

*A dictionary of Koiari,  
Papua New Guinea,  
with grammar notes*

# Also in Pacific Linguistics

---

James Henderson, 1995, *Phonology and grammar of Yele, Papua New Guinea*.

Andrew Pawley, ed., 1997, *Papers in Papuan linguistics, No. 3*.

Bambi B. Schieffelin and Steven Feld, in collaboration with Ho:ido: Degelo:, Ho:nowo: Degili, Kulu Fuale, Ayasilo Ha:ina, and Da:ina Hawaba:, 1998, *Bosavi-English-Tok-Pisin-Dictionary*.

Keith Berry and Christine Berry, 1999, *A description of Abun: a West Papuan language of Irian Jaya*.

Cynthia J.M. Farr, 1999, *The interface between Syntax and Discourse in Korafe: A Papuan Language of Papua New Guinea*.

Andrew Pawley, Malcolm Ross and Darrell Tryon, 2001, *The boy from Bundaberg: Studies in Melanesian linguistics in honour of Tom Dutton*.

Ger Resink, ed., 2002, *Languages of the Eastern Bird's Head*.

---

Pacific Linguistics is a publisher specialising in grammars and linguistic descriptions, dictionaries and other materials on languages of the Pacific, the Philippines, Indonesia, East Timor, southeast and south Asia, and Australia.

Pacific Linguistics, established in 1963 through an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund, is associated with the Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies at the Australian National University. The Editorial Board of Pacific Linguistics is made up of the academic staff of the school's Department of Linguistics. The authors and editors of Pacific Linguistics publications are drawn from a wide range of institutions around the world. Publications are refereed by scholars with relevant expertise, who are usually not members of the editorial board.

FOUNDING EDITOR:

Stephen A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD:

Managing Editors: Malcolm D. Ross, John Bowden,  
Darrell T. Tryon, I Wayan Arka, Andrew Pawley,  
Paul Sidwell, Jane Simpson and David Nash



A dictionary of Koiari,  
Papua New Guinea,  
with grammar notes

Tom Dutton



Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University

Published by Pacific Linguistics  
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies  
The Australian National University  
Canberra ACT 0200  
Australia

Copyright @ The author

First published 2003

National Library of Australia Cataloguing-in-Publication entry:

Dutton, T. E. (Thomas Edward).  
A dictionary of Koiari, Papua New Guinea, with grammar notes.

Bibliography.  
ISBN 0 85883 533 9.

1. Koiari language - Dictionaries. I. The Australian National  
University. Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies.  
Pacific Linguistics. II. Title.

499.12

Cover design by Emily Brissenden  
Typeset by Margaret Forster  
Printed and bound by Union Offset Printers, Canberra

# *Table of contents*

---

<i>Preface</i>	vii
Introduction	ix
The Koiari language	ix
Alphabet and key to pronunciation	x
Stress and rhythm	xvii
Intonation	xix
A word about entries	xx
Verbs	xx
A select bibliography	xxii
Abbreviations and other symbols	xxiii
Koiari – English dictionary	1
English – Koiari finderlist	227
Grammar notes	333



# Preface

---

In 1992 I published the first reading materials available in Koiari as *A first dictionary of Koiari*. This was a people's dictionary aimed mainly at Koiari speakers in the hope that it would help to stimulate them to read and write their own language and to maintain it. This second dictionary is a revised, expanded and more technical version of that dictionary aimed at a wider audience, although it is hoped that Koiari speakers will still be able to use it for their own purposes. As such I hope it will provide further insight into the structure of Koiari and the world view of its speakers.

Like the first dictionary this one is based on data collected sporadically over a period of thirty years in the village of Kailakinumu in the headwaters of the Laloki River on the eastern edge of the Sogeri Plateau inland of Port Moresby. However, the information contained in this dictionary supersedes that given in the first, people's dictionary. It also includes information contained in the grammar sketch *Koiari* that was published in 1996, a revised version of which is included in the Grammar Notes section of this dictionary, and in other articles published on particular aspects of the language listed in the select bibliography given in the introduction to this volume. Despite that, there are still many points of detail in the language that are uncertain and that need to be checked further before the language can be said to be well described. This is evident in many entries in this dictionary and in some comments made in the grammar notes.

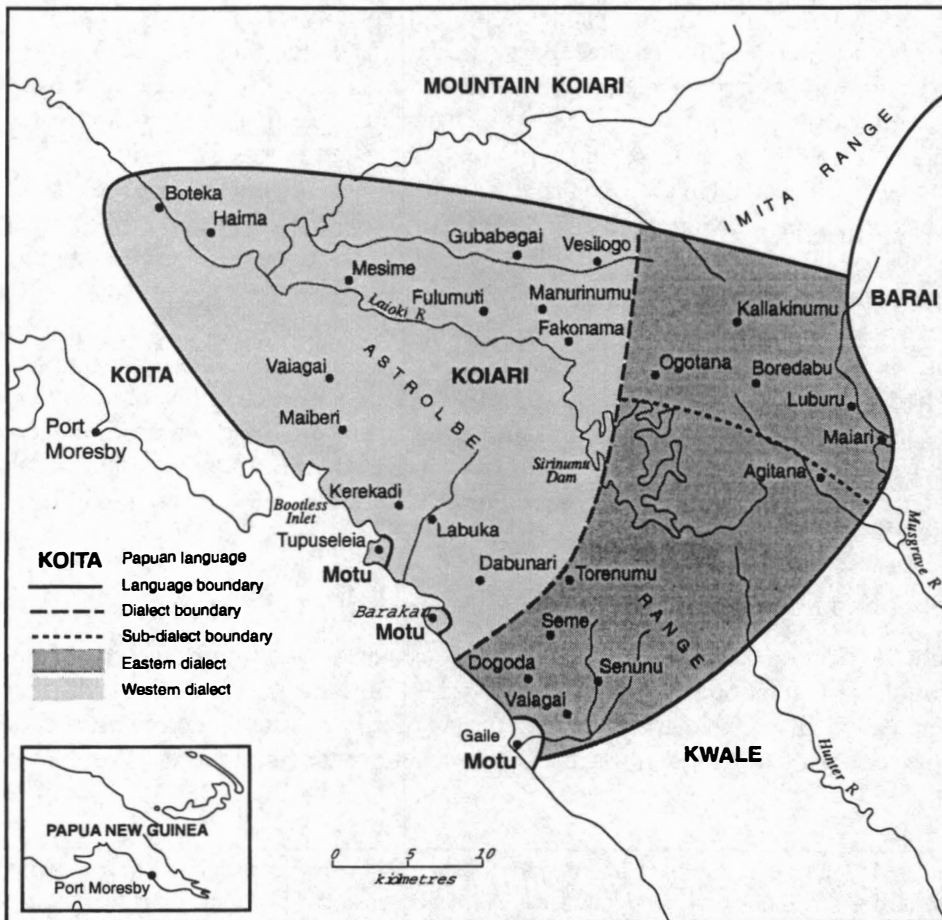
As with my earlier first dictionary this one could not have been produced without the willing and unstinting cooperation and assistance of the people of Kailakinumu village (although any mistakes in this dictionary can only be attributed to me). To them I am profoundly grateful. I am particularly grateful to my language teachers in 1966–67, Auda Monahu and Imisi Marea, and to Dumo Tom and his aunt Girina Kauka, their successors. Dumo in particular has spent many hours checking drafts of this dictionary, answering questions and generally explaining and exemplifying aspects of his language. I hope that this work will help compensate him and all his co-villagers for the time and effort involved.

*Maigo. Maitekamavavaho!*  
Tom Dutton  
Canberra, 10 May 2000



# Introduction

Koiari is a Papuan language spoken just inland of Port Moresby, the capital of Papua New Guinea—see map. It is a member of the Koiarian language family that stretches in a band across the Owen Stanley Ranges between Port Moresby on the southern coast of the island almost to the coast on the northern side (Dutton 1969).



The Koiari language area



Most Koiari live on the Sogeri Plateau to the north-east of Port Moresby around the headwaters of the westward flowing Laloki River and in the valley of the same river immediately inland of Port Moresby. Others live in the headwaters of the eastward flowing Hunter and Musgrave Rivers. Still others live in the hilly hinterland behind the Motu villages of Tupuesleia, Barakau and Gaile. When last surveyed over thirty years ago there were approximately 1,800 speakers of Koiari. However, now that younger Koiari are tending to grow up speaking Hiri (formerly Police) Motu, Tok Pisin and/or English in domains formerly the sole preserve of Koiari, the number of fully fluent speakers of Koiari today is probably considerably fewer than 1,800. For the same reasons the language is in danger of being supplanted by other languages if this trend continues.

Traditionally, Koiari speakers lived in kinship groups or 'sections' (Williams 1932) in small, scattered hamlets. Under administrative and economic pressures some of these small hamlets have united to form new and larger settlements in more accessible places. Thus, Kailakimumu, where the data for this dictionary were collected, is a composite village of several formerly independent, though socially interrelated, hamlets. The kinship groups involved include the Baruari, Haveri, Hogeri, Nidori and Yaritari. As these groups had their own distinctive ways of speaking there is noticeable variation between, and even within (where there has been inter-group marriage) households of speakers in this village. Some of this variation is indicated in this dictionary.

On their southern edge the Koiari live within short distances of speakers of the Austronesian language Motu who inhabit the area in and around Port Moresby and an area along the coast on either side. It is clear from comparative linguistic studies that speakers of Motu and Koiari were in contact for some time before the arrival of Europeans in the late nineteenth century, although for just how long it is impossible to say without written records (Dutton 1994). In any event Motu-Koiari contact has been intensified since Europeans settled in the area as Motu was, and still is, used as the local mission *lingua franca* and church language. Evidence of this long and continued contact is to be found in many words in this dictionary. It is not always possible to tell, however, who borrowed a particular word from whom because of the similarity of the sound systems of both languages.

## Alphabet and key to pronunciation

Excluding **l** and **p**, which occur in words recently borrowed into Koiari from English,<sup>1</sup> and glottal stop (symbolised ' ') which only occurs in the one word *o'e* 'yes', there are eighteen letters in the Koiari alphabet. Each of these letters represents a different phoneme (or contrasting sound) in Koiari. These letters are (in alphabetical order):

<sup>1</sup> Alphabetic **l** has also been used traditionally in spelling the name of the village from which the material for this dictionary was obtained. This is because the phoneme *l* has two variants, [l] which occurs before back vowels and [r] which occurs before front vowels (as explained further in the subsection on consonants below). Hence the name of the language has traditionally been spelt with an **r** because it precedes the front vowel *i*.



## a b d e f g h i k m n o r s t u v y

Five of these letters represent vowels in Koiari: i, e, a, o, u. These vowels are distinguished by high, mid and low tongue heights and front, central and back tongue positions:

	front	central	back
high	i		u
mid	e		o
low		a	

These vowels are consistently realised except that:

- (a) /i, o, u/ may be non-phonemically nasalised after /h/, e.g. [hĩhĩ]<sup>2</sup> 'wind', [ahũ] 'he', [maitekahõ] 'that's fine'. All vowels may also be non-phonemically lengthened in single syllable utterances such as ['bi:] 'spear', ['wa:] 'sky', [to:] 'dog' and in stressed syllables of two-syllable words such as ['βe:ni] 'rain' but especially those beginning with /v/ and containing the vowel /a/, e.g. ['wa:du] 'taro' or ['wa:be] 'crotin'.
- (b) when /e/ occurs between two /a/s it is pronounced like the approximant [j], except that the tongue is not so close to the teeth, e.g.
- |        |   |        |            |
|--------|---|--------|------------|
| /aea/  | > | [aja]  | 'drum'     |
| /vaea/ | > | [waja] | 'yam'      |
| /kaea/ | > | [kaja] | 'cockatoo' |
- (c) vowels may be non-phonemically lengthened in the syllables of words that carry primary stress (indicated by ' before the stressed syllable), e.g. ['βe:ni] 'rain'. They may also be deliberately lengthened in demonstratives, locatives and certain verbs to emphasise the distance or time span represented by the relevant words, e.g. ['wa:::: behe] 'a very long time ago' (from [wa:behe] 'a long time ago') or ['mo::::rehe] 'way down there' (from ['morehe] 'down there') [oti oti::::me ahu...] 'and he went and went and went and...' (from [otime] 'go and (with same subject following)').

The remaining thirteen letters in the Koiari alphabet represent consonant phonemes whose manner and points of articulation are:

<sup>2</sup> Phonetic symbols have values suggested by the International Phonetic Association.

		bilabial	alveolar	velar	glottal
stops	voiceless		t	k	
	voiced	b	d	g	
fricatives	voiceless	f	s		h
	voiced	v			
nasals		m	n		
vibrants			r		
semivowels			y		

These consonants are realised consistently except that:

- (a) the voiceless bilabial fricative /f/ may have [p] as a free variant or [ɸ] preceding back vowels, e.g. [pu'ɸuri] or [ɸu'ɸuri] 'Fufuri (name of a rock)';
- (b) the voiced bilabial fricative /v/ has [w] before back vowels (e.g. ['wami] 'boy', ['wowo] 'younger brother', ['wuma] 'axe') and [β] before front vowels (e.g. [βehi'telo] 'not' and [maβi] 'woman');
- (c) the vibrant /r/ is realised as a flapped vibrant [fishhook r] before front vowels /i/ and /e/ and as a liquid /l/ elsewhere, e.g. [kailakinumu] 'Kailakinumu (village)', [koiari] 'Koiari (language name)', [reketore] 'evening star';
- (d) under the influence of English, /l/ and /p/ are now being used in words borrowed from English. Thus whereas formerly English 'paper' was pronounced [beba] it is now being pronounced [pepa]. Similarly Koiari speakers now want to make a distinction between /l/ and /r/ in Koiari;
- (e) they may be non-phonemically lengthened in the syllables of words which carry primary stress, e.g. [da'k:i:nake] 'my head';
- (f) the status of [j] is still uncertain word-internally in a few cases. It is phonemic word-initially and in some words word-internally (e.g. in *huye* 'crocodile', *kaye* 'huge', and *yaya* 'aunt'). It is also phonemic morpheme-initially for the two predicative possessive suffixes *-ye<rE>~yete<rE>* and the plural suffix *-ya*. Elsewhere it is generally a non-phonemic offglide to /i/³ as illustrated by the following loan words and the shortened form of a common possessed noun:

/bia/	pronounced	[biʝa]	'beer'
/dia/	" " " " " "	[diʝa]	'deer'

<sup>3</sup> The picture is complicated, however, by the fact that there are cases where /y/ may follow /i/ as for example when a suffix beginning with /y/ is attached to a noun ending in /i/ as in *maiya maiya* 'women'.

/kaia/        " " " " " " [kaija]        'knife'  
 /da gadiwane/ " " " " " " [da gadijane] 'my back' (after the /v/ is elided or 'dropped').

In addition to these variations there are some phonological changes that take place in the form of roots and stems when some suffixes are added. These changes are required by the grammar to produce correct sequences of sounds in Koiari. They contrast with another set of changes that are not required by the grammar but which speakers use in normal conversation and storytelling but not in careful speech. In these, certain consonants and vowels may be elided (or 'dropped'). The two sets of changes overlap to some degree in that wherever sequences of vowels are involved similar rules come into play even though the boundaries across which this happens are different in both cases. The former are treated herein as morphophonemic rules and the latter as metrical production rules.

### Morphophonemic rules

There are two such rules, both of which concern verbs more than any other word class.

**Rule 1:** The final vowels of verb stems change to /i/ when suffixes beginning with a consonant are added,<sup>4</sup> except if the final vowel is /u/ or if the suffixes begin with the consonants /n/ or /r/ when there is no change. Compare:

**Table 1:** Verb stem vowel changes

Verb stem	Meaning	Past <sup>5</sup>	Present	Future	Purpose
<i>ere-va</i>	'see'	<i>ere-va-nu</i>	<i>ere-vi-ma</i>	<i>ere-va-rihero</i>	<i>ere-vi-ha</i>
<i>mane-me</i>	'erect'	<i>mane-me-nu</i>	<i>mane-mi-ma</i>	<i>mane-me-rihero</i>	<i>mane-mi-ha</i>
<i>vodohu-#</i>	'embrace'	<i>vodohu-#-nu</i>	<i>vodohu-#-ma</i>	<i>vodohu-#-rihero</i>	<i>vodohu-#-ha</i>

**Rule 2:** Where a noun or verb stem is followed by a suffix beginning with a vowel the final vowel of the stem is elided, except for the cases noted below, e.g.

(a) for nouns

- uheya* 'plural suffix' : *mame* 'father' > *mamuheya* 'fathers'
- e* 'possessive suffix' : *yaga* 'house' > *da yage* 'my house'

<sup>4</sup> Verb stems are defined later (see Grammar notes §2.1.1.1.2 para. (ii) 'Subclasses of state verbs') as verb root + SR/OR. Most of these stems (i.e. more than 90%) end in /a/; if they do not they end in one of the other vowels in about equal numbers, /i/ (25 cases so far), /e/ (14), /o/ (10), and /u/ (12). Also sequences of vowels are very rare in verb stems. There is only one verb ending in /ui/ and one in /ou/, viz. *komui* 'roll up bed', *vou* 'share out'. There are no verb stems ending in any of the sequences /ia, ie, io, ea, eo, oa, oe, ua, ue/.

<sup>5</sup> See §2.1 in the Grammar notes for a description of Koiari verb morphology.

## (b)     for verbs

**Table 2:** Verb stem vowel elision

Verb stem	Meaning	Present	Hortative	Different subject	Customary	Obligatory
<i>ere-va</i>	'see'	<i>ere-va</i>	<i>ere-ve</i>	<i>ere-vege</i>	<i>ere-vare</i>	<i>ere-vahina</i>
<i>mane-me</i>	'erect'	<i>mane-ha</i>	<i>mane-me</i>	<i>mane-mege</i>	<i>mane-mare</i>	<i>mane-mahina</i>
<i>vodohu-#</i>	'embrace'	<i>vodoha</i>	<i>vodohe</i>	<i>vodohege</i>	<i>vodohare</i>	<i>vodohahina</i>

Exceptions to this rule include:

## i)     vocative suffixes on nouns, e.g.

*baba*                     >         *babaika* 'father, dad'  
*ineka*                     >         *inekae* (or *inekao*) 'Mother (calling for her to come)'

ii)     the specifier <ikE> on pronouns except for *ahu* and *yabu* , viz.

*da-ike*                     >         *daike* 'I'  
*no-ike*                     >         *noike* 'we'  
*ahu-ike*                     >         *ahuke* 'he'  
*yabu-ike*                     >         *yabuke* 'they'

## iii)     most short, single syllable verb stems where the identity of the verb would be lost if the vowel were elided, e.g.

*u-ege*                     >         *uyege* 'stay-DS'  
*u-e*                             >         *uye* 'stay-HORT'  
*i-ege*                     >         *iege* 'eat-DS'  
*ki-e*                             >         *kie* 'do-HORT'  
*ki-a*                             >         *kia* 'do-3PL.PRES'

Except

*ma-ege*                     >         *mege* 'get-DS'

In these note that /y/ is inserted after /u/.

iv)     the copular verb *u(nu)* (§4.2.1). In this case the initial /u/ is elided provided it is not part of the form /ua/, when no elision occurs. That is, one can have:

*ore unu*                     >         *orenu* 'where it.is'  
*eke unu*                     >         *ekenu* 'that.there it.is'  
*moye unu*                     >         *moyenu* 'that.over.there it.is'

but not

*yabe ua*                     >         *yabua* 'they are'  
*eke ua*                             >         *ekua* 'those are'

v)     the postpositions *ada* 'on', *uri* '(wait) for' and *uhu va* 'inside', e.g.

<i>da + ada</i>	> <i>da ada</i> 'on me'
<i>da + uri gurama</i>	> <i>da uri gurama</i> 'wait for me'
<i>da bure + uhuva</i>	> <i>da burehuva</i> 'inside my garden'
<i>maua + uhuva</i>	> <i>mauahuva</i> 'inside the box'
<i>yaga + uhu + va</i>	> <i>yagahuva</i> 'inside the house'

### Metrical production rules

As already indicated these rules apply variously in normal conversation and storytelling, not in careful speech. Many of the changes are common across the community for relaxed conversation and storytelling. Others are idiosyncratic to individual words and others more characteristic of certain individuals. The frequency also varies between verbs and other word classes. Moreover they are once-only rules; they do not continue to apply as long as the structural description is met. Nor do they apply if the result destroys the identity of the forms to which they have applied (e.g. *guramanu* 'sat' does not become *guramu*, and *guramima* 'sit' does not become *guaima*) or makes the structure unrecoverable or the meaning ambiguous, e.g. *da bebe erevanu* (lit. I not see.it) may become *daebe erevanu* but cannot be reduced further to *debe erevanu* or *derevanu*, for example, because the identity of the pronoun and the negative would be lost.

There are two cases:

CASE 1: *Across word boundaries* (this includes both free and bound word boundaries) final vowels are elided before initial vowels (with accompanying change in stress placement). Thus:

<i>'ata 'eke</i>	> <i>a'teke</i> 'that man'
<i>'ahu 'eke</i>	> <i>a'heke</i> 'there he (is V-ing)'
<i>to'vonuge 'ahu</i>	> <i>to'vonu'gahu</i> '(X) said and he (Y)'
<i>'Da ma 'otima.</i>	> <i>Da 'motima.</i> 'I'm going (right now).'
<i>'Koiari 'atare 'a ua</i>	> <i>'Koiari 'ata'raua.</i> 'You are a Koiari (person).'
<i>'Bini 'bene ike'hegeno?</i>	> <i>'Binibe'nike'hegeno?</i> 'Are there any beans in it (i.e. the garden)?'

This rule particularly applies to:

- (i) the most commonly used demonstratives *oko* 'this' and *eke* 'that';
- (ii) the personal pronouns *a* 'you' and *ahu* 'he, she, it';
- (iii) specifiers and the DS (-*ege*) and SS (-*me*) suffixes on verbs;
- (iv) reduplications,<sup>6</sup> e.g.

<sup>6</sup> Except for one case which has been observed in which no sequence of vowels is involved but the final vowel of the stem *i* is dropped, viz. *egeton(i)toniva* 'very long'.

<i>o'vero + o'vero</i>	>	<i>o'vero'vero</i> 'crane'
<i>i'gau + i'gau</i>	>	<i>i'gei'gau</i> 'one each'
<i>'otime + 'otime</i>	>	<i>'oti'motime</i> 'go and go and'
<i>i'sabu + i'sabuva'hanu</i>	>	<i>i'sabu'sabuva'hanu</i> 'mixed'
<i>'ege + 'egevahanu</i>	>	<i>e'gegeva'hanu</i> 'lengthened'

Except:

<i>'otogo + 'otogovanu</i>	>	<i>'otogo.'otogovanu</i> 'prayed'
<i>'arisa + 'arisavanu</i>	>	<i>a'risa'risavanu</i> 'wondered'
<i>i'sasa + i'sasa</i>	>	<i>i'sasa.i'sasa</i> 'slightly underdone'

It does not apply, however, to:

- i) single syllable words (because if the rule applied information would be lost and unrecoverable), e.g.

<i>bi eke</i>	>	<i>bi eke</i>	(* <i>beke</i> ) 'that spear'
<i>da a erevanu</i>	>	<i>da a erevanu</i>	(* <i>derevanu</i> ) 'I saw you'
<i>yabu o ua</i>	>	<i>yaboua</i>	(* <i>yabua</i> ) 'they are'
<i>da ihikone</i>	>	<i>daihihone</i>	(* <i>dihikone</i> ) 'my ear'

- ii) cases where the two vowels are the same and the resulting sequence is identical in form to some other form and/or its structure is not recoverable. Thus, for example, in *'ada a'buti* 'two hands' the syllable boundary may disappear and one vowel is replaced up by the other. However, where the following word is a single syllable word (like *a* 'you' in *Da a erevanu* 'I saw you' this cannot be replaced (because the structure and hence the meaning would be lost). In that case the information that there are two vowels is kept by separating them by a chest pulse or by coalescing them into one long vowel. Thus whereas *ada abuti* may become [a'da:'buti] or [ada.abuti] or even [adabuti] in fast speech *da a erevanu* can only become [da.a erevanu]. Other examples:

<i>da auave</i>	>	<i>da auae</i>	(* <i>da aue</i> ) 'my mouth'
<i>hagore da da vima</i>	>	<i>hagore da vima</i>	(* <i>deima</i> ) 'I am planting yams'

CASE 2: Word internally voiced bilabial consonants and /r/ are characteristically elided in certain words or environments.<sup>7</sup> These include (in descending order of frequency):

/v/ This is generally elided word-medially (especially in verbs where an *i* follows (but no further elision then occurs)) and in certain words, word-initially :

<i>erevime</i>	>	<i>ereime</i> 'see.SS'
<i>orovime</i>	>	<i>oroime</i> 'come.SS'
<i>yaviso</i>	>	<i>yaiso</i> 'sleep.IMP'
<i>V da vima</i>	>	<i>V deima</i> 'I am V-ing'

<sup>7</sup> In other dialects and subdialects other consonants may be elided or 'dropped', e.g. /d/ in the south-eastern in *da behade* > *da behae*.

<i>maviya</i>	>	<i>maiya</i> 'women'
<i>V-vehite</i>	>	<i>V-hite</i> V-not'
<i>maitekavahene a ua</i>	>	<i>maiteka:hene a ua</i> > <i>maitekaheneaua</i> 'How are you? (lit. are you good?)'

/m/ This may be elided word-medially and in certain common expressions:

<i>guramima</i>	>	<i>guraima</i> 'sit.1SG.PRES'
<i>ramima</i>	>	<i>raima</i> 'stand.1SG.PRES'
<i>Da momi!</i>	>	<i>Daomi!</i> 'Give me (it)!'
<i>Da a momirihero.</i>	>	<i>Da:omirihero.</i> 'I'll give it to you.'
<i>varemime</i>	>	<i>vareime</i> 'X left and ...'

/b/ This may be elided sporadically and in certain common expressions:

<i>da bebe erevanu</i>	>	<i>daebe:revanu</i> 'I didn't see it.'
<i>a'hube a'hube</i>	>	<i>a'hube'hube</i> 'each other (sg.)'
<i>yabube yabube</i>	>	<i>yaube yaube</i> 'each other (pl.)'
<i>Vadibevane yabu roia?</i>	>	<i>Vadibevane yau roia?</i> 'What did they say?'

/r/ This may be elided word-medially in certain words:

<i>Gurama!</i>	>	<i>Guama!</i> 'Sit down!'
<i>guramima</i>	>	<i>guaima</i> 'sit.1SG.PRES'

Besides these there are also idiosyncratic deletions as in:

<i>ekenani</i>	>	<i>ekenai</i> 'right now'
<i>Uti Felosipi</i>	>	<i>Uti Felosip</i> 'Youth Fellowship'
<i>omanima</i>	>	<i>omaima</i> 'hunt.1SG.PRES'

## Stress and rhythm

Word stress (marked ' in this account) is phonemic in Koiari. Although there are no contrasting sets of words distinguished by stress alone in the language the placement of stress does contrast in analogous environments in a few words (*'egeka* 'long' *a'geka* 'lightweight') and in others its placement cannot be predicted. In general, verbs are stressed differently from other word classes (because as a class verbs are longer and morphologically more complex than the members of other word classes). For them the placement of stress is dependent on the type and structure of the particular verb form, that is, whether it is a true or derived verb and what suffixes are involved. In general verbs are stressed on the initial syllable of their roots and then on the syllable containing the second last consonant, except if the TAM suffix is # (zero) (2SG imperative) or -e (3SG hortative) when there is no stress. Compare:



TAM	<i>i(-#, -#)</i> 'eat'	<i>mane(-me, -he)</i> 'erect'	<i>ere(-va, -geiyahei)</i> 'see'	<i>orovo(-#, -#)</i> 'come'	<i>vodohu(-#, -#)</i> 'embrace'
3SG pres	'ima	'mane'mima	'ere'vima	'oro'vima	'vodo'huma
3SG past	'inu	'mane'menu	'ere'vanu	'oro'vanu	'vodo'hunu
3SG future	'iri'hero	'manemeri'hero	'erevari'hero	'orovari'hero	'vodohuri'hero
3SG habitual	'iga'rero	'manemiga'rero	'ereviga'rero	'oroviga'rero	'vodohuga'rero
3SG customary	'ia'rero	'manema'rero	'ereva'rero	'orova'rero	'vodoha'rero
3SG hortative	'ie	'maneme	'ereve	'orove	'vodohe
2SG imperative	'bai	'maneme	'ereva	'orovo	'vodohu

For roots of one or two syllables in other word classes stress always falls on the first syllable, e.g.

#### 1 syllable

'a            'you'  
'bi           'spear'  
'ya           'you (PL)'  
'no           'we'

#### 2 syllables

'aba           'hole'  
'ata           'man'  
'ia           'cassowary'  
'oine          'who'

In roots of three syllables, however, stress falls on the syllable introduced by the second last consonant except where there is no such consonant when the stress falls on the first syllable. Compare, for example:

'aea	'dance drum'	<i>e'moria</i>	'water python'
'aefa	'beads'	<i>a'kuba</i>	'spider (generic)'
'arai	'bamboo (type of)'	<i>a'teki</i>	'like'
'baeka	'ripe'		

Exceptions:

'burehe      'ancestor'  
'gidoma      'comb'

In roots of four or more syllables stress falls on the first syllable (as for two-syllable words) as well as on the syllable introduced by the second last consonant, e.g.

'auki'horu	'black-backed butcherbird'	<i>'avana'deri</i>	'heel'
'age'koiko	'index finger'	<i>'kisia'doudo</i>	'drongo, black fantail'

Exceptions:

'dekui'eku    'backwards'

Excluding verbs this stress pattern is not affected by the addition of suffixes or enclitics. Consider, for example,

'ada	'hand'	>	<i>idi 'adaka</i> (* <i>idi a'daka</i> )	'branch of tree'
'yaga	'house'	>	<i>'da 'yage</i>	'my house'
'yaga	'house'	>	<i>'yagahe</i>	'at the house'



In sentences words are stressed individually except that stress placement is affected by:

- (i) tentative pauses (when the speaker hesitates for one reason or another, holds on to keep the audience's attention, etc.). In that case the syllable before the pause is stressed and drawn out and the intonation rises to a high level, e.g.

*'da 'matame're:/-ko'mara'vaho* < *'da 'mata'mere ko'mara'vaho*  
 'My land is no good.'

- (ii) the application of metrical production rules. In that case the stressed syllable is preserved but because elision has taken place it shifts to the beginning of the syllable containing the formerly independently stressed syllable, that is, the preceding syllable, e.g.

*'ata 'eke* > *'a'teke* 'that man'  
*'Aike 'Koiari 'atare 'a ua.* > *'Aike 'Koiari 'ata'raua.* 'You're a Koiari (person).'

## Intonation

Koiari intonation has not been studied in detail but a preliminary analysis suggests that there are at least six main patterns. These can be described in terms of a prenuclear contour and a nuclear contour and four relative levels of pitch, 1–4, where level 1 represents the highest pitch and 4 the lowest. Level 1 is only used in questions, shrieks, surprises and before tentative pauses, however, and level 4 only occurs at the end of some patterns.

Prenuclear contours begin at the beginnings of utterances and continue until the beginning points of the nuclear contours which coincide with the last stressed syllables before final verbs or final pauses. The contours are stepped contours, the steps coinciding with unstressed syllables; where steps occur on single syllables these are realised as glides. In what follows hyphens are used to show the range of levels. Stress marks indicate the stressed syllables.

The following main patterns occur:

- a listing pattern (for words pronounced in isolation). These are characterised by a high prenuclear contour and drop to level 3 before the nuclear contour, e.g. '2 (for monosyllabic words), '2-3/4 (for disyllabic words), '2-3-4 (for trisyllabic words), and 3-'2'3 (for words of more than three syllables):

<i>'bi</i>	<i>'ia</i>	<i>'burehe</i>	<i>a'teki</i>
'2	'2-3	'2-3-4	3 -'2-3
'spear'	'cassowary'	'ancestors'	'like'

- a question pattern used for both information and yes/no questions. In these the prenuclear contour begins with the question word or pronoun and begins on level 2 (or level 1 if the speaker is some distance from the hearer) and drops to 3 before the primary contour of '2-4. The minimal contour is 3 '2-4:

*'Orehege'naota?* ( < ore-he-gene a ota) 'Where are you  
 '2- 3 '2-4 (< which-at-<Q> you going) going?'

'Erage'naota? ( < Era-gene a ota) 'Are you going to Ela (or Port  
'2- 3 '2-4 (< Ela-<Q> you going) Moresby)?'

- a pattern for statements and answers to questions. These are characterised by a repeated ((2)-3) prenuclear contour and a '2-3/4 nuclear contour, e.g.

'O'e! 'Yes!'  
'2-4

'Nuhe'nabe! ( < nuhe nabe) 'Probably tomorrow!'  
'2-3 '3-4 (< tomorrow probably)

'Da 'motima. (< da ma oti) 'I'm going (right now).'  
'3 '2-3/4 (< I MOD going)

- a contour for imperatives. This is similar to that of the listing contour but the utterance is said with more force. If the imperative statement is short the contour is just level 2 (with no prenuclear contour), otherwise it is '2-3-4:

'Ote! 'Go! 'Kiso! 'Do it! 'Yaviso! 'Go to sleep!'  
'2 '2-4 '2-3-4

- a continuation contour which is used before tentative pauses. As already indicated the final pitch is level 1 as the vowel is lengthened.

'oti'motima'hu:./-/voirei 'orovonu.  
'2-3 '2-3- '1 '2-3 '3- 4  
(>oti-me oti-me ah-/voirei orovonu)  
(>go-SS go-SS he-/tum.SS come.3SG.P)  
'He went and went and he ah—turned around and came back.'

- an arresting imperative contour which is characterised by having an initial high 2 before a step down '2 '2-3/4:

'Ehe 'vareme! (< ehe vareme) 'Stop that!'  
'2 '2-3/4 (< there leave.off.IMP)

## A word about entries

Words in this dictionary are given in different forms depending on their grammatical categories. Verbs are entered differently from all other categories of words.

## Verbs

Because the forms of verbs vary according to whether their subjects (or patients in certain cases) and objects (where they have them) are singular or plural, and this variation is not always predictable, verbs are entered as headwords giving their subject and object referent morphemes. For transitive verbs the subject referents (SR) come before the object referents (OR) and are separated from them by a semi-colon. In addition, the singular form comes before the plural. Thus the verb 'cook' is entered in the following way (where '#' represents zero or no actual morpheme):

**maru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)**

This method of presentation is designed to account for the following observable variation:

<i>da maru-ma-nu</i>	'I cooked it'
<i>no maru-ha-nua</i>	'we cooked it'
<i>da maru-mi-yahei-nu</i>	'I cooked them'
<i>no maru-hi-yahei-nua</i>	'we cooked them'

Similarly the entry **ere(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** 'see' accounts for the following observable variation:

<i>da ere-#-va-nu</i>	'I saw it'
<i>no ere-#-va-nua</i>	'we saw it'
<i>da ere-geiyahei-nu</i>	'I saw them'
<i>no ere-geiyahei-nua</i>	'we saw them'

For all other verbs only subject (or patient) referents occur and are given in entries, as in:

**gura(-ma, -ha) 'sit'**

Compare:

<i>da gura-ma-nu</i>	'I sat'
<i>no gura-ha-nua</i>	'we sat'

**oti(-#, -#) 'go'**

Compare:

<i>da oti-#-nu</i>	'I went'
<i>no oti-#-nua</i>	'we went'

**ya(-va, -voha) 'sleep'**

Compare:

<i>da ya-va-nu</i>	'I slept'
<i>no ya-voha-nua</i>	'we slept'

In subentries, verbs are given in the following form: verb root + (SR/OR-**nu**) where the SR/OR is the singular form and **nu** is the third person singular past perfect tense form of the verb. Thus the verbs given above would be entered as subentries (where appropriate) as **maru(manu)**, **ere(vanu)**, **gura(manu)**, **oti(nu)**, and **ya(vanu)**. Further details of the types and structure of verbs in Koiari as well as that of other categories are to be found in the grammar notes appended to this volume.

## A select bibliography

This bibliography contains the principal linguistic and anthropological references to works on Koiari. For other references see Lois Carrington's *A linguistic bibliography of the New Guinea area* (Canberra: Pacific Linguistics, 1996).

Capell, Arthur, 1962, A linguistic survey of the south-western Pacific. New and revised edition. Noumea: South Pacific Commission, Technical Paper No. 70.

Dutton, Thomas E., 1969, The peopling of Central Papua: some preliminary observations. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.

1992, A first dictionary of Koiari. Canberra: Pacific Linguistics.

1993a, Possession in Koiari. *Language and Linguistics in Melanesia* 24(1):39–62.

1993b, Specifiers as focus and other markers in Koiari: their forms, distribution and functions. *Language and Linguistics in Melanesia* 24(2):129–158.

1994, Motu-Koiarian contact, Papua New Guinea. In Tom Dutton and Darrell Tryon, eds *Language contact and change in the Austronesian world*, 181–232. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter.

1995, Naming in Koiari. In *Handbücher zur Sprach- und Kommunikationswissenschaft, Vol.1: Namensforschung*. (Name studies) [Article 141b: Namen in Neu-Guinea] (Berlin-New York: Walter de Gruyter), p.936.

1996, Koiari [grammar sketch]. Munich: Lincom Europa. [*Languages of the world/Materials 10*].

Lawes, William G., 1878, Ethnological notes on the Motu, Koitapu, and Koiari tribes of New Guinea. *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 8:369–377.

Ray, Sidney H., 1907, Reports of the Cambridge Anthropological Expedition to the Torres Straits, Vol III: Linguistics. Cambridge University Press.

1929, The languages of the Central Division of Papua. *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 59:65–96.

Williams, Francis E., 1932, Sex affiliation and its implications. *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute* 62:51–81.

# *Abbreviations and other symbols*

---

The following abbreviations and other symbols are used in the dictionary and attached grammar notes, the upper case variants being used in the grammar notes section in accord with the publisher's style.

--	in headwords of verbs) no plural SR (because of the semantics of the verb)
-	morpheme boundary
*	unacceptable (word, construction or utterance)
#	no filler, empty
( )	encloses SR/OR elements of verbs; (elsewhere) elided sounds
( ) <sup>n</sup>	iteration
;	(in examples) parataxis
.	(in interlinear glosses in examples) separates multiple glosses for single words or morphemes in Koiari
/	separates alternatives or variants
/-/	(in examples) hesitation
:::	vowel lengthening to indicate size, distance or continued activity
?	uncertain
‘	glottal stop
+	and, plus, together with' except in morphophonemic rules where it represents word boundaries
<	derived from
<>	encloses specifiers
<Q>	question form of specifier
=	indicates postposition cliticised to the preceding word
>	produces, results in
...	discontinuous item; words omitted
1	first person
2	second person
3	third person
A:	answer

Adj, ADJ	adjective
adv	adverb
advpre	adverb prefix
advsuffix	adverb suffix
ant	antonym
caus, CAUS	causative
COMP	completive aspect
conj	conjunction
Cpart	counterpart, near synonym, similar in meaning to
CUST	present customary tense-aspect
dem	demonstrative
DES	desiderative mood suffix
dis.con	discourse connective
distrib.prn	distributive pronoun
DS	different subject
E	morphophoneme (with different realisations in different positions)
emph.prn	emphatic pronoun
FUT	future tense
HAB	past habitual tense aspect
hon	honorific
HORT	hortative mood suffix
I	morphophoneme (with different realisations in different positions)
IMP	imperative mood suffix
IMPER	past imperfect tense
ins	inches
inten	intensifier
interj	interjection
interrog.adj	interrogative adjective
interrog.adv	interrogative adverb
interrog.dem	interrogative demonstrative
interrog.poss.prn	interrogative possessive pronoun
interrog.prn	interrogative pronoun
interrog.quant	interrogative quantitative
interrog.v	interrogative verb
introd	introducer
lim	limiter
mm	millimetres

mod, MOD	modal
morph	morphology
n	noun
neg, NEG	negative
negsuff	negative suffix
NOM	nominaliser
NP	noun phrase (which may be manifested by a noun phrase, noun
or	pronoun)
nsuff	noun suffix
OBL	obligatory mood suffix
OR	object referent
P	past (perfect) tense
pers.prn	personal pronoun
pl., PL	plural
pn	proper name
POc	Proto Oceanic
posp	postposition
POSS	possessive suffix
PPE	Papuan Pidgin English
pred.poss.prn	predicative possessive pronoun
PRES	present tense
pm, PRN	pronoun, unspecified personal pronoun
prmsuff	pronoun suffix
PUR	purpose
Q:	question
qsuff	question suffix
qtag	question tag
quant	quantifier
recip.prn	reciprocal pronoun
refl.prn	reflexive pronoun
rel.cl.mkr	relative clause marker
RES	resultative state suffix
sg., SG	singular
spec	specifier
SR	subject referent
SS	same subject
SS	same subject marker
Syn	synonym
SynD	dialect synonym

TAM	tense-aspect-mood suffix
TOP	topic
TP	Tok Pisin (New Guinea Pidgin English)
V	vowel; (elsewhere) unspecified verb, verb stem
v.adj.mkr	verbal adjective marker
v.n.mkr	verbal noun marker
valt	alternative form of verb
vasp	verbal aspect marker
vaux	auxiliary verb
vi	intransitive verb
vmed	medial verb
vpre	verbal prefix
vres	resultative verb
vroot	verb root
vs	state verb
vsuff	verb suffix
vt	transitive verb
X	unspecified object or person



## **KOIARI - ENGLISH DICTIONARY**



## A - a

**a, a<ikE>** *pers.prn.* you (sg.), thou. **Da ma orovonu banere a bebe rovonua.** I came but you didn't. **Aike da erevanu.** It was you I saw. **Raha waitada vadimege// ege godiovare verehe orovime ravime ahu ateki roinu,** "Vurivu aike eke ota. Bane daike okoe time," **tovonu.** They ascended on to the top of another (mountain) and the godio came there and stood and said, "Vurivu you go that way. I'll go this way."

2) your (sg.). **a mame<rE>** your father

**abe abe<#>** *recip.prn.* each other. **Abe abeni kina igau kina igau ki!** (You sg.) give one another K1 each!

**aubio<gE>** *emph.prn.* yourself, by yourself. **Aubiogene a kinua?** Did you do it by yourself?

**avau<gE>** *refl.prn.* yourself. **Avau iaguhama!** Don't wash yourself.

**aye<rE>, ayete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.*

yours (sg.). **Ekere ayero. Okore dayero.** That's yours. This is mine.

**-a** *vsuff.* present imperfect tense suffix for 2 sg., 1, 2, 3 pl. **Subitanage no ota.** We are going to Subitana. *Cpart:* **-ma** 'present imperfect tense suffix (1, 3sg.)'. *[Note:* Present imperfect tense suffixes are used for events or states that are still in process or not yet complete. They thus combine present tense and imperfective aspect. These suffixes may also be used to express inception ('about to, intend to') when modified by **ma** already and **oko** here. In this they overlap in meaning with **-riheni<gE>** want to, about to. They may also be used to express ability ('can, be physically able to') in contrast to 'know how to' (which is **-are<rE>**).]

**aba<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) hole (in ground). **amudo aba<varE>** hole for cooking in (or

mumu hole) **vabahu aba<varE>** hole to plant yams in **uhi aba<varE>** hole to plant bananas in **Ikohe vabahu aba rohiyahe!** Make the yam hole here (you pl.)! 2) grave. *[Note:* Short for **ata aba kiare mata<varE>**, **hove (ata) aba<varE>**.]

**aba beru(manu)** *vt.* break up ground. **Ugitava aba beruma!** Break up the ground with a digging stick!

**aba bi(nu)** *vt.* make holes in the ground (to plant vegetables in). **Vare ahu arami orovege ataya buru uhuva otiyarehime yabu nema aba bihava.** When day breaks the men go to the garden and make holes (in the ground to plant vegetables in).

**abahu(nu)** *vt.* fill up (by crowding). **Uguya ageraruhime oroime yabu idi abahunua.** The birds flocked into the tree (lit. flew and filled up the tree). *Cpart:* **hubu(vanu)** 'fill up (a place)'.

**aba gorogo, aba gorogonika<vahE>** *n.* top of grave. **Erume yabu maiamanua aba gorogoda.** And they put it (the coffin) on the grave. **Hove ekere didigeime yabu time uruhanua, aba gorogoda.** They took the deceased and heaped them together on top of the grave.

**aba ki(nu)** *vt.* bury. **Yabune ma ata vatiniare eke aba kinua?** Have they buried the person who died?

**aba mata<varE>** *n.* cemetery. **Ataya hove abuti eke miyata urivaheime (hove ata) aba matava otinua.** The men took those two deceased to the cemetery. **Yabu kou mime aba matava otinua.** They took the coffin to the cemetery. *Also:* **hove ata aba mata<varE>, ata aba kiare mata<varE>**.

**aba rohare ata<varE>** *n.* grave digger.

**Aba rohare atayabe eke ua.** Those are the grave diggers.

**aba roho(nu)** *vt.* dig hole (or grave).

**Orehogene no aba rohoriheno?** Where are we going to dig the grave?

**aba(vanu)** *vt.* dig up ground, break up ground, plough. **Ahu buru uhuvu kiha abavi otinu.** He dug up (or ploughed) the ground to make a garden. **No mabeta inani abavanua.** We then dug the ground up for sweetpotatoes. **Aba eke vitinivanua, vamaba hakibehe.** We dug that all up in the afternoon. *Syn:* **aba beru(manu)** ). [*Note:* Generally combined with one of the movement verbs **oti(nu)** and **orovo(nu)**.]

**aba<rE><sub>2</sub>** *n.* scrub turkey, brush turkey. [*Catheturus sp.*]. *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu aba** brush turkey.).

**abere<#>** *n.* brother-in-law (of man who marries a sister of that man's wife). **da abereve<rE>** my brother-in-law **Aike da abarevere a ua.** You are my brother-in-law. **Abere, orovo!** Brother-in-law, come here! [*Note:* Poss. sg. **abereve<rE>**, poss. pl. **abere uhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Abere!**]

**Aberovo<rE>** *pn.* name of stream near Kailakinumu village that people cross to go to their gardens. *Morph:* **Abe + rovo** 'Abe + stream (flowing)'.

**abua<varE>** *n.* small wild betel nut.

**abuti<gE>** *quant.* two (the base of the Koiari counting system). **ata abuti<gE>** two men

**abuti abuti<gE>** *adv.* two at a time. **Abuti abuti mi orovo!** Bring two at a time!

— *distrib.prn.* two each. **Abuti abutige yabu yaube yaube moheinua.** They gave them two each.

**abutita abutita<gE>** *quant.* four.

**abutita igauta<gE>** *quant.* three. **bura abutita igautava<gE>** for three weeks

**abuti navate<rE>** *adj.* different. **No votove bere dukakavaho; bere abuti navatero, bere igau navatero.** Some of

the sounds of our language are short; some are different, some are the same.

**abutivaheime** *vmed.* both, the two together (lit. (they) became two and). **Abutivaheime yabu vatinua.** Both of them died. **Ahu vore abutivaheime yabu gorogoraime yabu gurahanua.** The two of them got sick together and they stayed. [*Note:* May be combined with **ahu vore** with him/her/it.]

**ada<gE>** *posp.* over, on. **Vare no yada araminu.** The sun dawned on us. **A adage da akisevanu** I sneezed over (or on) you. **Ahu ita mime Nido ada kukuyahanu.** She tipped water over Nido. [*Note:* Variant of **da** used with personal pronouns and proper names (?).]

**ada, adaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) hand. **Ada ketova!** Wash your hands! 2) arm. **da adake<rE>** my arm (or hand) 3) wing. **ugu adaka<vahE>** bird's wing 4) front leg (of animal). **iviro adaka<vahE>** wallaby's front leg 5) handle (as on suitcases, not on axes, adzes or knives). *Cpart:* **daika<vahE>**, **eteka<vahE>**, **vadaka<vahE>** 'handle (of knife); handle (of axe or adze); handle (of coffin)'.

**ada abuti igau<gE>** *quant.* eleven.

**ada abutita ada abutita hakibehe<gE>** *quant.* fifteen. *SynD:* **ada abutita ada abutita ta.**

**ada abutiva abuti<gE>** *quant.* twenty.

**ada abutiva igau<gE>** *quant.* fifteen.

**ada bibivaha(nu)** *vt.* point at.

**Maiiovovare varaka erevime ahu ada bibivahanu.** The girl saw a snake and pointed at it.

**ada bio(minu)** *vt.* point at. **Ata yorene a eke roia? Bahu ada biomi!** Which person are you talking about? Point at him! *Also:* **ada bibivaha(nu).**

**ada ehuvanu)** *vs.* feel tired (or not feel like doing something), be tired, be lethargic. **Da uravehitero. Da adake ehuvanu.** I don't want to (do that). I'm tired. *Cpart:* **ahata ehuvanu)** 'feel

tired'.

**ada erobo erobo<varE>** *n.* folds (in palm of hand) (lit. the ruts or gullies in the hand). **da ada erobo erobove<rE>** the folds in the palm of my hand (or the lines in the palm of my hand)

**ada gabaka<vahE>** *n.* the thick part of the upper arm and lower arm. **da ada gabake<rE>** /**ve<rE>** the thick part of my upper (or lower) arm [Note: Although this term may refer to both parts of the arm it primarily refers to the upper arm where armbands are worn. The lower arm may be specifically referred to by **ada gaba vaita eke<rE>**. See also: **ada hotova<vahE>**.]

**ada gobika<vahE>** *n.* finger, toe (on front leg of animal). **da ada gobike<rE>** my finger **oho ada gobika<vahE>** pig's (front foot) trotter *Cpart:* **vahi gobika<vahE>** 'toe, hoof, trotter'.

**ada haki be<rE>** *quant.* five. Susan Motare lani tahigau 5 **ada haki be uhukevage ahu ninemamuhere ruhuta uyavehitero**. Susan Mota had not been living with her parents for five years (lit. during five years).

**ada haki behe ada haki behe<gE>** *quant.* ten.

**ada haki behe igau<gE>** *quant.* six (lit. hand on other side one).

**ada gobika<vahE>** *n.* lower arm. **oho ada gobika<vahE>** pig's (front leg) trotter *SynD:* **gohi**.

**ada hotova<vahE>** *n.* 1) back of hand. **da ada hotove<rE>** the back of my hand 2) lower arm.

**ada kabikavaha(nu)** *vt.* wave (hands). Dani **ada kabikavaha!** Wave at me! Ahuni **ada kabikavahiyahe ene ahu orove!** Wave at him to come (you pl.)! *Syn:* **ada kaveavaha(nu)**. [Note: Takes **-ni<gE>** or **-hina<gE>** on the affected object.]

**ada kaveavaha(nu)** *vt.* wave (hands). Variant of **ada kabikavaha(nu)**. Possibly derived from Motu **dave-a** to

drag, to haul, to pull, to swing, to throw (with swing of arm). Ahu **otinuge ahuni ada kaveavahiyohe!** Wave to him when he goes (you people)!

**ada (gobi) kahuka<vahE>** *n.* fingernail.

**ada komukova<vahE>** *n.* 1) fist. **da adakomukove<rE>** my fist (or my elbow) Ada **komukavava vama!** Hit him with your fist! 2) paw. **to vahi komukova<vahE>** dog's paw 3) hoof, trotter. **oho ada komukova<vahE>**, **oho vahi komukova<vahE>** pig's hoof (or trotter)

**ada mo(minu)** *vt.* help, give a hand. Ata **ada moheiyarere maitekamavavaho**. Helping others is very good. **Orovi ada da momi!** Come and help me! *Syn:* **kahaiavaha(nu)**, **yahi(vanu)**, **duru(vanu)**. [Note: Modern variant of **kahaiavaha(nu)** and **yahi(vanu)** as a loan translation of English 'give a hand'.]

**ada muduka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) dextrous (lit. hand easy). 2) greasy fingered (lit. hand soft).

**ada naketaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) wrist. **da ada naketake<rE>** my wrist 2) fetlock (of animal). **oho ada naketaka<vahE>** pig's fetlock

**ada nekotaka<vahE>** *n.* elbow. **da ada nekotake<rE>** my elbow Ada **nekotakava vama!** Dig him with your elbow! *Syn:* **ada komukova<vahE>**.

**ada roduka<vahE>** *n.* 1) vein. **da ada roduke<rE>** the vein on (the back of) my hand 2) lines in palm of hand.

**ada rukuruku(-va, -rava)** *vt.* shake hands. No **iahe orovime ada rukurukuravanua**. We came later and shook hands. Ada **rukurukuraviyarehime yabu nidohi matava otime yabu gurahanua**. Having shaken hands they went to the playing field and sat down.

**ada(ka) rukurukuvaha(nu)** *vt.* shake hands. Adaka **rukurukuvaha!** Shake his (or her) hand! **Ogotana Uti Felosip**

**yabu** **adake**  
**rukurukuvahiyaheirihenige yabu**  
**otinua.** They went to shake the hands of  
 the (members of the) Ogotana Youth  
 Fellowship. *SynD:* **ada(ka)**  
**ruruvaha(nu).**

**ada ruruvaha(nu)** *vt.* shake hands.  
 Dialectal variant of **rukurukuvaha(nu)**,  
 q.v.

**adataha<gE>** *adv.* by hand, in hand.  
**Okore no temubaero. Adatahage no**  
**kahovaniyarero.** This is our timber. We  
 planed it by hand. *Syn:* **adava<gE>**.

**adataha imi(vanu)** *vi.* beg with one's  
 hands.

**ada uhuva<vahE>** *n.* palm of hand,  
 interior of hand. **da ada uhve<rE>** the  
 palm of my hand *Syn:* **ada**  
**varava<vahE>**.

**ada unae<rE>** *adv.* empty handed. No  
**ada unae ota.** We are going empty  
 handed.

**adava<gE>** *adv.* by hand. **Adavage ahu**  
**heina kinu.** He made the trap by hand.  
*Syn:* **adataha<gE>**.

**adava hedu(vanu)** *vi.* signal with one's  
 hands, use one's hands to indicate  
 desires or intentions. *Cpart:* **niva**  
**hedu(vanu); kinava hedu(vanu)**  
 'signal with eyes; signal with head'.

**ada vaita eke<rE>** *n.* lower arm.

**ada varava<vahE>** *n.* palm of hand. **da**  
**ada varave<rE>** the palm of my hand  
*Syn:* **ada uhuva<vahE>**.

**ada varoka<vahE>** *n.* crook of arm,  
 inside of elbow. **da ada varoke<rE>**  
 the crook of my arm **Idi didime a ada**  
**varokeda uruhiyahei!** Gather firewood  
 sticks and put them in the crook of your  
 arm! *Also:* **ada varonika<vahE>**.

**ada varonika<vahE>** *n.* crook of arm,  
 inside of elbow. *Also:* **ada**  
**varoka<vahE>**.

**ada yage(menu)** *vt.* raise one's hand, put  
 one's hand up in the air.

**adahe<gE>** *adv.* 1) on it, on top of it, on the  
 surface of it, over it. **Adahege yabu**  
**kuru vamanua.** They laid down the

thatch on top (of whatever else was  
 there on the roof). **Adahege ahu uni**  
**yamarero.** It (the bird) is laying an egg  
 on top of it. **Adahe maiama!** Put it on  
 top of it (the table). **Adahe maiamege**  
**ene ahu yatehuye.** Overlap it and let it  
 stick. **Toviriviri be nuhe erevanume**  
**da adahe otarihero.** If I can find a truck  
 tomorrow I'll go on it. **Adahe hidago**  
**bei!** Plait the armband over it (to hold  
 the axe head on the handle). **Adahege**  
**yabu uruhanua.** They put it over it (on  
 two poles to carry it). **Ege maiovo ekere**  
**neinaka vateke mavaruyareime adahe**  
**mamaka vateke mavarunu.** And that  
 girl put on her mother's skin and then  
 her father's over it. **Nuhe vaubu atare**  
**muramura ime ime ime ime vare**  
**adahe araminuge vararati moeka vore**  
**varahanu.** Last night a man kept  
 drinking alcohol until day dawned and  
 in the morning he fought with his son.  
 2) subsequently, later, after that, then.  
**Yabu nidohi nidohiravare uhukevage**  
**yaya Inoa Dumo tautinivime adahe**  
**vatinu.** While they were playing aunty  
 Inoa Dumo stopped breathing and then  
 died. **Adahege beseyabe**  
**mauriraviyarehime oboavaheinua.**  
 Subsequently the tribe survived and  
 increased. **Hinovaya rabisi eke vutioge**  
**yabu adahe orovonua.** Flies come for  
 that rubbish then. **Ovetavare adahe**  
**yago kiare votevaro.** The oveta is for  
 making bilums out of later. 3) at the  
 same time. **Eke vehitekiyatage yabu**  
**ada rukurukuraime orovege ata**  
**nunutaya yabu ada rukurukuraime**  
**orovege adahe enovanaravege ada**  
**rukuruku vehitekiyarehime yabu**  
**yaga vadihanua.** When that was over  
 they shook hands. Everyone shook  
 hands and sang at the same time (as they  
 filed past each other) and when they all  
 finished shaking hands they went up into  
 the house. **No tatiravege adahe mata**  
**iyata vaheiyege...** We were laughing  
 and eating at the same time (lit.



together)...

**adahe adahe<gE>** *adv.* 1) on and on, continuously. **Kailaki misinarivare vohivoravare ata yabuni roinu, "Vafona okohe yagava rovonuge no aea adahe adahe vamunge dibakavaheiyohé!"** The Kailaki pastor told the searchers, "If Vafona comes back here to the village we'll ring the bell continuously and you'll know." 2) crowded up on top. **Trevor tovirivirivere tobok toboka mavavaho, adahe adahege no gurahanua.** Trevor's truck was really full up and we sat crowded up on top.

**adahe vadi(manu)** *vt.* board (vehicle), get on (horse, vehicle). **Da PMV motuka uriramege ahu rovonuge da adahe vadime otinu, tauniva.** I waited for a PMV and when it came I got on it and went to town. **No Tom vore ANU toviriviri misukava miyarehime no adahe vadihiyarehime no otinua.** We, including Tom, got the small ANU vehicle and we got on board and went. **Ekedage no da toheve didiyata otinua, Martin toviriviri tarikiyata oroviniyare ekeda tohe uruhiyarehime no adahe vadihanua.** And then we took my things and put them on the vehicle which Martin had brought and boarded. **Kailaki orovare PMVvare heremenuge no adahe vadihanua.** We boarded the vehicle that arrived that was going to Kailaki.

**adaraha(nu)** *vi.* turn off (path), leave. Dialect variant of **adari(vanu)**, q.v.

**adari(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) turn off (one path on to another), leave (one path to go on to another). **Itare titika voiniare eke adariviso; ita ada keare eke maiamime vadimiso!** Follow that creek until it gets narrow; then turn off it and go up the big one! *SynD:* **adaraha(nu).** 2) leave (someone or something). **Nidore da mi otime ahu uma bakarava adarivanu. Ege ahu otinu.** I went with Nido and I left him at

the fork in the road. And he went on. **No hedue tahegau vehitevoinuge vamire uriyaime ahu maiovoe adakada dadiyareime ahu beraime mioroime, mamuhere vohekeva adarivanu.** When all of what we had to say was finished the boy got up and brought his girl by the hand and left her in front of her parents. **Adaka rukavi adarivanua.** They cut the wing off and left it. **Adakava rakavime adarivanua. Hakibe rakavi adarivanua.** They pulled out his wing (on one side) and left it. Then the other side.

**aea<rE>** *n.* drum, hourglass drum. **da aeave<rE>** my drum **aea voto<varE>** (the) sound of a drum **Ekere aearo!** That's a drum! **Ahu aeaveva miata voiravi vamiyarere aeare votovime ahu, "Bo, bo, bo," tovima.** He got his drum and turned around and hit it and the drum made the sound, "Bo, bo, bo." *[Note: Bee's wax (uamu) is used to alter the resonance qualities of the velum of the drum.]*

**aea adaka<vahE>** *n.* handle of drum.

**aea aiova vateka<vahE>** *n.* the velum of a drum (made of the skin of a goanna (aiova)).

**aea va(manu)** *vt.* 1) beat a drum. 2) ring a bell. **Aea vamanuge no dubuhuva otinua.** We went into the church when they rang the bell. **Aeare votovanuge no dubuhuva otinua.** We went into the church when the bell sounded.

**aea dobo<varE>** *n.* tree house (lookout for sentry to give warning of approaching enemy by beating a drum). **Evurige no aea dobo kinua.** We made a tree house (for beating the drum on) up high. *Also:* **dobo yaga<varE>**.

**aea yaga<varE>** *n.* tree house. Variant of **aea dobo<varE>**, q.v.

**aefa<varE>** *n.* beads, bead necklace. **da aefave<rE>** my beads **Aefayabe eke ua.** They're beads. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **ageva** beads.).

**aena<varE>** *n.* prohibition, law against. **no**

**aenave<rE>** our law **Aena maiamiso!**  
**Ataya beta oroihava!** Make it prohibited! Otherwise the people will come! **Aenavare da maiamanu.** **Ataya bebe orovorihero.** I tabooed it. The people will not come. **Enage ekehe otiham!** **Aena didiviyahai!** Don't go there! Keep the laws! **Aena mioro(v)ihama!** Don't bring that taboo (woman) here!

— *adj.* legal, sacred, holy. **aena buka<varE>** the Bible **Ahu aena buka eke heduve roitinivanu erume ahu otogo otogovanu.** When he had finished his Bible reading he prayed. *See also:* **tabu<rE>**.

**aena(vanu)** *vs.* menstruate.  
**Aenavaniyareruge enagi buruhuva otihava!** Because you've been menstruating don't go to the garden!

**agaki<varE>** *n.* thumb. Dialect variant of **agikoiko<varE>**, q.v.

**agedahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahai)** *vt.* carry on shoulder. **Oinene ekehore idi agedahumi otima?** Who is that there going carrying the log on his shoulder? **Ege Guguia suaiko navate kiyareime agedahunu.** And Guguia made a thing like a swag and carried it (the pig). *Cpart:* **mahurei(nu)** 'hold, carry'.

**ageka<vahE>** *adj.* light (in weight), lightweight, not heavy. Dialect variant of **aheka<vahE>**. **idi ageka<vahE>** (a) light(weight) pole *Ant:* **ehu, ehuka<vahE>**.

**agera(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* 1) fly (of birds and planes). **Tomu, ane ageravarene a ua?** Tom, can you fly? 2) take off from (when used with **da<gE>** or **vareme(nu)**). **Uguya idida ageraruhanua.** The birds took off from the tree. **Plenivare vata vareime ageravarihenige ahu vima.** The plane is taking off from the ground.

**ageravime oti(nu)** *vi.* fly away. **Ma ageravanu!** It's flown (away)! **Kaeayabe ageraruhime otinua.** The cockatoos flew away.

**agetafa<varE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* type of wild yam.

**agetafa<varE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* pig tusk pendant.

**agetafa<varE>**<sub>3</sub> *n.* type of seed.

**agikoiko<varE>** *n.* index finger. **da agikoikove<rE>** my index finger *SynD:* **agaki<varE>**.

**agoka<vahE>** *n.* live coal ; charcoal. *Cpart:* **ogeta<varE>** 'charcoal (used for rubbing into tatoos)'. [*Note:* Short form of **veni agoka<vahE>** live coal.]

**agu(-#, -#; -#, -yahai)** *vt.* rub (something) with (something) (when used with **va<gE>**), rub (something) on (something) (when used with **da<gE>**). **Veni ogetavage da vari aguma.** I'm rubbing my face with charcoal. **Da varikedage da mono aguma.** I'm rubbing charcoal on my face (as decoration). [*Note:* Has plural present tense form **aga** (we (or they) are rubbing it).]

**aha<rE>** *n.* type of bamboo (used for cooking in). **Aha uhuvu mavoi!** Cook it in bamboo!

**ahahivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahai)** *vt.* ringbark, whittle away, cut bit by bit. **Idi eke ahahivahege ene ahu vate!** Ringbark the tree and let it die!

**ahata<varE>** *n.* body. **da ahatanene<rE>** my body **A ahatanene ehuvanu?** Are you feeling tired (lit. is your body heavy). **Bebe, gorogovaniyareruge da ahatanere vanihavanu.** No, my body's hot because I'm sick.

**ahata buira(vanu)** *vi.* be tired and aching (lit. body tired and aching). **Da ahatanere buiravima.** I'm tired and aching (because I've been working all day).

**ahata ehuvanu(vanu)** *vi.* be tired, feel exhausted and lethargic (lit. body is heavy). **Da ahatanere ehuvanu.** I'm tired (or I feel exhausted).. *Cpart:* **kinaka<vahE>** **ehuvanu** 'be dense, dumb (person)'.

**ahatanika<vahE>** *n.* body. Variant of **ahata<varE>**, q.v. **Maiovo abuti eke tataka ta vovokata komara vaheiyere**



yabu ravege, ahatanikavaya yoreka yoreka mava vaheiyege no oroiyarehime da yagehe ariravanua. Those two girls my sister and brothers were faring badly, they were exhausted so we came and went into my house.

**aha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* cut (wood), chop (wood). **Idi aha!** Cut (or chop) the wood!

**ahi boko(vanu)** *vt.* chop down, fell (tree). **Idine ahu ahi bokovanu?** Who cut that tree down? (or Who felled that tree?) (lit. 'who cut the tree and broke it?'). **Idire da ahi bokovanu.** I cut the tree down (or I felled the tree). *Also:* **ahege bokora(vanu).**

**ahege bokora(vanu)** *vres.* fell (tree), chop down. **Idire yabu ahege ahu bokoravanu** They chopped the tree down (or They felled the tree) (lit. 'they chopped the tree and it fell down'). *Also:* **ahi boko(vanu).**

**ahi babahu(nu)** *vt.* tear away (soil, undergrowth), dig away (soil). **Atayabe mina vutioge yabu ita habada ekeveye ahi babahunua.** The people are digging away the bank of the stream after (or looking for) eels. **Mata bata ekere no ahi babahunua.** We tore away the dense undergrowth. [Note: Only used for dense thick material such as bamboo wall, bank (of stream), or undergrowth. Not used for tearing up paper which is **babahu(nu).**]

**aheka<vahE>** *adj.* thin.

**aheka<vahE>** *adj.* light (in weight), lightweight, not heavy. **Ugu homoyabe ahelayaboua.** Feathers are lightweight (things). *Ant:* **ehuka<vahE>**; *SynD:* **ageka<vahE>**.

**ahu, ahu<kE>** *pers.prn.* 1) he, she, it. **Negetuge ahu orovima.** He (or she or it) is coming today. **Ahuke Biai Fororo.** He's Biai Foro. 2) him, her, it. **Ane ma ahu erevanua?** Have you seen him (or her or it)? 3) his, her, its. **Ekere ahu mamero.** That his (or her or its) father.

**ahube ahube<#>** *recip.prn.* each other.

**Ata ekeya ahube ahube navate yaboua.** They are like each other.

**ahube(da) ahubeda<gE>** *adv.* crowded together ; on each other. **No ahube ahubeda gurahanua.** We sat crowded together (lit. on each other). [Note: The postposition **da<gE>** may be attached to both elements of **ahube ahube.**]

**ahubio<gE>** *emph.prn.* himself, herself, itself, by himself (herself, itself). **Ahubioge ahu kinu.** He did it himself.

**ahuvau<gE>** *refl.prn.* himself, herself, itself. **Muramura ikunukuvaharere ahuvauge ahu bidivanu.** The drunk (man) shot himself.

**ahuye<rE>**, **ahuyete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* his, hers, its. **Ekere Audayero. Okore dayetero!** That's Auda's. This is mine!

**ahukE** *pers.prn.* he, she, it, as for him, her or it. **Ahuke Biai Fororo.** He's Biai Foro. **Ahuke eke unu!** That's it (or That's the one)! *Morph:* **ahu + kE** 'he/she/it + specifier'. [Note: Has question form **ahukene.**]

**Ahukemaenu!** *interj.* Maski! Forget about it! Don't worry about it!, It doesn't matter!, It's of no consequence. *Morph:* **ahuke + ma + eke + unu** 'it + already + that + be'. [Note: Not conjugatable.] — *interj.* even if, even though, no matter if. **Ahukemaenu. Vaubu banekere otarihere da unu.** No matter. Even if it's dark I'm going.

**ahukene** *pers.prn.* question form of **ahuke** he, she, it, q.v.

**ahune** *pers.prn.* question form of **ahu** he, she, it, q.v. **Ahune orehegeno?** Where is she?

**-ai<gE>** *prnsuff.* self. **yabuai** themselves *SynD:* **-vau<gE>**.

**aikE** *pers.prn.* you (sg.), as for you (sg.). **DaikE Tomure da unu. AikE Nanukare a ua.** I'm Tom. You're Nanuka. **AikE da ereviha orovonu.** It was you I came to see. **AikE da momiyakavavanu.** I gave it to you as a present (lit. for no reason). *Morph:* **a +**

ikE 'you + specifier'. [Note: Has question form aikene.]

**aikene** *pers.prn.* question form of **aikē** you (sg.), q.v.

**aiova<varE>** *n.* goanna.

**airo (uhi)<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**aisikurima<varE>** *n.* ice cream. *From:* English 'ice cream'.

**aivara<varE>** *n.* pole. **Da yagehege no aivara vaita dobivime otiniyarero.** We took another pole (of brideprice money) down to my house. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **aivara** canoe-pole or boat-pole.).

**akise<varE>** *n.* sneezing. **ahu akiseve<rE>** his sneezing [Note: Short form of **akisemana<varE>**.]

**akise(vanu)** *vi.* sneeze. **Pepare da vabuavege ahu da mime akisete kinu.** When I smell pepper it makes me sneeze. **Akise duaduavare da vima.** I sneeze a lot.

**akisemana<varE>** *n.* sneezing. **Ata ekere akisemanavare ahu vima.** That guy's sneezing. [Note: Often shortened to **akise<varE>**, q.v.]

**akisemana(vanu)** *vs.* sneeze. **Akisemanavare no rava.** We're sneezing.

**akuba<varE>** *n.* spider (generic), funnel web spider. [Note: All spiders are **akuba** (with stress on first syllable) but differentiated by size, e.g. by **keare** big or **misuka** small, or by colour **kokira** red or **dubuka** black.]

**amaro<varE>** *n.* ridge, spur, crossing over place on mountain. **Amaro taitava!** Go along the top of the ridge! **Da ma amarodi heremenu.** I reached the top of the ridge.

**amarodi<gE>** *adv.* on or along the ridge. **Amarodi ote!** Go along the ridge! [Note: A fixed phrase. See: -di.]

**amata<varE>** *n.* soft flat stone, mud stone, shale. **Amata munivare bouraruhime ahu yararume otigarere mere hegeregerevahige temuba ihi navate yaboua.** He (dislodged) shale and it came tumbling down together and piled in a

heap like a heap of short pieces of timber.

**ambulanisi<varE>** *n.* ambulance. *From:* English 'ambulance'.

**amu, amura<vahE>** *n.* 1) breast. **da amure<rE>** my breast **mavi amura<vahE>** woman's breast 2) milk. **Amunige ahu nivima.** She's crying for milk.

**amu evi<varE>** *n.* milk tooth, baby tooth. **da amu evike<rE>** my baby tooth

**amu vava<varE>**, **amu vavaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) milk. **Amu vavakavahe totovima.** Milk is dripping down. **Da mabeta amu vava abuti foikiyaheiyareime no inua.** I bought two milk shakes and we drank them. 2) hole in (nipple of) breast.

**amu mo(minu)** *vt.* give breast or milk to, feed (a baby).

**amu nibo<varE>** *n.* nipple (of breast). **da amu nibove<rE>** my nipple

**Amu mava!** *interj.* Hell!, What the blazes!, Terrific! **Amu mava! Vadane a kia?** What the blazes are you doing (that you are not coming quickly)? [Note: **Amu mava** is a general self questioning expression (as, for example, when one forgets what one is intending to do next). It is likewise used to intimidate children who are misbehaving when one might pretend to physically punish them by raising one's hand and uttering this expression. It is also used as an expression of satisfaction, as, for example, after a hearty meal one might lean back and say **Se, amu mava!** Heh, (that was) terrific! or on reaching the top of a hill one might breathe deeply and say the same thing.]

**amudo<varE>** *n.* ground oven. *Cpart:* **naveri<varE>** 'food cooked in a ground oven'.

**amudo(vanu)** *vi.* cook in a ground oven. **Erume yabu nema maruha o amudoraime yabu nema ihava.** And they would then cook it (in a pot) or do

the cooking in a ground oven and then eat it. **Amudoraviyahe!** Cook it in the ground oven (you pl.)! *Syn:* **amuha(nu)** 'cook in ground oven'. [Note: Ground oven cooking was a special way of cooking with hot stones. The food was placed in a hole in the ground then covered with hot stones and earth and a fire kept burning on top of this all night. When opened next morning the food would be roasted brown. Normally families only make small ground ovens that last for an hour or so. They are opened as soon as steam stops coming out of the oven. When opened the food is steamed white (not brown).]

**amuha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* cook in ground oven. **Muni bovime yabu oho amuhanua.** They got stones and cooked the pig in the ground oven. *Also:* **amudo(vanu)** 'cook in a ground oven or mumu'. *From:* *M/K?* (cf. *Motu amu ground oven.*).

**ana<rE><sub>1</sub>** *n.* cane, vine (generic), bush rope. **ana vote** rope or string made by stripping vines

**ana vote<varE>** *n.* string (made by stripping vines), cane string. *Cpart:* **vaioka<varE>; meu<rE>** 'thin bush rope; fine string or thread'.

**ana<rE><sub>2</sub>** *n.* dry land (in contrast to *ita* water). **Ahu eke mina eke butuvime ahu mime anada vatunu.** That guy caught the eel and the took it and threw it on dry land. **Da ita vuime time da ita hakibehe anada vadimanu.** I crossed the creek and got up on to dry land on the other side.

**ane** *pers.prn.* question form of you (sg.); question form of a you (sg.), q.v. **Ane maitekahene a ua?** How are you? (lit. Are you okay?)

**Ane ehe vanua?** *id.* What's the matter?, What happened to you? **Ane ehe vanua?** What's the matter (with you that you're upset)? *Also:* **Ane ehe va?**

**anibou<varE>** *n.* Communion. **Vurivuri**

**keare eke uhukevage no anibou inua.** We had Communion during the big church service. **Ahu anibou iriheni Catholic yabu nusinarive erume Maritino yabiya (?) vami abutiya oroiruhanua.** He came with the Catholic priest and Maritino and his two boys to have Communion. *From:* *Motu anibou* an eating together.

**aoa (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**ara vani<varE>** *n.* time of famine, lean time. *Syn:* **vanaga vani** 'lean time, famine'.

**ara(-mi, --)** *vi.* dawn (of day). **Vare aramege yabu araharere...** When day dawned they opened it (the mumu)... **Vare araminu.** Day dawned. **Vare ahu arami orovege ataya buru uhuvu otiyarehime yabu nema aba bihava.** When day breaks the men go to the garden and spear holes (in the ground to plant vegetables in). *SynD:* **ara(manu).** [Note: Requires **da<gE>** on, over on object day dawns on or over.]

**araha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* open (something). **Yabu sitoa arahanuge nema raisu baiki igau miso!** If the store is open then get me a bag of rice! **Vare aramege yabu arahiyaheinuua.** When day dawned they opened them (the ground ovens). **Udi aua eke arahiya kube vaha!** Open the door a bit!

**arara<vahE>** *adj.* open. **Vagari arahivareme! Ene ahu arara uye.** Open the gate and leave it. Let it stay open. **Udi auavane araravaheno?** Is the door open? **Sitoavare araravoinuge vadu bahu igau foikiso!** If the store is open buy a loaf of bread!

**arai<varE>** *n.* type of large bamboo used for carrying water (because the centre nodules are relatively easy to knock out).

**arako<varE>** *n.* clan, ancestral line. **da arakone<rE>** my clan (or ancestral line) **No arakone bere ekehego.** Some of our clans are there. *Syn:* **idika<vahE>**.

**arakonika<vahE>** *n.* 1) descendant from a particular head and vice versa. **Hogeri yabe Biai arakonika uheyaboua.** Hogeri people are descendants of Biai. Likewise Biai is their arakonika. **Biai Regena ahu arakoni uheyabe eke ua.** They're Biai Regena's descendants. [Note: Poss. pl. **arakoni uhe<yabE>.**] 2) generation. **Negetu no arakonike okoheyabe no vote dibaka vehite yaboua.** Our modern generation doesn't know our language. **No subuta arakonike yabe no vote dibanaka yaboua.** Our former generation knew our language.

**aramuka<vahE>** *adj.* barren (woman), childless. **Mavi ekere vaniano vehitero.** Ahuke aramukavaho. That woman's got not children. She's barren.

**-are<rE>** *vsuff.* 1) customary present tense suffix ; is V-ing (regularly) (for all person-numbers). **Vani nunutavage ahu moninige ahu imivarero.** He's always begging for money. **Vamione orene vuinivima ahu harihari toheve marero.** Whichever child wins he (or she) gets the prize. **Oratekigene yabu nao vototaha toravareno, "Tomu, orehegene a ota?"** How do they say, "Tom, where are you going?" in English? **Vani nunutavage ahu oroime da irivaharero.** He comes every day and comforts me. [Note: This form is used for activities that are repeated regularly and so are characteristic. Because repeating an activity regularly in Koiari means knowing how to do such an activity this suffix also has the meaning of 'know how to (do something), can (do something)'. As such it is distinguished from **-gare<rE>** which is purely repetitive without the element of ability of knowledge.] Has **-yare<rE>** variant after verbs ending in **u**, e.g. **uyare** 'be in a place', **vodohuyare** 'hold (in embrace)'. 2) know how (to do something), can (able to). **Ane Motutaha heduvarene a**

**ua?** Can you speak Motu?

— *v.n.mkr.* verbal noun marker, the V-ing (person or thing). **Vadu yamarere ma vehitevoinu.** The taro planting is finished. **Ahuke oho hovekare da vahiominu.** He showed me how to kill a pig (lit. he showed me pig killing).

— *v.adj.mkr.* the V-ing (person or thing). **mereki ketovare ogona bubu<varE>** a piece of washing up cloth **yavare ata<varE>** the sleeping person **no yavohare yagava<gE>** to our sleeping quarters **muni huhavare misini<varE>** stone cruhising machine **Bokoravaniare yagavare kurevanu** The old (lit. broken) house fell down. **Da mamere yaga voire umavahe ahu da vahiominu.** My father showed me how to make a house (lit. house making way). [Note: Note that the derived adjective comes before the noun.]

— *rel.cl.mkr.* who, which, that. **Daике ita vorovarere da unu.** Me, I'm the one who fetches the water. **Ane da bahu marumareni va?** Do you want the food I'm cooking? **Yabu bahu eke ariavahaniarere da miyavehitero.** I didn't get any of the food they shared out. **Imi bedu abuti maiaminierere nema iso!** Drink the one which has two spoons of sugar (put) in! *Ant:* **-gare<rE>.**

**-arehe<gE>** *vsuff.* while, as. **Da vaukiyarehe aikene vadubevane kiyege?** What were you doing while I was working? **Da guramarehe ote!** Go while I am sitting down. **Da orovarehege ahu da uvavaniyarero.** It was biting me as I was coming along (lit. during my coming).

**-are PRN (-va, -rava)** *valt.* alternative verb form variant. **Iaguyare da vima.** I'm bathing. **Iare no rava.** We're eating. **Ninare yabu ravanua.** They cried. **Nidohivare ahu vanu.** She played. **Ita tauvare da vima.** I'm thirsty. **Nihoro ketarere da vima.** I'm very happy. *Cpart:* **-yere PRN (-va,**

-rava) 'alternative verb form variant'.  
[Note: This form of the verb allows one to use the normal verb endings for states (whose heads are nouns) that would otherwise use non-corresponding sets.]

**areakita<varE>** *n.* taro (a wild bush variety that grows in streams and is not edible).

**arebada<varE>** *n.* type of large brown frog (formerly eaten). *From:* Motu bada big.

**arefa<varE>** *n.* beads, necklace. Dialect variant of aefa<varE>, q.v.

**arema<varE>** *n.* ringworm, skin disease, tinea, sipoma. **to arema<varE>** dog skin disease

**ariavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* share out (food), make feast. *From:* Motu aria a feast made out-of-doors. [Note: The traditional Koiari word for 'share out' is vou(vanu) and for 'make feast' is taru ki(nu).]

**ariho<varE>** *n.* yawn. ahu arihove<rE> his yawn

**ariho(vanu)** *vs.* yawn. Da arihovima. I'm yawning.

**arira(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) go down, sink down. Vanire ma ariravanu. The sun's gone down. Varire ariravime otare uhukevage no yagava herehenua. We arrived home as the sun was sinking. Idi hanavare ariravanu. The leaf of the tree sank down (from the tree). *Syn:* dehu(vanu). 2) go into (when combined with postposition va<gE>). Binuge ahu "geau" tovime ahu ini hanava ariravanu When he speared her she cried out, "Geau" and went down into the sugarcane leaves. Uma okova arirava! Go into (or turn into) this road! Erume yabu dubu uhuva arirauhime oti varikahe otime rahinua. And they went into the church and went and stood up front. Ege no ata berabeveahiyege ege dibaka ataya noni uma dehidehivanuge no otime no ariraruhime uhukava otinua. And we asked someone who knew (the way) and

he showed us the way and we went and went inside. *Syn:* arirahu(nu).

**arirahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* go into, enter. Yomeyabe vava uhuva arirahunua. The mice went into the hole. *Syn:* arira(vanu) 'go into (when combined with postposition va<gE>)'.

**arisa arisa(-va, -rava)** *vi.* wonder. Ata eke tohevere yabu didiviotiniyareruge ahu raima arisaraisavima. That man's standing wondering about what they did with his things.

**aru(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* catch (fish) (lit.pull up). Kimaiva mehuia arumiyaheima, tigibiaheima. I catch fish with the fishing line and thread them on a string. Yabu oti mehuia koeva arumiyaheirihenirava. They're going to catch fish in the net. *Cpart:* vodohu(nu) 'embrace, catch, arrest'.

**ata<rE>** *n.* 1) man (adult, married), person. ata vamaniyare ata<varE> murderer (lit. person who killed another person) dona ata<varE> a liar ata komara<vahE> a bad person horuhoru ata<varE> a mad man Simbu ata<varE> a person from Simbu komiti siaman ata<varE> a committee chairman 2) person in charge of, owner. yaga ata<varE> the owner of the house

**ata be<yabe>** *n.* some people.

**ata aba kiare mata<varE>** *n.* grave. *Also:* hove (ata) aba<varE>. [Note: Generally just aba<rE> where context makes it clear 'grave' is being referred to.]

**ata kaeka<vahE>** *n.* white person, foreigner, stranger, European person. Ahuke mavi kaekavaho. She's a European woman.

**ata mava<varE>** *n.* an indigenous person, a native.

**ata mava nitani<varE>** *n.* native (round) pawpaw.

**ata mavaka<vahE>** *n.* person's body.

**ata<yabE>** *n.* people. Atayabe mina vutioge yabu ita habada ekeveye ahi babahunua. The people are digging



away the bank of the stream after (or looking for) eels. **Aba rohare atayabe eke ua.** Those are the grave diggers. **Aenavare da maiamanu.** Ataya bebe orovorihero. I tabooed it. The people will not come. **Ege ataya dani roinua.** And the people said to me. **Kailaki uti vamiya, maiovoya ataya erume maviya, ege no mata eke inua.** We Kailaki youth boys, girls, men and women ate that food.

**ata yohi<varE>** *n.* old man (grey headed). [Note: Often simply **yohi<rE>**.]

**atahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* cover. **Yabu uhi hana boviyareime yabu atahunua.** They cut banana leaves and covered it (the ground oven). **Yabu aba vovovime atahunua.** They filled in the grave and covered it up. *Also:* **matahu(nu).**

**ate<rE>** *n.* relative, friend. **da ate<rE>** my relative (or friend) **Da vanimenivere oko unu.** Bane okoyabe ahu ate uhelyaboua. This is my friend. These are her relatives. **Misinari Mark Vuiena ate eke uheya otiniyare ekeya ...** Pastor Mark Wiens's relatives who went... *Syn:* **vanimeni<varE>**. [Note: Poss. sg. **ate<rE>**, pl. **atuhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Da ate!**]

**ate(-va, -rava)** *vi.* do thus, act in a particular way. **Ahu mime vamime komavahime iyege -- me ahunai otime atevi oti atevi oti atevi oti ata vaita manu.** He got (him) and hit him and made a mess of him and ate him -- and he went again and did the same thing over and over and got another man. **Abuti vaheime godio ta ahu ta godio ta ahu ta godio ta ahu ta godio ta Vurivu ta godio ta ateravi ateravi ateravime numuta vaita vadihege..** The two of them fought, and kept fighting, godio and him, Vurivu, until they ascended another mountain... *Syn:* **ateki(vanu).**

**ateki<gE>** *posp.* like, in (this or that) manner. **Okateki kiso!** Do it like this!

**Ore atekigene da oko roima?** How am I going to say it? ...**ateki ateki kime...** doing thus and thus and... **Ekeruge maiovo bere ma ateki roinuge yabu ateki ateki kime ma/-/ koa kinua.** So one of the girls said thus and they kept doing that like that and ah-- danced. *Cpart:* **navate<rE>** 'like'; *SynD:* **atiki**. [Note: Fossilized form derived from **ate kinu**. Normally used in combination with **oko** this, **eke** that or **ore** which but may be used alone where an action is repeated.]

**ateki(vanu)** *vi.* act in a particular way. **Yabu atekiravare uhukevage mabeta oho vaita ihava agedahuyata herehenua.** As they were doing that another fresh pig was brought along. *Syn:* **ate(vanu).**

**atiki<gE>** *posp.* like, in (this or that) manner. Dialectal variant of **ateki<gE>**, q.v.

**aua, auava<vahE>** *n.* 1) mouth. **da auave<rE>** my mouth **to auava<vahE>** the mouth of the dog **mehuia auava<vahE>** fish's mouth **iviro auava<vahE>** wallaby's mouth *From:* Some Austronesian language (cf. POc \*kawa mouth) (?). 2) brim (of container). **Jesu yabuni roinu, "Hodu okoe tahegauva ita voroime uhukava toboka kiyahaiyahe, auavada toboka kiyahaiyahe!" tovonu.** Jesus said to them, "Fill all these pots with water, fill them to the brim!"

**aua homoka<vahE>** *n.* moustache. **da aua homoke<rE>** my moustache

**aua ogoka<vahE>** *n.* breath. **da aua ogoke<rE>** my breath

**aua uhu unaevage PRN hedu(vanu)** *vi.* mumble. **Aua uhu unaevage ahu heduvanu.** She mumbled (lit. only with inside of mouth spoke).

**aua unaeva<gE>** **PRN nauna(-va, -rava)** *vi.* argue.

**auavahe<gE>** *posp.* in front of. **Da yage auavahego.** It's in front of my house. **A udi auavahego da flaki manemenu.** I

erected the flag in front of your house.

**aua bubu(vanu)** vi. make baby sounds.

*Cpart:* buebue(vanu) 'make a sound like a baby'.

**auki, aukina<vahE>** n. chin. **da aukine<rE>** my chin *SynD:* **da aukive<rE>**. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu aukina chin.).

**auki homoka<vahE>** n. beard. **da auki homoke<rE>** my beard *SynD:* **auki homova<vahE>**.

**auki hotoka<vahE>** n. point of chin.

**aukinika<vahE>** n. jaw. **da aukinike<rE>** my jaw **to aukinika<vahE>** dog's jaw [*Note:* Variant of **auki, aukina<vahE>**]

**aukihero<varE>** n. black butcherbird. [*Cracticus nigrigularis (?)*].

**autahe<gE>** adv. somewhere else. **Autahete!** Clear off (lit. go somewhere else)!

**autoka<vahE>** n. underneath part of chin or jaw. **da autoke<rE>** the underneath part of my chin (or jaw) *Cpart:* **auki 'jaw'**.

**auvaia uhi<varE>** n. type of banana.

**auvoiakafa<varE>** n. echo. **da auvoiakafae<rE>** my echo **Baravege a auvoiakafaere ene ahu voirai orove.** Call out and let your echo come back.

**ava<rE>** n. type of palm (like a black palm). **Ekere avaro.** That's an **ava** palm.

**ava bado<varE>** n. heavy club made of **ava** (palm). **Yabu avabado didiviyata dobiraruhime yabu ita voime haki verehe...** They got heavy clubs and went down across the river on to the other side...

**ava bi<varE>** n. spear made of **ava** (palm).

**ava deredere<varE>** n. type of club made of a **ava** (palm) or of stone (usually sharpened on one side like a sword). *Cpart:* **ogodubuta<varE>** 'disc club'.

**ava, avana<vahE>** n. heel. **Da (vahi) avanaere oko unu.** This is my heel. [*Note:* Strictly speaking **vahi avana<vahE>**.]

**ava naketaka<vahE>** n. ankle. **da ava naketake<rE>** my ankle *SynD:* **ava naketava<varE>**.

**avana deriva<vahE>** n. underneath part of heel. **da avana derive<rE>** the underneath part of my heel

**avahe<gE>** adv. 1) on it, on top of it, on the surface of it, over it. **Yabu avahe falaigi bodivanua.** They tied the flag on top. **Avahege ahu uni yamarero.** It (the bird) is laying an egg on top (of the nest). **Avahe maiama!** Put it on top of it (the table or something else)! *Syn:* **adahe<gE>**. 2) in it. **Seketi tahegau eitit vehitevaheinuge voiraruhime no yaga yaga voyaheiniyare otime avahe gurahege.** When all the eighteen circuit (teams) were finished we returned to the tent village (lit. the tents we built) and stayed in it. **Daibe ikikehe mata eke behubehuva tarihere da unu, umukahe munana komareya avahegoua.** I won't go near that place because bad spirits live in it.

**avako<varE>** n. butterfly.

**avara<varE>** n. type of python (large reddish one with markings; formerly considered good eating). **Moehina, inuhuhina, avarahina, borekahinage yabu subuta iyarero.** They used to eat moe, inuhu, avara and boreka types. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **lavara** a large carpet snake.).

**avara tavo<varE>** n. type of python (brown variety of **avara**).

**avi<rE>** n. ginger (generic). **Avire da auahe mavoinu!** The ginger burned my mouth. [*Note:* Different types of ginger are used for making magic and for hunting.]

**avi berika<vahE>** n. hot ginger.

**omanare avi<varE>** n. hunting ginger.

**oho avi<varE>** n. pig ginger (used for hunting to make pigs come closer).

**to avi<varE>** n.

**avira<varE>** n. Doria's tree-kangaroo. [*Dendrolagus sp.*].

**avira ino<varE>** n. stinging nettle. The



variety whose leaves are the same colour on both sides. *See: ino<rE>.*

**avoi<varE>** *n.* type of small brown beetle.

## B - b

**baba, babaika<vahE>** *interj.*

classificatory father, dad (as term of address). **Baba, vami vaita nuhe veni uhuva nidohivigare bebe gorogovanu** Dad, yesterday another boy was playing in the rain but he didn't get sick. [*Note: Pl. babare<yabE>.* Has reference forms **da mame<rE>, mamaka<vahE>.**]

**babahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) tear. **Tore uvavi babahunu.** The dog ripped it (lit. the dog bit and tore it). 2) tear out, knock out. **No ateki roinua, "Inara, a yage uhuka vaita babahu!" toravanua.** We said, "Inara, take out another room (to put the dead person in)!"

**babahu maia(manu)** *vt.* tear open. **Ahu "huhu" tovime ahu ada eke vahi eke ni eke deva eke babahu maiamanu.** He said "huhu" and tore open those hands, legs, eyes and arse.

**babababa<vahE>** *adj.* old, worn out, threadbare, dilapidated. **ogona babababa<vahE>** old or worn out dress

**babara(vanu)** *vres.* torn, dilapidated, worn out, threadbare. **Oko mi oti yaga babaravaniare eke uhuva maiamiso!** Take this and put it in that dilapidated house! **Oti ogona babaravaniare eke ma!** Go and get that worn out pair of trousers! **A ekateki kinuge babaravarihero.** If you do that it will be torn.

**babaka (uhi)<varE>** *n.* type of banana. *From: M/K? (cf. Motu babaka a kind of banana.).*

**babara<varE>** *n.* propeller, any blade that can rotate. **Babaravare vobaravima.** The propeller (or blade) is going round and round. *From: English 'propeller'.*

**badai<varE>** *n.* girl (baby), baby girl (before she is given a name). **Voto**

**varehiyahe! Badaivare nivima.** Stop talking! The baby (girl)'s crying. *Ant: buroka<varE>.* [*Note: Badai is part of the vamione stage of growth.*]

**badi (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) cover, close over, obscure. **Eheianabevanuge yuvare mata badivarihero.** If something happens the clouds will obscure the place. **Yaguruvare va badivanuge batare bebe vagaiamarihero.** If the clouds obscure the sky the moon will not shine. *Cpart: matahu(nu), faruha(nu), kova(vanu)* 'cover, block'. 2) close, block, sew up, tie up (neck of bag). **Ogona vava eke badiva!** Sew up that hole in the shirt! **Auava eke badivarihero, voteva.** (We'll) tie up that neck (of the net bag) with rope. 3) not understand. **A votere da badivima. Bane roiyavaitava!** I can't understand what you're saying (lit. your talk blocks me). Please say it again! *Ant: uhuimanu, dibanaka<vahE>, dibanaka voinu.* 4) miss (track). **Omanihage da otiniyarero. Banere uma badiviyareime da voiravanu.** I went hunting. But having missed the track I came back. *Also: badirahu(nu).*

**badibadi<vahE>** *adj.* blocked, closed, joined together. **Mahuramai adake, auae, vahike, nie, devae tahigau badibadiva yaboua.** Mahuramai's hands, mouth, legs, eyes and behind were all joined together (or closed).

**badirahu(nu)** *vi.* close in (of weather, bush), rain heavily. **Vare ma badirahuma.** The weather's closing in (or It's raining heavily). **Umare badirahunuge da voiravanu.** The track closed in and returned.

**badinaka<vahE>** *n.* reason, because. **Da**

uravere a vararati rovorihenige da vima. Badinakavahe no mata kiriheruge. I want you to come early tomorrow because we want to work. *From:* Motu badina reason. [*Note:* The traditional Koiari word for this is umuka<vahE> (lit. base).]

**badinaka<vahE>...V-u<gE>** *dis.con.*

so that (lit. reason (is)...because). Da uravere a vararati rovorihenige da vima. Badinakavahe no mata kiriheruge. I want you to come early tomorrow because we want to work (lit. the reason is because we will work). *Syn:* umuka<vahE>.

**badoa imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

*Also:* badoa dubu<varE>.

**bae (-va, -rava)** *vs.* be ripe, be mature. Ahune vahutehe baevariheno? When will it be ripe? Buru baevanuge no nema vabahu rohihava. When the garden is mature we'll dig the yams up.

**baeka<vahE>** *adj.* ripe, ready (to eat), mature. Ahune baekavaheno? Is it ripe? O'e ma baeka voinu. Banere okore hou baekavehitero. Yes it is. But this one's still not ripe. Oti nitani baekava mi da momi! Go and get me ripe (or mature) pawpaw.

**baegigi<vahe>** *adj.* over ripe.

**baeka mava<vahE>** *adj.* really ripe, very ripe.

**bae rokuroku<vahE>** *adj.* over ripe.

**bagi, bagina<vahE>** *n.* shoulder (of humans, not animals). da bagine<rE> my shoulder Bagidage da imi tohivatunu. I carried the sugarcane on my shoulder. *Cpart:* yagina<vahE> 'shoulder blade (of animal)'.

**bagoroka<vahE>** *quant.* many, lots of, plenty. Uma bagorokavahe matavago. There are lots of tracks in the bush. *SynD:* youka<vahE>.

**bagu<rE>** *n.* type of bamboo.

**bahu<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* food. [*Note:* Short form of vabahu<varE>.]

**bahu<#>**<sub>2</sub> *hon.* 1) please, would you mind (doing V). Bahu a ihike ihi roi! Would

you please call out your name! Bebe. Vadibevano? Bahu noni roi! No. What is it? Please tell us! Bahu berabevaha! Please ask him! *Also:* bahu a karahe<rE> 'please (a loan translation of Motu mane emu kara please)'. [*Note:* Used with the imperative form of the verb this translates roughly as 'please (as a favour)' when it contrasts with bane, q.v.] 2) try (and do V (if possible)). Da bahu otime erevima. I'll try and go and see it. No bahu berabevahari! Let's try and ask him! (or Let's ask him and see what happens.) [*Note:* The exact meaning of this form is difficult to give. It seems to correspond to something like traime in Tok Pisin.]

**bahuka<vahE>** *adj.* left over, cooked yesterday. vabahu bahuka<vahE> food cooked yesterday (or left over food)

**bahuto<varE>** *n.* black cockatoo. [*Microglossus sp.*].

**Bai!** *interj.* Eat it! (Irregular 2 sg. imperative form of i(nu) eat. The ba prefix is probably a borrowing from Motu which has an identical imperative form as in Bavania (<ba+ania)! Eat it!

**baihavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* lean against. Temuba mime haratada baihavaha! Get the timber and lean it against the wall!

**baiki<varE>** *n.* bag. *From:* English 'bag'.

**bainabu<varE>** *n.* pineapple. *From:* English 'pineapple'.

**baira<varE>** *n.* white crane or heron. [*Egretta intermedia.*]. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu baira pure white heron.). [*Note:* Said to be the word for overovero kaekae<vahE> used by young boys amongst themselves.]

**bakara, bakaraka<vahE>** *n.* fork (of tree or track). idi bakaraka<vahE> fork of a tree No eke otiniyarere Marshall Lagoon uma bakarava herehenua. We were going there and came to the Marshall Lagoon fork in the road.

**baketi<varE>** *n.* packet. *From:* English 'packet'.

**baki(-#, -#; -#, -gei/-yahei)** *vt.* 1) step on. **Umatanige da varaka bakinu.** I stepped on a snake on the track. 2) run over (by vehicle). **Umatani nidohihama! Tovirivirivare a bakirihero.** Don't play on the road. A car will run over you. **Aleawire tarakitavare bakinuge no mime hosipeleva mi orovonuge ahu vatinu.** The tractor ran over Aleawi and we took him to hospital and he died.

**baki beine(menu)** *vt.* 1) push shut (with foot to prevent opening). **Udiaua baki beineme!** Push the door shut (to stop anyone coming in)! *Syn:* **baki doriavaha(nu), faruyavaha(nu), fitovahi watu(nu).** 2) push down, tamp down (soil). **Vata didi vorovime aba eke uhuvu kaboyohe! Baki beinehiyohe!** (You pl.) fill in the hole! Tamp it down!

**baki doriavaha(nu)** *vt.* push out or away. **Udiauva bakidoriavaha!** Push the door shut! *Cpart:* **bakibeinemenu, faruhanu.** *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu doria push.). [Note: Traditional Koiari form is **baki beine(menu).**]

**baki fitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* flick away. **Erevisayavahiso! Akubavare eke unu. Baki fitovaha!** Look out! There's a spider. Flick it away!

**baki kaia(vanu)** *vt.* push open or shut. **Ahuke da baki kaiavanu** I pushed it shut (or open). *See:* **kaia(vanu)** 'push away'.

**bane<#>** *conj.* but, and (in contrast). **Bane ehevanugene ahu bebe rovonu?** But why didn't he come? **Maitekavaho. Bane sigaretinigene a va?** Thank you. And would you like some cigarettes? **"Moya ene yabu otime vene bovirihе," tovonu. "Bane maviya eneyabu oti idi ha, muni, veru didi orovorihero," tovonu. "The men can go and cut firewood," he said. "And (in contrast)**

the women can go and get leaves, stones and pumpkin." [Note: A weak form of 'but' often equivalent to English 'and'. It is also often used in questions, seemingly as a polite, interest-arousing feature; difficult to convey in English.]

— *hon.* please, come on (in commands). **Bane maruma!** Please cook them (or Come on, cook them)! **Bane oti yagahu mata bai!** Please go home and have something to eat (or Come on, go home and have something to eat)! **Q: Uvareiya! Yane hedube uhuimanua? A: Bebe. Vadibe vano? Bane noni roi! Q: Heh, guess what? Have you heard the talk? A: No. What is it? Please tell us! A: Dahu veuvarihени otime.** Please I want to go to the toilet. **B: Bane ote!** All right go! *Cpart:* **bahu** 'please'.

**banekere<#>** *introd.* but. Variant of **bane**, q.v. **Kurabovare maitekaho. Banekere yaga kusivare komaravaho!** The floor is okay. But the roof isn't (lit. is no good)!

**banere<#>** *conj.* but. Variant of **bane**, q.v. **Ya orovonua. Banere da oroirovehitero.** You (pl.) came. But I didn't. **Orovoniyarere banere mabeta voiravanu.** He came but went back again.

**banigini<varE>** *n.* cup, pannican. **Banigini vore ita mi orovo!** Bring a cup of water! *From:* English 'pannican'.

**banutaka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) thick, blunt, shortened, cut off, stumpy. **Ata waitare adakavahe banutaka voinu.** Another person had a stumpy arm. *SynD:* **bonutaka<vahE>**. 2) deaf. **Ihiko banukatavahume uhuimiyavehitero.** He can't hear because he's deaf. **ata ihiko banutaka<vahE>** deaf person

**bara(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* shout out, call out (in an emergency or over a distance with target object marked by **-ni<gE>**). **Barava! A auvoiakafae ene ahu voirai orove.** Shout out! (And) let your echo come back! **Ege ahu goninime baravime/-/ ege no otime erevanua.**

And he screamed and shouted out /-/ and we went and saw it. **Ahu vorovakita vaheiriheni yaga dokurava otinu. Ahu otiniarere varaka moe toravare ereviyareime ahu baravime da ihike maiamanu.** He went behind the house to kill snails. When he went he saw a snake called “moe” and he shouted out my name. **Dumoni bararaviyohe!** Call out to (or for) Dumo (you pl.)! *Syn:* **duedu(vanu).**

**baravaha(nu)** *vt.* shout out at or to. **Buru tibeime, buruhuva mire otinuge behe behe baravahime ahu hivotarihe umavahe vehitevoinuge yabu nema biva bihava.** (They) go and check the garden and if an animal has gone in they shout at it from all sides so that it has no escape route and then they spear it with spears.

**barabara<vahE>** *adj.* uneven (ground). **vata barabara<vahE>** uneven ground (like on either side of a drain) **amaro barabara<vahE>** uneven ridge (that is, one that is up and down, not flat)

**barahu<varE>** *n.* black or dark brown medium sized brush tailed possum. [?]. *[Note:* Said to be Godio’s dogs.]

**baraimisini<varE>** *n.* aeroplane. *Syn:* **fereni<varE>**. *From:* English ‘flying machine’.

**baraka<vahE>** *adj.* bald. **kina baraka<vahE>** bald head **Kinakahe baraka voirihenige ahu vima.** He’s getting bald. **Kinakahe baraka voitiniyere ahu vanu.** He’s totally bald. *Syn:* **rakaraka<vahE>**. *[Note:* One cannot say **bara varihero** for ‘will become bald’ or **barakavaha!** for ‘make it bald’. For the latter one has to use **barakate kinu..**]

**bare ino<varE>** *n.* variety of stinging nettle with white undersides of its leaves. *See:* **ino<rE>**.

**baribani<varE>** *n.* frying pan. *From:* English ‘frying pan’. *[Note:* Koiari say **baribanida<gE>** for ‘in the frying pan’ (lit. on the frying pay).]

**Baruari<rE>** *pn.* clan name. *[Note:* Some of the residents of Kailakinumu village belong to this clan.]

**barukahivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) pinch or squeeze (between objects). **Toviriviri udiauavare da adake barukahivahanu.** The car door pinched my hand. *Cpart:* **biso(vanu)** ‘pinch (with fingers or instrument)’. 2) hold (one object with object), restrain, prevent from getting away. **Vahivage da barukahivahanu. Da ma manu.** With my foot I stopped it getting away. I then got it. **Baki barukahivaha!** Step on it and stop it getting away. **Barukahivaha! Muni keare maiama.** Stop it from getting away. Put a big stone on it.

**barutaka<vahE>** *adj.* thick, fat, corpulent. **Ata barutakavahe eke oroima. Ahuke ahata barutaka mavavaho.** There’s that fat man coming. He’s obese. **Subutage ahu barutakavaho. Banere negetuge barobarovaho.** He was fat. But now he’s thin. **Suga iarerume ahu barutaka voinu.** He got fat because he ate sugar. *Cpart:* **evera(vanu)** ‘filled out (of person), fat, grown up’; *Ant:* **barobaro<vahE>** ‘skinny, slim, not fat’. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **barutabaruta** very thick.).

**bata<rE>** *n.* moon. **Yaguruvare va kovanuge batate bebe vagaiamirihero.** If the clouds close in the sky the moon will not shine. **bata vagaka<vahE>** moonlight or the light of the moon 2) month. **Idi hanakavahe bata abutige yabu vehitevoinuge da nema rohohima.** In two months the leaves will have fallen off and I will dig it (the garden) up. **Bata abutita igautavanabo.** Probably in about three months.

**bata<vahE>** *inten.* very. **oboa bata<vahE>** very many, innumerable *Syn:* **mava<vahE>**.

— *adj.* thick, dense. **mata bata<varE>** dense bush *[Note:* Only observed to

occur in the above expression./

**batahu(-#, -#)** *vi.* be rotten, be stinking. **Tovirivirivare to baki hovekinu, ege ahu batahunu.** The car ran over the dog and it's rotten (or is stinking).

**bata<varE>** *adj.* old, dilapidated, worn out. **Yabu ogo bata /-/-/ono/-/yago bata tahegau eke didivime oti mavoime yabu...** They got old clothes //what?//and all those old net bags and took them and set fire to them and they...

**batabata<varE>** *n.* sore, wound. **da batabatave<rE>** my sore (or wound)

**bataka<vahE>** *adj.* rotten, stinking. **Ekere batakavaho!** That's rotten!

**bataka (voinu)** *vs.* rotten, stinking. **Ekere ma bataka voinu.** That's rotten.

**ni bata<varE>** *n.* conjunctivitis.

**bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) remove, take away, subtract. **Yabu dubu uhuva bauvanuge ahu iage orovonu.** They removed him from inside the church and he came outside. **Mime bauva!** Get it and take it away! *Cpart:* **tata(manu)** 'pull out, take out, extract'. 2) peel. **Uhi vateka bauva! O'e, bauviare da vima.** Peel the banana! Yes, I am. *Syn:* **rama(nu).** 3) put away, tidy up. **Buka eke baugeiyahei!** Put the books away (or Tidy up)! 4) pull aside (as of curtain or bushes to see clearly), open (door). **Udi aua bauva!** Open the door! *Cpart:* **koki(vanu).** 5) pick (certain fruits like betelnut). **Vadimime hava be baugeiyahei!** Climb up and pick some betel nut!

**yaga komareva bauvi iahe maia(manu)** *vt.* bale out of gaol. **Ahu yaga komareva uyege eke uhukevage Iana Guguia erume Nanuka Babaga ahuvore otime yabu Vagira Kanai baume iyahe maiamanua.** He stayed in gaol and Iana Guguia and Nanuka Babaga went and they baled Vagira Kanai out.

**baura(vanu)** *vres.* 1) release, let go, come off by itself (as of fruit dropping).

**Gorure bauravi dobivanu.** The goru (palm frond) came off and fell. 2) scam, be gone, get out of the way, disappear, go away, shoot off. **Baurava!** Go away! (or Scram! Get out of the road! Be gone!) **A ekateki kiyege da huaraha bauravanu.** You did that and my spirit disappeared (or shot off). *Syn:* **Keki!, Verehe ote!**

**baudo uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana. **Mo kahana uheya maiovo eke yabu damunava, oho maiami...yago, tovea, baudo uhi maiamiyaheinua.** The boy's side people put pigs,...bilums, money, and baudo bananas as bride price for that girl.

**baudo veito<varE>** *n.* type of snake with sharp pointed head said to be poisonous.

**baugei(-#, -#)** *vi.* lie flat against, press up against. **Yorevavare idi adaka baugeinu.** The lizard lay flat against the tree branch. **Baugei guramege guramege ahu oroi birovanuge ahu ugita vote butuvanu.** (The lizard) lay pressed against (the tree) and when he (eagle) came and landed he pulled the breadfruit string.

**bava<rE>** *n.* coconut. **da bavae<rE>** my coconut **Bava umukavage yabu uruhanua.** They piled it up at the foot of the coconut tree.

**bavavobu<varE>** *n.* type of lizard. [*Note:* Has short form **vobu**]

**be<rE>** *quant.* 1) a, one. **ata be<rE>** someone **Ono be kiyavehitero.** He doesn't do a thing (or anything). **Vani bevage da Yass otarihero temuba foikiriheni erume laisensi foikiriheni.** One day I'm going to Yass to buy timber and get a licence. *Cpart:* **igau<gE>** 'one'. 2) some, any. **"Sori, vegemo, ata beya nabe orovonuge vamanovare nivima," tovonu.** "Sori, you git, some people have probably come and a child is crying." **Ane bahu beni vanua?** Do you want some of the food? **Dani kuku be ki!** Give me some tobacco (lit. do to me some tobacco)! **No**



**beyabe otime yavohanua.** Some of us went and slept. 3) one (of something previously mentioned). **Idi ekeveyere ramaretae idi bero.** That tree standing there is one of those (previously mentioned). 4) other (in contrast to **oko** this). **Yagare ita haki behego.** The house is on the other side of the creek. **Uma haki behe ote!** Go over to the other side of the road! **ada haki behe igau<gE>** six (lit. hand on other side one)

— *n.* 1) part of. **Da adakere da ahatane bero.** My arm is part of my body. 2) kind of. **Marubavare ugu bero.** A flying fox is a kind of bird.

**beya beya<#>** *adj.* different. **Yaga yagayatae yabu ogonahe kalava beya beyayaboua.** The dress of the different villages also was of different colours.

**-be...-be<gE>** *prnsuff.* each (other) (with reduplicated pronoun). *See:* **a, ahu, no, ya, yaube yaube. Abe abe uriguramiso!** Look after each other! **Vami abuti yabe matava omanirihe otinua. Erume yabu ahube ahubeni roinua,** “No okohe otari” toravanua. Two boys went hunting and they said to each other, “Let’s go this way.” **Noike nobe nobe oro homo bovinua.** We cut each other’s hair. **Abe abeni kina igau kina igau ki!** (You sg.) give one another K1 each! **Kina igau kina igauvare yabu yaube yaube moheinua.** They gave each other a K1.

**beba<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* bow (and arrow). **Diba ta beba tage da kiyahema.** I’m making a bow and arrow. *From:* Motu **peva** a bow.

**beba<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* paper. *Syn:* **idi hana.** *From:* English ‘paper’. [*Note:* Traditionally the Koiari had no paper but their translation equivalent on first seeing paper was **idi hana<varE>**.]

**bebe<#>** *neg. not.* **Mata okore da bebe iarero.** I don’t eat this kind of food. **Ane chevanumene a bebe orovonua?** Why didn’t you come? **Negetuge bebe. Vani**

**vaitavago.** (?negetubene?) Not today. Another day! *Cpart:* **vehite<rE>**, **bene** ‘not’. [*Note:* Often shortened to **ibe** in fast familiar speech especially following the personal pronouns (e.g. **daibe** I not, **aibe** you not). **Bebe** cannot be used to begin a sentence.]

**Bebe!** *interj.* 1) No! (in answer to yes-no questions). **Ane ma uhuia manua? Bebe. Da bebe uhuia manua.** Do you understand? No, I don’t. 2) nothing, nowhere (in answer to information seeking questions real or implied). **Vadibenigene a va? Bebe. Daibe ono beni viyavehitero.** What do you want? Nothing. I don’t want anything. **Oinene ikikehe guramima? Bebe. Ata vehitero.** Who’s there? No one. There’s no one. **Bebe, bebe! Yomere da bidivanu.** Nothing, nothing(‘s the matter)! I (merely) shot a rat. **Orehene a ota? Bebe. Da omaniomanivima.** Where are you going? Nowhere. I’m just walking about.

**bebe...V-rihe<rE>** *mod.* shouldn’t. **Yabu bebe mata okoe irihero.** They shouldn’t eat this food. *See also:* **enagi...V(-hina, -hava), ene...V(-hina, -hava).**

**bebena<varE>** *n.* catfish.

**bedi damu<varE>** *n.* second brideprice payment. **Egehege maiovo ohivare yabu bauvanua. Negetuge bedi damuvare yabu kia.** They made the first brideprice payment (lit. they made the girl’s track) before. Now they are making the second payment. *Cpart:* **mavi damu keare<rE>** ‘final or major brideprice payment’. [*Note:* Usually two or three brideprice payments were made. The first one called **maiovo ohi bau(vanu)** was small just to formalise the liason; the second one was called **bedi damu** and was substantial; the third and final, major one was **mavi damu keare**. The second and third payments could be made together.]

**bedu<rE>** *n.* lime spatula, spoon. **Imi bedu abuti maiamiyahei nema bai!** Put two spoons of sugar in and then drink it! *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **bedi** spoon or **bedu** one kind of spear like **garagoto**.).

**beduka<varE>** *n.* message. **da bedukahe<rE>** my message **beduka mi orovoniare ata<varE>** the messenger (lit. the person who brought the message) **Beduka oko mi otime a mabare roiso!** Give (lit. tell) this message to your wife!

**begu(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) lie down. **Idi begumi maiama!** Lie the stick down! 2) put horizontally, put as crossbar. **Idire ahu begumi umuhanu.** He tied the sapling as crossbar (lit. he laid it horizontally and tied it). *Cpart:* **begube** 'horizontal'.

**begube<vahE>** *adj.* horizontal. **Idi begubevaha gorogovaho!** The horizontal bar is crooked. *SynD:* **begumi<gE>**.

**begubevaha(nu), begubete ki(nu)** *vt.* make horizontal. **Begubevaha!** Make it horizontal!

**begubevahi<gE>** *adv.* horizontally. **Begubevahi maiama!** Put it horizontally! *Cpart:* **begubevaha(nu)** 'make horizontal'.

**begumi<gE>** *adv.* horizontally. Dialect variant of **begube<vahE>**, q.v.

**beha, behada<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* thigh. **da behade<rE>** my thigh **Beha tatava gurama!** Sit cross-legged! *Also:* **behide nika<vahE>**. [*Note:* Short form of **vahi behada<vahE>**.]

**behide nika<vahE>** *n.* 1) thigh, lap. **Tovirivirivare adahe vadimanuge ahu vahi behade nika itahava eke bokoravi goremenu.** The truck went up on top and smashed the bone in his thigh. 2) lap. **Da behade nikada vamiano maiama!** Put the child on my lap.

**beha<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* cucumber. **Behare da bokovima.** I'm picking the cucumber.

**beha nita<varE>** *n.* cucumber seed.

**Beha nita yamiyahei!** Plant the cucumber seeds!

**behe<gE>** *adv.* on the other or far (side of). *See:* **haki be<rE>**.

**behe behe<gE>** *adv.* on each side, on (or from) all sides. **Buru tibeime, buruhuva mire otinuge behe behe baravahime ahu hivotarihe umavahe vehitevoinuge yabu nema biva bihava.** (They) go and check the garden and if an animal has gone in they shout at it from all sides so that it has no escape route and then they spear it with spears. **Yabu erevanuge mi eke behe behe kouariheyaboua.** When they see it they will block it on all sides. **Ege no hove yabu kou uhuva maiamaniya vadaka behe behe dadiyareime no mime Ibita toviriviri mime beteinua.** And we put the dead body in its coffin and brought it holding on to the handles on each side and put it on Ibita (Magaru)'s truck. **Ege ataya behe behe agedahuyareime mi otinua.** And men carried it (the coffin) on each side. **Erume ahu raime behe behe uma ereiyareime ahu vuvuvege,** "... And he stood and looked at the road on all sides and wondered, "... **Ege ahu ariavi otime ahu yovo behuva ada didivime behe behe kaku veyeva emiavareime ahu yavanu.** And he (eagle) went down beside the yovo tree and his wings went into the mud on each side and he lay there.

**behi vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* follow (a stream) up. **Ita behivadihime yabu Rouna herehenua.** They followed the Laloki River up until they came to Rouna.

**behi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* join (timber, bone). **Kapentavare teha kirihenige ahu temuba mime behiyaheinu.** The carpenter joined the timber to make the floor (of the house).

**behime mane(menu)** *vt.* set (broken bone). **Erume ahu Ahuia behade ni itahava eke behime manehiyaheinu.**



And she set Ahuia's thigh bones.

**behu, behuka<vahE>** *n.* 1) base (of tree).

**Tore idi behukavage ahu guramima.**

The dog is sitting at the base of the tree.

*Cpart:* **umuka<vahE>** 'base'.

2) reason. *Syn:* **umuka<vahE>**.

**behubehuna<gE>** *posp.* beside, close to.

**Da ma bidivainyarere buletivare**

**behubehunage ahu otinu.** I shot but the

bullet went past it (lit. beside it). **Ata**

**nunutaya bouraruhime otime mata**

**behubehuna rarahege...** All the people

gathered together and went and sat

beside the food... *Also:*

**behubehuhina<gE>**; *Cpart:*

**gigibei(nu)** 'go beside'.

**behuva<gE>** *posp.* close to, near. **Ahu**

**otime idi behuva yavanu.** He went and

slept close to the tree. **A behuvage da**

**guramima.** I'm sitting near you.

**Maiovo ekere fagifa vorege ahu tabu**

**behuva tinuge vavare hivavanuge**

**vare votovanu .** That woman with

menses went beside the tabu place and

the lightning struck and it thundered.

**behu uyare ata<varE>** *n.* neighbour.

**ahu behu uyare ata<yabE>** his

neighbours

**behu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* send.

**Tomu vorege da behuvanu,**

**Girinahina.** I sent it with Tom to

Girina.

**behuware ata<varE>** *n.* messenger (lit.

sent person). **No behuware atare eke**

**otima.** There's our messenger going

there (lit. there's the person we are

sending going).

**behubehuhina<gE>** *posp.* beside, close

to. Variant of **behubehuna<gE>**, q.v.

**behuha<gE>** *posp.* close to, near. Dialectal

variant of **behuva<gE>**, q.v.

**behuhe<gE>** *posp.* close to, near. Variant

of **behuva<gE>**, q.v.

**bei, beika<vahE>** *n.* prickle. **Ekere bevo**

**beikavaro.** That's a bevo prickle (used

for tattooing).

**bei<rE>** *n.* Mount, peak. **Gavada**

**bei<varE>** Mount Gavada or Gavada

peak **Gavada beire da vadimanu.** I

climbed up Mount Gavada. [*Note:* Used

without locative postposition like other

place names, e.g. **Gavada-beige da**

**otinu.** I went to Mount Gavada.]

**bei(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)**<sub>1</sub> 1) *vt.* hit. **Oho**

**kina bei!** Hit the pig on the head (to kill

it)! *Syn:* **dai(vanu).**

— *vt.* weave, plait (strips of material).

**Adahe hidago bei!** Plait an armband on

top! **Tia igauge no beinua.** We plaited

one sheet of **tia** bamboo (for the wall of

the house). *Cpart:* **evoio(monu),**

**yohi(nu)** 'plait (hair, string, cane)'.

**beine(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* push, ram.

**kopra beinemare matava<gE>** to the

copra ramming place **No basi misu eke**

**uhukeva gurahaniyare tahegau**

**dobiraruhime no basi eke beinehege,**

**basivare bebe heremime orovonu.** All

of us who were in the bus alighted and

pushed it but the bus didn't come out (of

the mud).. **No toviriviri devavahe time**

**rahime toviriviri beinehi vadihege...**

We went and stood behind the vehicle

and pushed it up... *Cpart:* **kaiagei(nu)**

'push'.

**beinemi oti(nu)** *vt.* push away.

**Tovirivirivare yabu beinemi ota.**

They're pushing the car (away from the

speaker).

**bei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* guard, watch,

keep an eye on (as in **nima bei(nu),**

q.v.).

**Bekei!** *interj.* Now do you understand? [*Note:*

Special form of rebuke used in fighting

when one combatant hits the other.

Invariable. The same form is used for

singular and plural subjects.]

**beki(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* sweep.

**Negetuge sinabada orovoriheruge**

**yabu mata bekiva.** Because Sinabada is

coming today they're sweeping the

place. **Evore mata bekivege moekahe**

**erevime ahu nivege nivege:::::**

**mamakavahe rovonu.** (She) swept the

area with that (on her leg) and her son

saw it and cried and cried and cried until

his father came.

**bemi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* meet.  
Ikohege no Nanuka beminiaie  
matavare oko unu. This is the place  
where we met Nanuka. Veni Iadunare  
Iamagi Korohini roinu, Gorden  
maketiva ahube ahube  
bemiyaheiriheni roinu. Veni Iaduna  
told Iamagi Korohi to meet each other at  
Gordon's market. No Kailaki yaga  
varehime no otinua. Otime no Koitaki  
yehei time no PMV basi beminua. We  
left Kailaki and went. We passed  
Koitaki and met a PMV bus.  
Otiniyarere umatani Nanukare no  
bemiyaheime no yabu ruhuta yabuni  
heduravanua. We went and on the way  
met Nanuka (and people) and we spoke  
to them. Ege no mabeta otiniyarere  
Yofia beminua, Koitaki. And we then  
went and met Yofia at Koitaki. *Cpart:*  
biomi(nu) 'meet, join (of streams)';  
*Syn:* davarivaha(nu).

**-bene<#>** *negsuff.* 1) (it's) not (what you think). Ege vamiya uhuiavime yabu, "I, ekere mabatavare eke unu. Ekere maiovbene," toravanua. And the boys heard her and said, "Eh, that's an old woman. It's not a girl." Tihuvorebene. (Contrary to what you might think) it's not dirty. Ekere ahu bukavebene. Ekere dayetero. It's not his book (contrary to what you might think). It's mine. Yavarerebene da otegene. Mata vaitavage da otima. I'm not going to Yavarere. I'm going somewhere else. Daike okohe Koiari yabu hakibehegene da raminubene. Da raminiyarere NCD hakibehege da raminu. I didn't stand (for election) here on the Koiari side. I stood for the NCD. *Cpart:* vehite<rE> 'not'. 2) if (contrary to fact). A uyebene da vaukiye. If you'd been here I would have worked. Bane otieyebene a ereviye. If you had gone you would have seen it. A ikohe uyare voiyebene a veni keare ereviye. If you had been

here you'd have seen the heavy rain. Ahu disi uhuvu ariraviyefene da parasi be miye. If it (the frog) had gone into the dish I would have won a prize. Taubada roviyebene da yevahuye. If Taubada doesn't come I'll put them in. Da iaguyebene da ya ruhuta otiye. If I'd had my bath I'd have gone with them. *Cpart:* bebe 'no, not'. [Note: Requires ye suffix on both verbs. Invariant for person and number.]

**beni<rE>** *n.* band. pulisi yabu benive<rE> the police band Eke uhukevage beniyatae nidohiravege nidohi eke otime ten okoloki navatevage ahu vehitevoinu. And during that the bands also played and the playing went on till about 10 o'clock when they finished.

**benidini<varE>** *n.* petrol, gasoline, benzine. No ti benidini mari komaravahe motukavare rodohuma. Let's go and get petrol lest the car runs dry. *Syn:* toviriviri ita<varE>. *From:* English 'benzine'.

**benisolo<varE>** *n.* pencil. *From:* English 'pencil'.

**beno<rE>** *n.* ridge cap (on roof), roof. da yaga benove<rE> the ridge cap of my house (is where the two sides of the roof meet) No yagere beno atahuyahiteruge vami beya erume maiovo beya vaubu vati vagaava otime yabu maketa rukageiyaheime oroime no avahe uyare yaga eke benova atahunua. The roof of our tent was not covered so some boys and girls went at night with a lamp and cut some maketa and we covered the roof of the tent we were staying in. Hihi eke ahu orovoniarere no yaga benove bunu ururuhime kokogeiyaheniare eke tahegauge hihi eke tatamime vatada goremenu. That wind which came took off the iron on our roof and threw it on the ground. Okoere hihi kearevahe herehime ahu no yaga benoveda bunu rakageime goremiaheiniare heduere okoe vehitevoinu. This story about the big

wind coming and ripping off the iron on our roof is finished here. No **yaga beno atahuyaheinua**. We covered the roofs.  
*Cpart: kusi<rE>* 'roof'.

**bera(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))** *vt.* 1) call out to. **To berava!** Call out to the dog (so that it will come)! 2) invite. **Vamione misukavaya berageiyege ene yabu oroime Mado Wallom raminiyare vaniva nihorovahari**. They invited the children to come to celebrate Mado Wallom's birthday. **Erume yabu vanimeni kiyaheniyaereya oroime yabu berageime yabu yageva didigeime otinua**. So they made friends and invited them to their houses (lit. invited and took them to their houses).

**beravi(me) oti(nu)** *vt.* 1) call away, entice away. **Ahuke ma rovime maiovo eke beravime otinu**. He came and enticed that girl away. 2) lead away. **Ege ahu berageime otinu**. And he led them away. **"Sorekatahage a erume ate uhuya nema mata kime ya nema moni ruhuta orovime ya nema ekenani Asi beravime otiha," tovonu**. "You and your kinsmen must quickly make a feast, bring some money and then lead Asi away," he said.

**berabe(-va, -rava)** *vi.* ask, question. **Yabuke beraberavanua, ateki roinu**. They asked and they said... **Tamati orovonu. Oroime oroime oroimahu berabevanu, "Biaene orehegeno?" tovonu**. Tamati came. He kept coming and asked, **"Where's Biae?" Mamakavahe rovime ahu berabevege ahu mamakavani roinu, "... His father came and asked and he said to him, "... Yabu beraberavanua, "Okoene ya moeno?"** They asked, **"Is this your son?" "Vadibevane ahu ahina kinu?" yabu beraberavanua**. "What did he do to you?" they asked. **Nanukare mabeta Aberogova otime ineka Dubu moborava Banagavore orovonua Nido yagehe, erume yabu beraberavanuge ataya ateki roinu**. Nanuka then went

to Aberogo and went with Mater Dubu's husband Banaga to Nido's house and they asked the people and they (the people) said...

**berabe<varE>** *n.* question. **Okore waitaro, okore berabe waitaro**. This is one way of asking, this another. **Ane berabe voregene a ua?** Have you got any questions?

**berabevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* ask, question. **Da Nanuka berabevahege ahu roinu, "Inau otarihenabo," tovonu**. I asked Nanuka (where Dumo was) and he said, **"Who knows where he (probably) is."** **No dibakavehitero. Berebevahiyah!** We don't know. Ask him (you pl.)! **Bahu da berabevaha!** Ask me!

**bere<rE>** *n.* type of tree (previously used in garden magic to improve crop yield).

**beregigita<varE>** *n.* poinciana tree.  
*[Delonix regia(?)]*.

**berenika<vahE>** *n.* fascia board (on house).

**beri<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* strength. **Ahu berivere keare voima**. He's getting stronger (lit. his strength is increasing).

**berika<vahE>** *adj.* 1) strong. **Atekere berikamavavaho**. That man's very strong. 2) stiff, tough (hair). **Tomu oro homovereyorekavaho. Nidoyere berikavaho**. Tom's hair is soft. Nido's is stiff. *Cpart: karika<vahE>*, **toroka<vahE>** 'dry (not wet), hard'.

**berika vehite<rE>** *adj.* not strong, weak, lazy. **Ata ekere vaikikivage ahu berika vehitero**. That guy doesn't work very hard (lit. at work he is not strong). *Syn: yoreka<vahE>* 'soft'.

**berikuku<vahE>** *adj.* very strong. **Atekere berikukuvaho**. That guy is very strong (lit. much strength).

**beri(vanu)** *vi.* be strong. **Da nitahe ene ahu berive**. Let my eyes be strong (or May my eyes be strong)! **Vaubuge ribirivare berivanu**. It was very cold last night (lit. the cold was very strong last night). **Ere no mata eke iyarehime**

no beriravanua. And we having eaten that meal recovered our strength.

**berivaha(nu)** *vt.* strengthen, make strong, fortify. Ege Modoraita Rev. Edea Kidu uriaime raime ahu misinari Mark vanihavahime ahu berivahanu. And the Moderator Rev Edea Kidue got up and ordained pastor Mark and fortified him.

**beri<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* mother-of-pearl shell, breast plate shell. [Note: These shells were worn on the breast as decoration and sign of wealth.]

**beru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* push down, push over. Burudosavare idi berumime maiamanu. The bulldozer pushed the tree down.

**berura(vanu)** *vres.* collapsed. Yagayabe beruraruhanua. The houses collapsed (during the earthquake).

**berutaka berutaka<vahE>** *adj.* uneven, bumpy (road).

**beta<#>** *adv.* 1) instead. Budo beta Sori hohova beinu. Budo then tattooed Sori (after Sori had tattooed Budo). Yavarerege da otarihenige da vima; da ma beta Sogeri otinu. I was going to Yavarere but I went to Sogeri instead. Otarihenige da vanu, ya ma beta orovonua. I was going to go but you (people) came instead. A beta da mavoihama. You might burn me instead (of lighting the lamp). Da otiniyareruge a nema beta otihama. Because I came you'd better go. [Note: Generally used in this sense with **ma** completive aspect marker.] 2) indicates change of participant or direction or intention, otherwise. Otihama ataya beta a vamihava! Don't go otherwise the people will kill you. *Syn:* isahu. 3) then, next. Misi hedu vehitekinuge ataya maviya beta otinua. When the pastor finished speaking the men and women then went. Ahu roinu, "Noike bebe, negetu no vaukikive kirihero. Umukahe no Anahadabu otinua. Otiyareime no ma beta Boredabu

orovonua, erume no ma beta Ogotana orovoniyare ekeruge no ahataneve tahegauge vaniraruha," tovonu. He said, "Not us, today we are going to do our work. The reason is we went to Anahadabu and then came to Boredabu and then to Ogotanu and so all our bodies are paining." *Cpart:* nema 'then'. 4) again. Sitoavage da ma beta a erevanu. I saw you again at the store. Ahu orovoinyarere banere ma beta voiravanu. He came but went back again. 5) so (?). Anovo maike! Da beta ani vavanivanu. Alas for you. I'm sorry for you. Tini vanume beta oti iso! If you want tea go and drink it!

**betata<gE>** *quant.* some more, extra. Betata da momi! Give me some more! Betatagene ikehegeno? Is there some more (there)?

**betei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) put on (clothes, ornaments), get dressed, don (clothes). Oti biribou betei! Go and put some trousers on! Ogona betei! Put some clothes on! Oti vahi vate mime vahiva betei! Go and put your shoes on! Mukire ahu uriva beteinu. He put on his nose ornament. Ahu mamakavani roinu, "Baba, se, inekare ono/-/ vorefa bere ahu eke vahiva beteinu," tovonu. He said to his father, "Dad, oh, mother what is it/-/ put an armband on her leg." *Syn:* vote(menu), mavote(menu), varu(nu). [Note: Mainly used for putting on boys' and men's clothing in contrast to mavote(menu) used for women's and girls' clothing.] 2) attach. Ere no dienerita mime tovirivirida beteinua. And we attached the generator to the truck. 3) put (something up on something else), load (goods on a vehicle). Yabu toviriviri tehada mime beteinua. They got it (coffin) and put it on the tray of the truck. Yabu kou eke koivitorokakiyarehime mioroime motukada beteinua. They closed that coffin tightly and brought it and put it on the truck. Vuma tehada betei! Put the

axe up on the verandah! *Cpart*: **didigei vatu(nu)**. 4) thread (a needle or beads on a string). **Nira vavava katen betei!** Thread the cotton into the needle's eye. **Arefa kudukudu taha vore voteva betei!** Thread the beads and kudukudu seeds on the string!

**bagida beteime oti(nu)** *vt.* carry on shoulder. *Syn*: **bagida tohiva ma(nu)**, **bagida maiami oti(nu)**.

**beto(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* fall down (from height such as tree or cliff). **Idi vadime ahu idi betovanu**. He climbed up the tree and fell down. **Tomu, enagi idi betovihama!** Tom, don't fall down out of the tree! **Hakore yabu betoravanua**. They fell over the cliff (lit. cliff fell). *Syn*: **kure(vanu)** 'fall (from height)'.

**beto(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* take out (of shell), remove (inside part). **Ekedage no bava eke hakigeiyaheinua**. **Erume no betohiyaheime no busa uhuvu uruhiyaheinua**. And so we split those coconuts. And we removed (the inside meat part) and put them in a bag.

**beu<#>** *mod.* can (able to), it's okay to. **Da hedue roivehitekinuge ya nema beu nidohiravihava!** You (pl.) can play when I've finished talking. ...**no nema beu otihava**. (We have to finish this work)... then we can go. **Ekeverehe otiyareime da nema beu oroime vehite kihina**. After I've been there I can then come and finish it. **Eruge yabu mata ekeda otogotogoravanuge no beu ekenani mata eke ita vaniha ruhuta inua**. So they said grace for that food and we could then eat that food and drink tea with it. **Otogo otogovare vehitevoinuge no beu mata inua**. When the prayer was finished we could then have dinner. **Dubu otinuge da beu otahina**. When Dubu goes then I can go.

**bevai, bevaika<vahE>** *n.* junction. **Horehe Doe bevaikahege yabu orovonua**. They came from Doe junction. **Da nema bevaiva tohe**

**uruhiyareime ma beta vati yahureinu**. I then put my things together at the junction (of the creek) and then lit the torch.

**bevo<rE>** *n.* shrub (from which prickles obtained for tattooing). **bevo beika<vahE>** tattooing prickles

**bevoi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* search for and squash (lice, bed bugs). **Yohi mabatavare to soiso bevoiyaheima**. The old woman is delousing the dog. **Ane oho soiso bevoiyaheirihenua?** Are you going to delouse the pig?

**bi<rE>** *n.* spear (generic). **da bive<rE>** my spear [*Note*: Different types of spears are distinguished by adding descriptive words before **bi**, e.g. **idi bi** wooden spear, **ava bi** spear made out of **ava** wood, **goru bi** spear made out of **goru** palm, **kuruba bi** (or **koroba bi**) iron spear.]

**bi nita <vahE>** *n.* spear point. **bi nita veitovaha(nu)** sharpen spear point

**mehuia biare bi<varE>** *n.* fish spear.

**bi mane(menu)** *vt.* stick a spear in. **Ahu dobi orovege ahu avahe bi manemenu**. He came down and he (that other fellow) stuck a spear in him.

**bia<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* beer. **Biare da mime yate kinu**. Beer makes me sleepy. *From*: English 'beer'.

**bia<varE, yabE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* 1) one (or ones). **Ekere subitabiavaro**. That's an old (lit. former) one. **nemehebia<yabE>** the ones (or the people) in the middle **Evuribia bidiva!** Shoot the high one! **Ihavaheno o egehebiavano?** Is it new or an old one? **Gabidabiavare oko unu**. This is the last one. **gabidabia<yabE>** the ones coming later on (will do it) 2) people of, group (of people) from, folk. **Defobia<yabE>** the Defo people **yagabia<yabE>** villagers (or village folk) **derikabia<yabE>** the coastal people (lit. ones underneath) **Bane Ogotanabiaya?** But what about the Ogotana people? **ahu pulisi atabia<yabE>** his police people



Ogotana nidohiravarebiaya... Ogotana players... Egehe oroviniyarebiayabe ma otinua. Those who came first have gone. Koiari Seketi narivarebiaya /narivareya The people who look after the Koiari Circuit Yaga eke biaya oroime no ruhuta gurahime votovotoravime vaubu 11 koloki navatevage no yavohanua. Those villagers came and sat and chatted with us until about 11 o'clock when we went to sleep. Ekedage mo hakibe bia tohe didivime otiniare maiovo hakibe bia yabu vohekehe didi otime uruhanua. Thereupon the boy's side people took them (the bride price things) and put them in front of the girl's side people. [Note: This noun cannot stand alone as the head of a phrase. Neither can it be possessed.] 3) thing. Ekere matavabiavaro. That's a thing that lives in the bush.

**biagu<varE>** *n.* controller, owner, boss of. Aike da biagere a ua. You're my boss. Mata eke biagere oko unu. This is the owner (or controller) of that land. Bane godio eke// biaguvahe bane ono// barahu eke biaguvahe bi kakoviyata dobivanu. But that godio/-/ their boss nut what?/-/that possum-boss gathered up his spears and dropped down (out of the tree). *Cpart:* bosi ata<varE> 'boss, overseer, person in charge'. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu biagu master, owner.).

**Biai<rE>** *pn.* Biai.

**bibi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) throw away. Hobita mime ekehe bibiva! Take the rubbish and throw it over there. 2) drop off (passengers). No orovoniyare ata bibigeime emiyaheyge oroime oroime no Kailaki yagava oroicareime da dobivanu. We came dropping off passengers till we got to Kailaki and then I got off. *Cpart:* emiyahei(nu) 'take down, put down (from height), drop off (passengers)'.

**bibira(vanu)** *vres.* 1) shed, lose, drop

(leaves or fruit). Idi hanavare hohoiyareime ahu bibiravanu. The leaf of the tree turned yellow and dropped. Erume no bava toro bibiravaniyare eke didivime bougeinua. And we collected those fallen dry coconuts. *Cpart:* dobi(vanu) 'fall down'. 2) get off (vehicle). Ikohe bibiraruhiyahe! (You pl.) get down here (from the truck)! Ege toviriviri tehada uniyare vamiya bibiraruhiye yabu ata eke vamarihe otinua. And the boys on the back of the truck got off and went to thump that guy.

**bibi gore(manu)** *vt.* get rid of. Ege no galasi hobita eke tahigau bibi gorehenua. And we got rid of all that glass rubbish.

**bibina<varE>** *n.* scented leaves, strong smelling leaves of the hebure tree. [Note: These leaves were put around the waist to show grief. They were usually used in combination with painted sides, back and front of the body. See: korani and vata koki(rava).]

**bidi(-#, -#; -va, -gei/-geiyahei)** *vt.* shoot. Ibidivage da bidivanuge ibidi tahavare ma dadivanu. I shot (at it) with the rifle and got it (lit. the bullet got it). *Cpart:* ibidi<varE> 'gun'. *From:* Motu pidi shoot.

**bido<rE>** *n.* jumper ant (stinging). Bidore da uvavanu. The jumper ant bit (or stung) me! [Note: This is a short form of bido kadi<varE>.]

**bihiva (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type oft aro.

**bikasa<varE>** *n.* picture, photograph. *From:* English 'picture'.

**biko, bikoka<vahE>** *n.* point. As in evi bikoka<vahE>, q.v.

**binaka romo<varE>** *n.* type of tanket. *See:* romo<rE>.

**bini<rE>** *n.* bean. Bini bene a bure uhuvageno? Do you have any beans in your garden (lit. are there beans in your garden)? *From:* English 'bean'.

**bio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) meet (streams), join (streams). Ita ekere

**Erefa biomima.** That stream joins (or meets) the Erefa stream. *Cpart:* **bemi(nu), behi(nu)** 'meet, join (timber)'. 2) butt (up against), join (timber, fences). **Vavare da butuvi oroime vaitava biominu.** I pulled the hole (in the fence) together and joined it. **Tom, temuba oko mime vaita hinakada biomi!** Tom, get this piece of timber and butt it up against the edge of that one!

**biri<rE>** *n.* tree snake (yellow non-poisonous).

**biribou<varE>** *n.* trousers. **Oti biribou bete!** Go and put some trousers on! *From:* HM (cf. HM **piripou** (trousers), itself a word introduced by South Sea Island missionaries).

**biro(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* 1) jump (from one spot to another). **Gaugavi guramege guramege ahu oroi birovanuge ahu ugita vote butuvanu.** (The lizard) sat and sat pressed against (the tree) and when he (eagle) came and jumped (on to the branch where the trap was) he pulled the wild breadfruit rope. **Atare birovime ahu muni komutada raminu.** The man jumped on to that boulder and stood (there). **Fararahoi birova!** Jump up and down! 2) tumble down, fall down (of water), run down (like blood from wound). **Yautovare birovima.** The waterfall is tumbling down. **Da mamere vahi rukavanuge tavore birovima.** My father cut his leg and it's bleeding (lit. blood is running down). *Cpart:* **dobi(vanu)** 'fall down, get down, descend'.

**biso(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* pinch (with fingers or instrument). **Daiké ahu bisovanu.** He pinched me. *Cpart:* **barukahivaha(nu)** 'pinch or squeeze (between objects), restrain'.

**bisori<varE>** *n.* type of bamboo (the largest variety that is splittable and used for roofing battens).

**bitiaka<varE>** *n.* conch shell, trumpet, horn.

**biataka ki(nu)** *vt.* blow conch shell or horn, sound horn (of vehicle). **Tomu, bitiaka ki!** Tom, blow the horn (of the car)!

**bitiaka uhi(nu)** *vt.* blow conch shell or horn, sound horn (of vehicle). **Tomu, bitiaka uhi!** Tom, blow the horn (of the car)!

**bitu<rE>** *n.* fun, joke. **bitu yavaka<vahE>** plenty of fun **Ikohe bituvehitero! ?-ge** No having fun here!

**bitu(vanu)** *vi.* joke (with), make fun (with). **Biture da vima.** I'm (merely) joking. **Enagi maiovo ekevore bituvihama! Homoberebevarihero.** Don't joke with that girl! She'll be angry. **Bane daike Yori Mane yagehe otime da guravime no bituravime tatiravege eke uhukevage ataya muni vatunua.** But as for me I went to Yori Mane's house and sat and we joked and laughed and while we were doing that the people threw stones (at us).

**X bituve va(vanu)** *vt.* make fun of (X) (lit. X's fun do). **Enagi ahu bituve vihama!** Don't make fun of him! **Yabu ahu bituve ravanuge mativarihero.** If they make fun of him he'll be ashamed.

**bituka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) hold tightly. **No ahuvore varaka vaita kinakava bitukavi raminua.** Both of us held the other snake's head tightly. 2) prop up, support. **Uhi ekere taharaviyere ahu vima. Oti idi rukavi bitukava!** The banana tree's leaning over. Go and cut a stick and prop it up!

**bi(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) spear, kill (by spearing). **Da ma oho binu.** I speared the pig (or I killed the pig (by spearing it)). 2) poke, jab, ram. **Ada nekotakavava bi!** Jab him with your elbow! **kobra biare ata<varE>** the person who rams the copra down (in a bag to sell) 3) peck. **Koroadodovare yaga orogotanivage ahu vabahu hobita hobita biarero.** The Peaceful Dove eats (lit. pecks) yam scraps in the yard. **Kokodiavare vani nunutavage**



veu yagavage ahu otime ataya devoreiyare ekere ahu bime iyarero.

The Kokodia (bird) always goes to the toilet and eats what people shit.

**vata bi(nu)** *vt.* till soil. **Uti Felosipya buru ihava vata bime yabu gurahare uhukeva lamagi Korohi varaka erevaniyare lamagi Korohi's spying of the snake while the Youth Fellowship were tilling the soil in the new garden Da sibeidi miyareime da vata biyege, vata eke bime bime vehitekiriheniravare uhukevage...** I got the spade and tilled the soil and I kept tilling to finish it and while doing so ...

**bobo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) clean up, tidy up. **Yaga bobova!** Clean up the house! *Cpart:* **hobo(vanu); reu(vanu); haro(vanu)** 'wipe; fix up; clean up'. 2) clear (a place). **Matara da bobovima, yaga ihava voiriheni.** I'm clearing the place to make a new house.

**bobo(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make "bobo" noise like baby. *See also:* **bubu(vanu), buebue(vanu)** 'make noise like a baby'.

**boboku<varE>** *n.* (large black and orange) paper nest hornet or wasp (that builds a communal bell-shaped nest under the eaves of houses). *Cpart:* **vagomu** 'type of large hornet'.

**boborina, varE>** *n.* a ski, sled, toboggan (using goru palm sheath as a sled).

**boborina ki(nu)** *vt.* make ski, sled, toboggan (using goru palm sheath as a sled), play at skiing or sledding (down slope).

**bodi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* tie (a rope). **Vaheravarihero. Bodivisayavaha!** It will come undone. Tie it carefully!

**bodi mane(menu)** *vt.* tie on a frame to make a stack (like an open Christmas tree). **Yabu apolo uhi bae bodi maneheiyaheiniyare uhukeva delegeiti ata maviya otime yabu eniravare didime inua.** They stacked apples and ripe bananas and the delegates (men and

women) went and got and ate what they wanted.

**bodibodi<vahE>** *adj.* be tangled. **Da oro homovere bodibodivaho. Bodibodi eke bokova!** My hair's tangled. Untangle it!

**bodibodi boko(vanu)** *vt.* untangle. **Da oro homovere bodibodivaho. Bodibodi eke bokova!** My hair's tangled. Untangle it!

**neme bodibodi<vahE>** *adj.* tongue-tied, stuttering.

**bodibo<varE>** *n.* knot (used as sign to prohibit someone from doing something), taboo sign. **Hava umavare da bodibokinu. Ataya bauvarihe hivire.** I tabooed the track to the betel nut tree lest people pick the nuts. *Syn:* **taravatu<varE>**.

**bodibo ki(nu)** *vt.* make taboo knot (in grass or leaves). **Hava umavare da bodibo kinu. Ataya bauvarihe hivire.** I tabooed the track to the betel nut tree lest people pick the nuts.

**bodoa uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**bodoadubu<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**bodu, boduka<vahE>** *adj.* dead (plants or parts thereof). **Idi ada bodukavahe bokoravanu.** The dead tree branch broke off. **Venini idi bodu didivime oroviyahe!** Get dead wood for the fire (you pl.)! **Ugure idi bodu adakadage ahu guramima.** The bird is sitting on the branch of the dead tree. *Cpart:* **hovera(vanu), vati(nu)** 'die'.

**boe<rE><sub>1</sub>** *n.* sleep (in eyes). **da ni boeve<rE>** the sleep in my eyes

**boe<rE><sub>2</sub>** *n.* fresh water fish like a mullet.

**bohe(-me, -me; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* look for (track, foot prints, things inside a bag), search for. **Ita umavare yabu bohema.** They're looking for the track to the river. **Ege otime bohemiyaheinuge, vehitevaheinuge da Gerehu orovare tovirivirida vadimiyareime oroime Gerehu Steigiva dobivanu.** (They) went and searched for them and when they were finished I got on a bus that

comes to Gerehu and came to Gerehu Stage and got off (the bus). **Da mata vuvuvare matava tiyareime ohoya hiduravare matava heremitiyareime mata bohemenuge ...** Having gone to the place established and having arrived at the pig's rooting up place search and ... *Syn:* **bei(nu)**; *Cpart:* **voho(nu)** 'look for, search for (something lost)'.

**bohi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* take off (clothes), undress. **A setive bohiva!** Take off your shirt! **Yabu sekeaneravanua/-/ adaka ruruvahanu/-/ me ahu/-/ahu kotive bohivime ahu** They shook hands /-/ shook hands /-/ and he /-/ he took his coat off and... **Ahu kotive bohivime ahu mavarume ahu/-/ ahu hative mi bokovime ahu kinaka matahunu.** He took off his coat and put it on /-/ (he took off) his hat and put it on his (Biai's) head. *See also:* **boko(vanu)**, **debo(vanu)**, **raka(vanu)**, **tata(manu)**, **yeivaha(nu)**.

**boiogo imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**boiova (hago)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**boiova (koro)<varE>** *n.* morning star.

**boi(-#, --)** *vi.* cut out, stop, end (of rain).

*See:* **veni<rE>**.

**boi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* inspect, survey or search (a track for signs of traffic).

**Oti buru uma boi!** Go and inspect the garden path (for signs of human or animal footprints)! *Cpart:* **bohe(menu)** 'search for, look for'.

**boi(nu)** *vt.* pay brideprice. *See:* **yago boi(me)** make brideprice payment.

**boketaka<vahE>** *adj.* blind. **ata ni boketaka<vahE>** blind person *Also:* **ni koroka<vahE>**, **ni haiaka<vahE>** 'blind'.

**bokisi<varE>** *n.* box. *Syn:* **maua**. *From:* English 'box'.

**bokitaha<vahE>** *n.* back (of a house). **Ekere yaga varikavaho. Okore yaga bokitahavaho.** That is the front of the house. This is the back of the house.

**bokitahava<gE>** *posp.* at the back of,

behind. **Wadibevane eke yaga bokitahavageno?** What's that behind the house? *Syn:* **ietaha<gE>**.

**boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) break (stiff object). **Idi bokova!** Break the stick! *Cpart:* **huru(manu)** 'break (vessel)'. 2) pick or harvest (sugarcane, corn). **Imi bokova!** Pick the sugarcane! *Cpart:* **bau(vanu)**, **muku(vanu)**, **ruka(vanu)**, **va(nu)** 'pick (fruit)'. 3) strike (a match). **Masisi bokova!** Strike a match! 4) open (pot). **Kobi karuhi bokova!** Open the lid of the pot! 5) take off (clothes), undress. **Da ma huhune vanu. Dahu ogona bokovima.** I'm hot. I'm going to take off my shirt. **Ahu kotive bohime ahu mavaroiime ahu/-/ ahu hative mi bokoime ahu kinaka matahunu.** He took off his coat and put it on /-/ (he took off) his hat and put it on his (Biai's) head. **Vuiki abuti eke vehitevoinuge yabu mata kime inuge ahu nema ogona dubu mavaruniyare eke bokovi maiamiyareime ahu nema ogona mava mavaruhina.** After two weeks they would make and eat the second burial feast (lit. food) and then she would take off the mourning dress she had put on and put on a normal dress. *Cpart:* **bohi(vanu)**, **debo(vanu)** 'take off (clothes, undress), pull down (clothes, undress)'. 6) take down (a house or structure). **Yanare ahu yage bokovarihero.** Yana is going to take his house down. 7) remove or oust (from office). **Itikinumumu komuniti sikuli bod seamaniva da bokovaniyare heduere da okoe torevima.** I'm writing about being ousted from the position of Itikinumumu Community School Board chairman. 8) withdraw (money from bank). **Yabu roinua, "Moni K125.00vare Kailaki Ekalesiya pasi bukava bokovarihero," toravanua.** They said, "Withdraw \$125.00 from the Kalaki Church passbook. Kailaki dubu teresera Nanuka Girina otime ahu

pasi bukava K125.00 bokovanu. Kailaki church treasurer Nanuka Girina went and withdrew K125.00 from the passbook. 9) change. Abuti bokova! Bokovime abutita igauta maiama! Change two into three. 10) release, untie (knot), let go (a winch). Da oro homovere bodibodivaho. Bodibodi eke bokova! My hair's tangled. Untangle it!

**bokoboko<vahE>** *adj.* broken, crippled. ata vahi bokoboko<vahE> crippled person

**bokobokovare<rE>** *adj.* interrupting. Da hedue bokobokovare atavare eke unu. That's a person who keeps interrupting what I'm saying.

**bokoboko(voinu)** *vs.* be broken, crippled, spoiled (food). *Syn:* huhahuha(voinu).

**bokora(vanu)** *vres.* be broken. Ma bokoravanu! It's broken! Ahuvauge ahu bokoravanu. It broke by itself. Bokoravarihe hivirevime ahu umuhanu. He tied it lest it be broken.

**bokoravi gore(menu)** *vt.* smash. Tovirivirivare adahe vadimanuge vahi behade nika itahava eke bokoravi goremenu. The truck went up on top and smashed the bone in his thigh.

**bokobo(-va, -rava)** *vs.* spurt out, bubble out. Itare ketolovage ahu bokobovima. The water's spurting out of the kettle (as it is being poured because it is boiling).

**bolmiti<varE>** *n.* mince meat. Bolmiti mime tahatahavahime marumiyaheiso! Get some mince meat and make ricolles and cook them! *From:* English 'ball' + 'meat'.

**boneka<vahE>** *adj.* unsuccessful (at hunting), empty handed (from hunting). Ata ekere omaniniyarere boneka voinu, mi miyavehitero. That guy went hunting and was unsuccessful; he didn't get any game. Ahu roinu, "Daike bonekavahe da unu. Mi miyavehitere da unu," tovonu. He said, "I'm empty

handed. I didn't get any game." Enagi da edoreihama! Da boneka voihiina. Don't step over me! I won't get anything (when I go hunting). *Ant:* vadika<vahE>. [Note: This expression is only used for hunting and fishing. It can't be used for non-success at gambling or whatever. It generally means to be empty handed but can be used to say that one is not good at hunting or fishing, e.g. Da adakere bonekavaho. My hand is not good for hunting (any more). This is also related to the fact that if a woman steps over a man then he will be unsuccessful at hunting. Furthermore one should not ask a hunter where he is going or that will cause him to come back empty handed.]

**bonoru<varE>** *n.* moss, moss-like water weeds.

**bonutaka<vahE>** *adj.* short, cut off, stumpy. Ata ekere ada bonutakavaho! That man has a cut off (stumpy) arm! *Syn:* donutaka<vahE>; *SynD:* banutaka<vahE>.

**borava<vahE>** *adj.* multicoloured, mixture of colours (like the inside of taro and yams), purplish, grey-pink. Vadibevane borava moye unu? What's that multicoloured thing over there? Borava eke miorovo! Bring the grey-pink one! [Note: This term is used for any colour the Koiari do not have a specific word for, e.g. a mixture of colours. It can be reduplicated to denote pale colours, e.g. Tahagavahe boraboravaho. The seed is pale greyish.]

**bore(-me, -me; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* get rid of, separate (things putting one thing in one place and another in another). Muramura okoe iyegene ahu a gorogove boreme! Take this medicine and get rid of your sickness! Kimai nitaha eke boreme! Take that fishhook out (of the fish's mouth)!

**boreka<varE>** *n.* type of light green python. [*Chondropython viridis.*] Moehina, inuhuhina, avarahina,

borekahinage yabu subuta iyarero.  
They used to eat moe, inuhu, avara and boreka types.

**bori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* have sexual intercourse. **veu(ra<vahE>)** **bori(vanu)** sexual intercourse (with reference to a male) **ve(ka<vahE>)** **boriva(vanu)** sexual intercourse (with reference to a female) [Note: The conjugation of this verb is difficult to certify as no one likes discussing it. Its use in public is tabooed in Koiari society.]

**borira(vanu)** *vres.* have sexual intercourse. To **ekevere yabe veuravahe boriraruhanua**. Those dogs had sexual intercourse.

**borisimani<varE>** *n.* policeman. *Also:* **furisi ata<varE>**, **oho dubuka<vahE>**. *From:* English 'policeman'.

**boro<rE>** *n.* ball, soccer ball, football. **Nidore boro nidohikima**. Nido is playing soccer. *From:* English 'ball'.

**boro nidohi ki(nu)** *vi.* play football.

**boro nidohi(vanu)** *vi.* play football (soccer). **Vafonare eke boro nidohivima**. There's Vafona playing soccer.

**boro(vanu)** *vi.* play football. **Vani eke uhukevage Kailaki vamiya erume mavite ataya bororavege...** At that time Kailaki boys and married men were playing football and...

**Borobo<rE>** *pn.* Borobo (personal name).

**borodi<varE>** *n.* 1) type of vine (from which lime gourds are made). 2) lime gourd.

**boromakau<varE>** *n.* cow, bullock. *From:* PPE **bulamakau** cattle.

**boromeni<#>** *n.* child of distant relation not living in the same village, friend (of long standing). **da boromenive<rE>** my friend **Boromeni, orovo!** Friend, come here! *Syn:* **vanimeni, vanimenika<vahE>**. *From:* Pidgin English (?) (cf. TP **poroman** friend.). [Note: Pl. **boromenire<yabE>**. Can be used for 'great grandfather'. Address

form: **Boromeni!**]

**boromeni ki(nu)** *vt.* make friends. **Vabehege yabu yaube yaubeni boromeni kiyahenua**. They made friends with each other long ago. *Syn:* **vanimeni ki(nu)**. [Note: Requires **-ni<gE>** to express 'with s.o.'.]

**boru (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**borubo<varE>** *n.* annoyance, anger. **Ahu borubovere ma vehite voinu**. His annoyance is finished.

**borubo(vanu)** *vs.* be annoyed (but not sufficiently to be bothered making anything of it, almost sulky), wild, angry, upset. **Da ahu vore garagavanuge ahu borubovime otinu**. I got wild with him and he got annoyed and went. **borubovare ata<varE>** angry person, the person who is annoyed **borubovaha(nu)** *vt.* annoy, make angry. *Cpart:* **homoberebete ki(nu)** 'annoy, make angry'. [Note: Only used of persons; not used for mosquitoes, for example, as in 'the mosquito annoyed me last night'.]

**bosi<varE>** *n.* cat. Short form of **bosikasi<varE>**, q.v.

**bosi ata<varE>** *n.* boss, overseer, person in charge. *Cpart:* **biagu<varE>** 'controller, owner, boss'.

**bosibosi<varE>** *n.* balloon. **Bosibosi uhi!** Blow up the balloon! **Bosibosivare hugavanu**. The balloon burst. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **posiposi** bladder, **posi** balloon.).

**bosikasi<varE>** *n.* cat. *From:* English 'pussy cat'.

**bosivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* post (a letter). *From:* English 'post'.

**bota(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* take out (old food garden vines). **Ina botavime ihava yamiyahei!** Take out the old sweet potato vines and plant new ones.

**botabota<gE?>** *n.* for a short time only, not for long. **Eheimene a gurami botabotavehite voia?** Why are you sitting there so long (lit. not a little while)? *Cpart:* **kekei<gE>** 'slowly,

patiently'.

**botabotavaha(nu)** *vt.* do for a short time only. **Ata ekere orovime ravime botabotavahime ma beta voiravanu.** That man came and stayed for a little while and then went back again. **Eheimene a gurami botabotavaha?** Why are you only staying for a little while? **E, eheraimene ya mata ime botabotavaha?** Hey, why are you (pl.) not eating much (lit. eating for only a little while)?

**boteabatea<vahE>** *adj.* criss-crossed.

**boteabateavahi<gE>** *adv.* criss-crossed. **Temubavare boteabateavahuge da bebe dadi yagemiyaheirihero.** I can't pick the timber up because it's criss-crossed.

**bou<rE>** *n.* Papuan frogmouth. [*Padargus papuensis.*]. [Note: A night bird that makes the sound **bou.**]

**bou(-#, -#, -va, -gei(yahei))** *vt.* heap together, pack up. **Ane ma a toheve bougeiyaheinua?** Have you packed up your things (ready to leave)? **simenisi bouvaniareda<gE>** on the heap of cement **Ahu okoe ateki roinu, "Daike ma negetu da toheve bougeime otarihere da unu," tovonu.** Ege da yoime da ateki roinu, **"Otime a toheve bougeime didigeime toviriviri be da vadimime adahe otiso," tovonu.** He said thus, "I'm going to pack up my things and go." And I followed him and said, "Go and pack up and get your things together and get on a truck and go!"

**bou(vanu)** *vi.* assemble, gather together, congregate. **Sinabada rovonuge bouraruhime hedu ravarihe yaboua.** When Sinabada comes they'll assemble and have a meeting. [Note: As an intransitive verb this has the form **bou(-va, -rava/-raruha).**]

**boubou<varE>** *n.* money contributed to church, contribution to church funds. *From:* Motu **boubou** contribution to church funds.

**boubou maiama(nu)** *vt.* make contributions to the church (lilt. put contributiions).

**boubou uruha(nu)** *vt.* make monetary contributions to the church.

**bounaka<vahE>** *n.* gums (of teeth). *See:* **evi bounaka<vahE>**.

**bovi(-#, -#, -# -(gei)yahei)** *vt.* cut (with knife or saw). **Matane a bovirihenigene a orovonua?** Did you come to cut the grass? **Temubavare da bovege sovare temuba uhuvagahu dehuvanu.** I cut the timber and the saw went down into the timber. **Da mi boirihenivarehege da adake bovinu.** I cut my finger as I started cutting the meat. **Da orovare mata eke bovi harovime oroime da yagava heremi rovonu.** I cut and cleaned the place I came to and then went home. **Yabu nema oho eke homoka mavoiyarehime mabeta bovinua.** They then singed the hair off that pig and then cut it up. *Cpart:* **ruka(vanu); aha(nu)** 'cut'. [Note: Generally pronounced **boi(nu).**]

**bovo<rE>** *n.* pitpit, wild sugarcane. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **boyoy** pitpit.).

**bovobeduka<varE>** *n.* stick insect.

**bubu, bubuka<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *adj.* a lot, very, great. **Aike dona bubuvahe a ua.** You're a great liar. **Ata ekere voro bubuvaho.** That man's a great sorcerer (that is, practices sorcery a lot). **Ata ekere vaikiki bubukavaho.** He's a busy (or active) worker. **nakaru bubu<vahE>** snore a lot **varaha bubu<vahE>** lots of fighting **vavi bubu(ka)<vahE>** very hungry **homoberebe bubu(ka)<vahE>** very angry *Cpart:* **yavaka<vahE>** 'always'. [Note: Not used with all feelings, e.g. not **mati bubu(ka)<vahE>** but **mati yavaka<vahE>** for 'great shame'; not **ita tao bubu(ka)<vahE>** but **ita tau keare<rE>** very thirsty.]

**bubu<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* piece (of cloth). **mereki ketovare ogona bubu<varE>** a piece of washing up cloth **Ogona bubu bene**



ikehegeno? Is there a piece of cloth available? *Cpart:* *ih*i, *kib*e 'piece, little bit'.

**bubu<vahE?>**<sub>3</sub> *n.* side (of a road). *Rasikol ekeya hiba ta pulisi ata vaita ekere uma bubuva gorehiyaheinua.* Those raskols threw (my) brother-in-law and that other policeman on the side of the road.

**bubu vabahu<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**bubu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make noise with lips (like baby making bilabial trill). *Also:* *auabubu(vanu)*; *See also:* *buebue(vanu)*, *bobo(vanu)* 'blow bubbles (like baby)'.

**bubuka<vahE>** *inten.* very, a lot. Long form of **bubu<vahE>**, *q.v.*

**buebue(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make a sound like baby (by striking lips with fingers), blow bubbles (in cup). *Cpart:* *auabubu(vanu)*, *bubu(vanu)* 'make sound like baby'.

**bui<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* death feast, mortuary feast. *ahu buive<rE>* his death feast (or his mortuary feast) *Gabidahege yabu nema ahu buive kihava.* They will make his death feast later on. *Syn:* *rigi<rE>*.

**bui, buika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* strap or handle on string bag or sling used for carrying. *yago buika<vahE>* the strap on a string bag *Barukahivaha! Muni keare maiama! Yago bui voteye duhai maiama!* Hold it. Put a big stone on it! Cover up that strap of the net bag! *SynD:* *vouka<vahE>*.

**bui(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) crush, break or beat into pulp. *kokoroku uni buivare misini<varE>* egg beater *kofi buivare misini<varE>* coffee grinder *Cpart:* *huha(vanu)* 'crush (hard objects)'. 2) mix foods together (but not liquids). *Raisi mitivore buiva!* Mix the rice and meat together! *Cpart:* *isabusabuvaha(nu)* 'mix liquids together (not foods)'.

**buiru(vanu)** *vs.* crushed.

**buiko<varE>** *n.* sawfly larvae, grubs that

mass together.

**buka<rE>** *n.* book. *da bukave<rE>* my book *buka dahare ata<varE>* literate person *From:* English 'book'.

**bukabuka(-va, -rava/-ruha)** *vs.* be blistered. *Da adake ya bukabukaravanua.* My hands are blistered. *Cpart:* *tavo boi(nu)* 'be blood blistered'.

**bukako<varE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* dragonfly. *Cpart:* *faida dikadi<varE>* 'damsel fly'.

**bukako<varE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* hibiscus. [*Hibiscus tiliaceus*].

**bukubu<varE>** *n.* fly (that digs burrows in ground).

**bulamakau<varE>** *n.* bullock. Modern spelling of **boromakau<varE>**, *q.v.*

**buleti<varE>** *n.* bullet. *Syn:* *ibidi taha<varE>*. *From:* English 'bullet'.

**bunu<rE>** *n.* sheet metal, roofing iron. *Hihi eke ahu orovoniyarere no yaga benove bunu ururuhime kokogeiyaheniyare eke tahegauge hihi eke tatamime vatada goremenu.* That wind which came took off the iron on our roof and threw it on the ground. *From:* Motu **bunu** the husk of a coconut.

**bunu yaga<varE>** *n.* house with iron roof. *Ant:* *kuru yaga<varE>*.

**bura<rE>** *n.* week. *Bura vata ekeveye Tesidevage da nema otahina.* I'll go next week on Thursday then. *From:* Motu **pura** week.

**burehe<yabE>** *n.* 1) ancestors. *da bureheve<rE>* my ancestors (or clan or group) *No burehe heduverere no raviha orovonua.* We came to talk about our ancestors. *Cpart:* *tene<rE>*; *menige<rE>*; *vavoroni<varE>* 'ancestor; ancestral head; descendant'. 2) clan. *Ekere Haveri bureheyaboua.* They're the Haveri clan.

— *adj.* traditional. *Ege rali eke narivareya roinuge burehe koa kareya ataya, maviya, vamiya erume maiovoya otime yabu koakinua.* And the rally supervisors called the

traditional dancers, men, women, boys, and girls and they went and danced.

**buroka<varE>** *n.* baby boy (not yet named). **Burokavare eke nivina, amuninabo.** There's the baby boy crying, probably for milk. *Ant:* **badai<varE>** 'baby girl'. [Note: Part of **vamione** stage of growth.]

**buru<rE>** *n.* garden. **A burene orehegeno?** Where's your garden? **No matava buru iha kiha ota.** We're going to make a new garden in the bush.

**buru bae vani<varE>** *n.* harvest time (lit. garden ripe time). *Syn:* **hago rohare vani<varE>**.

**buru ki(nu)** *vt.* work (lit. make garden). **Ane buru kiha ota?** Are you going to work?

**buru tohuki(nu)** *vt.* mark out garden. **Ma otinu. Buru tohukihage ahu otinu.** He's gone already. He went to mark out the garden. *Syn:* **voririhoi(nu)**.

**busa<rE>** *n.* bag. **Pinati busa agutige no foikiyaheinua.** We sold two bags of peanuts. *From:* Motu **puse** sack, itself from English 'purse'. [Note: Koiari traditionally used **yago<rE>** net bags for carrying.]

**busa hamaka<varE>** *n.* stretcher (lit. bag hammock). **No busa hamaka kiyarehime no adahe maiamanua.** We made a stretcher and put her (dead body) on top. **Yabu Modea yage reuvaniyare varehime busa hamaka kiniyare ekeda hove mime maiamanua.** They cleaned Modea's house (to put Modea

in) and then put the body on the stretcher they made.

**butu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) pull. **Sea kibe ohenana butuvi orovo!** Pull the chair this way a little! **Moreare Asi adake butiyata namaravime otinua.** Morea eloped with Asi (lit. pulled Asi's hand and ran away). 2) catch (fish on line). **Ahu namaravime otime ahu kimaive miyareime ahu ita uhuva otime mina kimaiva butuvanu.** He ran and got his fishing tackle and went into the water and caught the eel (with it). 3) take off or remove (armband). **Vorivorire ahu ietahagahu vorefa butuvime ahu Gavada mabare mominu.** After he (Gavada) left Vorivori took off his armband and gave it to Gavada's wife. *Cpart:* **boko(vanu), bohi(vanu)** 'take off (clothes), undress'. 4) pull out (e.g. disk from computer). 5) lead the way. **Yabu vahiva otinua, koakare atayabe butugeime otinua.** They walked and the dancers led the way.

**butuvi dai(vanu)** *vt.* jerk (something). **Ahu Yobu adakehe oelaye butuvi daiviyata otinu, sitoauhuva.** He jerked that oil from Yobu's hand and went into the store.

**ita butuvare inidini<varE>** *n.* water pump. **No yabu ita butuvare inidini kearevaya vaukiyare eke eregeinua.** We watched their big water pumps working.

## D - d

**da, da<ikE>**<sub>1</sub> *pers.prn.* 1) I. **Da ma otima.** I'm off (or I'm going now)! **Daike Kailakige da uyarero.** As for me I'm living at Kailaki. *SynD:* **di.** 2) me. **Kuku mime da momi!** Give me some tobacco (lit. Get tobacco and give me)! 3) my. **Ekere da mamero.** That's my father

**daubio<gE>** *emph.prn.* myself, by

myself. **Daubioge da kinu.** I did it myself.

**davau<gE>** *refl.prn.* myself. **Davauge da iaguma.** I'm washing myself.

**daye<re>, dayete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* mine. **Ekere ayero. Okore dayero.** That's yours. This is mine.

**da<gE>**<sub>2</sub> *posp.* 1) on, on (top of), (cry or



pray) over (a dead body). Edo habavare a auahedago. There's vomit around (or on) your mouth. Vatadage da yavima. I'm lying on the ground. Penisovare idi hatadago. The pencil is on the table. Togoda<gE> on Togo (mountain). Vare noda araminu. The day dawned on us. Vare ata yabuda vare araminicare. The day dawned on the people. Hove abuti ekeda otogootogoraitiniyarehime yabu ekenani didigeiyata iahe herehime orovonua. They prayed over those two deceased and then they got them and afterwards arrived (here). No hove ata ekeda otime nivoreiyege... We cried over that deceased and... 2) above. Ugure idi numudage ahu agereime otinu. The bird flew above the tree tops. Baraimasinicare yuvada agreraviarero. Planes fly above the clouds. *Cpart:* edoravi(me) agera(vanu) 'fly over (lit. jump over+fly)'. 3) in. Ugure yagakadage ahu uni yavima. The bird is laying an egg in (or on) the nest. Huguhudage a gurama. You're sitting in the dirt (lit. on the dirt). Beibare itadage ahu rohorohoima. The paper's floating in the water. Otime disida itare rahuniare ma! Go and get the water collecting in the dish (from the rain). Ahu bi vatunuge ahu da adakeda raminu. He threw the spear and it stuck in my arm. Ahuke ma eke ahu tatubaheda yavima. He sleeps there in his bed. 4) by (car or truck). Toviriviridagene a ota o ibe vahivagene a ota? Are you going by car (lit. on a car) or on foot? 5) with -- dialect variant of va<gE>. Idi mime vama! Hit it with a stick (lit. get a stick and hit it)! Munida vama! Hit it with the stone! Idi kearevada vama! Hit it with the big stick. Bokoravaniyare idida vama! Hit it with the broken stick. Atare sagaidage ahu ugu bidi manehenu. The man shot the bird down

with a shanghai. Da kaiavere da munida hiduvima. I'm sharpening my knife with a stone. 6) at. Toda muni vatu, ene yova. Throw a stone at the dog and chase it away. 7) from. Uguya idida ageraruhanua. The birds took off from the tree. [Note: Only when used with agera(vanu) 'fly', q.v.] 8) to (the brim). Jesu yabuni roinu, "Hodu okoe tahegauva ita voroime uhukava toboka kiyaheiyahē, auavada toboka kiyaheiyahē!" tovonu. Jesus said to them, "Fill all these pots with water, fill them to the brim (lit. on the mouth)!"

**dabari<varE>** *n.* type of wallaby, large grass wallaby.

**dabu (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**dabuna<varE>** *n.* plain, flat area of ground (generally beside a stream where walking is easier). Oti dabuna havokava rami! Go and stand on the level ground in the clearing! Ata nunutaya dabuna dobiraruhanua erume yabu vahiva kekera vadihanua. Everybody got down on the flat ground and then walked up the hill. No eke otime no dobiraruhaniyarere Doe dabuna. We then went and got down at Doe flat ground. Vadane eke mo::::re dabu morehego? What's that thing on that flat land way down there?

**dada(-va, -rava)** *vi.* patter, make a pit-a-pat sound. Venire bunuda dobivege ahu dadavima. The rain is falling on the roof and making a pit-a-pat sound. Veure dadavima. The urine is pattering (making a pit-a-pat sound as of rain on a roof). *Cpart:* dudu(vanu) 'patter'.

**dada(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* press down or flatten (grass). Ege ahu /- ahu oti isu dadavege/-/ isu dadavime ahu Budoreni tigi duaka kime ahu Soreni tigi egeka kiyege/-/ And it (the child)/-/it went and flattened the grass and/-/flattened the grass (looking for grasshoppers) and it made a short string of them for Budo and and a long one for Sori and/-/

**dadara(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* melt, be melted.

**Oho uhuvare ma dadaravanu.** The pig's fat's melted. **Oho ui eke mavoi, dadarave nema adahe plaua mavoisoi!** Melt the grease first (lit. cook the grease and let it melt) then cook the scones! *SynD:* dadara(hoinu). [Note: There is no transitive verb 'melt (something)'.]

**dadara(hoinu)** *vs.* melt. **Oho uhuvare dadarahoinu.** The pig fat's melted. *SynD:* dadara(vanu).

**dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) hold (in hand), hold on to. **Penisorovare kurevarihe hivire vime da dadivanu.** I held the pencil lest it fall. 2) capture. **Diapani solodiyabe uriaruhime yabu Ostrelia solodia dadigeiyaheinua.** The Japanese soldiers captured the Australian soldiers. *Cpart:* vodohu(nu) 'embrace, hold in embrace, grab, wrestle'. 3) touch. **Ekere ata uvavare varakavaro. Dadivihama!** That's a poisonous snake. Don't touch it! 4) get, hit (with reference to shooting or hunting). **Ibidivage da bidivanuge bebe dadivanu.** I shot (at it) with the gun but didn't get (or hit) it. 5) reach, achieve, get to (goal). **Duakaikeruge bebe dadivanu.** Because it's short it didn't reach.

**dadivi oti(nu)** *vt.* take away.

**dadi yage(menu)** *vt.* hold up (in the air), support. **Ahu ita uhuva time ahu dadi yagemeniarere vami ekere hovekavaho.** He went into the water and held him (the drowned boy) up but the boy was dead.

**dadi butu(vanu)** *vt.* take or move off with. **Ege motukavare ahu dadi butuvanu.** And the truck moved off with him.

**eno dadi(vanu)** *vt.* choke (someone), throttle (someone). **Rasikori atavare da enoie dadivanu, moni vahokiriheni.** A raskol throttled me to steal my money.

**dae(vanu)** *vi.* bump, hit. Alternative form of **dai(vanu)**, *q.v.*

**daedae(-va, -rava)** *vs.* insolent,

disobedient. **Vamione misuka eke mamakavahe ahuni hedu vehiteruge ahu daedaete kinu.** That small boy's father didn't say anything to him so that made him insolent.

**daedaevaha(nu)** *vt.* annoy, harrass, irritate. **Maiovo ekere da otime daedaevahege ahu torovanu.** I went and harrassed that girl but she didn't do anything (lit. was strong). *Cpart:* korokorovaha(nu) 'tease, annoy, cheek'.

**daha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) count. **Bahu a egehe oreni foikiare dahiyahei!** Please count the oranges for sale first! 2) read. **Buka dahare ata eke mohei!** Give the dictionary to those who can read.

**dahidahi<varE>** *n.* counting. **Satade vaubu dahidahivare vehitevoinu.** The counting finished on Saturday evening.

**dahidahi(-va, -rava)** *vi.* count. **Satade 9.7.88 vaubu 6 koloki uhukevage dahidahiravanua Koiari Lokolo Gavani Kanisolo Sambava. Dahidahiravaniare uhukeva dayere komaramavavainu.** They counting went on on Saturday 9.7.88 at 6 O'clock in the Koiari Local Government Council Chambers. My count in the counting was very bad.

**dahu<#>** *hon.* excuse me, if you don't mind. **Meikana. Dahu dibanaka vehitero.** Perhaps. Excuse me, I don't know. **Dahu veuvariheni otima.** Excuse me, I want to go to the toilet. **Da nitahere hubuhuvege daike oroime dahu ya misuka kibe vanu.** My eyes were sleepy and, excuse me, I came and had a little nap. **"Vamiano" ma tovege "Hourahi dahu koa kima" tovonu.** "Children" he said, "Wait on, I'm going to dance (if you don't mind)." *Cpart:* nohu 'excuse us'. [Note: This word, like nohu, is difficult to translate into English. It seems to ask the hearer's indulgence or forbearance.]

— *mod.* (I) have to, (I) must (with

present continuous form of verb). **Ahu urivoiareruge dahu guramima.** He is going first so I'll have to wait. **Da nitahere hubuhuvima. Dahu yavima.** My eyes are sleepy. I'll have to go to sleep (lit. excuse me, I'm going to sleep). **Hou! Dahu berabevahima.** Wait! I'll have to ask him (lit. excuse me I'll ask him).

**dai(-#, -#; -va, - (gei)yahei)** *vt.* 1) bump, hit. **Kina daivihama!** Don't bump your head! **Disire da daivanuge itare kaboravanu.** I bumped the dish and the water (in it) spilt. **Ege yabu kinaka daivime maiamanua.** And they hit it (the pig) on the head and killed it (lit. put it). **Yabu nema kinaka daiviyarehime yabu nema agedahume yagava mi orovihava.** Then they would hit it (the pig) on the head and then carry it to the village. *Cpart:* **bei(nu)** 'hit, kill'. [Note: The **v** in this verb is usually elided where it is followed by **i** (as in the same subject medial verb form **daivime**, for example, which is generally pronounced **daime**).] 2) jerk, snatch. **Ahu vote butuvi daivanuge ahu kurevanu.** He jerked the rope and it fell down.

**daidaivaha(nu)** *vt.* bump and shake (contents down).

**daivi(me) maia(manu)** *vt.* kill. **Ege yabu kinaka daime maiamanua.** And they hit it (the pig) on the head and killed it.

**dai, daika<vahE>** *n.* 1) stem (of leaf), handle. **Ekere idi hana daikavaho.** That's the stem of the leaf. 2) handle (of knife). **kaia daika<vahE>** the handle of the knife **Da kaia daikavere bokoravanu.** The handle of my knife is broken. *SynD:* **eteka<vahE>** 'handle (of axe, adze)'.

**daikE** *pers.prn.* I, as for me. **DaikE Kailakige da uyarero.** As for me I'm living at Kailaki. **Daike kiyavehitere da unu. Aike kiso!** As for me I won't do it. You do it! **Q: Aikene oinene a ua? A: Imisi daiko!** **Q: Who are you? A: It's**

me, Imisi! *Morph:* **da+ ikE** 'I + specifier'. [Note: Has question form **daikene**.]

**daikene** *pers.prn.* question form of **daikE**, q.v. **Daikene a moboreno?** Am I your husband?

**daki<rE>** *n.* duck. *From:* English 'duck'.

**dakodako<vahE>** *adj.* flat (but still productive breasts). **Ege ahu, "Bebe, aike amu dakodakovahe a ua," tovonu.** And he said, "No you are flat breasted." *Ant:* **gunugunu<vahE>** 'nubile'; *Cpart:* **tutuka<vahE>** 'dried up, wrinkled'.

**dakoia(-ma, -ma ; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* break off (part from whole), pick (certain kinds of fruit such as bananas, pitpit, pandanus nuts). **Oti vani be dakoiaama!** Go and pick some pandanus nuts! *Cpart:* **vomo(nu)** 'break, pick (certain kinds of fruit)'.

**dakora<varE>** *n.* yellow-faced myna, Java starling. [*Mino dumontii*.].

**damu, damuna<varE>** *n.* 1) money as payment or wages (but not 'money' in the sense of 'loose change, money in my pocket' which is **moni**). **da damune<rE>** my pay (or wages) **Oho damunanige da orovonu.** I came for the payment for the pig. **Ahu roiyege no burehuya uriaruhime kaia damuva vata moheinua. Vuma damuva vata moheinua.** He spoke and our ancestors got up and gave them land for the payment of knives. They gave them land for the payment of axes. payment) and axes. *Cpart:* **moni<rE>** 'money'. 2) credit. **Bahu damuna da momi!** Please, give me credit! 3) compensation. **Yabu ata eke damunavaniravanua.** They sought (or wanted) compensation for that (dead) man. **"Eke uhukevatae Biai Regena ata yabu uragere Veni Iaduna vamaniyare damunava kirihe," roinua.** They said, "During that also Biai Regena's people want to pay compensation for Veni's bashing." 4) brideprice. **da mae damune<rE>** my

daughter's brideprice *Also:* **mavi damu<varE>**; **bedi damu** 'major bride price payment; second brideprice payment'. 5) cost, bill. **No kou eregeiyaheiyege damunaya korikori mava yaboua.** We had a look at the coffins but they were very expensive (lit. costs are very big). **No narivare uhukevage da otime da mae misukava Dubuni to motuka motuka foikinu, damunavahe \$16.00.** While we were waiting I went and bought my little daughter Dubu a toy truck that cost \$16.00. **No oroime no moteleva yavohaniyare damunava kiyarehime...** We came and paid out motel bill and...

**hedu damu<varE> roi(nu)** *vt.* answer, reply. **Ahu heduve damuna roi!** Answer him! **Ata eke hedu damuve roinu, "Dani roi!"** That man replied saying, "Tell me!" **Boromeni, a hedu damuna behuariheni vanivage veni kearere September ta October uhukahege ahu dobivaniarero.** Friend, the time I was going to send you a reply heavy rain was falling in September and October.

**bedi damu<varE>** *n.* second brideprice payment.

**geiti damu<varE>** *n.* entrance fee. **No otiyarehime geiti damu foikinu.** We went and then paid the entrance fee.

**mavi damu<varE>** *n.* major brideprice payment. **Vahutehegene yabu mavi damu kia?** When are they going to pay the (major) brideprice payment?

**uma damu<varE>** *n.* fare. **Banere da uma damu vehitereruge da Gordon maketive da vanimenive uriguramege...** But because I didn't have the fare I waited for my friend at Gordon's market and...

**damuna ki(nu)** *vt.* pay brideprice.

**damuna...orovo(nu)** *vt.* exchange. **Da kahide damunaveruge a kahide dahina orovorihero.** We'll exchange sisters. (lit. As payment for my sister your sister will come to me.)

**dane** *pers.prn.* question form of **da I**, q.v.  
**Dane otariheno o ibe dane urihen?**  
Am I going to go or stay?

**dara(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* crawl, shuffle along trying to walk. **Vamianoyabe dararuhime otinua.** The babies crawled. **Vamionevare daravima.** The baby's shuffling along..

**daru, daruka<vahE>** *n.* back of knee. Short form of **vahi daruka <vahE>**, q.v.

**davarivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* find. **Iyare vabahu bere da davarivahanu.** I found some edible food. *From:* **Motu davari** find. [Note: Sometimes pronounced **davariha(nu)**.] 2) meet. **Veni Iaduna Iamagi Korohini roinu, "Gorden maketiva yaube yaube davarivaheiriheni," tovonu.** Veni Iaduna Iamagi Korohi that they wanted to meet one another at Gordon's market. *Syn:* **bemi(nu)**.

**daye<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* mine. Predicative possessive form of **da I**, q.v.

**dayete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* mine. Emphatic predicative possessive form of **da I**, q.v.

**de, deka<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) faeces, manure, excreta, dung. **da deke<rE>** my faeces **oho de<varE>** pig manure **to de<varE>** dog manure **Denige da otime.** I'm going to the toilet. 2) web. **gagibura deka<vahE>** spider's web (or cobweb) 3) soil (dug out of a hole). **vata de<varE>**, **vata deka<vahE>** soil dug out of a hole **Aba eke vata deva vovova!** Fill in that hole with dug out soil! **imi deka<gE>** soil taken out of hole where sugarcane is planted

**de bibi(vanu)** *vi.* have diarrhoea.

**de bubu(vanu)** *vi.* flatulate, fart.

**de kobuko<varE>** *n.* dung beetle.

**de ruhi<varE>** *n.* toilet paper. **da de ruhive<rE>** my toilet paper

**de tavo(vanu)** *vs.* have dysentery (lit. shit blood). **Daike de tavovanu.** I have dysentery. [Note: Can also use **de tavo vore<gE>** as in **De tavo vorege ahu vanu.** He's got dysentery.]

**de vomivomi<varE>** *n.* small heaps of faeces, broken faeces, pellets of faeces. **Dobivime ahu dikoiako bodivaniyare ana ekeva** “Dikoiako:::re de vomivomi.” She came down swinging on that rope that had been tied (and sang), “Swi::ng dung pellets.”

**de, deka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* backside, behind, bottom, bum, buttocks.

**de guka<vahE>** *n.* rump. **oho de guka<vahE>** pig's rump

**de mo<rE>** *n.* umbilical cord. **da de move<rE>** my umbilical cord **Demore yabu rukavanua.** They cut the umbilical cord.

**de modinika<vahE>** *n.* navel. **Da de modinikere hurarahunu.** My navel swelled up.

**de utaka<vahE>** *n.* big intestines, stomach (bag). **da de utake<rE>** my stomach (bag) **oho de utaka<vahE>** pig's intestines **Bane kobi vaitavage no oho iru habaka iru inika erume oho deutaka maruhanua., vabahu ruhuta.** But we cooked up another pot with pig's lung, heart and big intestines together with yam.

**de vava, de vavaka<vahE>** *n.* buttocks, bottom, anus, backside. **da de vavake<rE>, da devae<rE>** my anus **mehuia de vavaka<vahE>** fish's anus 2) back (of vehicle). **Toviriviri de vava taiavare adahe vadimanu.** The back tyre on the truck went up on top. **Ahu dobiviyareime vote ahu motuka uhuvu uyare miyareime ahu basi misu eke de vaeda bodiyareime ahu butuvanu.** He alighted and got the rope that was in his vehicle and tied it on to the back of the little bus and pulled it.

**deva hiri(vanu)** *vt.* wrap (cloth) around one's buttocks, gird one's self (with cloth). **Ogona mime deva hiriva!** Wrap the cloth around your buttocks!

**de vava(gE) orovo(nu)** *vi.* reverse, come backwards. **Ere ahu mabeta de vava voiravime orovime ahu ata eke yabuni, “Sori,” tovonu.** And he then

reversed and apologised to them. *Syn:* **dekiueku orovo(nu).**

**de vava(gE) oti(nu)** *vi.* reverse, go backwards. *Syn:* **dekiueku oti(nu).**

**-de<rE>** *poss.* possessive suffix on some nouns. **da uride<rE>** my nose [*Note:* Member of set: **-de, -e, -ge, -ke, -me, -ne, -re, -ve.]**

**deadea(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* stand up, bristle. **Da homokere deadeavanu.** I've got goose pimples. (lit. my hair is bristling.) **Tore ata uvarihehi homokavahe deadearuhima.** When the dog is going to bite someone its hair bristles.

**debo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* pull down (clothes), undress. **Hamo debova!** Take off your trousers! *Ant:* **ogona ki(nu)** 'put on clothes, get dressed'.

**deborav(vanu)** *vres.* fall off or down (of skirt). **Maiovo eke nigikavahe deboravanu.** That girl's skirt fell down.

**Defo<rE>** *pn.* Defo. *From:* English 'depot', the place where some army supplies were deposited for the Kokoda Trail campaign in World War II.

**deha, dehaka<vahE>** *n.* tail (of fish). **mehuia dehaka<vahE>** the tail of a fish

**dehe(-#, -#; -#, devorei)** *vt.* defecate. **Enagi ikohe dehihama!** Don't defecate here! **Daike tavo dehenu.** I defecated blood. **Kokodiavare vani nunutavage veu yagavage ahu otime ataya devoreiare ekere ahu bime iarero.** The kokodia always goes to the toilet and eats what people defecate. [*Note:* Irregular. Has suppletive root **devorei.**]

**dehi, dehia<vahE>** *n.* 1) side of thigh, rump, hip. **da dehie<rE>** my side **oho dehia<vahE>** the pig's rump **dehi nekota<vahE>** hip joint 2) chop. **oho dehi<varE>** pork chop 3) foot or bottom (of mountain). **Numuta hore dehievago.** It's at the bottom of that mountain. **Omanime otime yabu numuta dehiahe orovime otinua.** They went round the foot of the mountain when they went hunting.



**dehi gabaka<vahE>** *n.* hips, waist. A gaba umumu mime dehi dabakava betei! Get a belt and put it on your waist (or hips)!

**dehiva<gE>** *posp.* beside. Vadibevane eke yaga dehivageno? What's that beside the house?

**dehi ori(vanu)** *vi.* stand with arms by the side or at the back (like at attention). Ekere adare ahu mime dehi orivanu. He's standing with his arms by his side. Also: deri ori(vanu).

**dehidehivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* explain (how to get to a place especially where there are different choices of tracks). Dani dehidehivaha! Orotekigene yabu Boredabu otinua? Explain to me! Which way did they go to Boredabu? Ege no ata berabevaheiyege ege dibaka ataya noni uma dehidehivahanuge no otime no ariraruhime uhukava otinua. And we asked someone who knew (the way) and he showed us the way and we went and went inside.

**dehidehi<varE>** *n.* 1) explanation. no dehidehive<rE> our explanantion 2) custom. Egehe no bureheya dehidehivere eke unu. That was our ancestors' custom before.

**dehu voro(manu)** *vi.* sink. Alternative for dehu(vanu), q.v.

**dehu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* go down or sink (as in water or as saw cutting timber). Temubavare da bovege soare temuba uhuvage ahu dehuvanu. I cut the timber and the saw went down into the timber. Vanire ma dehuvanu. The sun has gone down. Syn: dehu voro(manu).

**dehura(vanu)** *vres.* sunk.

**deke<rE>** *n.* cockroach.

**dekebido<varE>** *n.* sacred kingfisher. [*Halcyon scanta*.]

**deko, dekoka<vahE>** *n.* tail end (of spear). Variant of dekota, dekotaka<vahE>, q.v.

**dekoiaiko, dekoiakonika<vahE>** *n.* (soft sensitive) side of the body just

below the ribs. da dekoiake<rE> my side A gohinihava dekoiakonikada bi! Poke him in the side with your finger!

**dekoiakoda<gE> bi(nu)** *vt.* poke (and hence tickle) in the side. Ahuke da dekoiakoda binuge da mukuravanu She poked (or tickled) me (in the side) and I flinched. Cpart: dikodikovaha(nu), kirikirivaha(nu) 'tickle, scratch'. [Note: Requires da<gE> 'on, in' on affected object..]

**dekota, dekotaka<vahE>** *n.* tail end (of spear). bi dekotaka<vahE> tail end of spear [Note: Also deko, dekoka<vahE>.]

**dekuieku orovo(-#, -#) / oti(-#, -#)** *vi.* reverse, come (or go) backwards. Moguva motukavare vobaravime ahu dekuieku time ahu raminuge yabu kou eke mime manehenua. At the morgue the vehicle turned around and reversed and parked and they loaded that coffin. Syn: de vava<gE> orovo(nu)/oti(nu).

**demo<rE>** *n.* leech. From: M/K? (cf. Motu doma leech.).

**derera(-va, -ruha)** *vres.* bent over, leaning over. Dereraruhi(me) yabu vohanua. They hid (from strangers coming) bent over. Idire dereravime ahu otima. The tree is leaning over. Vanire dereravime ahu otima. The sun is going down.

**deri, deriva<vahE>** *n.* back (of house or head), underneath (part of house). Da kina derive ma rakaravariheni vima. The back part of my head is going bald. Da yage derivehego. It's at the back of my house. [Note: Since Koiari houses were generally built on ridges facing the central line of the ridge the front parts were close to the ground while the backs were well above the ground. Hence the underneath part generally meant the back of the house.]

**deri rakaraka<vahE>** *adj.* bald at the back (of the head). kina deri rakaraka ata<varE> a person who is bald at the



back of the head

**derihe<gE>** *posp.* 1) under, underneath.

Varakavare idi hata derihe otinu. The snake went underneath the table.

Vadibevane eke oho derihe ramima?

What's that standing under the pig (in the picture)? Ohore vararatige ahu

Taubada yage derihe rovonu. This morning a pig came underneath

Taubada's house. Da derihege ahu yavanu. He slept under me (as on a

bunk). *Ant:* **adahe<gE>**. 2) downstream.

Ehaoromi ote, derihe! Go down, further downstream (lit. further behind)!

**derihebia<rE>** *n.* the one underneath, the low one. Derihebia bidiva! Shoot the one underneath (or the low one)! *Ant:* **evuribia<rE>**.

**derika<vahE>** *n.* left over (food). Mata derika kayere yabu varehege... They left a large amount of left over food...

**derivehe<gE>** *posp.* behind, underneath.

Da yage derivehego. It's at the back of my house. *Cpart:* **gadivanehe<gE>** 'at the back of'.

**yaga deri ori(vanu)** *vi.* go round the back of a house (to get to the front).

**derura (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**detu, detuka<vahE>** *n.* stomach, belly (outside). da detuke<rE> my belly

**detu berebe(vanu)** *vs.* be full (of food), be replete (with food). Daikē de tu berebevare da vima. As for me I'm replete..

**detu keare<rE>** *adj.* fat, corpulent, big bellied. Ata ekere detu kearevaho. That person is fat. *Syn:* **detu komutaka<vahE>**.

**detu komutaka<vahE>** *adj.* corpulent, fat, big bellied. Ata ekere detu komutakavaho. Ahuke bia youkamava iarero. That man's fat bellied. He drinks too much beer. *Syn:* **detu keare<rE>** 'big bellied'.

**detu vore<gE>** *adj.* be pregnant. Maiovo ekere ma beta detu vorego. Inau ahu vamione rikivarihenabo. She's pregnant again. She'll probably

abort the child. Ege kanisolovare egehe maiovo berabevahanu, "Vami yore vore vani nunutava yavegene a detu vore unua?" And the concillor asked the girl first, "Which boy were you sleeping with all the time and you got pregnant?"

**detute ki(nu)** *vt.* make pregnant, impregnate. Sebure Murumu Anahadabu maiovo detute kiniare kotave kiniarero. (This is the story about) having court about Sebure Murumu making the Anahadabu girl pregnant.

**-di<gE>** *nsuff.* along, on. Amarodi ote! Go along the ridge top! Kekera vadimi oti amarodi heremitei! Go up the slope and on to the top! [Note: A fossilised suffix that only occurs in amarodi 'on the ridge'. Dialectal borrowing.]

**Diafani<rE>** 1) *pn.* Japan. *From:* English 'Japan'. 2)

— *adj.* Japanese.

**diafani vati<varE>** *n.* cobbler's pegs (lit. Japanese weed (?)). *See:* **vati<rE>**.

**diba<rE>** *n.* arrow. *From:* Motu diba arrow.

**dibaka<vahE>** *adj.* be in the know. Dialectal variant of **dibanaka<vahE>**, q.v. "Daikē dibakavahe da unu. Seamani ihava ekere da ahu vaikikive dibakavaho," tovonu. He said, "I know him. I know that new chairman's work."

**dibanaka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) be in the know. Da dibanaka vehitero. I don't know (lit. I am not in the know). Ane uma dibanakavahene a ua? Do you know the way? Bane yaga oreorene a vote dibanakavaheno? Which other village knows your language? Da dibanakaho. Ata ekere da bahuverē ahu vahokima. I know it. That guy's stealing my food. *From:* Motu diba know. [Note: Has dialect variant **dibaka<vahE>**.] 2) knowledgeable, clever. **dibanaka ata<varE>** knowledgeable or clever person

**dibanaka mava<vahE>** *adj.* very knowledgeable, wise.

**dibanaka vehite<rE>** *adj.* ignorant.

**dibanaka vehite ata<varE>** ignorant person

**dibanaka(voinu)** *vt.* 1) know, recognise, understand. **Ane ma da dibanakavoinua?** Do you recognise me? **Ane buka eke dahi dibanakavoia?** Are you reading and understanding that book? **Ekenanige da okoe Koiari voto kibekibere da dibanakavoima.** I'm now getting to know Koiari bit by bit. **Kailaki misinarivare vohivoravare ata yabuni roinu, "Vafona okohe yagava rovonuge no aea adahe adahe vamunge dibaka vaheyiohe!"** The Kailaki pastor told the searchers, "If Vafona comes back here to the village we'll ring the bell immediately and you (pl.)'ll know." 2) be adjusted to. **Mata okoere da dibanaka voiniareruge da gorogo vehitero.** I don't get sick because I'm adjusted to this place.

**dibudi<varE>** *n.* mourning, mourning paint. **Ogeta ni ki ki ki, ahata ki ki::me evore ogetavore urihero.** No **dibudi torava.** **Dibudi kiyareime evore ugeirihero.** (The widow) puts on charcoal all over her eyes and all over her body and lives with it. We call that mourning. Having put mourning paint on she would live with it. [Note: In the past mourning would be specified for a set period after which time the mourning paint would be washed off and a feast would be made (**bui bokovare<rE>**) to signal the end of the mourning.]

**didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei))** *vt.* 1) collect, gather (things) together, get (more than one object). **Temuba bere da didiviha orovonu.** I came to collect the timber. **Didivi yagahu ote!** Take them to the house (lit. collect them and go to the house). *Cpart:* **ma(nu)** 'get (one object)'. [Note: Theoretically this verb should not need to change for plural

objects because plurality is already inherent in it but speakers do sometimes indicate plurality in it, e.g. **Didigeiso!** Get them!/] 2) elect. **Yabu daereta didiva.** They elect directors *Cpart:* **daereta ma(nu)** 'elect a director'.

**didivi orovo(nu)** *vt.* bring (more than one object). *Cpart:* **mi orovo(nu)** 'bring (one object)'.

**didivi oti(nu)** *vt.* take (more than one object) away. *Cpart:* **mi oti(nu)** 'take (one object) away'.

**didivi(me) watu(nu)** *vt.* 1) gather up and throw away. 2) put (many things) on a truck. **Ane ma didigeime tovirivirida watunua?** Did you put them (the things) on the truck?

**didibo<varE>** *n.* jealousy, suspicion (sexual). **Didibo vehite!** No (sexual) jealousy (here)! [Note: **Didibo** is said to be a common source of disputes between men and women.]

**didibodidibo<varE>** *n.* jealousy, suspicion (sexual). **da didibodidibove<rE>** my suspicion **Ata ekere da yagehe orovoniyareruge da didibodidibove mime adahe maiamanu.** Because that man came into my house I got suspicious (lit. I put my jealousy on top of him).

**didibodidibovaha(nu)** *vt.* make jealous or suspicious of (sexually). **Da moborere ata eke da yageva orovonuge ahu da didibodidibovahima.** When that man comes into my house my husband is suspicious of him.

**didibo(vanu)** *vs.* be jealous or suspicious of (sexually). **Didibodidibonabe ahu vanu.** He was probably (sexually) jealous (to have done that). *Cpart:* **uriberi(vanu)** 'resentment'.

**didibo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* collect together. *Syn:* **bou(vanu).**

**didibodidibo(vanu)** *vs.* be (sexually) jealous. Variant of **didibo(vanu)**, q.v.

**didiku(-va, -rava)** *vi.* move forward (slowly a bit at a time), creep forward

(not stealthily but slowly). Aea votovanuge ata nunuta didikuravime misinari matameva bouraruhanua. When the bell rang all the men moved forward slowly and congregated at the pastor's place. Ogonavare rainida uniarere didikuvanu. The cloth crept forward on the line.

**didikuvaha(nu)** *vt.* move (something) forward slowly.

**dihi<rE>** *n.* pipe.

**kuku dihi<varE>** *n.* tobacco pipe. Nao yabu kuku dihive<rE> a European tobacco pipe

**raba dihi<varE>** *n.* rubber hose, garden hose.

**dihu<rE>** *n.* dish. Sori Budo hohova bei bei bei bei beime ahu goru dihu kiyareime yabu ahuda vorovime... Sori kept tattooing Budo and then when she had made a goru dish poured the blood into it... *Cpart:* **navu<rE>**, **fiuva<rE>** 'earthenware bowl, wooden bowl'.

**dihudihu<varE>** *n.* fine rain or low cloud that looks like smoke, scud.

**dikadi<varE>** *n.* Pacific Swallow. [*Hirundo tahitica*.]

**dikodikovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* tickle (someone). Auhuke da dikodikovahege da tatithovervanu. When she tickled me I laughed to die. *See also:* **dekoiakoda bi(nu)** ; **kirikirivaha(nu)** 'poke in side; scratch, tickle'.

**dikoiaka<varE>** *n.* a swing. Dikoakadage da dikoiakavima. I'm swinging on a swing.

**dikoiaka kabikavaha(nu)** *vt.* rock a swing, swing (something). Dikoika kabikavaha! Maigo. Vareme! Rock the swing! Okay. Stop (lit. leave off)!

**dikoiaka ki(nu)** *vt.* make a swing. Dikoika kiso! Make a swing!

**dikoiaka(vanu)** *vi.* swing (back and forth). Dobivime ahu dikoiaka bodivaniyare ana ekeva, "Dikoiako:::re de vomivomi." She

came down swinging on that rope that had been tied (and sang) "Swi::ng, faeces pellets."

**dima komiti<varE>** *n.* Demarcation Committee. no dima komiti membave<rE> our Demarcation Committee member Daike dima komiti memba atavare da unu. I'm a member of the Demarcation Committee.

**dimu, dimuka<vahE>** *n.* nephew, niece (i.e., bother's children and sister's children). Okoere da vanimenivere okoe unu. Dimukavahe ekeveye unu. This is my friend. That's his nephew. [*Note:* Poss. sg. **dime<rE>**, pl. **dimuhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Dimu! Dimuhereya!**]

**dindibia<varE>** *n.* soft drink. *From:* English 'ginger beer', which was homemade and the only soft drink readily available in Papua New Guinea in the early days of European colonisation.

**diro<rE>** *n.* container. Ege yabu da urirahege da yaga vadime orovime da kereseni diro keareva miyareime da otime vadimanu. And while they were waiting for me I went up to the house and got a kerosine container and came (back) and boarded (the truck). Da dobiyareime da kereseni dirove manu. I got down and got my kerosine container.

**divore(-va, -rava)** *vi.* swish (as of grass skirts when a dancer swings her hips back and forth). Mavi nigiyabe divorevare eke rava. Those women's grass skirts are swishing.

**divorevaha(nu)** *vt.* swish (something), make (something) swish.

**dobi(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* 1) fall down (from height). Marubavare iyege ahu rukaravi dobivanu. The flying fox ate it and it was broken off and fell down. Vare dobivima. It's raining. *Cpart:* **kure(vanu)** 'fall over'. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu dobu down.). 2) land (of aeroplane). Peleini yabu dobivare

**umahere vehitero.** There was nowhere for the planes to land. *Also:* **dobivi(me) ra(minu).** 3) go down, come down, get down. **Ekehe uhurova dobivi orovitei!** Go down there to the rapids and cross over! **Ane ekateki otime Ogotana dobivi tarihene a ua?** Are you driving round (and down) to Ogotana like that?

**dobivi(me) ra(minu)** *vi.* land (of aeroplane). **Pleinivare voinauge ahu numutada dobi raminu.** The plane suddenly landed on the mountain. *Cpart:* **dobi(vanu).**

**dobido<vahE>** *n.* side track. Short form of **uma dobido<varE>**, *q.v.*

**dobo<rE>** *n.* tree house. Short form of **dobo yaga<varE>**, *q.v.*

**dobo yaga<varE>** *n.* tree house. Also **aea dobo<varE>**.

**doda<rE>** *n.* 1) stile (made of slanting logs). 2) platform erected for felling trees from.

**dodo(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* cross over (track, area, stream). **Ita dodovime ote!** Cross over the creek! **Vani nunutage vobudubuvare uma dodovarero.** The pheasant is always crossing the road.

**dodo(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* clear (a place). **Oti mata dodoviso!** Go and clear the place!

**dofoku uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**dogeta<varE>** *n.* doctor.

**dogodogo<vahE>** *adj.* 1) young. **da moe dogodogo<vahE>** my young son **Ata keare voregene a orovonua ibe dogodogo voregene a orovonua?** Did you come with the elder or younger man? *Cpart:* **misuka** 'small, little'; *Ant:* **keare<rE>** 'big, large'. 2) small. **Oti muni dogodogova didigeiyahei!** Go and collect small stones! **Ege ahu dogodogova hava mominu.** And he gave the small one (of the two girls) a betel nut.

**doho, dohoka<vahE>** *n.* 1) place (where something belongs). **Dohokada maiama!** Put it back in its place! **Da dohokere oko unu. Enagi adahe**

**guramihama!** This is my place. Don't sit in it! **Ege da otime da dohonikeda guramanu, ege Asi orovonuge no ahu vore toviririda vadihiyarehime voirauhime Koalakesi yagava otinua.** And I went and sat in my place and when Asi came we got on a truck and went back to Koalakesi village. **Ege Roy dohonika miyareime ahu agedahunu.** And Roy took his (Guguia's) place and carried it (the pig). **Erume yabu doho kiyahinuge ataya yavohanua.** And they made the place for people to sleep. **No inua. Ekedage no mabeta no dohokehe voiraruhime orovonua.** We ate. Then we came back to our places. **Bouraruhaniyare ataya maviya da mime maiamanuge da seamani dohonika guramanu seada.** The assembled men and women put me in and I sat in the chairman's place. **Ata ekere ivi voime yabu doho maitekava ivi voiyege bane yohi kikere mata komasikava ivi voiyege...** Those men set up nets in a good place but the poor old man set up his net in a bad place... *Cpart:* **mata<rE>** 'place'. 2) mark. **Idi ekere vuma doho vorego.** That tree has axe marks on it. **gohi dohoka<vahE>** finger print **vahi dohoka<vahE>** foot print **evi dohoka<vahE>** tooth mark

**dohonika<vahE>** *n.* Variant of **dohoka<vahE>**, *q.v.*

**dohonikahe maia(manu)** *vt.* replace, put back in its place again.

**dohonika ma(mu)** *vt.* take (someone's) place, succeed (someone). **Ata okore mamaka dohonikava manu.** This man succeeded his father. *Syn:* **gabuna ma(nu).**

**doka(-va, -rava)** *vi.* go underneath. **Varakavare yaga dokavime otinu.** The snake went under the house. **Navu eke vobeime maieime ahu aiova voime dokavime ahu...** She turned that dish over and became a lizard and went underneath and she... **Ahu kurevanierere toviriviri dokaiyareime**

oti yavanu. He fell down and went underneath the truck and stayed there.

**dokura<varE>** *n.* overhang.

**teha dokura<varE>** *n.* verandah eaves or overhang. **Teha dokuravage ahu orovonu.** It came under the overhang of the verandah of the house. *Cpart:* **deri**, **deriva<vahE>** 'back, underneath part (of house)'.

**domi<rE>** *n.* flycatcher, Chestnut-backed Fantail. [*Rhipidura rufidorsa*.].

**dona<rE>** *n.* an untruth, a lie. **Ahu donavere da mavakakiyavehitero.** I don't believe his lies. **Bebe, daike donavehitero.** No, I'm not being untruthful (or I'm not telling a lie).

— *adj.* false, fake, imitation, pretending, make-believe. **Dona yavare ahu vima.** He's pretending to sleep (lit. pretend sleep he's doing). **dona vani<varE>** April Fool's Day "Ane dibaka vehitene a ua negetuge dona vanivaro," **toravanua.** They said, "Don't you know that today is April Fool's Day?" *Ant:* **mavaka<vahE>**.

**dona(vanu)** *vi.* be untruthful, tell a lie. **Donavihama! Hedu mavakava dani roi!** Don't tell lies. Tell me the truth! **Okoere Eipururu 1 uhukeva ataya yabu donaravigare heduvare da kurukuvahanu.** Here I've written about April 1st when people had been pulling their legs. *Also:* **donadona(vanu).**

**donadona<varE>** *n.* pretence. **Boromakau donadonavare ahu vima.** He's pretending to be a cow (lit. cow pretence he's doing). **Ya donadonavare ahu vima.** She's pretending to sleep.

**donavaha(nu)** *vt.* trick, deceive, pull leg of, hoodwink, fool, lie to, tell untruth to. **Aike da a donavahanu.** I told you a lie (or I lied to you). **Oti maiovo eke donavaha!** Go and trick that girl! **Aike yabu donavahanua.** They fooled you. **Nanuka Girina otime ahu Nanuka Nido donavahanu.** Nanuka Girina went and fooled Nanuka Nido.

**donadona(vanu)** *vi.* be untruthful, tell a

lie, pretend. Variant of **dona(vanu)**, q.v.

**donutaka<vahE>** *adj.* short, cut off, stumpy. **vahi donutaka<vahE>** stumpy legged *Syn:* **bonutaka<vahE>**.

**doro, doroka<vahE>** *n.* scar. **Da kina dorokavahe oko unu.** This is the scar on my head. **Kina vamaniare dorokavahe oko unu.** This is the scar where I got hit on the head.

**doro<rE>** *n.* trap (originally made of falling logs but now also applied to introduced mouse and rat traps). **da dorove<rE>** my trap. *SynD:* **vaha<rE>**.

**dorodoro(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be confused (about), be unable to make up one's mind, not know what to do. **Otarihenige da vima banere da uhukere dorodorovima.** I want to go but I can't make up my mind (lit. my mind is confused). *Syn:* **vogovo(vanu).**

**dorodorovaha(nu)** *vt.* confuse. **Tomu heduvare da dorodorovahanu.** What Tom said confused me. *Also:* **vogovovaha(nu).**

**uma dorodorovaha(nu)** *vt.* get bushed, lose the way. **Ahu otiniare mata neme riri ekehege ahu uma dorodorovahanu.** He went into the very centre of the bush. As a result he got bushed. **Umare da dorodorovahanu.** **Ekerume da gabidahe orovonu.** I got bushed. So I came late.

**dou<rE>** *n.* dust (as from a saw or made by insects boring into timber). **idi dou<varE>** saw dust **Hirigigi douvare da nitaheva otinu.** The borer (insect in bamboo) dust went into my eye. *Cpart:* **huguhu<varE>** 'road or house' dust'. [*Note:* Not used by itself; must be some kind of dust, e.g. **idi dou<varE>** 'saw dust'.]

**du<rE>** *n.* post (of house). **da yaga duve<rE>** a post of my house **Mata uhuvage no otime yaga du rukageiyaheinua.** We went into the bush and cut house posts. *Syn:* **vavaha<varE>** 'house post'. *From:* **M/K?** (cf. **Motu du** house post.).



**duaduavahi<gE>** *adv.* close by. Variant of **duavahi<gE>**, q.v.

**duaka<vahE>** *adj.* short. **Duaka okonigene a va?** Do you want this short one? **Bisori duakava miorovo!** Bring a short piece of bamboo! *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **tuakatuaka** very short (pieces), **tuaka** short (dress or string)).

— *adv.* soon, shortly. **Ane ma otarihe duakavaheno?** Are you going soon (or shortly)?

**duaka(voinu)** *vs.* come closer. **Vanire duakavavoinuge yabu uhi, vadu, imi, ina, hago, vaia didivime naga ekeda nunuta bougeiyaheinua.** When the time came closer they got bananas, taro, sugarcane, sweet potatoes and yams and put them all on the platform.

**duaka kike<rE>** *adv.* 1) very short. 2) nearly, almost, very close. **Duakaikere ahu dadivege!** He almost touched it (said when two cars nearly had an accident).

**duakava ki(nu)** *vt.* shorten. **A vote duakava ki!** Shorten what you have to say (lit. your talk)! *Syn:* **duavaha(nu), duaduavaha(nu).**

**duavaha(nu), duaduavaha(nu)** *vt.* shorten, get close to, approach. **Rukavi duaduavaha!** Shorten it (lit. cut it and make it short)! **Anahadabure no duaduavaha.** We are approaching (or getting close to) Anahadabu. **Ane ma otarihe duaduavaha?** Are you going soon? *Syn:* **duakavaki(nu).**

**duavahi<gE>** *adv.* close by, nearby. **Duavahi otime idi rukageiyahie!** Go close and cut the tree. **Avitanane duaduavahigeno?** Is Avitana close by? **Bebe, vahena vehitero. Duavahigo.** No, it's not far. It's close by. **Vadibevane ekehore unu - ikohe duavahibene, ma horehe evuri tabugo.** What's that up there - not close but high up. **Oroime da duaduavahi rami!** Come and stand close to me!

**dubu<rE>** *n.* church (building). *SynD:* **tabu yaga<varE>**, **otogo otogo**

**yaga<varE>**. *From:* Motu **dubu** ceremonial platform.

**dubu, dubuka<vahE>** *adj.* black, dark coloured, green (in colour). **dubuka mava<vahE>** (or **dubu girigiri<vahE>**) very black **mavi dubuka<vahE>** policewoman.

**dubuka dubuka<vahE>** *adj.* blackish.

**dubuta<varE>** *n.* round stone club (that could be rough or smooth). *Cpart:* **varama<varE>** 'disc club'. [*Note:* Short form of **ogo dubuta.**]

**dudu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) patter, make a pit-a-pat sound. *Cpart:* **dada(vanu)** 'patter'. 2) make vibrating sound, rev (of engine). **Motukavare duduvima.** The truck is revving (its engine in the distance). **Enagi votovotoraihava. No motuka duduni uhiauhiaravari.** Stop talking and let's listen for the car (revving its engine in the distance).

**voto dudu(vanu)** *vi.* babble.

**dudu<rE>** *n.* sound of (something vibrating or revving). **Oti motuka duduni uhiauhuiava!** Go and listen for the sound of the truck! **veni dudu<varE>** patter of rain (or the sound made by drops of rain that drip off the roof). *Also:* **voto dudu<varE>**.

**duedu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* shout out (with target object indicated by **ni<gE>** (for) when required). **Yabu dibura uhuva ehe buruhe otigareya ehe orehotigareya tahigau dueduravime yabu, "Ehereraiyene no ravanugene vare ubuiamanu?"** Those who had gone to the garden, those who had gone elsewhere, all were shouting, "What have we done that the sky has gone dark?" **Dumoni dueduva!** Shout out to (or for) Dumo! *Syn:* **bara(vanu).**

**dueduvare tohe<varE>** *n.* a loudspeaker.

**duha(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* cover. **Ege huguhivare ata eke hava foikiya duahgeinua.** And the dust covered those betel nut sellers. **Barukahivaha! Muni keare maiama! Yago bui voteye**



**duhavi maiama!** Hold it! Put a big stone (on it)! Cover up the strap of the net bag! **Vamione eke ogonava duhava!** Cover the child with a sheet!

**dui<rE>** *n.* smoke. **vene dui<varE>** smoke of the fire

**dui(vanu)** *vi.* be smoking (of fire). **Kukure duivima.** The cigarette's smoking. **Yabu venevere duivege vami eke orovonu.** Their fire was smoking and the boy (saw it and) came there. *Cpart:* **kuku i(nu)** 'smoke tobacco'.

**Dumo<rE>** *pn.* Dumo.

**duna<rE>** *n.* hawk, goshawk. [*Astur fasciatus, Milvus affinis.*]. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **duna** goshawk.).

— *nsuff.* oh. **Gavadaduna!** Oh Gavada! *Syn:* **tonehi.** [*Note:* This is an expletive suffix called out in

combination with names of mountains traditionally associated with one's clan or section when one sneezes or when hunting or fighting when one's weapon strikes the target. For example, the Haveri section shout is **Gavadaduna!** or **Erefaduna!**. Others are **Vanoroduna!**, **Nidoduna!**, **Maiaveduna!**]

**duru(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* help. **Yabu da duruvanuge yabu ruhuta otarihere da unu.** If they help me I'll go with them. **Oroime da duruva!** Come and help me! *Syn:* **yahi(vanu), kahaivaha(nu).** *From:* Motu **duru** help. [*Note:* Modern variant of **kahaivaha(nu)** and **yahi(vanu)**. See also: **ada momi(nu).**]

## E - e

**-e<sub>1</sub> vsuff.** 2 sg. imperative suffix on **oti(nu)** (irregular). **Vuienahina ote!** (You sg.) go to Vuiena! **Ekeverehe ote!** Clear off (lit. go over there)!

**-e<sub>2</sub> vsuff.** let (but only in combination with the modal **ene**, q.v.).

**-e<rE>**<sub>3</sub> *nsuff.* possessive suffix on some nouns. **da toe<rE>** my dog **da ide<rE>** my tree **da yage<rE>** my house (or my village). **da evie<rE>** my tooth [*Note:* This suffix derives from the most common possessive suffix **-ve<rE>**.]

**ebe<#>** *neg.* not. Short form of **bebe**, q.v.

**ebe<rE>** *n.* short soft-tailed lizard (said to be about the size of a blue tongue lizard that sheds its tail when touched).

**-ebene...V-e vsuff.** contrary to fact suffix. **Da iaguviebene da yabu ruhuta otie.** If I had had my bath I'd go with them. **A roiebene yabu uhuamie.** If you had talked they'd have listened. **A uyebene no vaukie.** If you had been here we would have worked.

**edo<rE>** *n.* vomiting. **Ahu edovere ma vehitevoinu.** His vomiting is finished.

**edo haba<varE>** *n.* vomit. **Edo habavare a auahego.** There's vomit (lit. vomit froth) on your mouth.

**edova(nu)** *vi.* vomit. Modern variant of **edovoho(nu)**, q.v.

**edora(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* jump over. **otimahu Arerovo edoravime ahu vadime ahu ono/-/ Vanoronumuda heremiyatage ahu...** (she) went and jumped over Arerovo and went up what's it /-/ on to Vanoro mountain... **Ohoya faotoraruhime vara edoravime yabu buru uhuva tinua.** The pigs jumped over the fence and got into the garden. *SynD:* **edorei(nu)**; *Cpart:* **faoto(voinu)** 'jump'.

**edora(vime) agera(vanu)** *vt.* fly over. **Ugure idi numu edoravime ageravime ahu otinu.** The bird flew over the crown of the tree.

**edorei(nu)** *vi.* jump over. Dialect variant of **edora(vanu)**, q.v.

**edovoho(-#, -#) vi.** vomit. **Muramura ikunukuvahaniare atavare kurevime aho edovohonu.** The drunk man fell

over and vomited.

**ege, egeka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) long. Ane egekavanigene a va? Do you want the long one? Nuhege ahu bebe guramiyaegevahiyavehitero.

Umukahe ahunige yabu homobereberavanua. He didn't stay long yesterday because they were being insulting to him. *Ant:* dua, duaka<vahE>. 2) straight (hair).

— *n.* height. yaga ahu egekave<rE> the height of the building

**egekava ki(nu)** *vt.* lengthen, make (something) longer. A vote egekavaki! Lengthen what you have to say! *Syn:* egevaha(nu).

**egeravime oti(nu)** *vi.* grow up, get taller. Egeraime otitovare a va! You're growing up.

**egete ki(nu)** *vt.* lengthen, make (something) longer. Egete kiso! Make it longer!

**egevaha(nu)**; lengthen. Vote egegevaha! Make the string longer! *Also:* egekava ki(nu), egete ki(nu).

**egevahi<gE>** *adv.* distant, further. Egegevahi ote! Go a little bit futher! Avitana egekavahigeno? Is Avitana far away? *Ant:* duavahi<gE> 'close by'.

**Ege** *dis.con.* and (with different subject following). Torire guramanu. Ege ahu hinage oho keare orovonu. Tori sat down. And a big pig came towards him. *Morph:* e+ge. [*Note:* This is not generally used as a free form but is suffixed instead to the preceding verb. *See:* -ege.]

**-ege** *vsuff.* and (with different subject following). Yabu otinuge da unu. They went and I stayed. Mabara vuvuvi guramege guramege guramege vare araminu. His wife kept worrying till day dawned (lit. worrying continue continue and day dawned). Ebure roiyege Dumo mata bovinu. Ebure told Dumo to cut the grass (lit. Ebure told Dumo and he cut the grass). Otarihenige ahu vege da uhuiamanu.

I heard him going (lit. he was in the process of going and I heard him). *Ant:* -me 'and (with same subject following)'. 2) when (with different subject following). Venere ravege vene dui ehavadima. When the fire burns the smoke rises. Tauadage da vadimime otege da unikere kikiravege. When I go up the tower I get vertigo (lit. my inside sparks). Buroka nina varemege no nema vaikivaitovaitaravarihero. When the baby's finished (lit. left off) crying we'll continue working. Marubavare iyege ahu rukaravi dobivanu. When the flying fox ate it (the fruit) it was broken off and fell down. Tomu, Dumo rovonuge ahune mata iriheno? Tom, when Dumo comes will he have something to eat? [*Note:* Used with present and past tense forms of the verb.]

**V-ege V-ege V-ege...** *vasp.* do again and again and again until (with different subject following), keep doing until (with different subject following), repeat until (with different subject following). Ata ekere oho vamege vamege vamege ahu hoveravanu That man hit the pig again and again until it died. *Cpart:* Vme Vme Vme... 'kept V-ing until (with same subject subject following)'.

**egegevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.*

lengthen. Pronunciation variant of reduplicated form of egevaha(nu), q.v.

**egehe<gE>** *adv.* 1) before (in time), some time ago, formerly, in days gone by. **Q:** Tomune ma orovonu? **A:** O'e, egehege ahu ma orovonu. **Q:** Has Tom come yet? **A:** Yes, he came some time ago. Egehege orenivare mata okova youkamavavaho, negetuge vehitero. There used to be oranges here everywhere before but now there are none. *Compare:* negetu : egehe : gabidahe 'now, today (present) : before (past) : later (future)'; *Syn:* vabehe; subuta 'long ago; before, formerly'. 2) first, ahead. Egehe ote! Da nema

**gabidahe a yovima.** You go first! I'll come behind. **Da egehe otarihero; nema gabidahe oroiso!** I'll go ahead; then you come later! **Egehege no oko beirihero.** We'll plait this first. **Biaire egehe raminu.** Biai was born first. **Ahuke egehege ahu orovonu.** **Mabaravahe gabidahe orovonu.** He came before his wife (lit. he came first; his wife came later).

**egehebia<varE>** *n.* 1) first one.

**Egehebiavare ma vehitevoinu.** The first one is finished. 2) last, preceding, previous, later one. **Lavani egehebiavage da mobonihavanu.** I got married last year. *Compare:* **gabidabia<varE>** 'last one'. 3) old, former one. **yaga egehebiya<varE>** old (or former) house **Ihavaheno o egehebiavano?** Is it new or and old one?

**egeravime** *vi.* grow up, get bigger. *See:* **ege, egeka<vahE>**.

**egeta<gE>** *adv.* lengthwise.

**egeta<gE> maia(manu)** *vt.* place horizontally (lit. put down lengthwise). **Egeta maiama!** Put it horizontally! *Cpart:* **begube<vahE>** 'horizontal'.

**egeta<gE> mane(menu)** *vt.* place vertically (lit. stand up lengthwise). **Egetage da manemenu.** I put it vertically. *Ant:* **egeta maia(manu)** 'place horizontally'.

**egoka<vahE>** *n.* pus, watery fluid in sore.

**eha<rE>** *n.* sand. **Eha navatero.** It's like sand.

**eha miri<varE>** *n.* gravel. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **miri** small gravel.).

**ehaga<varE>** *n.* exposed sand in bed of stream, sand beach in the bed of a stream. **No ehagada gurahari!** Let's sit on the sand (beach)! *Cpart:* **eve haga<varE>** 'coast, beach'. [*Note:* Variant of **eve haga<varE>**.]

**eha-** *vpre.* up, down (but only in combination with the verbs **vadima(nu)** go up and **voroma(nu)** go down).

**ehavadima(nu)** *vt.* go up (to a place),

ascend. **Vaitare ehavadimanu.** **Vaitare ehavoromanu.** One went up (the creek). Another went down (the creek). **Noike da, Auda, Odua, Mary erume Buno gurahiyakiberaviyarehime daike ma ehayavadime orovonu, yagava.** We, that is me, Auda, Odua, Mary and Buno sat for a little bit then I came on up, to the village. **Negetuge da eha vadimime otima, Sogeri.** Now I'm going up to Sogeri. **Blenivare ehavadinima.** The plane's going up. *Ant:* **ehavoro(manu)** 'go down, descend'. [*Note:* Also with **oti(nu)** go.]

**ehayavadime...ra(minu)** *vt.* shift up (to).

**Sikulivare ehayavadime Kailaki yagava ramarihero.** The school will not be shifted up to Kailaki.

**ehavoro(manu)** *vi.* go down, descend, land (of aeroplane), float down (as of feather or leaf). **Berenivare ma ehavoromanu.** The plane landed. **Vabahuvare da taukevage ahu kahavanuge da ita inu.** Ege ahu **ehavoromanu.** Food got stuck in my throat so I drank some water. And it went down.

**ehana<varE>** *n.* ghost, spirit (that lives in water and in taboo places). **Ehanayabe ahu munane manuge ahu nivege.** The ehana took his spirit away and it's crying (so we have to perform the ceremony to cleanse it). *Cpart:* **mutu<rE>** 'character'. [*Note:* Koiari spirits include **godio, hua, munana, ehana,** and **yoriri.** **Ehana** are said to live in water and in taboo places and to be like mermaids. They are generally considered harmless except for menstruating women and babies. The former should not go near water where **ehana** are or they will get very sick. Likewise if babies are left unattended near streams where **ehana** are the spirits are said to come and interfere with them taking away their **munana** spirit. The husband and wife then have to perform a ceremony over the child to get its **mutu**

back. This ceremony is called **mutu maniare<rE>**. The ceremony consists of getting a stone, heating it and wrapping it in leaves from the place where the child was left. The wrapped up stone steams and is placed in or under a tent (made of cloth or other material) with the child. The rising steam cleanses the child and makes it well again. People are considered lucky if they find **ehana** because the spirits disappear as soon as seen. The word **ehana** is said by some speakers to be borrowed from Naoro in Mountain Koiari.]

**ehe<#>**<sub>1</sub> *interrog.adv.* what about, what with.

**Ane nitani ehe kirihene a ua?** What are you going to do about (or with) the pawpaw? **None ehe kiriheno?** What are we going to do about it? **Aikene ma ehe?** **Avau!** What are you going to do about it? It's up to you! *Cpart:* **vadibe<vanE>** 'what'.

**ehe(vanu)** *vi.* why, what for, what's the matter that, what's wrong that. [*Note:* Has question forms **ehevime** (sg.) and **ehravime** (pl.), q.v.]

**ehime**; Pronunciation variant of **ehevime**, q.v. **Ane ehime a ota?** Why are you going? *Cpart:* **ehravime**, **eharuhime** 'why (pl.)'.

**ehikime** *interrog.v.* what does one do with. "None **Duna Yofona ehikime no nema mauravihava?**" **toravanua.** "What do we do with **Duna Yofona** so we can survive?" they said.

**ehikitaha<gE>** *interrog.adv.* how. **Ane ehikitaha varihene a ua?** How are you going to plant it? **Ehikitahagene amerika atayabe batava otinua?** How did the Americans get to the moon? *Syn:* **orateki<gE>**.

**eharime**; Plural form of **ehime** and pronunciation variant of **ehravime**, q.v.

**eharuhime**; Plural form of **ehime**, q.v.

**ehevanierumene** *interrog.v.* why, for what reason. **Ane ehvanierumene a nina korokorova?** Why were you crying all the time? [*Note:* This is the past tense reason form of **ehe(-va, -rava/-raruha)** why.]

**ehvanugene** *interrog.v.* what was the matter with it that, what was wrong with it that. **Ahune ehvanugene a bebe manua?** What was the matter with it that you didn't take it? *Also:* **ehvanumene**. [*Note:* This is the past tense question form of **ehe(-va, -rava/-raruha)** why.]

**ehvanumene** *interrog.v.* what was wrong with it that, what was the matter with it that, why. **Ahune ehvanugene a bebe manua?** What was wrong with it that you didn't take it? **Bane ehvanugene?** But why (didn't you go)? **Ane ehvanumene a bebe orovonua?** What was that matter that you didn't come? **Ane ehvanumene yabu ota?** Why are they going (lit. what was the matter with you that they are going)? *Also:* **ehvanugene**. [*Note:* This is the past tense question form of **ehe(-va, -rava/-raruha)** why.]

**ehvarihiene** *interrog.v.* why. **Ane ehvarihiene a ota?** What do you want to go for? **Ehvarihiene ahu orovonu?** What did he come for? [*Note:* This is the desiderative question form of **ehe(-va, -rava/-raruha)**.]

**ehevime** *interrog.v.* why (sg.), how come (sg.). **Ata ekevere ehvimene ahu ani naminavanu?** **Vadibevane a kinuge ahu vanu?** Why did that man scold you? What did you do for him to do that? [*Note:* This is the singular present tense same subject question form of **ehe(-va, -rava/-raruha)** and is generally pronounced **ehime**.]

**ehravime**, **eharuhime** *interrog.v.* why (pl.), how come (pl.), what's wrong that (pl.). **Ehravime ya eke komavahanua?** Why did you (pl.) spoil that? **Ehravime yabu**

kinua? Why did they do it? Eheraruhimene yabu voiraruhi orovonua? Why did they come back? [Note: This is the plural present tense same subject question form of ehe(-va, -rava/-raruha) and is generally pronounced eheraimene.]

**eheyana**bevanuge,

**eheyana**beravanuge *interrog.v.* if something happens. **Eheyana**bevanuge yuvare mata badivarihero. If something happens the clouds will close in (or obscure) the place. **Ferenivare** ahu oti eheyana<sup>bevanu</sup> eke tahigau no vahioheitiniyarehinua. We have to follow instructions if something happens to the plane.

**ehe<gE>**<sub>2</sub> *adv.* there. **Ehe** maiama! Put it there!

**ehenitaha<vahE>** *n.* 1) rib. **da** ehenitake<rE> my ribs 2) (meat) chop. **oho** ehenitaha<vahE> pork chop **Kapioka** mavi bere oroime ten kina maimiyareime ehenitahava bovi uruhaniyare abuti didigeiyaheinu erume ahu yageva otinu. A Kapioka woman came and gave K10 for two lots of chops that had been cut up and assembled and she took them home.

**eheni** ehenivahi<gE> *adv.* sideways. **Eheni** ehenivahi yava! Lie on your side! (or Lie sideways!)

**ehenitaka<vahE>** *n.* rib, (meat) chop. Variant of **ehenitaha<vahE>**, q.v. **da** ehenitake<rE> my rib

**ehey-** *vpre.* up, down. Variant of **eha-**, q.v.

**ehu, ehuka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) heavy. **idi** ehuka<vahE> a heavy pole *Ant:* **aheka<vahE>**. 2) difficult (to do or understand). **A** votere dahina ehukavaho. Your speech is difficult for me to understand.

**ehu<rE>** *n.* weight. **Ahu** ehuvare ma keare voima. Its weight is increasing.

**ehuka<vahE>** *n.* blame. **Ata** eke ohoere boiovanuge ehukavahe dadage yabu maimanua. That man's pig was lost and they blamed me (lit. put the blame on

me).

**ehu(vanu)** *vs.* 1) be heavy. **A** ahatanene ehuvanu o ibe? Are you tired or not (lit. is your body heavy or not)? 2) be difficult (for). **Da** hinage ahu ehuvanu. It's difficult for me (to do). **A** votere da hina ehuvanu. Your speech is difficult for me to understand.

**ehuka(voinu)** *vs.* become heavy. **Ma** ehukavoinu. It's (become) heavy. **Ma** ehukavoiyere ahu vima. It's getting heavy.

**eiso, eisoka<vahE>** *n.* juice, gravy, soup. **No** bava karu eke eisoka inua. We drank the juice of the young coconut. **Eiso** eke ruruvahitiniva! Drink up all that soup!

**Ekaleisia<varE>** *n.* Christianity, Christian church. **Ekaleisia** otarere maitekavaho. Being a Christian (lit. going to Christian church) is very good.

**ekateki<gE>** *adv.* like that, thus. **Ekateki** ahuni roiso! Tell her so (lit. like that)! *Morph:* eke+ateki<gE> 'that + like'.

**eke<rE>** *dem.* that or those (over there). **Ekere** da mamero. That's my father. **Eke** mime da momi! Give me that! **Ekene** vadibevano? (or **Vadibevane** eke?) What's that? **Ekene** oineno? (or **Oinene** eke?) Who's that? *Cpart:* ekeveye; ekemoye; ekehore 'that over there; that down there; that up there'. [Note: **Eke<rE>** and **oko<rE>** are often used for 'he, she, it'.]

**eke...V** *adv.* there's (that person or thing doing something). **Be** yabe eke ua. Some are (alive or living) there. **Oinene** eke orovima? Who's that coming there? **Otitovane** a ma eke va? There you are about to go are you? **Dumotae** ma eke otima. Dumo's also trying to go (i.e. there's Dumo also about to go (following others)). **Ata** enegere eke orovima. There's that same man coming. **Idi** ugu ihikayabe ma eke vehitevaheinua. There's the names of the trees (lit. the names of the trees are finished). **Burokavare** eke nivima.



There's the baby crying. **Venire eke dobivima.** There's the rain falling.

**eke dainehe<gE>** *dis.con.* consequently, because of that, therefore. Modern variant of **ekeruge**, q.v.

**ekehe<gE>** *adv.* there, just over there. [Note: In discourse may be used to refer back to a previous sentence.]

**ekehore<rE>** *dem.* that or those (up there (upstream)). **Vadibevane ekehore unu?** What's that up there (a bit further on)? **Ata ekehoreyabe da nariva.** Those people up there are waiting for me. *Ant:* **ekemore<rE>** 'that (down there), those (down there)'.

**ekemore<rE>** *dem.* that or those (down there). *Ant:* **ekehore<rE>** 'that (up there (upstream)), those (up there (upstream))'.

**eke navate<rE>** *dis.con.* it was like that and, it continued thus and.

**ekeruge conj.** consequently, because of that, as a result of that, so, therefore. **Gabidahege da otarihere maitekavaho. Ekeruge vareme!** It'll be good that I can go later. Consequently leave it! **Vehite voinuge. Ekeruge da vogovovima.** There's none. So I'm puzzled. **Eruge yabu kou eke mime Nanuka Babaga yageva mime otime maiamanua.** And so they cook that coffin and put it in Nanuka Babaga's house. *Cpart:* **erume** 'and'. [Note: Now also **eke dainehe<gE>** using the Motu borrowing **daina** cause, account.]

**eke uhukevage** *dis.con.* during that (time or occasion previously referred to). **"Ahu yageva mi otime maiamarihero," toravanua. Eke uhukevage yabu mabeta voto vobavanua.** "(We'll) take him and put him in his house," they said. During that time they changed what they had said.

**ekevere<rE>** *dem.* that or those (over there to the side). **Ata ekevere heduvavaraniyarere eke oroima.** That man we were talking about is coming. [Note: Further away than

**ekeveye<rE>.**]

**ekeveye<rE>** *dem.* that or those (over there). **Ata ekeveye heduvavaraniyarere eke oroima.** That man we were talking about is coming. *SynD:* **vekure<rE>**. [Note: Closer than **ekevere<rE>**]

**ekeda<gE>** *dis.con.* subsequently, after that, and then. **Ekedage ahu orovime yagava ogona ihava kime...** After that he came to the house and put on clean clothes and...

**ekenakike<gE>** *adv.* now, right now, at this very moment. **Ekenakike Sinabada rovorisheruge matare yabu bekiva.** Because Sinabada is coming now they're cleaning up the place.

**ekenani<gE>** *adv.* right now, right then, at this or that moment, straight away. **Ekenanige da otime.** I'm going right now. **Erume ahu vadimanuge no ekenani orovonua.** And he got on board and we came straight away. **Eke vehitevoinuge yabu ekenani hove kou ruhuta aba uhuva manehenua.** When that was over they placed the dead body and the coffin in the grave right then. **Eke vehite voinuge yabu ekenani abaye vovanua.** When that was over they filled in that hole straight away.

**ekeniekeni(-va,- rava) vi.** hiccough. **Ekeniekenivare a va. Ita bai!** You're hiccoughing. Drink some water!

**ekere<#>** *dis.con.* and. Variant of **erume**, q.v. Also has short form **ere**.

**ekeruge<#>** *dis.con.* because of that, hence, therefore, so. **Gabidahege da otarihero. Ekeruge vareme!** I'll go later on. So leave it! **Vehitevoinuge. Ekeruge da vogovima.** Because there are none. Hence I'm puzzled. *Variant:* **eruge<#>**.

**ekerume<#>** *conj.* and. Variant of **erume**, q.v.

**ekikehe<gE>** *adv.* 1) there, at that place. **Ekikehege no mabeta okohe Kailaki orovare tovirivirida vadihanua.** At that place we then got on the truck that



comes to Kailaki here. Ekikehege yabu bouraruiharehime yabu otinua Palameni yagava. Having assembled at that place they went to Parliament House. 2) at that time. Ege kota hedu eke tahigauge ekikehege yabu vehitekinua. And they finished all that talk about the court at that time.

**ekoakoa<varE>** *n.* type of black ant that congregates where the ground is wet, especially under leaves on the banks of streams.

**ekoko, ekokoka<vahE>** *n.* armpit. **da ekokone<rE>** my armpit **Ekoko derihe ma vogova!** Hide it under your arm! **Vamione ekokovage ahu mahureinu.** She held the baby under her arm. *Also:* **ekokanika<vahE>**.

**ekokanika<vahE>** *n.* armpit. **da ekokanike<rE>** my armpit *Also:* **ekoko, ekokoka<vahE>**.

**Ela<rE>** *pn.* Port Moresby. Modern variant of **Era<rE>**, q.v.

**emi(--, --; --, -yahei)** *vt.* take or put down (a collection of things or people) from height (such as from a truck), remove (more than one thing), drop off (passengers). **Tohe didigeime vatada emiyahei!** Take your things out and put them on the ground! **No orovoniare ata bibigeime emiyaheyige orovime orovime no Kailaki yagava oroviyareime da dobivanu.** We came dropping off passengers till we got to Kailaki and then I got off. *Syn:* **bibi(vanu).** [Note: There is no singular form of **emi(yaheinu)** for putting one object down. For this one has to use **maia(manu)** or **mane(menu).**]

**emo, emoia<vahE>** *n.* forehead. **da emoie <rE>** my forehead **oho emoia<vahE>** the forehead of the pig

**emoria<varE>** *n.* water python, swamp tiger snake. **da emoriave<rE>** my python

**ena, enaka<vahE>** *n.* boundary. **vata enaka<vahE>** boundary of land *Cpart:* **vata evika<vahE>** 'border, boundary'.

**enaka ki(nu)** *vt.* mark boundary. **Ataya yabu buruverere yabu enaka kiyaheinua.** The people marked out the boundary of their garden.

**ena<rE>** *n.* pool, place of deep water in a stream (that is, place where there is no current). **Da hanivasive ena uhuvage ahu ariravime otinu.** My watch sank in the deep water. **Okohege enaro.** It's deep here. **Ahu ateki roinu, "Oti Siloam enava a varike ketoviso!" tovonu.** He said thus, "Go and wash your face in the Pool of Siloam!" *SynD:* **ena dokura<vahE>**; *Ant:* **uhuro<varE>** 'current, rapids, place where stream flows over shoals'.

**ena dokura< vahE>** *n.* deep water. Dialect variant of **ena<rE>**, q.v.

**ena voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** *vi.* swim down under water, dive. **Mehuianige da ena voromiha otima.** I'm going diving for fish.

**enage** *mod.* don't. Dialectal variant of **enagi**.

**enagi** *mod.* don't (but only in combination with the verb suffixes -hama and --hava, q.v. **Enagi otihama!** Don't (you sg.) go! *SynD:* **enage**.

**enagi... V(-hina, -hava)** *mod.* can't, not allowed to, shouldn't. **Maiomaiovoya enagi yabu mata eke ihava!** Girls shouldn't eat this food! **Maiovo eke enagi ahu mata eke ihina!** That girl shouldn't eat that food! *Also:* **ene... V(-hina, -hava), bebe... V-rihe<rE>**.

**ene, eneka<vahE>** *n.* sister-in-law (brother's wife). **da ene <rE>** my sister-in-law **Vani eke uhukeva Boboro T. Mota enekava yabu ruhuta falai yagava yabu uniare otime vuiki abuti kinua.** At that time Boboro T. Mota's sister-in-law would go and stay with them in a tent for two weeks. **Ahu ene yabu ruhuta gurahiyaunaere yabu ravanua.** Her sister-in-law only stayed there with them (in the tent). [Note: Poss. sg. **ene<rE>**, pl. **enuhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Ene!**]

**ene<#>** *mod.* [Note: This form only occurs in combination with certain non-second person verb forms to indicate a range of meanings. The forms and meanings they indicate are not completely understood at the time of compilation of this dictionary.]

**ene...V(-ma, -ri)** *mod.* have to, must. Ene yabu matava vene betata betata didivari. They have to get some more firewood from the bush. Ahu roinu, "Se, uriama! Ene da oti veuvima." He said, "He, get up. I have to go and have a pee." "Aea yorene eke votovime ene ahu ekateki vima?" toravege... "Which drum is that making that sound?" they said and... (lit. which drum is making that sound it must do it like that...). *Paradigm:* ene...da V-ma, ene...ahu V-ma, ene...V-ri, ene...yabu V-ri..

**ene...V(-hi, -e, -ri)** *vsuff.* 1) let, allow. "Da momege ene da ramahi," tovonu. He said, "Give it to me and let me peel it." Bane otime ahuni roiyeye ene ahu orove. Please go and tell him to come. Ene ahu bokorave! Let it be (or stay) broken! Ene ahu uye! Let it stay there! Kobi matahuge ene ahu marume. Put the lid on the pot and let it cook. Da ahatane buirahuvima. Da iaguma. Ene da ahatanere ahu sekesekeve! My body is tired. I'm going to have a bath. May my body feel good! Yabuni roiyeye ene yabu rahiri. Tell them to stay (lit. tell them and let them stay). "Ekateki kiyeye ene no nema mauriravari," toravanua. "Let's do that and we'll survive," they said. "Moya ene yabu otime vene boviru," tovonu. "Bane maviya ene yabu oti idi hana, muni, veru didi orovori," tovonu. "The men can go and cut firewood," he said. "And the women can go and get leaves, stones and pumpkin (lit. but let the women go...)." *Paradigm:* ene...daV-hi, ene...ahu V-e, ene...no V-ri, ene...yabu V-ri.. 2) until, till. No vaukime otege vare ene ahu

ubiame. Let's keep working till it's dark.

**ene...V-riheni** *mod.* so that. Dumore PMVdage ahu otinu, Univa. Ene ahu kalasiva heremitariheni. Dumo went by PMV so that he could get to class at university. Ene yabu uruhiyaheiriheni. So they can put them. Tohe da dadi yageime ene da bagida maiamariheni. I'll lift that thing up so that I can put it on my shoulder. "Oredagene baba guramime ene ahu mi a momareno?" tovonu. "Where does your father sit when (so that) he gives you food?" he said.

**ene...V(-hina, -hava)** *vasp.* shouldn't. Maiomaiovoya ene yabu mata eke ihava! Girls shouldn't eat this food. Maiovo eke ene ahu mata eke ihina! ?enagi That girl shouldn't eat that food. Ene ahu otahina. he shouldn't go; he's not allowed to go *Paradigm:* ene...da V-hina, ene...ahu V-hina, ene...no V-hava, ene...yabu V-hava.. [Note: Variant of: enagi...V(-hina, -hava).]

**enege<rE>** *dem.* the same. godio enege <rE> the same godio ata enege<yabe> the same people (as before) Ata enegere eke orovima. There's that same man coming. Eke uhukeva ata enegeya yabunai muni vatunua. And while that was going on those same people again threw stones. Ege maiovo enege ahunai oti yabu behu guraime ahu ateki roinu... And that same girl went again and sat beside them and said... "Vurivu enege oroime verehe," baravanu. He called out, "The same Vurivu is coming there." *Syn:* ye<rE>; *SynD:* eneve<rE>.

**eneve<rE>** *dem.* the same. Yabu vonavavahime ateki roinu, "Ata enevene eke unu, ahu guraime imivigareno?" They did not recognise him properly and said thus, "Isn't this the same person who used to sit and beg?" Banere ahubioge ahu roi tanakinu, "Ata enevene da unu." But he himself explained, "I am that very

person." Busikasi enevere eke voiral orovonu. There's that same cat come back. *SynD*: enege<rE>; *Syn*: ye<rE>.

**eni(-va, -va; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* want. Da eniviyavehite toware eke unu. That's the dog I don't want. [Note: Derived from ni<gE>...(vanu).]

**enivare<rE>** *n.* wish. A enivarene vadibevano? What's your wish? (or What is it that you want?) *Syn*: ura, urage<rE>.

**eniviyavehite<rE>** *adj.* that unwanted one. Da eniviyavehite toware eke unu. That's the dog I don't want.

**enidini<varE>** *n.* engine. *From*: English 'engine'.

**eno, enoia<vahE>** *n.* nape of neck. da enoie<rE> the nape of my neck Eno mukovare dubukavaho. The neck kerchief was black.

**eno boko(vanu)** *vi. nod.* Ata ekeveye da heduvere ahu uhuimime enobokovanu. That guy heard what I said and nodded. *Ant*: enokabika(vahanu) 'shake head'.

**eno dadi(vanu)** *vt.* choke (someone), throttle (someone). Rasikori atavare da enoie dadivanu, moni vahokiriheni. A raskol throttled me to steal my money.

**eno kabikavaha(nu)** *vi.* shake head. *Ant*: enoboko(vanu) 'nod'.

**eno muko<varE>** *n.* neck tie or kerchief.

**eno tuika<vahE>** *n.* back of neck. *Compare*: kina kokomu<vahE> 'nape of neck'.

**eno tauka<vahE>** *n.* front of neck. *See*: tau, tauka<vahE>.

**eno toto<varE>** *n.* cough. Ahu enototovere ma vehitevoinu. His cough is gone (although he is still not completely better).

**eno toto(vanu)** *vi.* cough. Ahu enototovigarene ma maitekavoinu? Has his cold (lit. his coughing) got better?

**eno va(manu)** *vi. nod.* *Syn*: eno boko(vanu).

**enogoenogo(-va, -rava)** *vi.* crane the neck

to peep at. Ata ekere vahonige ahu enogoenogovima. That guy wants to steal (something) and is craning his neck (to see if someone is around).

**enogoenogovaha(nu)** *vt.* peep at.

**enovana<varE>** *n.* song.

**enovana(vanu)** *vi. sing.* No mabata vatiniyareda enovanaravanua. We sang over that deceased old woman. No mabeta enovana kiberavanua. Enovanaraime otime vehitekiyatage no yavohanua. We then sang a little. We sang and when we were finished we went to sleep. *Cpart*: koaki(nu) 'sing and dance, have a party'; *Also*: envana ma(nu) 'sing (as a calque on Motu ane abia (lit. song get))'.

**Era<rE>** *pn.* Ela, Port Moresby. Erage da otima. I'm going to Port Moresby. [Note: This is the traditional name for Port Moresby. However, the name originally referred only to what is now the popular swimming beach area on the southern side of the town now spelled Ela where there was a fresh water spring.]

**ere** *dis.con.* and. Short form of ekere which in turn is a variant form of erume, q.v.

**ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* see, look at. Imisi burere da ereviha otima. I'm going to see Imisi's garden. Da ereva! Look at me! Bahu yabe yabe eregeiya! Please look at each other!

**ere(vanu)** *vi.* look around (expecting to see someone or something). Yagava time yabu ereraruhege ata vehite voinu. They went to the house and looked around but there was no one there. Yabune ma ereraruha? Are they looking around (for something)? *Cpart*: erevi oroitini(nu) 'look around, survey (scene)'.

**erevi kerekerevaha(nu)** *vt.* stare at.

**erevi voroitini(nu)** *vt.* look around, survey (scene). Ahu mata erei voroitige ere ahu Erudabu otare umahe erevanu. He surveyed the place (from on top of a mountain) and saw the road to Erudabu.

**mata ere(vanu)** *vt.* be able to see (lit. see the place). **Ahu roi tanakinu**, “**Da otime vari ketovanu. Ekedage da ekenani mata erevima.**” He explained, “I went and washed my face and so I can now see.”

**tohe ereviare ata<varE>**, **tohe eregeiare ata<varE>** *n.* inspector. **Tohe eregeiare atavare tohe sekevahitinivanu.** The inspector checked (my) things completely.

**erea<varE>** *n.* fresh water dog fish (that lives under stones and can hold on to stones).

**Erefa<rE>** *pn.* Erefa (name of stream and person). **Ita ekere Erefa biominu.** That stream joins the Erefa. **Erefare bi mahuravima.** Erefa is holding a spear.

**erefia<varE>** *n.* small brushtail possum (like **barahu**).

**erefuia<varE>** *n.* small ringtail possum (that eats bananas in the garden).

**erobo<varE>** *n.* rut, gully (as made by water running across a road). **No orovoniarere Itikinu sikuli mata yeheyareime uma komasika matava orovonua. No erobo komasika ekeva orovime dobiraruhanua.** We came past Itikinu school and on to the bad part of the road. We came on to that bad gully and alighted. **No motukavere erobo misuva kahavi yavanu.** Our vehicle got stuck in that gully.

**eroka<vahE>** *adj.* soft (food). **Bahu eroka kiso!** Make some soft food (e.g. stew or soup). *Cpart:* **yoreka<vahE>** ‘soft, weak’.

**erokai<vare>** *n.* type of tree, wild apple.

**eruge<#>** *dis.con.* because of that, hence, therefore. Short form of **ekeruge**, *q.v.*

**erume<#>** *conj.* and. **Vani bevage da Yass otarihero, temuba foikiriheni erume laisensi foikiriheni.** One day I’m going to Yass to buy timber and get a licence. *Cpart:* **eruge** ‘because of that, consequently, so’. [Note: Now being used more frequently to join clauses and other elements instead of the traditional

Koiari conjunction **-ta...-ta<gE>**.]

**erumeta<#>** *conj.* and. Variant of **erume**, *q.v.*

**esogia<varE>** *n.* type of white crane found in the inland.

**ete, eteka<vahE>** *n.* handle (of axe or adze). *Cpart:* **adaka<vahE>**, **ɗaika<vahE>**, **vadaka<vahE>** ‘handle, stem’.

**eto(-va, -rava)** *vi.* swim. **Mehuiavare etore ahu vima.** The fish is swimming. **Eto da vima.** I’m swimming.

**etoeto<varE>** *n.* back swimmer beetle.

**etura<varE>** *n.* diver, shag, small black cormorant. [*Phalacrocorax carbo(?)*].

**Evaneria<varE>** *adj.* evangelical. **no misinari Evaneria ata Gasika Gasika** our evangelical pastor Gasika Gasika

**evarivari<varE>** *n.* mirror, looking glass. *Syn:* (ita) **vidori**. *From:* Motu **hevarivari** mirror. [Note: Traditional Koiari word is **vidori<varE>**.]

**evava<vahE>** *n.* characteristic, nature. **ahu evavave<rE>** his characteristic (or his nature) **Ahuke evavavaho.** He’s like that (or That his nature (or characteristic); that’s how he is). **Ekere evavavaho.** That’s the way it is (said of a saucepan with a rough bottom).

**evava navate<rE>** *adj.* attractive, beautiful, pretty, very pleasing to see (or watch). **Maiovo ekere evava navatero.** That girl’s very nice. **Yabu nidohivere evava navatero.** Their stunts were very pleasing to watch. [Note: May also be used for ‘smooth’ (lit. very pleasing).]

**eve<rE>** *n.* sea, salt water, salt. **Mehuiavare eve uhuvago.** Fish live in the sea. **Ekere eve baraimisinivare eke unu.** That’s a flying boat.

**evebia<varE>** *n.* coastal person, seashider, Motu person. **Ekere evebiavaro.** She’s a coastal person.

**eve haga<varE>** *n.* coast, seaside, beach. **Eve haga omanivirihyahe!** You (people) go and walk about on the beach! **Koitabiayabe eve hagage yaboua.** The Koita live on the coast.

**eve hakibehe<gE>** *adv.* towards the sea, on the sea side. *Syn:* eve ninita<gE>.

**eve ki(nu)** *vt.* put salt on, salt. **Oho eve kiso!** Put some salt on the pork!

**eve ninita<gE>** *adv.* on the sea side, towards the sea. **Eve ninita vobararuiyahe!** Turn around towards the sea! *Syn:* eve hakibehe<gE>.

**eve(-va, -va; #, -geiyahei)** *vt.* feed, bring up, foster, adopt. **Ataya mata kime voume ata eke oroviruhaniyare eke tahegau evegeiyaheinua.** The people prepared food and shared it out and fed all those people who came. **Vamione ekere ahunige ahu evevanu.** He adopted that boy for himself.

**eveboro<varE>** *n.* gecko.

**eveduna<varE>** *n.* praying mantis.

**evera(-va, -ruha)** *vres.* filled out (of person), fat, grown up. **Suga iarerume ahu everavima.** He's getting fat because he eats sugar. **Da ma everavanu.** I'm grown up. *Cpart:* eve(vanu) 'foster, bring up'.

**evetoto<varE>** *n.* type of pigeon (with call "kibidibibi").

**evi, evia<vahE>** *n.* 1) tooth or teeth. **da evie<rE>** my tooth **Da evi ketovima.** I'm cleaning my teeth. *SynD:* evi, evika<vahE>. 2) edge. **kaia evia<vahE>** the cutting edge of the knife **vuma evia<vahE>** the cutting edge of an adze 3) boundary.

**evi bikoka<vahE>** *n.* point on tooth. *Syn:* evi veitoka<vahE>.

**evi bounaka<vahE>** *n.* gums of teeth. **Da eviere bounaka unaero.** I have no teeth (lit. my teeth are only gums).

**evi kadiruka<vahE>** *n.* gap in teeth.

**evi vamudoka<vahE>** *n.* molar tooth.

**evi veitoka<vahE>** *n.* point on tooth. **busikasi evi veitoka<vahE>** point of cat's tooth

**eviakure<varE>** *n.* type of pigeon (with call "eviakure a mu"). [*Ptilinopus magnificus*.].

**evido<varE>** *n.* pool of water (as on road). **Motukavare evidoda vadimanuge ahu titavanu.** The car ran over the pool of water and the water gushed out. *Cpart:* vidori<varE>, evarivari<varE> 'mirror'. [*Note:* Either a borrowing or evidence of an earlier form of ita (viz. e) for water. cf. Koita eia.]

**evika<vahE>** *n.* 1) edge or bank (of stream). Dialect variant of evi, evia<vahE>. ita evika<vahE> the edge or bank of the river 2) boundary. **vata evika<vahE>** boundary of land

**evoio(-mo, -mo; #, -yahei)** *vt.* plait (hair, string, cane). *Cpart:* mori(vanu); bei(nu) 'twist, plait (hair); plait, weave (strips of material)'.

**evuri<gE>** *adv.* high up. **Vanire ma evuri orovonu.** The sun has come up high. **Vadibevane eke hore unu? - ikohe duavahibene, ma horehe evuri tabugo.** What's that up there? - not close but very high up. **Evurige da makadi beinu.** I hung it up high (on a nail) **Ahu horehe oti vaita evuri bidivanu.** He went up there (farther upstream) and shot another one up high. **Ehavadime ote, evuri!** Go farther upstream, up high! *Ant:* derihe<gE>; *Alternative:* ehavadi(manu).

**evuribia<rE, yabE>** *n.* high one. **Evuribia bidiva!** Shoot the high one!

## F - f

**fadaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) secondary or side root. [*Note:* Also vote fadaka<vahE>.]

2) mustard root (the part chewed).

**fadati<varE>** *n.* mustard, mustard vine.

**Ahu uvaviyareime ahu eviavahe morehe fadativa raminu.** He bit it (the mustard vine) and his teeth stuck in the mustard vine down there. *Syn:* (vote)



**fadaka<vahE>**.

**fadati gabaka<vahE>** *n.* base or trunk of mustard vine.

**fadati umukava<vahE>** *n.* main root of mustard vine.

**fagaru(-va, -rava)** *vs.* burp. **Da ma mata keare inu.** Gabidahe da fagaruvanu. I ate a big meal. Later I burped.

**fagifa<varE>** *n.* menses. **Maiovo ekere fagifavorege ahu tabu behuvatinuge vare hivavanu erume vare votovanu.** That woman with menses went beside the taboo place and the lightning struck and it thundered.

**fagurika<vahE>** *adj.* rotten. **Yonire bahu fagurikava ime ahu gorogovanu.** Johnny ate the rotten food and got sick. **Nitani ekere fagurikavoinu.** That pawpaw's rotten.

**faida dikadi<varE>** *n.* damselfly. *Cpart:* **bukako<varE>** 'dragonfly'.

**faikori(-va, -rava)** *vi.* swing (from side to side). *Syn:* **fikorifaikori(vanu).**

**faini<#>** *adj.* well. **Da ya fainivehitero.** I didn't sleep well. *Syn:* **sayavahi<gE>**. *From:* English 'fine' (?).

**fainifainivaha(nu)** *vt.* do well, do carefully, do properly. **Gogonigogonivoiareruge da ya fainivehitero.** I didn't sleep well because of the noise (of the party). **Gurami fainifainivahiso!** Sit properly. **Fainifainivahigene a kinua?** O'e fainifainivahiyere da vanu. Did you do it properly? Yes I did. **Erevi fainifainivaha!** Look carefully! **Da bebe erevi fainifainivahima.** I cannot see it very well. *Cpart:* **maitevaha(nu), sayasayavaha(nu).**

**fainifainivahi<gE>** *adv.* carefully, well, properly. **Fainifainivahigene a kinua?** O'e Fainifainivahige da kinu. Did you do it properly? Yes I did it properly. *Syn:* **maitekavahi<gE>**; **maitevahi<gE>**; **saya(saya)vahi<gE>**.

**faitofaito(-va, -rava)** *vi.* jump up and down, dance up and down (of flames), flip-flop. **Munire da veneda**

**maiamanuge ahu faitofaitovima.** I put the stone on the fire and it (broke and) jumped up. **Maiovovare varaka ereime ahu faitofaitovanu.** The girl jumped up and down when she saw the snake. **Minare faitofaitovima.** The eel's flip-flopping. **Venere faitofaitovanu.** The fire's dancing. *Cpart:* **farara(voinu)** 'jump down'.

**faoto(-hoi, -vahei)** *vi.* jump. Dialectal variant of faoto(voinu), q.v.

**faoto(-voi, -vahei)** *vi.* jump. **Ohoya faotovaheime vara edoreinua erume yabu buru uhuvu tinua.** The pigs jumped over the fence and got into the garden. **Faotovahei!** (You pl.) jump! **Maigo.** No faotovaheia. Okay. We're jumping. **Mavo ekere da vamanuge ahu faotovoime disi uhuvu ariravanu to mabeta kurevanu.** I hit that frog and it jumped and went into the dish but then fell down. *Cpart:* **farara(voinu), edora(vanu)** 'jump down, jump (over)'.

**faotofaoto(-va, -rava)** *vi.* clap, applaud. **Sikuli vamione tahigauya ada faotofaotoravanua.** All the school kids clapped. **Hedu eke vehite kiyareime ahu guramanuge ataya ada faotofaotoravanua.** When he had finished his talk he sat down and people clapped. **Vamioneya ada faotofaotoravanua....ahu heduve vehitevoinuge ata nunutaya ada faotofaotoravanua.** The boys clapped....and everyone clapped at the end of his speech.

**farafara<varE>** *n.* flowers, flowering plant, coloured plant, ornamental plant. **Ahu farafara yahi tatamiyaheinu.** He pulled out the ornamental plants. *Cpart:* **idi inika<vahE>**, **kakai<varE>**, **romo<rE>** 'flower, flower (decorations), decorative tanket'. *From:* English 'flower'.

**faragi<varE>** *n.* leaf used for making mats out of.

**faraigi<varE>** *n.* flag. *From:* English 'flag'.



## faraimisini<varE>

**faraimisini<varE>** *n.* aeroplane. Variant of **baraimasini<varE>**, q.v. Also: **fereni<varE>**.

**faraki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* smoke (food), preserve (food by smoking and heating). No **iviro da bidigeiyaheiniare ekere no farakime uruhiyaheinua**. We smoked the wallabies I shot and put them together. **Ada ketoyarehime yabu mi amuhi farakiyarehime yabu ateki ateki kime koa kinua**. They washed their hands and then cooked (in ground oven) and smoked the game and kept doing that until they danced.

**farara(- voi, -yahei)** *vi.* jump down. **Fararavoi!** Jump down! *Cpart:* **faitofaito(vanu), faoto(voinu)** 'jump up and down, jump'.

**farava<varE>** *n.* 1) flour. *Syn:* **utuvu<varE>**. *From:* English 'flour'. 2) bread. **farava vore<gE>** with bread

**faruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* shut, close (door). **Vagari faruha!** Shut the door! **Udiauavare ahuvauge ahu faruhanu**. The door shut itself. *Cpart:* **bakidoriavaha(nu)** 'push shut'; *See also:* **mata bei(nu); kovanu** 'shut place; close (door)'.

**faruyaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* shut, close. Pronunciation variant of **faruyavaha(nu)**.

**faruyavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* shut, close. Variant of **faruha(-nu)**, q.v. Has pronunciation variant **faruyaha(nu)**.

**fasi<rE>** *n.* friend. **da fasire<rE>** my friend **Biai fasirere eke orovima**. There's **Biai's** friend coming. *Syn:* **boromeni, vanimeni, ate**. [*Note:* Mainly used by western dialect speakers in lower Laloki valley.]

**fereni<varE>** *n.* aeroplane. *Syn:* **baraimisini<varE>**. *From:* English 'plane'.

**figo<rE>** *n.* type of tree (with white smooth bark and red flowers which appear at the end of the year; also has largish leaves, three or four to a stem with small prickles on). [*Erythrina sp.*]. *From:*

## fitofatovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)

M/K? (cf. Motu **higo** name of a tree.).

**fikifivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) sling away, throw away (using whirling motion). **Yomere da teteka da miyareime fikifivahi fikifivahime vatinu**. I took the rat by the tail and whirled it around and around and threw it away. 2) flick away (something like a dead fly, excreta, garbage) (with a stick or other instrument). *SynD:* **fikikivaha(nu)**. 3) shake (cloth to remove dirt). **Ogona fikifivahege raisi hobitavare ene ahu bibirave**. Shake the cloth and get rid of the rice crumbs. [*Note:* Has dialectal variant **fikikivaha(nu)**.]

**fikikivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* sling away, throw away (using whirling motion). **muni fikikivahare<rE>** a sling. [*Note:* Dialectal variant of **fikifivaha(nu)**.]

**fikitei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* flick. **Dadage a ita fikiteinu**. You flicked water on to me. *Also:* **fitovaha(nu)**.

**fikorifaikori(-va, -rava)** *vi.* swing from side to side, oscillate. **Fikorifaikorivare ahu eke vanu**. That (wire bridge) swung from side to side. **Yago eke ma kadibeiniyarere fikorifaikorivima**. The net bag that was hung there is swinging from side to side.

**fiofio<varE>** *n.* thumb. Variant of **umufiofio<varE>**, q.v.

**fito(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) fall down (from height). **Hidakadage ahu guramime ahu fitovanu**. He was sitting on the bank and fell (down). 2) fly up (like chips of wood from an axe during wood-cutting or like paper in the wind behind a passing motor vehicle). **Ahu idi ahege idi hakitavare fitovanua**. He cut the tree and the chip of wood flew up. 3) palpitate, beat fast (as of heart). *See:* **uni, unika<vahE>** heart. *Also:* **fitofito(vanu)**.

**fitofatovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* scatter (something). *Also:* **fitofatovahi gore(menu)**.

**fitofatovahi gore(menu)** *vt.* scatter.  
Alternative to fitofatovaha(nu), q.v.

**fitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* flick. No orovoinyare umatanige toviriviri misukava Toyotavare no yeheivaniare ahu muni fitovahaniare no toviriviri galasive tahigau vamime huhavanu. We were coming along the road and a small vehicle, a Toyota, passed us and a stone it flicked up smashed all the glass in our windscreen. **Ekere ahu mime fitovahime ahu veyehe magoremime moyehe magoremime hoyehe magoremime ata/-/ ...** She got and flicked that (blood) and threw it over there and down there and up there and men/-/... *Also: fikitei(nu).*

**fitovahi vatu(nu)** *vt.* flick away. **Vahivage da fitovahi vatunu.** I kicked it away (lit. with leg I flicked threw it away).

**fiuva<varE>** *n.* small wooden bowl, dish, or basin. *Cpart: navu<rE>, dihu<rE>* 'earthenware bowl, dish'.

**fodu<rE>** *n.* water pot. *From: Motu hodu* water pot.

**fogio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* gravel rash. **PMV toviriviri eke ahu vobaravaniare uhukevage ata nunutayabe ahata unaere yabu fogiomiaheinua.** All the passengers on that PMV that turned over only gravel rashed their skins.

**fogofogo<varE>** *n.* mildew. *Syn: mihomiho<varE>.*

**fogofogo(vanu)** *vs.* be mildewed. **Beredivare fogofogovanu.** The bread is mildewed. *Syn: mihomiho(vanu).*

**foiki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* buy, sell. **Vahutigene a foikiriheniva?** How many do you want to buy (or sell)? **Dane ani seti be foikima?** Will I buy a shirt for you? *From: Motu hoi* buy, sell.

**foito(vanu)** *vi.* jump up and down. Variant of **faitofoito(vanu)**, q.v.

**fomo<rE>** *n.* grapefruit, pomelou.

**forika imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane (with long nodes).

**frisa miti<varE>** *n.* frozen meat (usually packs of lamb), meat from the freezer in local stores. *From: English* 'freezer meat'.

**furisi ata<varE>** *n.* policeman. *Also: borisimani<varE>, oho dubuka<vahE>.* *From: English* 'police'.

**fururuka<varE>** *n.* brown quail. [*Syncoeus australis*.]

**fusimvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* force (someone to do something), put pressure on (someone to do something). *From: PPE(?) pusim* shove. [*Note: Traditional Koiari form is uhuka i(nu)*, q.v.]

**futoka<varE>** *n.* March fly, horse fly.

## G - g

**-ga<vahE>** *nsuff.* partitive possessive suffix on some nouns. **idi tahaga<vahE>** seed **ugumu tahaga<vahE>** kidney **Ekene vadibe tahagavaheno?** What's that fruit? *Cpart: -ka, -va.*

**gaba, gabaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) trunk (of body or tree), stump (of tree). **da gabake<rE>** the trunk of my body **idi gabaka<vahE>** tree stump **ada gabaka<vahE>** upper arm *From: M/K?*

(cf. *Motu gaba* loins above the hips; tree trunk.). 2) mid part of (hill or mountain). **Kekera gaba nemehe rami!** Stand on the mid part of the slope. **Yabu lamepa vagagavage yabu vohivoravege, numuta gabada erume numuta vitoda...** They went looking by the light of the lamp, on the mid part of the mountain and on top(?) of the mountain...

**gaba hidago<varE>** *n.* belt. *Syn: gaba*

umumu<varE>.

**gaba umumu<varE>** *n.* belt. *Syn:* gaba hidago<varE>.

**gaba titika<vahE>** *adj.* narrow waisted, wasp-waisted. **Maiovo ekere gaba vitikamavaho.** That girl's wasp waisted.

**gabi<rE>** *n.* type of ficus tree, type of fig tree. [Note: The word also occurs in Motu although it is not entered in the Motu dictionary. It is not clear whether the Motu borrowed it from Koita or Koiari, or vice versa, however.]

**gabi roro<varE>** *n.* hole in gabi tree (where it is rotten or burnt). **Gabi ravanierere roroka voinu.** The burnt gabi is full of holes. *Compare:* roro, roroka<vahE> 'open, gapped, full of holes'.

**gabida<#>** *adj.* 1) later, future. **gabida kaunsila<varE>** later councillor *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **gabeai** after; hereafter; later.). 2) last, former. **Biai Foro gabida mavivene ikehegeno o ibe ahune hoveravanu?** Is Biari Foro's last wife still alive or is she dead?

**gabidabia<varE>** *n.* last one (in a line), last born. **Subutabiavare oko unu. Gabidabiavare oko unu.** This is the first one (in a line). This is the last one. **Ekenakikege da gabidabia kigeiyaheirihero.** I'll do the last ones now. *Cpart:* egehebia<varE> 'old one, former, last one'.

**gabidahe<gE>** *adv.* later, afterwards. **No nema gabidahe omaniri.** Let's go hunting then. **Oti vabahu bai. Nema gabidahe orovo!** Go and have something to eat. Then come later! [Note: Usually preceded by **nema** in multiclausal sentences.]

**gabu<rE>** *n.* place, side. **Neinaka gabunehege ahu nema mobonihavarihero.** She'll marry into her mother's side. *From:* Motu **gabu** place. [Note: The traditional Koiari word for 'side' is **hakibe<rE>**.]

**gabuna ma(nu)** *vt.* take (someone's) place, succeed (someone). **Ata okore**

**mamaka gabuna manu.** This man succeeded his father. [Note: Traditional Koiari form is **dohonika ma(nu)**.]

**gadiva, gadivani<vahE>** *n.* back. **da gadivane<rE>** my back **Orovi da gadivanehe gurama!** Come and sit behind me (lit. at my back)! **Gadivava yava!** Lie down on your back! **Tore gadivavage ahu yaima.** The dog is lying on its back.

**gadiva ita<varE>** *n.* backbone. **da gadiva itave<rE>** my backbone KD87

**gadiva komutaka<vahE>** *adj.* hunchbacked.

**gadivanehe<gE>** *posp.* behind. **Oroi da gadivanehe gurama!** Come and sit behind me (lit. at my back)! *Syn:* **derivehe<gE>**.

**gagagaga(-va, -rava)** *vi.* stare up into (trees, mountains).

**gagibura<varE>** *n.* type of large bird-catching(?) spider.

**gagibura deka<vahE>** *n.* spider's web, cobweb, web of the large bird-catching(?) spider.

**gagibura yagaka<vahE>** *n.* spider's web; web of the large bird-catching(?) spider; cobweb.

**gago(-va, -rava)** *vi.* poke out, erupt. **Uhire ma gagovima.** The banana (flower) is just poking out (or erupting).

**gago, gagoka<vahE>** *n.* flower bud (at the stage when the flower is just beginning to burst out). *Cpart:* **vegoka<vahE>** 'flowerlet'.

**gairovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* mix, stir up. **Erume yabu ita ribikava sitovava foikiniare eke mime yabu ita ruhuta gairovahanua.** And they mixed the soft drinks bought at the store with the water. *Syn:* **isabusabuvaha(nu)**.

**gamaga<varE>** *n.* decorations (on body). **Yabu koa gamaga uheya kiyahime yabu koakinua.** Having put on their dancing decorations they danced.

**gamaga ki(nu)** *vt.* decorate, put decorations on, dress (oneself) up. **Gamagavare da kinu.** I put decorations

on (or I got dressed up).

**gamaga vaho(minu)** *vt.* dress (oneself) up. **Moekava gamagave didivime ahu hanava sisigarave didivime ahu otime gamaga vahominu.** His son got his decorations and his Bird of Paradise headdress and he put on his decorations. *Cpart:* **ogona kio(minu)** 'put clothes on (someone), dress (someone) up'.

**ganaki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* look after, care for, take care for, be guardian of. **Mamakavahe maekavahe ahu ganakima.** Her father is looking after his daughter. **ganakiyaheiare ata<varE>** caretaker (of them) *Syn:* **nari(vanu).**

**ganaki gura(manu)** *vt.* wait for. **No uni basi ganaki gurahege, ege basivare orovime raminuge no vadihanua.** We waited for the university bus and when the bus came and stopped we got on. *Syn:* **uri<gE> gura(manu).** [Note: Also has suppletive plural variant **ganaki rara(hanua).** See: **gura(manu).**]

**garaga(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) argue. **Garagavihama! Garagavarere komaravaho!** Don't argue. It's not good to argue (lit. arguing is not good) **Garaga vehite!** No arguing! **Da ahu vore garagavanuge ahu borubovime otinu.** I argued with him and he sulked and went. 2) get annoyed with. **Da mamere da vore garagavanu, ahu kaiave bokovaniare vutio.** My father was annoyed with me on account of my breaking his knife.

**garagavaha(nu)** *vt.* scold, blame. **Kukure da miyavehitero. Enagi da garagavahihama!** I didn't take the tobacco. Don't scold me! *Syn:* **nareavaha(nu).**

**garauka<varE>** *n.* yellow-faced myna. [Mino dumonti.]

**-gare<rE>** *vsuff.* past habitual tense suffix, used to, had been V-ing. **Yabu hovekiniyare atavare ekeveyvage ahu ugarero.** The murdered man used to live there. **Da mata ekeva otigarero.** I used

to go there. **Subutage kauboivare ume yabu ravigarero.** There used to be cowboys before. **No no yaga yagava otitoruhanua. Vaubu gurahime enovana ravigareyaume erume vaubu yasaiasaivehiterume daike ma orovime yavanu.** We went to our different houses. Because we had been sitting singing in the night and didn't sleep properly I came and slept. **Hou kouviyahitehe gabidahege da kou kovanu. Noibe abakinua, venire dobigareruge, ege daike ma voiraima da yagehe oroime yavanu.** The coffin was not yet closed. I closed it later. We did not bury it because it had been raining and I went home and slept. *Cpart:* **-are<rE>** 'habitual present suffix'. [Note: This form is used for repeated or habitual actions in the past (in contrast to the present customary form **-are<rE>**). It also covers the past perfect tense (had been V-ing) in English.]

**garefana<varE>** *n.* type of large green frog.

**garoro(-voi, -vahei)** *vs.* grunt (and turn head sharply and spin around in defiance as pigs do when dogs attack them). **Mata ekeva da uhuimege ohoya garorovaheiyage da nema beu kekei yomeravime oti oti eregeiyareime da nema oho keareva da erevare bihina.** I listen at that place and if the pigs are grunting I then creep slowly up and having seen them I spear a big one that I see.

**gauga(-va, -rava)** *vi.* cling. **Yorevavare idi gabada gaugavima.** The lizard is clinging to the trunk of the tree. *Cpart:* **baugai(nu)** 'lie flat against, press up against'.

**gaukara<varE>** *n.* work. *From:* **Motu yaukara** work of any kind. [Note: The traditional Koiari words for work are **buru ki(nu)** and **mata ki(nu).**]

**-gE** *spec.* specifier (that generally occurs on adverbs). **Erage da otima.** I'm going to

Port Moresby. [Note: This specifier changes to <rE> when the location is treated as the name of a place and not as a location as, for example, in **Erare Mosibivago** (Ela is in Port Moresby).]

**-ge<sub>1</sub>** *vsuff.* and, when (with different subject following). Variant of **-Ege** used with past tense form of verb.

**-ge<rE><sub>2</sub>** *nsuff.* possessive suffix on some nouns. **da urage<rE>** my wish [Note: This suffix has only been observed to occur on the noun **ura** wish, desire.]

**geda<rE>** *n.* mat. **Hihire geda mime magoremenu.** The wind picked up the mat and threw it. *From:* Motu **geda** a mat.

**gegenika<vahE>** *n.* apron (around top of grass skirt where grass is folded over and cut short). **nigi gegenika<vahE>** the apron on the grass skirt

**-gei<sub>1</sub>** *vsuff.* plural object reference in some transitive verbs. Variant of **-geiyahei**, q.v.

**-gei<sub>2</sub>** *vsuff.* 1) plural subject referent in some intransitive verbs, together. **Yabu otigeiyaheinua.** They went together. **Bane ahuke a foketiva hanai hanaivahi avahe ugeirihero.** But it will always remain (together with other cigarettes) in your pocket. **Voiraruhigeirihenige yabu rava.** They want to go back together. *Compare:* **vore<gE>**, **ruhuta<gE>** '(together) with'. [Note: The social status and use of this suffix is uncertain. It was recorded in material given by older speakers but younger speakers questioned about its use do not want to accept it as legitimate.] 2) permanency suffix in intransitive verbs. **Oti yagahu guramigeiso!** Go and sit in the house (and stay there; don't come out)! **Yagahu guramigeirihero....Dibudi kiyareime evore ugeirihero.** (She)'ll stay in the house (all the time; she won't come out)...She'll stay in mourning all the time. *Variant:* **-geiyahei**, **-yahei** (?). [Note: Note that

one cannot say **guramigeinu**. One has to say **gurami unaevarero**.]

**-geiyahei** *vsuff.* plural object referent in transitive verbs. **Da kigeiyaheinu.** I made them. **Da eregeiyaheinu.** I saw them. **Bahu yabe yabe eregeiyaheiyah!** Look at each other please! *Also:* **-gei**, **-yahei**. [Note: The variants **-geiyahei**, **-yahei** and **-gei** are generally interchangeable although many verbs take one or the other conventionally.]

**gemo<rE>** *n.* beadband made of possum skin.

**genaki(nu)** *vt.* look after, take care of. Variant of **ganaki(nu)**, q.v.

**-gene<sub>1</sub>** *vsuff.* contrary to fact suffix (in combination with **-bene**). **Yavarerebene da otegene. Mata waitavage da otima.** I'm not going to Yavarere. I'm going somewhere else. [Note: Often medial verbs appear to have the suffix **-gene** attached to them. This is not a genuine suffix, however, but a coalescence of the different subject suffix **-ge** and **ene** let, q.v.]

**-gene<sub>2</sub>** *spec.* question form of specifier <gE>. **Orehegene a ota?** Where are you going? **Vahutigene a foikiriheniva?** How many do you want to buy? **Vani nita vadibevagene yabu manua?** When did they get it? **Otarihenigene a ma eke va?** Are you about to go there?

**genigevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) shoo away, push away, ask to leave. **Eheimene a da genigevaha?** Why are you shooing me away? 2) divorce (woman), get rid of (wife). **Ekere mavi genigevahiarero.** He got rid of (or divorced) his wife. *Syn:* **yo(vanu)**.

**geregerevahi gura(-ma, -ha)** *vi.* crouch down, squat, sit on haunches.

**gevaia<varE>** *n.* col, gap in mountain.

**gidoma<varE>** *n.* comb. **da gidomave<rE>** my comb **gidoma nitaha<vahE>** the teeth of a comb

**gigi, gigika<vahE>** *n.* side. **Yaga gigikavage ahu orovonu.** It came to the



side of the house. **Ekere yaga gigikavaho.** That's the side of the house.

**gigi vote<varE>** *n.* tie cord (on clothes). **Ahu hamoe gigi vote eke rukavi magoremenu.** He cut and threw away the tie cord on his g-string.

**gigikahe<gE>** *posp.* beside. **Da yage gigikahego.** It's beside my house.

**gigiva<gE>, gigikava<gE>** *posp.* beside. **Ita gigivago.** It's beside the river. **Muni gigivago.** It's beside the stone. **Yaga gigikavage ahu orovonu.** It came beside the house.

**-gigi<vahE>** *inten.* very very, more than. **ehugigiva mava<vahE>** very very heavy **havigigi<vahE>** very very slippery **torogigi<vahE>** very very hard **baegigi<vahE>** very very (or over) ripe [Note: Only occurs with a restricted number of adjectives. Compare **-kuku<vahE>**, **-ruru**, **-tonitoni**.]

**gigi(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make squeaking noise (as when trees or branches rub together in the wind). **Idire gigivima.** The tree is squeaking. *Cpart:* **gito(vanu)** 'creak'.

**gigibei(-#; -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* go beside. **Ohore rovime taubada yage gigibeinu.** The pig came and went beside Taubada's house. *Also:* **gigibei oti(nu).**

**gigibei gura(-mi, -hi)me voririvaha(nu)** *vi.* sit around to encircle. **Yabu mata gigibei gurahime voririvahanua.** They sat around the food (lit. they food beside sat and encircled it). *Cpart:* **voririvahime** 'around (when preceded by the same subject form of another verb)'.

**gigiri<varE>** *n.* type of orange kingfisher. [*Halvyon torotoro(?)*].

**gima komiti<varE>** *n.* Demarcation Committee. Variant of **dima komiti<varE>**, q.v.

**gimagi<vahE>** *inten.* a lot, very, great (in combination with **toro** hard). Dialect variant of **gigi<vahE>**, q.v.

**torogimagivaha(nu)** *vt.* make very tight. Dialect variant of **totrogigivaha(nu)**,

q.v. **Vodohu torogimagivaha!** Hold it very tightly (lit. hold it and make it very tight)!

**gimagivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* covet, lust after. **Enagi a vanimeneive mabare gimagivahihama!** Thou shalt not covet thy friend's wife!

**gimagi ata<varE>** *n.* philanderer.

**gimuri<varE>** *n.* broom, rake.

**gina, ginaka<vahE>** *n.* fish scale.

**gini, ginika<vahE>** *n.* 1) thorn, spike. **idi gini<varE>** tree thorn **subu gini<varE>** thorn of subu palm (previously used as nails in building). *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu gini** a thorn; tattooing instrument.). 2) fork (for eating with). 3) fish fin. **mehuia ginika<vahE>** fish's fin 4) stump (of tail). **oho tete ginika<vahE>** the stump of the pig's tail (the part that joins the body)

**giniba<varE>** *n.* wedge.

**tete gini<varE>** *n.* tail spike. **Tete ginivorege ahu raima.** He's got a tail spike so he won't sit down (joking form to gently chastise someone who stands all the time).

**giraka<vahE>** *adj.* dry and hard (ground when there has been no rain). **Venire dobiviyarvehiteruge vatare girakavaho.** Because there's been no rain the ground is dry and hard. *Cpart:* **karika<vahE>** 'dry'. [Note: Wet ground can become **karika<vahE>** before it becomes **giraka<vahE>**.]

**girigiri<vahE>** *adv.* very (of intensity of colour). **dubu girigiri<vahE>** very black, jet black

**girihi(-va, -ruha)** *vs.* get dark or threatening (as of cloud). **Venire dobivarihenivege yaguruya girihuruhanua.** The clouds got dark when it was about to rain. **Kisiadoudouware vanire dobivariheni girihuvege ahu votovarero.** The kisidoudou sings when it threatens to rain.

**girisi<varE>** *n.* grease, fat. **Ane sikoni**



girisiva mavoirihene a ua? Do you fry scones? *From:* English 'grease'.

**gito(-va, -rava)** *vi.* creak (as when someone walks across a floor or cane bridge or when rees or floorboards rub together). **Kurabodage da otege ahu gitovanu.** The floor creaked when I walked on it. *Cpart:* **gigi(vanu)** 'squeak'.

**-go** *spec.* Sentence final variant of specifier gE, q.v.

**gobi, gobika<vahE>** *n.* finger or toe. *See:* **ada, adaka<vahE>** and **vahi, vahika<vahE>**.

**godabe<varE>** *n.* black forest wallaby (like iviro), bush wallaby (with long nose). *Cpart:* **iviro<varE>**.

**godio<varE>** *n.* evil spirit. **Varehe ote! Godio to!** Clear off! (You) cursed dog (lit. you godio dog)! *Cpart:* **hua<rE>**; **munana<varE>**; **ehana<varE>**; **yoriri<varE>** 'evil spirit; (person's) spirit; ghost; spirit, ghost'. [*Note:* **Godio** are believed to be gorilla-like creatures which are supposed to live in the tops of trees deep in the bush and kill and eat people. If killed one only ever sees their bones, never their bodies. Used as a bogeyman to frighten children and to curse people and animals. Said to protect one from danger if one can get some hair or other bodily pieces from them.]

**gogomu<varE>** *n.* soot. **Vene gogomuvare bunudago.** The soot from the fire is on the roof. *Cpart:* **gomugo<varE>** 'dirt, wax'.

**gogoni(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make a noise, be noisy. **Vadibevane eke gogonivima?** What's that making a noise? **Oinene eke gogonivima?** Who's making that noise? **Gogoni gogoniravareruge da ya fainivehitero.** I didn't sleep well because of the noise they made (at the party). *Variant:* **gogonigogoni(vanu).**

**gogou<varE>** *n.* type of vine or creeper. **More goru voinuge mavire gogou voime hirivanu.** That (woman) became a goru and the woman became a vine

and wrapped around her. [*Note:* **Gogou<varE>** is the creeper or vine that is generally used for typing up bundles of firewood to carry home.]

**gohani<varE>** *n.* porcupine, echidna.

**gohi, gohiva<vahE>** *n.* finger, toe. Dialect variant of **gobi, gobika<vahE>**. **da ada gohive<rE>** my finger **da vahi gohive<rE>** my toe *SynD:* **gobi, gobika<vahE>**; *Also:* **gohi nihova<vahE>**, **gohi nihoka<vahE>**. [*Note:* The difference between 'finger' and 'toe' is indicated by adding in **ada** hand or **vahi** foot. *See:* **ada gohiva<vahE>** and **vahi gohiva<vahE>**.]

**gohi kahuka<vahE>** *n.* fingernail, toenail. Dialect variant of **gohi karuva<vahE>**, q.v.

**gohi karuva<vahE>** *n.* fingernail, toenail. **da gohi karuve<rE>** my fingernail. *Also:* **gohi karu inika<vahE>**.

**gohi karu inika<vahE>** *n.* fingernail, toenail. Variant of **gohi karuva<vahE>**, q.v.

**gohi naketaka<vahE>** *n.* finger joint, knuckle.

**gohi nihova<vahE>** *n.* finger, toe. **da gohi nihove<rE>** my finger (or my toe).

**gohuka<vahE>** *adj.* spoorless, no sign of. **Buru uma boiyege gohuka voiyege..** They searched the garden track but there was no spoor and... **Da mata bohemenuge matare gohukavoiyege da ma beta ohoya hiduravare matava ti beinu.** I search the place and if it's spoorless I then go and inspect the pigs' rooting up place. **Buru yagavare gohuka voinu.** The garden house is empty; there's no sign of anyone in it.

**gohura<varE>** *n.* 1) light rain, fine rain. **Gohuravare dobivima.** Light rain is falling. 2) dry season.

**golo<rE>** *n.* goal. *From:* English 'goal'.

**golo mane(menu)** *vt.* score goal. **Maunten Koiari vamiya golo youka mavavahe yabu manehenua.** The

Mountain Koiari boys scored lots of goals.

**gomugo<varE>** *n.* 1) dirt. **ogona gomugo<varE>** dirt on clothes 2) wax (in ear). **da ihiko gomugove<rE>** wax in my ear *Cpart:* **gogomu<varE>** 'soot'.

**gomugo vore<gE>** *adj.* dirty. **Gomugo voreruge bebe iyarero.** A ime gorogovarihere a ua. It's not to be eaten because it's dirty. If you eat it you'll get sick.

**gomugo yavaka vore<gE>** *adj.* muddy (water), very dirty (water). **Gomugo yavakaho!** It's muddy (water)!

**gonini(-va, -rava)** *vi.* scream out. **Ege ahu goninivime baravime, ege no otime erevanua.** And he screamed and shouted out and we went and saw it. **Bane barahuvare goninivege bane godio eke biaguvahe...bi kakoviyata dobivanu.** But the possum screamed out and that godio, its boss... gathered up his spears and dropped down (out of the tree). *Cpart:* **bara(vanu)** 'shout out, call out'.

**gore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) throw, throw away. **Fitofatovahi goremiyahei!** Scatter them! *Syn:* **magore(menu), vatu(nu).** 2) spend (money). **Enagi lolida moni goremihama!** Don't spend money on lollies! **Bahuda moni gorehigare yabuni bahu voutinivanua.** Food was completely shared out for those who had contributed (lit. spent) money for food.

**gori (-voi, vahei)** *vs.* be orphaned. **Vamione eke mamaka ninaka yabe hoveraruhanuge ahu gori voinu.** When a child's parents die it's orphaned.

**gori vamione<varE>** *n.* orphan.

**gorogo<varE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* sickness. **ahu gorogove<rE>** his sickness **Vadibe gorogovane yabu ravanua?** What sickness have they got? *Cpart:* **gorogo(vanu)** 'be sick'.

**gorogo(vanu)** *vs.* be sick, have fever, be

feverish. **Gorogovane a vanua?** Are you sick? **O'e, da ma gorogovanu.** Yes, I'm sick. **Nuhege da gorogovaniarero. Bane negetuge da maitekavoinu.** I was sick yesterday. But I'm okay now. **Gorogo voregene a ota?** Are you going sick and all? (or Are you going even though you're sick?) *Cpart:* **gorogoro** 'crooked'.

**gorogote ki(nu)** *vt.* sicken, make sick. **Mehuia bere da inuge ahu da mime gorogotekinu.** I ate some fish and it made me sick. *Alternative form:* **gorogovaha(nu).**

**gorogovaha(nu)** *vt.* sicken, make sick. **Vamaba matavare da iniarere da gorogovahanu.** That food I ate yesterday made me sick. *Alternative:* **gorogoteki(nu).**

**gorogo, gorogonika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* top of (flat surface). **Yabu naga kiyahaheiniyare eke gorogoniveda uruhiyaheiniu.** They put them (their things) together on the top of the table they had made. **Da toviriviri gorogoda yaime otime...** I slept on the truck and went and... **Ekedage yabu evuri simenisi kime vadihaniyare, eke gorogonida galasi maiamanua.** And then they cemented up high (to ground level) and then put glass on top of that (from his neck to the top of his head so that people can see his head in the coffin). **Yabu time hove kou eke mime yabu ahu aba gorogoniveda maiamanua.** They went and took that deceased person's coffin and put it on top of its grave.

**gorogoro<vahE>** *adj.* crooked, twisting, tortuous, bent. **Oti idi riritakava rukageiyohe!** **Gorogorova rukageiyaheihava!** Go and cut straight poles. Don't cut crooked ones! *Ant:* **riritaka<vahE>**. 2) incorrect. **A roiarere riritakavaho. Gorogorovabene.** What you said is correct. It's not incorrect. 3) frizzy (hair).

**gorogorova(voinu)** *vs.* become crooked

or bent. **Idi gorogorovavoiniarere ahibokovihama!** Don't cut that tree that's become bent down! *Cpart:* **gorogoro(vanu)** 'crooked'.

**gorogoroteki(nu)** *vt.* bend. *Also:* **gorogorovaha(nu).**

**gorogorovaha(nu)** *vt.* bend. **Idi eke mime gorogorovaha!** Get that stick and bend it! *Also:* **gorogoroteki(nu).**

**gorora(vanu)** *vres.* be bent, leaning over. **Idi eke yabe gororaruhiyere yabu rava.** Those trees are leaning over.

**goroto<varE>** *n.* betel nut pepper (the type of tree that is planted as well as the parts chewed).

**gorovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* pain, cause pain. **Beutavare da gorovahanuge da yaunaevima.** The boil is causing me pain so all I do is sleep (lit. I only sleep).

**goru<rE>** *n.* type of palm, black palm. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **goru** name of a palm tree.).

**goru bi<varE>** *n.* spear made out of the **goru** palm, black palm spear.

**-goua** *vsuff.* they are. *Morph:* -gE + o + ua 'specifier + this/these + be'.

**goume<vrE>** *n.* type of whip snake or tree snake.

**gousa<varE>** *n.* fine misty rain, fog. **Gousavare rikuruvorego.** It's fine rain and cold together. *Cpart:* **gohura; gouseaka** 'light rain; weak, feeble'.

**govaia<varE>** *n.* elephantitis. **ahu govaiaive<rE>** his elephantitis. *Cpart:* **govaia(vanu).**

**govaia(vanu)** *vi.* have elephantitis. **Ekere govaiahare ahu vima.** That (person) has got elephantitis. **Govaia korikori kayere ahu vanu.** He's got very serious elephantitis.

**gubugu<varE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* strong wind, squall, storm. **Yahare gubugu vore heremenu.** The moonsoon came with a very strong wind. **Gubuguvare idi bokovanu.** The storm broke the tree.

**gubugu<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *adj.* major. **Ekere aena gubuguvaho.** That's a major

prohibition. **Enagi aena gubugu mata ekeva otiham!** Don't go to that strongly forbidden (or holy or taboo) place! [*Note:* Restricted to laws and winds.]

**gude<rE>** *n.* type of black beetle, black elephant beetle.

**gudu, gudua<vahE>** *n.* tusk, horn, antlers. **dia gudu<vahE>** deer's antlers **boromakau gudua<vahE>** cow's horn

**-guge** *posp.* because. *See:* -u(me, ge). *Morph:* <gE> + uge.

**-guma<rE>** *n.* worm. Dialect variant of **tehe<rE>**.

**gumana (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**gume** *posp.* because. *See:* -u(me, ge). *Morph:* <gE> + ume.

**gumi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* lay (grass on roof), roof (a house). **Vadime kuru gumi!** Go up and tie on the roofing grass! **Yabuke gumiyaheia.** They're roofing them. *Cpart:* **kuru vama(nu)** 'bend grass over on roof'.

**gunika<vahE>** *n.* corner. **ita habada gunikava<gE>** in the corner of the bank of the stream **Mime yaga gunikava maiamiyahe!** You (people) take it and put it in the corner of the house. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **guni** inland; **daiguni** corner.).

**gunugunu<vahE>** *adj.* nubile. **"Da mabare amu gunugunuvahene oreanu?" tovonu.** He said, "Where is my wife with the nubile breasts?" *Ant:* **dakodako<vahE>**.

**gura(-ma, -ha)** *vi.* 1) sit. **Nohu gurahiyakiberavari!** Let's have a spell (lit. let's sit a little). [*Note:* Has alternative suppletive plural root **raraha**, q.v.] 2) live, stay, be in a place. **Be yabe e guraha.** Some are staying (or living) there. **Daiké Kailakige da guramarero.** I have been staying (or living) in Kailaki. **Eke horehe gurama!** Stay there! **Ahu dohokehege ahu guramima.** It's in its place.

— *vaux.* still, yet, continuing to. **Yabuke mata i guaraha.** They still

eating. **Venire dobivi guramima.** It's still raining. **Ohore yabu vohi guraha.** They're still looking for the pig. **Yabuke mata i guraha.** They're still eating. *Syn:* **hou, ra(minu), oti(nu).** [*Note:* Used as a serial verb after the main verb.]

**gurahare vani<varE>** *n.* life time. **No gurahare vanivere duakavaho!** Our life time is short.

**gurami oti(nu), gurahi oti(nua)** *vi.* continue to sit, sit and sit and sit, go on sitting (sg., pl.). **Yabu gurahi otinua.** They went on sitting.

**guri<rE>** *n.* type of tree like a wild plum. [*Alphitonia rhamnaceae.*]

**gurugu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* growl, purr. **Tore guruguvanu.** The dog growled. **Bosikasivare guruguvima.** The cat purrs.

**gurumu<varE>** *n.* type of small flat fresh water finger-length fish (like or the same as **hevoka**). *Syn:* **hevoka.**

**gusika<varE>** *n.* wild betel nut (larger than **abua**).

## H - h

**ha<gE>** *prosp.* to. Variant of **va<gE>** that only occurs with **muitta** (old garden). **Muitahage da otime uhi be bokoviyaheirihero.** I'll go to the old garden to get some bananas.

**-ha<gE>** *vsuff.* in order to, to (do something). **Aike da erevia orovonu.** I came to see you. **Da erevihage ahu orovima.** He's coming to see me. **Da vabahuvare didivime Erage da foikiha otima.** I'm taking my sweetpotatoes to Port Moresby to sell. **Hedu kibere da ani roiha voiravi orovonu.** I came back to talk to you a little. **Omanihage da otiniarero. Banere uma badivime da voiravanu.** I went hunting (lit. I went to hunt). But I got bushed and came back. *Syn:* **-riheni<gE>**.

**-ha<sub>1</sub>** *vsuff.* should. **Yabu inau kiha?** Should they perhaps do it? 2) might (2sg., 1-3pl.). **Kisayavaha! No kureraruihiha.** Do it carefully! We might fall. [*Note:* The exact meaning and use of this suffix is not clear. For present purposes it is taken to be a short form of **hava** (generally used with **nabE<gE>** (perhaps)) to express doubt.]

**-ha<sub>2</sub>** *vsuff.* plural subject referent in some verbs (such as **gurama(nu)** sit).

**haba, habaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) froth, foam,

bubbles. **ita habaka<vahE>** bubbles (or froth) on water **eve habaka<vahE>** sea foam **Ekere sobo haba voreguge da hobovima.** I'll wipe it because it's got soap bubbles (or froth) on it. 2) spittle, saliva. **da habake<rE>** my spittle **Habare da tohuma.** I'm spitting. **Dadage a haba tohunua!** You spat on me! *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu taba saliva.**). [*Note:* Requires verb **tohu(nu)** to express 'spit', q.v.]

**iru habaka<vahE>** *n.* lung. **da iru habake<rE>** my lung

**haba tohu(nu)** *vi.* spit (out). **Dadage a haba tohunua!** You spat on me!

**habada<varE>** *n.* steep side (especially where the earth has slipped away or where a rock face is exposed). **ita habada<varE>** bank of stream (with steep drop into the water) **muni habada<varE>** cliff **Enagi ita habadada ramiham!** **Kurevarihere a ua, habadavare vakoravanu.** Don't stand on the steep side of the river! You'll fall, the bank has slipped down.

**hagara(-va, -ruha)** *vres.* 1) choke (on food), get (something) stuck in one's throat. **Mata iyareime da hagaravanu.** I ate food and choked. **Ege Sori hagaraiyareime ahu, "I, oti ve**

kokiruru verehe oti mobo nihaiyohe noni mi mi orovo!" tovonu." And Sori got one (grasshopper) stuck in her throat and said, "Eh, go, you bitch, and get married there and bring meat for us." 2) drown. Ita uhuvage ahu hagaravanu. He drowned in the river.

**hago<rE>** *n.* type of yam (called maho in Motu). Hagone a vanua? Did you plant yams? Negetu otime hago varihere da unu. I'm going to plant yams today.

**hago rohare vani<varE>** *n.* harvest time (lit. yam digging up time). Syn: buru bae vani<varE>.

**hahahe<gE>** *posp.* close behind. Ahu hahahe rami! Stand close behind him! Da hahahe rahiyata rahiyata vahiyoho! Walk close behind me (you pl.) (because it's getting dark)!

**hahahe<gE><sub>1</sub>** *adv.* at the same time, simultaneously. Aneviatage ahu hahahe ada rukurukuvanu. He was singing and shaking hands at the same time.

**hahahe<gE><sub>2</sub>** *adv.* immediately (after that), straight away (after that). Sitoavage no otiyarehime hahahe vaukiriheri otinua. We went to the store and immediately after that went to work. Toviriviri be nuhe erevanume da hahahe otarihero. If I can find a car tomorrow I'll go straight away.

**hahako<varE>** *n.* termite, white ant.

**hahavumaha(-va, -rava)** *vs.* feel lethargic, lazy or tired, not feel like doing anything. Ane hahavumahavane a vanua? Are you feeling tired? hahavumaha bubu<vahE> very tired Hahavumahavaniareruge da bebe vaukirihero. I won't work because I feel lethargic. [Note: Said to be the feeling women experience when heavily pregnant.]

**hahi<rE>** *n.* visitor. da hahive<rE> my visitor Ekere hahi yabuyetero. That belongs to the visitors.

**hahi(vanu)** *vt.* visit. Ane Mosibi hahivane a va? Are you visiting Port

Moresby? Kembra hahivaniare vanivage da tauada vadimanu. I went up the (telecommunications) tower when I was visiting Canberra. Ninakahina ahu hahiviha otinu. He went to visit his mother. Cpart: niada(vanu) 'attend, be at (ceremony)'. [Note: Usually used in SS medial verb form hahivi(me) with orovo(nu) come or oti(nu) go.]

**hahivime orovo(nu), hahi oti(nu)** *vt.* come visiting, go visiting. Dahinage ahu hahi orovonu. He came to visit me (lit. he visiting came to me).

**hahu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* order, command (someone to do something). Dogitabiayabe hahuvege ahu inau urihero. The doctors will probably keep her there (lit. order her and she will probably stay). Yabu burehe karaveruge yabu Thomas Mota vobue Boboro T. Mota hahuvanuge ahu bebe vuiki abuti uhukeva omanihina. Because that is their ancestors' custom they would not let Thomas Mota's widow Boboro T. Mota walk about for two weeks. No varehime amudo ravariheri roiniare hahugeinua. "Nohu bebe amudoravarihero," toravanua. We left and ordered that the food be cooked in a ground oven. "Please, we will not cook in a ground oven," they said. Moekahe hahuvanuge ahu ahu vore unu. Her son ordered her and she stayed with him.

**hai imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane. [Note: There are two varieties of this type, hai kurukuruva (which has marks on it like writing) and hai dubuka (lit. black hai).]

**haia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* turn away. No kina haiageiyaheia. We're turning our heads away. ni haia(vanu) turn eyes away

**haiara(vanu)** *vres.* turned away, twisted, buckled. Temuba vaninige da maiamaniyarere, haiaravanu. I put the timber in the sun and it buckled. Da boro kikivahanuge borore



**haiaravanu.** When I kicked the ball it went off line. **Atare no eregeiyareime ahu haiaravime ariravime otinu.** When that man saw us he turned away and went in a new direction.

**haiahaia<vahE>** *adj.* crooked. **idi**

**haiahaia<vahE>** crooked stick

**haiahaiavahi<gE>** *adv.* crooked, out of line. **Idi eke haiahaiavahi**

**maiamaniyareruge-**

**mime**

**maiamifainifainivahiso!** Because that stick's out of line get it and put it straight!

**ni haiaka<vahE>** *adj.* blind, turned eye.

**ni haiaka<vahE>** blind *Cpart:*

**koroka<vahE>; bokitaha<vahE>; ni**

**vobavoba<vahE?>** 'blind'.

**uri haia(vanu)** *vt.* ignore.

**haki be<rE>** *n.* 1) side. **Ekedage mo haki**

**be biayabe tohe didivime otiniare**

**maiovo hakibe bia yabu vohekehe didi**

**otime uruhanua.** Thereupon the boy's

side people here took the (bride price)

things and put them in front of the girl's

side people. [Note: This form is a

combination of **haki** and **be** where this

latter element indicates 'other'. If one

wanted to say 'the house is on this side

of the creek' one would say **Yagare ita**

**haki okohego.**] 2) piece, half. **Hago**

**haki bere eke unu.** That's a piece of

yam. **Mihika haki be iso!** Eat half the

meat! **Mehuia mihikava haki be he**

**iso!** Eat that piece of fish! **Haki behe**

**irihere da unu.** I'll eat half. **Nemehe**

**bovime yabu haki behe mime Gimuna**

**momege Borobore hakibehe manu.**

They cut it in halves and they gave one

side to Gimuna and Borobo got the other

side. *Cpart:* **bubu<rE>** 'piece (of

cloth)'.

**haki behe<gE>** *adv.* 1) on the other side

of. **Ita haki behe ereva!** Look on the

other side of the creek. **ada haki behe**

**igau<gE>** six **Uma haki behe ote!** Go

over to the other side of the road!

**Yagare ita haki behego.** The house is

on the other side of the creek. *Cpart:*

**haki(vanu).** 2) towards. **Rigo haki**

**behego.** It's on the Rigo side (i.e.

towards Rigo). **Faraide 01.09.89**

**varara haki behege Bou Monohu**

**taukahe tiniyarahunuge ahu vatinu,**

**vaninita 3 navate uhukeva.** Towards

morning on Friday 1.9.89 Bou Monohu

stopped breathing and died, at about (lit.

towards) 3 a.m.. *Syn:* **ninita<gE>**.

**haki behe<gE> ra(minu)** *vt.* support,

be on the side of, be a person of a

particular persuasion. **Ahutae ahuke**

**litarasi haki behege ahu raime...** He

also supports literacy... **Eke yabe da**

**haki behe ramuruhareyaboua.**

They're my supporters. **Koiaribia unae**

**yabe da haki behe ramuruhanua.**

Only Koiari people supported me.

**hakita<varE>, hakitaka(vahE)** *n.*

piece, chip. **Idi hakitavare fitovanu**

The chip of wood flew. **Idi**

**hakitakavaho.** It's a chip of wood. **No**

**tini hakita vamanua.** We hit pieces of

tin (to celebrate New Year). *Also:*

**hakiti<varE>** 'split'.

**haki(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* split.

**Egehe vumavage da vene hakigarero.**

I used to split firewood with an axe

before. *Cpart:* **vomo(nu)** 'break, pick

(certain kinds of fruit)'.

**haki kisikisivaha(nu)** *vt.* cut up very

small (e.g., to make chips). *Syn:* **haki**

**misumisuvaha(nu).**

**hakitei(nu)** *vt.* cut into little pieces.

**hakiti<varE>** *n.* chopped up pieces (of

food), fine pieces (of food), chips (of

food). **Hakitivare eke yavahuyareime**

**eruge manehiyavarehime nuhege no**

**beta tarihero.** The chopped up pieces

(of kernels of the **vihi** nut) are put in

there and then in the water and then

we'll take them out tomorrow. *Syn:*

**tiati<varE>**.

**hako<rE>** *n.* cliff. **Hakore ahu betovanu**

He fell over the cliff. *Cpart:*

**hakora(vanu)** 'break away, slip away

(of land)'.

**hakora(-va, -ruha)** *vres.* broken away,

slipped away. **Vatare hakoravanu.** The land's slipped away (or There's been a landslide).

**-hama<sub>1</sub> vsuff.** (usually preceded by **enagi/e**) don't (you sg.), negative imperative suffix for 2sg. **Enagi otihama!** Don't (you sg.) go! **Enagi ikohe orovihama!** Don't (you sg.) come here! **Donavihama! Hedu mavakava dani roi!** Don't (you sg.) lie! Tell me the truth! *Cpart:* **-hava** 'don't (you pl.)'.

**-hama<sub>2</sub> vsuff.** (when not preceded by **enagi/e**) should (2sg.), ought to (2sg.), can (be in a position to) (2sg.). **Bane ataya roiyege a nema ateki roihama,** "Se, kike-iko igauge da mime ima," **tovorihere a ua.** But when people ask you you can then say, "Heh, I'm going to smoke this one here." **Uravanume a nema rovime erevihama.** If you want to you can come and see it. **Da otiniyareruge a nema beu otihama.** Because I went you can go then. **Taubada a rovonuge no nema vaukihava.** Taubada when you've come we can work. **Hohova beiyaheigene yabu nema mobo nigeihava.** When they've initiated them they can get married. [Note: This suffix is used to express obligation which is often weak when it corresponds to 'can (be in a position to)'. As such it is generally used in association with the modal **nema** or **nema beu**. The paradigm is also used for describing how traditional activities are carried out.]

**hamaka<varE> n.** hammock, stretcher. [Note: More usually **busa hamaka<varE>**, q.v.]

**hamo<rE> n.** 1) type of tree whose skin was formerly used for making g-strings. **hamo vateka<vahE>** skin of the **hamo** tree 2) g-string, loincloth, trousers. **da hamove<rE>** my loin cloth **nao hamo<varE>** European trousers *SynD:* **kabadina<varE>**.

**hamo teteka<vahE> n.** tail of g-string.

**hamo ya(manu) vt.** put on g-string,

loincloth or trousers.

**hamura(-va, -ruha) vres.** slacken off, die down. **Ogokavahe hamuravima.** The steam's slackening off. **Vene agovare hamuravanu.** The live coals have died down. **Maigo. Yabu hamuraruhavitinivanua.** Okay. They've (the live coals) completely died down. *Also:* **haveravime oti(nu)** 'die down'.

**hana, hanaka<vahE><sub>1</sub> n.** leaf. **idi hanaka<vahE>** leaf of a tree **ti hana<varE>** tea leaves

**hana, hanaka<vahE><sub>2</sub> n.** surface (of water). *See:* **ita<rE>**.

**hanava<varE> n.** 1) Raggiana Bird of Paradise. [*Paradisaea raggiana*]. 2) headdress made of Raggiana Bird of Paradise plumes (usually on a bamboo spring so that the feathers move backwards and forwards in rhythm with the body during dancing).

**hanbaiki<varE> n.** handbag, purse. *From:* English 'handbag'.

**hanivasi<varE> n.** wristlet watch. **Da hanivasive enahuvage ahu ariravime otinu.** My watch went into the deep water. *From:* English 'hand watch'.

**hap<#> adj.** half. **Ekere hap pas nainivaro.** It's half past nine. *From:* English 'half'. [Note: Only used in time expressions borrowed from English.]

**hara<rE> n.** prawn (generic). **da harave<rE>** my prawn *From:* M/K? (cf. E. Motu sara prawn.).

**harahe<gE> posp.** under, underneath. **Da mamere da harahege ahu yavima.** My father sleeps under me (on the bunk bed). *Syn:* **derihe<gE>**.

**harata<varE> n.** wall (made of sticks sewn together with vines or of plaited bamboo). **Haratani tia rukageiyahime...** (They) cut bamboo for walls and...

**hari(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei) vt.** engage (someone to someone). **Boni nanuheyabe Rorenisinige yabu harivanua.** Boni's brothers engaged her

to Lawrence. *Syn:* tora (vanu).

**harihari<varE>**, **harihari tohe<varE>** *n.* present, prize. Vamione orene vuinivima ahu harihari toheve marero. Whichever child wins he (or she) gets the prize. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu harihari present.).

**hariri<varE>** *n.* purlin.

**harite navate<rE>** *n.* appearance. Ahuke ahu harite navatero. He just looks like him. Vani nunutavage da mame vuvuvarero. Ege ahu harite navate dahina heremanu. I'm always dreaming of my father. And so his appearance came to me. *Syn:* nita nita<varE>.

**haro(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* frighten, startle. Sabari tahavare dobivime ahu da harovanu When the wild apple dropped it gave me a fright.

**haro(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* clean, clean up. Yaga harova! Clean up the house! Da ma beta oho maiamaniare matava bovi haroviyareime varemi orovonu. Having cut and cleaned the place where I then put the pig down I left and came. Da orovare mata eke bovi harovime oroime da yagava heremi rovonu. I cut and cleaned the place I came to and then went home. *Cpart:* bobo(vanu) 'clean up, tidy up'. *[Note:* The hunter cleans around the place where the slain pig is and then goes back home to call the people to come and cut the pig up while the hunter waits. People then bring pieces of the pig and the hunter shares it out.]

**haroro ata<varE>** *n.* pastor. *From:* Motu haroro proclaim, preach, make a speech.

**haru(-#, -#)** *vi.* be finished, be ended. No mata kiare ma harunu. Our work is finished. Da sigaretiveyabe ma harunua. Sigareti vehiteyaboua. My cigarettes are finished. There are none left. Maigo, no hedueru ma oko ikohege ahu haruma. Ok, our talk is

finishing right here. *Syn:* vehite(voinu). *[Note:* Only used in reference to 3SG and 3PL subjects.]

**hata, hataka<vahE>** *n.* trun (of tree), plank, bench. *idi* hataka<vahE> tree trunk *idi* hata<varE> table

**hati, hatika<vahE>** *n.* 1) husk or outer skin (of fruits). ovo hatika<vahE> the (purple) outer skin and flesh of the okari nut hava hatika<vahE> betel nut husk uhi hatika<vahE> banana skin imi hati<varE> sugarcane fibre or cud 2) cud (of chewed husk or skin of betel nut and sugarcane or the cud of chewed internal fibres of sugarcane). imi hati<varE> cud of chewed sugarcane hava hati<varE> cud of betel nut husk *SynD:* imi tutuha<vahE>.

**hava<rE>** *n.* betel nut (tree and fruit). *Cpart:* abua<varE>; gusika<varE> 'betel nut (wild); betel nut (wild, larger than abua)'.

**hava hatika<vahE>** *n.* husk of betel nut.

**hava mavaka<vahE>** *n.* kernel of betel nut. *Syn:* hava unika<vahE>.

**hava tavo<varE>** *n.* red betel nut juice (that is spat out after lime has been added to the chewing mix of betel nut and pepper). Enagi yaga uhuva hava tavo tohuhama! Don't spit (red) betel nut juice in the house!

**hava unika<vahE>** *n.* kernel of betel nut. *Syn:* hava mavaka<vahE>.

**-hava**<sub>1</sub> *vsuff.* (usually preceded by enagi/e) negative imperative (you pl.), don't (you pl.). Ikohe da urigurahiyahe! Otiava! Wait for me here (you pl.)! Don't (you pl.) go (away)! Enagi oroime da onome vahokihava! Don't (you pl.) come and steal my thing! Yaika donavihava! Hedu mavakava dani roiyahe! Don't you (pl.) lie! Tell me the truth! *Cpart:* -hama 'don't (you sg.)'.

**-hava**<sub>2</sub> *vsuff.* have to, should, ought to, must. Yabu fisivikiva otariheni ravanume uma okova yabu nema otihava. If they want to go to Fyshwick they should go

on this road. Ahu roinu, “Veni kearevare dobivanuge itare tavo oroime uma kouvanuge sikuli vamioneyane orateki otime sikuli raihava,” tovonu. He said, “How will they be able to (lit. how should they) get to school if heavy rain falls and the creek floods and cuts off access?” No nema mata eke mime sikuli momihava. Then we (should) give that land to the school. “Negetuge bebe vouti dahariheyaboua. Nuhege yabu nema vouti dahihava,” tovonu. He said, “Today votes will not be counted. They ‘ll count them tomorrow.” “Noibe otarihero. Hovere toviriviridage yabu nema udaiyatage yabu nema orovihava,” toravanua. (We) said, “We’ll not go. They should bring the dead person (up here) by vehicle.” Yabuni roinu, “Daibe yani roirihero. Gabidahege ya nema dibakavaheihava,” tovonu. She said to them, “I’m not going to tell you. Later you’ll understand.” Twelakirokivage no morehe tia boviha otiha, Depo. At 12 o’clock we have to go down there to cut bamboo, at Depo. Urihege nema beta eke ihava. The day after tomorrow you can eat them. [Note: This suffix is used to express obligation which is often weak when it corresponds to ‘can (be in a position to)’.. As such it is generally used in association with the modal **nema** or **nema beu**. The paradigm is also used for describing how traditional activities are carried out.]

**havanibo<varE>** *n.* stye (on eye).

**havera(-va, -ruha)** *vres.* be finished. Ma haveraruhana. They’re finished (as of last bullet shot). *Cpart:* haru(nu) ‘be finished’.

**haveravime oti(nu)** *vi.* die down (as fire). Venere haveravime otima. The fire’s dying down. *Syn:* hamura(vanu).

**Haveri<rE>** *pn.* clan name. “Da tae daike vata kinakava bere da unu. Dahinage da Vanorori erume Haveri idikavahe

da unu, “tovonu. “I’m also the head of our land. I represent the Vanorori and Haveri,” I said. [Note: Some of the residents of Kailakinumu village belong to this clan.]

**havoka<vahE>** *adj.* clear. mata havoka<vahE> clear area yaga havoka<vahE> clear village (no dirt around; no trees growing) Mime ekehe havokava magoreme! Take it and throw it in the clearing!

**he<gE>** *posp.* 1) to (a place). Orehegene a ota? Where are you going? Atare ramarehe ote! Go to where the man is standing. 2) at. Ahune orehegeno? Where is she? Ahu yagehego. She’s at home. Ekehorehe gurama! Sit over there. Plentesinivare uma ihikahego. The plantation is at the end of the road. 3) during (in combination with gerunds), as, while. Da yavarehe ote! Go while I’m sleeping. Ma otarehege da eregeiyaheinu. I saw them going. Da mi boirihenivarehege da adake rukavanu. I cut my finger as I started cutting the meat. Erume no Manibeki kekera vorohime tarehe tarakita manehnu. And while we were going down Manibeki hill (they) stopped the tractor.

**-he<rE>** *nsuff.* possessive suffix on some nouns. da urahe<rE> my wish [Note: Dialectal variant of **-ve<rE>**. Also has dialectal variant **-ge<rE>** on some words.]

**hedo<rE>** *n.* firefly. da hedove<rE> my firefly

**hedu<rE>** *n.* talk, what is said, a person’s words, speech. da heduve<rE> what I said (lit. my talk) Hedu bene ikehegeno? Is there another way of saying it? Yaga oko heduve dani roi! Tell me about this house! Ahu heduve roitiniyareime ahu mabeta otogootogoduakava roinu. When he finished his speech he prayed briefly.

**hedu bubu<varE>**; talkative. Variant of **hedu bubuka<vahE>**.

**hedu bubuka<vahE>** *adj.* talkative.  
**hedu bubuka mavi<varE>**, **hedu bubuvare mavi<varE>** a talkative woman *Also:* **voto bubuka<vahE>**;  
*Syn:* **hedu bubuvare<rE>**, **hedu korokorovare<rE>**, **hedu yavakavare<rE>**, **hedu kavavare<rE>**.

**hedu damu<varE> roi(nu)** *vi.* answer, reply. **Ahu heduve damuna roi!** Answer him! **Ata eke hedu damuve roinu**, "Dani roi!" That man replied saying, "Tell me!"

**heduhedu<varE>** *n.* chat, talking. **Heduhedunige no orovonua.** We came to have a chat.

**heduhedu(vanu)** *vi.* converse, chat. **Erege Sikuli Inispektavare titiya yabu ruhuta heduheduvege ahu heduve vehitevoinuge no orovime motukada vadihiyarehime otinua.** And the School Inspector chatted with the teachers and when he finished we came and boarded the truck.

**hedu igau<gE>** *vi.* agree (lit. be of one talk). **A heduvera da heduve vore igaugo.** We are in agreement (lit. your talk is one with my talk).

**hedu kavavare<rE>** *adj.* talkative. **hedu kavavare mavi<varE>** talkative woman *From:* **Motu kava** in vain, foolishly.

**hedu komara<vahE>** *n.* swearing, bad language. **Hedu komaravahe komaravaho!** Swearing is bad!

**hedu komara<vahE> roi(nu)** *vi.* swear. *Syn:* **voto komara<vahE> roi(nu).**

**hedu korokorovare<rE>** *adj.* talkative. **hedu korokorovare mavi<varE>** talkative woman

**hedu mavaka<vahE>** *n.* truth. **Yesu roinu**, "Hedu mavakahe da roima." Jesus said, "I'm telling the truth."

**hedu mavaka (X-ni<gE>) roi(nu)** *vt.* tell the truth. **Aike donavihama! Hedu mavakava dani roi!** Don't lie! Tell me the truth!

**hedu mo(minu)** *vt.* advise, give advice to. **Hedu momege ene ahu rigurave.** Advise him to sit quietly.

**hedu roi(nu)** *vt.* say to, talk to, tell to, urge. **Hedu dani roi!** Talk to me! **Ahu heduera da ani roima.** I'm telling you what he said. **Hedu kibere da ani roiha orovonu.** I came to talk to you a little. **Anige da roima. Oko kiso!** I advise (or urge) you to do this!

**hedu tahaga<vahE>** *n.* word (of a language). **Hedu tahaga igau vuvuviso!** Think about one word! *Also:* **voto tahaga<vahE>**.

**hedu uhuiamare<rE>** *adj.* obedient. **hedu uhuiamare ata<varE>** obedient person **Vami ekere hedu uhuimarerume behuvege ahu ivisi ivisivaho.** Because that boy is obedient he's sent and goes willingly.

**hedu umuka<vahE>** *n.* meaning, essence. **Ahu hedue umukavahene vadibevano?** What's the meaning of what he's saying?

**hedu(vanu)** *vi.* 1) talk, have a meeting. **Yabu heduravariheni orovonua.** They came to have a meeting. 2) talk to, speak to, address. **Ahu noni heduvanu.** He spoke to (or addressed) us. 3) talk (with), converse (with). **Taubadavore heduvarihenige da orovonu.** I came to talk with Taubada. 4) urge, advise (with **ni<gE>** on the affected object). **Anige da heduvima. Oko kiso!** I advise (or urge) you to do this. *Syn:* **roi(nu)**, **voto(vanu).**

**heduva(vanu)** *vt.* talk about, speak about, give speech about. **Yabu roinua**, "No mata eke heduvavaraniarere ekeveye unu," **toravanua.** They said, "The ground that we talked about is over there." **Da okoe heduvavima.** I'm talking about this. **No yaga eke hedubarava.** We're talking about that village. **Da mamere da heduvavarihero.** My father will tell a story about me. **Ahu velkam heduvavitinivanu.** He gave a complete



speech of welcome. **Da mata keareva kiare heduvavare no rava.** We're talking about my job. [Note: This is the partitive possessive form which is used for indefinite possessors. Where the possessor is definite then POSS+ **hedue (vanu)** is used.]

**heduva roi(nu)** *vt.* mention, say something about. **Yabu hove heduva roinua.** They mentioned the dead person.

**heduve(vanu)** *vi.* 1) tell one's story, give speech, say what one has to say. **Ata eke oroime ahu ahu heduve vanu** That man came and told his story. [Note: This is the possessive form of **heduva(vanu)**.] 2) talk about. **No burehe heduverere no roiha orovonua.** We came to have a talk about our ancestors.

**heduve va(manu)** *vt.* win debate (lit. kill someone's talk).

**hedu yavakavare<rE>** *adj.* talkative. **hedu yavakavare mavi** talkative woman *Syn:* **voto yavakavare<rE>**.

**hedu youka youka(vanu)** *vi.* complain. **Motu ata ekere uhukahe komaravaho, no hina.** Ahuke vani nunutava hedu youka youkavarero, no hina. That Motu man has a bad feeling towards us. He's always complaining about us.

**hedu youka youkavare<rE>** *adj.* complaining. **Hedu youkayoukavare atavare eke unu.** He's a moaner.

**kinava hedu(vanu)** *vi.* signal one's desires or intentions with one's head, use one's head to indicate one's desires or intentions. *Cpart:* **niva hedu(vanu); adava hedu(vanu)** 'signal with one's eyes; signal with one's hand'.

**ninataha hedu(vanu)** *vi.* whine (to express sorrow). **Da yaye moboravahe vatinuge ahu ninataha heduvima.** My aunty's whining because her husband died. *Cpart:* **vanava(vanu)** 'whine, whinge, groan (in pain)'. [Note: May be used for **vanava(vanu)**.]

**niva hedu(vanu)** *vi.* signal with one's

eyes, use one's eyes to indicate desires or intentions. **Maiovo ekere nivage ahuni heduvanu.** That girl signalled to him with her eyes. **Otarihenige ahu niva heduvanu.** He signalled with his eyes he wanted to go. *Cpart:* **kinava hedu(vanu); adava hedu(vanu)** 'signal with eyes; signal with hand'.

**hegari<varE>** *n.* small hunting net used to catch wallabies.

**hege<rE>** *n.* type of tree (with stinging leaves). [*Dendrocnide peltata*.]

**hegeregere<vahE>** *adj.* enough, sufficient. **Bahune nohina hegeregerevaheno?** Is there enough food for us? *From:* **Motu heyereyere** to be equal, even, parallel. [Note: Requires **hina<gE>** 'for'.]

**hegihegi(-va, -rava)** *vi.* scratch (as of pigs rubbing on trees or on the ground). **Ohoya hiduravare hegihegiravare matava otinu.** He went to where the pig's wallow (lit. to the pigs rooting up scratching place). *Cpart:* **tumi(nu); hidu(vanu)** 'scratch (skin); root up'. [Note: This word is not used for people; **tumi(nu)** is.]

**hegita<varE>** *n.* mange, scabies. to **hegita<varE>** dog mange (or the skin disease dogs get)

**hehe(-#, -#, -va, -gei)** *vt.* spread out, open out or up. **Evurige da hehevime voteda maiamanu.** I put it up on the line spread out. **Beba hehevime varavahime maiama!** Spread out the paper and flatten it! **Idi hanavane a hehevanua?** Did you open out the leaves? *SynD:* **veve(vanu)**.

**hehera(vanu)** *vres.* 1) opened up, spread out. **Ahu nitaheya heheraruhime mata erevanu.** His eyes opened up and he could see. **Yesu yabuni parabore okoe roinu, banere yabu uhukere heheraviyavehiteyaboua.** Jesus told them the parable but they did not understand (lit. minds did not open up). **Ugu adayabe hehraruhanua.** The bird's wings are spread out. **Ita**

**tavovare heheravi otima.** The flood water's spreading out (this way).  
 2) appear. **Vare hou heheraviyavehitehe da uriamiyareime vene tavoihina.** While the sun has not yet appeared I get up and light the fire.  
**Vare heheravege da ita vaniha kiarerero.** When the sun appears I make tea.

**uhukere hehe(vanu)** *vt.* understand (lit. mind opens up). **Yesu yabuni parabore okoe roinu, banere yabu uhukere heheraviyavehite yaboua.** Jesus told them this parable but they did not understand.

**hehera<varE>** *n.* wail, mournful (death) song, dirge.

**hehera(vanu)** *vi.* wail, sing mournful (death) song, dirge. *Dialectal variant:* **sesera<varE>**.

**hei, heika<vahE>** *n.* scale (of fish). **mehuia heika<vahE>** a scale of a fish  
**-hei** *vsuff.* 3PL object referent in the verb **mo(minu)** give. **Mohei!** Give it to them!  
*[Note: This is a short form of the normal 3PL object referent -geiyahei or -yahei only used with the verb mo(minu) give.]*

**heina<varE>** *n.* running noose snare. **da heinave<rE>** my snare KD87 **Yabu heinavare maniare vadako eke vamime hovekinua, iriheni.** They killed that trapped possum, to eat.

**heina voro(manu)** *vt.* set trap off. **Yabu otime erevanuge mire heina voromanuge mihava.** They would go and look and if an animal has set the trap off they would get it.

**hekwarai<varE?>** *n.* toil, labour, endeavour, busyness. **Vani nunutavage da buru mata kime hekwaraiwarero.** I am busy all the time gardening. *From:* Motu **hekwarahi** to be busy, to tired.

**hena<gE>** *posp.* at, to. Variant of **na<gE>**, *q.v.*

**henana<gE>** *posp.* at, to. Variant of **-na<gE>**, *q.v.*

**-heni<gE>** *vsuff.* 1) want, wish, like to.

**Tomure orovorihenige ahu vima.** Tom wants to come. **Tomure orovoriheniyavehitero.** Tom doesn't want to come. **Da uragere a dani sitoava otarihenige da vima.** I want you to go to the store for me. 2) about to, start to. **Da mi boirihenivarehege da adake rukavanu.** I cut my finger as I started cutting the meat. 3) for, (in order) to. **Vani bevage da Yass otarihero, temuba foikiriheni erume laisense foikiriheni.** One day I'm going to Yass to buy timber and get a licence. 4) trying to. **Ata ekere oho mariheni vavahakima.** That guy's moving around trying to get the pig. **Daike ma oko pepa oko vehite kirihenivima.** I'm just trying to finish (correcting) the papers. **Gabidahege da nema oko vehite kirihina.** I'll try to finish it later then.

**heravaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* decorate. **Kakaiva yaga heravaha!** Decorate the house with flowers! *From:* Motu **hera** personal adornment. *[Note: Modern variant of keketavaha(nu).]*

**here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vi.* 1) appear. **Koroyabe herehenua.** The stars appeared. **Vani maitekamava dahina heremenu.** My wonderful day arrived (lit. wonderful day appeared to me). 2) catch up (with) (with 'with' expressed by **hina<gE>** on the target object). **Da eke otiniyare Koitaki hereheriheniravare uhukevage da yabuhina heremitinu.** They were about to arrive at Koitaki when I caught up with them. 3) sprout, come out. **Da auki homove herehime ahu kirikirava.** My beard is sprouting and is itchy. **Kulvertivare takuyarahunuge itare heremima.** The culvert's burst open and the water's coming out. 4) happen, arise. **Abu lagani okoe uhukeva vadibe vadibevane heremare eke tahegau roitinivanua.** He spoke about all the different things that had happened during the year.

**heremi maia(manu)** *vt.* park (vehicle).

**heremi oti(nu), heremi orovo(nu)** *vi.*

1) arrive (at), reach (destination). **Ahuke ma heremi orovonu.** He arrived. **Yabuke ma herehi orovonua.** They arrived. **Kekera vadimi oti amarodi heremi te!** Go up the slope and on to the top (lit. arrive on the top)! **Maigo! Da ma amarodi heremi tinu.** Okay, I've arrived at (or reached) the top. **No otiniyarere Kasia yaga yaheime no otime Galowalo yagava herehi tinua.** We went past Kasia village and arrived at Galowalo village. **Mata bata uhuva no oroime oroime no Itiki yagava herehi rovonua.** We kept coming through the dense bush and arrived at Itiki village. *Morph: heremi/-hi + oti(nu)/orovo(nu)* 'arrive.sg/pl.SS + go/come'. [Note: **Heremi ti(nu)** has irregular 2sg. imperative **Heremi te!** (corresponding to that, **ote!**, of the free form for 'go' **oti(nu)**, from which it is derived).] 2) go through, come through (tunnel). **Vata vava ekeva toviriviri tariki heremi ote!** Drive through the tunnel!

**heremi/-hi orovo(nu)** *vi.* come out (of bog). **Ahu dobiviyareime vote ahu motuka uhuva uyare miyareime ahu basi misu eke devaheda bodiyareime ahu butuvanu.** Ege basi misu eke **heremi orovonu.** He alighted and got the rope that was in his vehicle and tied it on to the backside of the little bus and pulled it and that little bus came out (of the bog). **No basi misu eke uhukeva gurahaniyare tahegau dobiraruhime no basi eke beinehege, basivare bebe heremime orovonu.** All of us who were in the bus alighted and pushed it but the bus didn't come out (of the bog).

**babahu heremi maia(manu)** *vt.* tear open. **Ahu "huhu" tovimahu ada eke vahi eke ni eke deva eke babahu heremi maiamanu. Varemenu. Deva eke babahunu.** He said "huhu" and tore open those hands, legs, eyes and behind. After that her behind tore.

**heu<rE>** *n.* sand.

**heuheheuhe<vahE>** *adj.* pulsating (as of top of new born baby's head). **"A vamonere yabu muniva vamanua. Ekeruge kinakavahe heuheheuhevima," toravanua.** They said, "Your baby was hit with a stone so its head (bone) is pulsating."

**hevoka<varE>** *n.* type of small (finger-length) flat fresh water fish (like **gurumu**).

**-hi** *vsuff.* should (1, 3sg.). **Meikana. Da inau bebe guramahi.** Perhaps. Should I perhaps not stay. **Ahu inau kihi.** Should he perhaps do it? **Da inau vahi or da inau bebe vahi.** I don't know whether I'll plant it or not. [Note: The exact meaning and use of this suffix is not clear. For present purposes it is taken to be a short form of **hina** used with **inau** (perhaps) to express doubt.]

**hia(-ma, -ma; -#, -gei)** *vt.* fear (something or someone), be frightened of (something or someone). **Subutage no ata eke hiamigeigarero.** We used to be frightened of those men before. **Yabuke Diusvare yabu hiageia.** They were frightened of the Jews. **Rei oroime ahu "Maitemavavaho. Daibe ya hiageirihere da unu. Da voiraima orovorihere da unu," tovonu.** Rei came and said, "It's very true. I'm not frightened of you people. I'll return." [Note: The subject referent **-ma** is often 'dropped' when the plural object referent **-gei** is used, e.g. **Da hiageirihero** I'll be frightened of them.]

**hiba<#>** *n.* brother-in-law (wife's brother), sister-in-law (brother's wife, sister's husband). **da hibae<rE>** my brother/sister-in-law [Note: Poss. sg. **hibae<rE>**, pl. **hiba uhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Hiba!** (sg.) and **Hibarea!** (pl.). It is taboo to touch or call out the name of one's **hiba** (and that is the only one in such a category), although this restriction is gradually being relaxed nowadays.]

**hida<rE>** *n.* bank (of stream). *See:* ita hidaka<vahE>.

**hidago<varE>** *n.* arm band. gaba hidago<varE> arm band on the upper arm Ada hidago bei! Plait an arm band! [Note: All bands were made of woven bamboo skin.]

**hidaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* hit, belt. Ahu vata hidahime ahu, "Kuinivurava varavavurava" tovonu. He belted the ground and said, "Kuinivurava varavurava."

**hidaka<vahE>** *n.* edge or bank (of a stream). *See:* ita hidaka<vahE>.

**hidu<rE>** *n.* roof batten (to which thatching laths are tied).

**hidu(--va, -va; -#, -gei)** *vt.* 1) sharpen (by rubbing). Da kaiahere da munida hiduvima. I'm sharpening my knife on a stone. 2) root up.

**hidura(vanu)** *vres.* rooted up. Da mata vuvuvare matava tiyareime ohoya hiduravare matava heremi tiyareime mata bohemenuge ... I went to the place established and having arrived at the place the pigs had rooted up searched and ...

**hiduvare hegihegi(vanu)** *vt.* wallow. Ohoya hiduravare hegihegiravari matava otinu. He went to where the pig's wallow (lit. to the pigs rooting up scratching place).

**hiduvaha(nu)** *vt.* root up. Ohore vata hiduvahima. The pig is rooting up the ground.

**higumaiata<varE>** *n.* type of small tree used to treat snake bite. [Note: The leaves of this tree were used to treat snake bite by rubbing them on the bite. The belief was that the patient would be cured and the snake die. No incision was made. People say that blood comes out of the mouth of anyone bitten by a poisonous snake such as monora koduru brown snake.]

**higuri misuka<vahE>** *n.* parakeet.

**hihi<rE>** *n.* wind. Hihire geda mime magoremenu. The wind picked up the

mat and threw it.

**hihi vani<varE>** *n.* windy time.

**hihiko<varE>** *n.* small insect eating bat.

**hihu<rE>** *n.* shade, shadow. da hihuve<rE> my shadow uhi hihu<varE> shadow of banana tree Idi hihuva gurama! Sit in the shade of the tree! [Note: Idi hihuka<vahE> is unacceptable for 'the shade of the tree'.]

**hihuta<varE>** *n.* grey hair. Da kinakedage hihutayabe ma herehenua. I'm going grey haired. [Note: Used with here(menu) arrive, sprout.]

**hi, hika<vahE>** *n.* muscle. Ekere mi hikavaho. That's steak (lit. game muscle).

**-hima** *vsuff.* 1) might. Dialect variant of -hina. Da uravege a otege ahu nema orovohima. I want you to go and then he might come (?). 2) should. Dialect variant of -hina. Bura oko uhukevage da nema otahima. I should go this week. 3) allow, let. Enagi ahu ihima! Don't let him eat it! Enagi yabu ihava! Don't let them eat it! *Cpart:* -hina 'don't let (X) do (Y)'.

**hina<gE>**<sub>1</sub> *posp.* 1) to or towards (a person). Da hina orovo! Come to me! Ebure hinage da hahi orovonu. I came to visit Ebure. "Vadibevane ahu a hina kinu?" yabu beraberavanua. "What did he do to you?" they asked. Moe hina, inuhu hina, avara hina, boreka hinage yabu subuta iarero. They were partial to moe, inuhu, avara and boreka types (of snakes). *Cpart:* ninita<gE> 'in direction of, towards'. 2) for. Bebane a hina maigeno? Have you got enough paper? (lit. is the paper okay for you) Da hinage ahu ehuvanu. It's difficult for me. Nanuka Girina hina ahu voutive tahigauge 31. Nanuka Girina got 31 votes altogether. 3) from, from (the point of view of the person referred to), according to. Ahu hinage da manu. I got it from him. Mavi bere ahu hina tohe foikima. Some women buy things

from her. **ya hinage** from you(pl.) point of view 4) at. **Da hinagene a tativa?** Are you laughing at me? A **hinage da bituvima**. I'm poking fun at you. **Ata eke horehina ada kaveavaha!** Wave your hand at that guy! 5) about. **Motu ata ekere uhuka komaraho, no hina.** **Ahuke vani nunuta hedu youka youkavarero, no hina.** That Motu man has a bad feeling towards us. He's always complaining about us.

**hina, hinaka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* edge. **Teha hinakada maima!** Put it on the edge of the verandah! **Enagi vamioneya oti ita hinada nidohiravihava!** Don't let the children go and play near the edge of the creek! **Tom, temuba oko mime vaita hinakada biomi!** Tom, join this timber to the edge of that! **Erume yabu aba hinakada kou maiamanua.** And they put the coffin on the edge of the grave.

**-hina** *vsuff.* 1) will (indefinite; used when one can't predict what will happen), should, might. **Koiari votovare voboiraima vehitevoihina.** The Koiari language is changing and will (probably) die. **Yabu mata bo(v)inuge ahu nema maiteka voihina; yabu boviyavehitevaheinuge komara voirihero.** If they'd cut the grass it would be good; if they leave it it'll be bad. **Ahu mabeta roinu, "Da seamani vaukikive tahigauge Teside 07.12.89 sikuli vamione yabu harihari toheve moheiyare vanivage da nema mime a mohina," tovonu.** He next said, "All my work as chairman is that on Tuesday 7.12.89 the school children's presents that they're giving them I will get them and give you." **Enagi ahu ihina. Da voirai rovege ahu nema ie.** He shouldn't eat till I come back. **Da inau otime yabu ruhuta ihi.** Perhaps I should go and eat some with them. *Compare:* **-rihe<rE>** 'future tense suffix'. 2) don't let (X do Y), (X) shouldn't do (Y). **Ahu otahina. Ahu nema gabidahe ote.** Don't let him go. He can go later. **Yabu burehe**

**karaveruge yabu Thomas Mota vobue Boboro T. Mota hahuvanuge ahu bebe vuiki abuti uhukeva omanihina.** Because that is their ancestors' custom they would not let Thomas Mota's widow Boboro T. Mota walk about for two weeks (lit. they ordered her and she should not walk about). 3) lest (when used in combination with **isahu**). **Oroi dani roiso! Da isahu otitokavavahina.** Come and tell me lest I go for nothing. [*Note:* This suffix is used to express obligation which is often weak when it corresponds to 'can (permission)'. As such it is generally used in association with the modal **nema** or **nema beu**. The paradigm is also used for describing how traditional activities are carried out. It has a negative force in complements of 'tell' and contrasts with **-ri**, **-e**, **-ri** in sentences like **Oti ahuni roiyege enahu piripou beteie/ beteihina.** Go and tell him to/not to put on trousers!]

**hine<rE>** *n.* small fly like wine fly, small fly that comes around rotting fruit, gnats.

**hinova<varE>** *n.* fly. **Hinovaya rabis eke vutioge yabu adahe orovonua.** Flies come on top for/about that rubbish.

**hiri<rE>** *n.* flying possum.

**hiri(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) twist around, wrap around. **More goru voinuge mavire gogo voime hirivanu.** That one down there became a goru palm and the woman became a vine and wrapped around her. **Ogona deva hiriva!** Wrap the cloth around your buttocks! 2) wind up (string or rope). **Ahu vote butuvime hirivanu.** She pulled the string in and wound it up (as she went).

**hirivi vadi(manu)** *vt.* climb up (by winding around), snake up. **Votere idire ahu hirivi vadimima.** The vine's snaking up the tree. *Cpart:* **voririvahi vadi(manu).**

**hirigigi<varE>** *n.* borer. **Hirigigi douvare da nitaheva otinu.** The borer's saw dust



went into my eye.

**hiru<rE>** *n.* lip. **da hiru vatene<rE>** the skin of my lip

**hiruva tutu(vanu)** *vi.* blow raspberries.

**hiruva bubu(vanu)** *vi.* make popping sound with the lips.

**hiruva bukubu(vanu)** *vi.* give raspberry with lips and shrug shoulders (to show disagreement or disinclination to do something). **Mata boviriheni uravehitevoime ahu hiruva bukubuvanu.** He didn't want to cut the grass so gave a raspberry with his lips.

**hiruva uva(vanu)** *vt.* bite bottom lip (under top teeth when angry or when pretending to hit someone or something with clenched fist). **Vamiano ekeveyere da homoberebevahege da hiruva uvavanu.** I was angry with that child and bit my lip (preparing to hit it).

**hirumaiate<varE>** *n.* small black ant.

**hitu<rE>** *n.* wart. *Cpart:* **nuba** 'mole, black spot (on body)'.

**hiva(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* lightning (flashing). **Vare hivavima.** It's lightning (lit. the sky lightnings). [*Note:* Note it is the sky that lightnings in Koiari.]

**hivi(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be fearful of (something happening), be afraid (about something happening). **A otarihe hivire da vima.** I'm frightened about your going (because you might have an accident on the way). **Otihamabeta da varmarihe hivire da vima.** Don't go otherwise I'm afraid he'll hit me.

**hivi<rE>** *n.* fear. **Hivire ahu vime otinu.** He went away frightened.

**hivi otarihe uma<varE>, hivi otare uma<varE>** *n.* escape route. **Buru tibeime, buruhuva mire otinuge behe behe baravahime ahu hivi otarihe umavahe vehitevoinuge yabu nema biva bihava.** (They) go and check the garden and if an animal has gone in they shout at it from all sides so that it has no escape route and then they spear it with spears.

**hivi oti(nu)** *vi.* scoot off, escape, run

away scared. **Bosikasivare hivi otinu.** The cat scooted off. **Yaube yaube nihageirihenege yabu hivi otitoruhanua.** They ran away to get married.

**hivirevime** *vt.* lest, in case, for fear of, fearing that. **Kurevarihe hivirevime da dadivanu.** I held on lest I fell (or I held on for fear of falling). **A erevarihe hivirevime da ma vogovanu.** I hid it from you lest you see it. *Cpart:* **komaravahe** 'no good that'.

**hivi voro(manu)** *vt.* be frightened, be afraid. **Toviriviridagfe da otime hivi voromima.** I'm frightened to go by car. **Hivi voromanume a kurevarihere a ua.** If you are frightened you'll fall. **Hivi voroime ahu otinu.** He got frightened and went.

**hivire va(manu)** *vt.* be frightened, be afraid (lit. fear hits). **Hivire vamege ahu otinu.** He went frightened.

**hobita<varE>** *n.* small pieces of rubbish (such as one finds on the floor of a house), food scraps. **Vabahu hobita eke didime otime tutada goreme!** Take the rubbish and throw it on the rubbish heap. *Cpart:* **tuta; vahita** 'cud, trash; rubbish twigs, branches'. [*Note:* **Hobita** overlaps with **tuta** -- **tuta** is mainly for sugarcane, betel nut, coconut skin/shell. May be duplicated.]

**hobita hobita<varE>** *n.* rubbish (that children pick up in the school grounds). *Syn:* **hobita rabuta<varE>**.

**hobita rabuta<varE>** *n.* debris, leaves and sticks found in streams. **Ahu idi hana hobita rabuta didivime yago uhuva yavahege...** She got the dead leaves rubbish and put it in here string bag and...

**hobo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) wipe (something). **Ekere sobo habavaruge da hobovima.** I'm wiping it because it has soap bubbles on it. **KD92** 2) rub (something). **Inore da da emoieda hobovege ene ahu vanive vehitevoie.** I rub the stinging nettle on my forehead to

relieve the pain (lit. let the pain go). 3) spread (one foodstuff (like butter or honey) on another). **Oho uhukavahe da ma hobovanu Mime bai!** I've spread butter on it. Take it and eat it! *Syn:* **uruha(nu)**. 4) clear (a place). **Matare da hobovima yaga ihava voiriheni.** I'm clearing the place to make a new house.

**hobohobo muramura<varE>** *n.*

potion for rubbing on skin, myrrh.

**Hogeri<rE>** *pn.* clan name. **HVIA Hogeri Vata Ita Asosiesin**, The Hogeri Environment Association [*Note:* This is the Koiari clan after which the Sogeri Plateau is named (with the initial letter change introduced by early guides who came from lower down the Laloki Valley where 's' in their dialect corresponds to 'h' in the Hogeri area dialect). Some of the residents of Kailakinumu village belong to this clan.]

**hogo, hogoka<vahE>** *n.* placental sack (that baby is born from). **vami hogoka<vahE>** baby's sack *Also:* **vami yagaka<vahE>**.

**hohe<gE>** *adv.* there. [*Note:* Short form of **horehe<gE>**.]

**hoho<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) tattoo, decorative pattern or drawing on skin. **da hohove<rE>** my tattoo [*Note:* Male Koiari were generally tattooed just down the nose from base to forehead or on the cheek or chin, although sometimes on the nape of the neck and back. Females were tattooed according to whim so that a girl may have different patterns on different sides of her body. For example, Inara from Anahadabu village had a pattern on the upper arm which was from the Koita section of Baru and that on the lower right hand from Saroa in Rigo.] 2) initials.

**hoho bei(nu)** *vt.* 1) tattoo, put tattoo marks on. **Ahata hoho bei!** Tattoo the body! 2) be initiated. **Hohova beiyaheinuge ene yabu nema mobo**

**nihageihava.** When they're initiated they can get married.

**hoho beiare<rE>** *n.* tatoo (marks or pattern).

**hoho<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* type of small flock pigeon whose wings make the noise 'hoho' when they fly.

**hoho(-va, -rava)** *vs.* dry (of plants), turn yellow, die (of plants). **Idi hanavare hohoyareime ahu bibiravanu.** The leaf (of the Sabari tree) turned yellow and dropped off. *Cpart:* **vati(nu)** 'die, become numb (of body parts)'.

**hoi(-#, vahei)** *vaux.* become. Dialect variant of **voi(nu)** that occurs in some verbs, e.g. **tiririhoi(nu)** sizzle, spit (of fat).

**hokure<rE>** *dem.* that (up there). **Oinene eke hokure ramima?** Who's that standing up there? *Syn:* **hore, hoye.**

**homo, homoka<vahE>** *n.* 1) hair, fur. **da oro homove<rE>** the hair of my head **koni homoka<vahE>** hair on cob of corn **to homoka<vahE>** dog's fur 2) feather. **ugu homoka<vahE>** bird's feather 3) grass and weeds. *See:* **mata homo<varE>**.

**homo deadea(vanu)** *vi.* get or have goose pimples or bristling hair. **Da homokere deadeavanu.** I've got goose pimples. **Tore ata uvariheri homokavahe deadearuhima.** When the dog is going to bite someone its hair bristles.

**homo ki(nu)** *vt.* weed (garden), dig out grass. **Nuhege da buruhuva mata homo kirihero.** I'll weed the garden tomorrow.

**homo va(manu)** *vt.* shave. **Da ma homo vamanu.** I've shaved already. **Nuhege da nema homo vamahima.** I should shave tomorrow.

**homoberebe(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be angry, be wild (and make loud noise and chastise people), be impatient. **homoberebevara ata<varE>** an angry or impatient person **Koiari atayabe homoberebe ketarere yabu ravanua.** The Koiari people were very angry. **Ahu noni**

**homoberebevarero.** He's (always) angry with us. *Cpart:* **burobo(vanu)** 'be annoyed, wild, angry, upset'.

**homoberebevaha(nu)** *vt.* make angry, anger (someone). **Ahu naminahere da mime homoberebetekinu.** His swearing makes me angry. *Also:* **homoberebete ki(nu); Cpart: borubovaha(nu)** 'annoy, make angry'.

**homoberebete ki(nu)** *vt.* make (someone) angry, anger (someone). **Ahuke da homoberebevahanu.** He makes me angry. *Also:* **homoberebevaha(nu).**

**honohono<vahE>** *adj.* dead (sleep), heavy (sleep). *See:* **ya(vanu)** 'sleep'.

**hore<rE>** *dem.* that (up there). **Oinene eke hore raima?** Who's that up there? *Syn:* **hoye, hokure.**

**horehe<gE>** *adv.* up there. *Ant:* **morehe.** [*Note:* Sydney is **horehe<gE>** up there from Canberra because it is in the direction of where the sun rises. But if one were on a mountain overlooking Sydney one would say that it was **morehe** down there.]

**hori(-va, -rava)** *vi.* be twisted. **Da adake horivanu.** My hand twisted around.

**horuhoru<vahE>** *adj.* be mad, crazy, insane, deranged. **horuhoru ata<varE>** madman **Yohi voiniareruge ahu horuhoruvoinu.** He's become deranged because he's old. *Syn:* **kina komara ata<varE>**.

**hosi<rE>** *n.* horse. Modern variant of **vosi<rE>**, *q.v.*

**hosibere<varE>** *n.* hospital. **Yabu Itikinumu hosibereva otiniarere yabu voiravi ma orovonua.** They went to Itikinumu hospital and have come back. *From:* English 'hospital'.

**hoto, hotova<vahE>** *n.* 1) top (of foot). **da vahi hotove<rE>** my instep 2) back (of hand). **da ada hotove<rE>** the back of my hand *Also:* **hotoka<vahE>**.

**hou<gE>** *mod.* 1) still, yet. **Vare hou dobivima.** It's still raining. **Da hou gorogovaniareruge da bebe otarihero.**

I won't go because I 'm still sick. **Tomu, ane hou kurukuvaha?** Tom, are you still writing? **Hou ramiso!** Wait! Hold on! (lit. yet stand) **Vamianovare narukahuge ahu hou bebe irihero.** Because it's newborn it can't eat (certain foods) yet. [*Note:* The same sense can be indicated by using **gura(-ma, -ha)** sit, continue.] 2) not yet. **Hougo!** Not yet! (in answer to a question like 'Has the truck come?')

**hou ma(nu)** *vt.* borrow. **Tomu, dane hou a tosive mima? Ohore da oti vohorihenivima.** Tom, can I borrow your torch? I want to go and look for my pig.

**hou ra(manu)** *vi.* wait on. **Hou ramiso!** Wait on!

**houhouna<gE>** *adv.* later. **Houhounago!** Later! (as in answer to question 'when')

**houka<vahE>** *n.* ash. **Ravaniarere houka unaero.** It's burnt and is only ash.

**houka(voinu)** *vs.* be grilled, cooked, burnt, cindered. **Nao atayabe atekige yabu "brown" torava. Bane noike ateki roia "houkavoinu" torava.** Europeans say that it's brown (when cooked). But we say it's burnt (or cindered).

**hove, hoveka<vahE>** *adj.* dead. **Ohore ahu biniyarere hovekavaho!** The pig that he speared is dead now. **oho hoveka<vahE>** dead pig **Varaka hovekavahe no erevanua.** We saw a dead snake. **No hovekava abakiyaheinua.** We buried the dead ones.

**hove ata<varE>** *n.* dead person, corpse. [*Note:* Generally shortened to **hove.**]

**hove ata aba<varE>** *n.* grave. *Also:* **ata aba kiare mata<varE>**.

**hove ata kobive<rE>** *n.* funeral feast for the deceased. **Bahu eke ivehitekiyarehime ata kearevaya mavi kearevaya nema hove eke kobive maruhariheni heduveravanua.** When they've eaten their meal the adult men

and women will talk about the funeral feast for the deceased. [Note: The funeral feast is used to divine who may have been involved in the deceased one's death. Thus if the prepared food is only half cooked (e.g. is raw in the middle) then the preparer's clan will be under suspicion. The eldest in each clan usually does the cooking to show the clan's hand and avoid suspicion.]

**hoveda<gE> ni(vanu)** *vt.* cry for (lit. on) a dead person. *See: ni(vanu)* 'cry'.

**Hove gira!** *interj.* Bastard! (lit. stiff corpse). *Cpart: hove ita.*

**hove ita<varE>** *n.* bones or skeleton of dead person. [Note: Also **ata ita<varE>**]

— *interj.* Rotten bastard! (lit. bones of the dead). *Cpart: hove gira.*

**hoveki(nu)** *vt.* kill, murder. **Ribirivare da vamime hovekinu.** I was very cold (lit. the cold hit and killed me).

**hovekime maiama(nu)** *vt.* murder, kill dead.

**hovekiniare ata<varE>** *n.* murdered person, victim. **Yabu hovekiniare atavare ekeveyevage ahu ugarero.** The murdered man used to live there.

**hovera(vanu)** *vres.* be dead, has died. **Ma hoveravanu.** He has died (or he's dead). **Itare ahu ime hoveravanu.** He drowned (lit. injected water and died). **O, Nidore hoveraniarero.** Oh, Nido has died. *Syn: vati(nu).*

**hove(vanu)** *vaux.* die (doing something). **Da tati hovevare da vanu.** I died laughing. **Yabu tati hovevare yabu rava.** They died laughing.

**hovika<vahE>** *adj.* slippery, smooth. **Munire hovikavaho!** The rock's slippery. **Hovika mava voinu.** It's very smooth.

**hovi(vanu)** *vt.* slip. **No uma keare varehime no ita keare Anero vuime da otiniarere munire da hovivanu.** Ege da ita uhua kurevanu. We left the main road and crossed over Anero, the large stream, and went and I slipped on

a rock and fell in the water. **Beregoro yaga behubehuna tihure da hovivanuge da kurevanu.** Right beside Beregoro village I slipped in the mud and fell down.

**hovira(vanu)** *vres.* be slippery. **Munire hoviravanu.** The rock's slippery. **Yabu orovoniare motukavare kekera keare vehite vadimiyareime hoviravanu.** When the vehicle they came in got up the small hill (lit. not big hill) it slipped.

**hoviravime baura(vanu)** *vi.* slipped off. **Klaunivare hoviravime bauravanu.** The clown slipped off (the trapeze).

**hoviravime ra(manu)** *vi.* be bogged. **Tarakita tariki ata hermitinu.** **Motukava hoviravime ramare matava tinu.** The tractor driver arrived. He went to the place where the truck was bogged.

**hovoda<varE>** *n.* pandanus palm. [*Pandanus sp.*]. [Note: This palm grows in the drier foothills of the Koari area. It is used for making mats and has edible nuts.]

**hovoda geda<varE>** *n.* mat made from hovoda palm.

**hoye<#>** *dem.* that (up there). **Oinene eke hoye raima?** Who's that up there? *Syn: hore, hokure.*

**hoyehe<gE>** *adv.* up there. **Kekera eke vadihime no gigibeigigibeime no hoyehe amarodi otinua.** Erume no amaro eke tai taivanua. We climbed that ridge and kept going around and we went up there on to the ridge top. And we kept going along that ridge top.

**hua<rE>** *n.* 1) spirit (of dead person), evil spirit (that is never seen). **Ata eke hoveravaniyare ekere huare eke unu.** **Hua eke munane no hiamma, hivire no vaheima.** A hua is the spirit of a person who has died. We fear the ghosts of those spirits, we are afraid of them. **Varehe ote! Hua to! Clear off! (You) cursed dog (lit. you spirit dog)! See also: godio, munana, ehana, yoriri 'spirit'.** [Note: There are said to be two types of

**hua**, good ones and bad ones. The bad ones live in trees and will bite if one stands on their footprints. These bad ones manifest themselves as some kind of animal with three toes; they have teeth and are never seen but are said to be very black (**girigiriva**). The bite of these spirits turns into a sore which only heals when something white, looking rather like a tooth, is extracted from it. The supposed bite is very painful and swells up. Such bites are often acquired when working in the bush or making new gardens. Otherwise **hua** refers to a person's spirit or soul. When a person dies his (or her) **hua** returns to the relatives' houses for some time. During that time food is left out for it until it leaves for good and never returns. **Hua** may have ghosts (**munana**) of themselves. Like **godio hua** may be used to curse people and animals./ 2) soul. 3) special kind of sore that results from the bite of **hua<rE>**, whitlow.

**Hua bata!** *interj.* Rotten bastard! (lit. rotten spirit).

**Hua gira!** *interj.* Rotten bastard! (lit. stiff spirit).

**hua muduka<vahE>** *n.* stinker, terrible person, bastard (figuratively speaking). **Aike hua mudukavahe a ua!** You're a bastard!

**Hua vegemo!** *interj.* Bloody bastard! (lit. spirit clitoris).

**huara<varE>** *n.* 1) spirit (of living person). **da huarave<rE>** my spirit **Ahu huarave ma vehitevoinu.** His spirit's gone. **Se, sorekasorekavime orovo!** **Ata eke huaravere eke orovorihero.** Heh, hurry up. That man's spirit is coming there. (Said to frighten a slow child). **Aike da harovanuge da huaravere bauravanu.** You frightened me and my spirit left me. [Note: One's **huara** is said to have left one if one gets a fright and feels weak afterwards./ 2) warning spirit (that comes in the night

in the form of a bat or creaking wall. It warns that someone is coming or is sick or making magic against one.).

**hubu(-#, -#; -va, -va)** *vt.* fill up (a place). **Atayabe mata hubuvanu.** There were crowds there (lit. people filled up the place). **Uguya ageraruhime orovime yabu idi hubuvanu.** The birds flocked into the tree (lit. flew and filled up the tree). **Korore va hubuvanu.** Stars filled the sky. *Cpart:* **abahu(nu)** 'fill up (by crowding)'.

**hubura(vanu)** *vres.* be filled up (of a place). **Mata okore huburavaniarero.** This place was full (of people).

**hubuhu(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be sleepy. **Da nitahere hubuhuvima. Dahu yavima.** My eyes are sleepy. I'm going to sleep. **Da niahere hubuhuwege daike orovime dahu ya misuka kibe vanu.** My eyes were sleepy and I came and had a little nap. **Vamiya maiovoya beya otinua yabu yageva nitahaya hubuhuravege yani.** Some of the boys and girls went to their houses to sleep because they were sleepy.

**huga(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) bump (with **va<gE>** into), crash, have accident (with **va<gE>** with). **Tovirivirivare idiva hugavanu.** The car bumped into the tree. **Ahube ahubevage ahu hugavime ahu dobivanu** Two cars had an accident and fell down. **Pleineivare voinauge ahu numutada hugavanu.** The plane suddenly crashed on the mountain. **Ahube ahubevage ahu hugavime waitare kurevanu.** They bumped into each other and fell down. 2) burst, fire off. **Bosibosivare hugavanu.** The balloon burst. **No Yarovari sikuli behu behuna orovege taiare hugavanu.** We were coming beside Yarovari school when the tyre burst.

**hugavaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) burst. **Raba posiposivare da hugavahanu.** I burst the rubber balloon. 2) fire off. **Nidore ma ibidi hugavahanu.** Nido fired off the gun. **Sebure ibidi mime ahu**



**hugavahanu.** Sebure got a gun and fired it off.

**hugitanika<vahE>** *n.* sherd (of pot or bottle), piece of broken pot or bottle.

**huguhi<varE>** *n.* dirt, dust. Variant of **huguhu<varE>**, q.v.

**huguhu<varE>** *n.* dirt, dust (on road or in house). **Huguhudage a gurama** You're sitting in the dirt! **uma huguhu<varE>** road dust *Cpart:* **dou<rE>** 'dust (insect, saw)'. [Note: If necessary road and house dust are differentiated by placing **uma** or **yaga** before **huguhu** respectively.]

**huha(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) break open (nut). **Da bava huhavi magoremenu.** I broke open the coconut and threw it away. *Cpart:* **huru(manu)** 'break (vessel)'. 2) crush, pulverise (hard objects). **muni huhavare misini<varE>** stone cruhsing machine *Cpart:* **huruma(nu)** 'break (vessel)'.

**huhahuha(voinu)** *vs.* be spoiled (of food). **Yabu toviriviri beteiniyare eke tahegau didime goremenu.** Ege mata eke tahigau huhahuhavaheinua. They they threw away all that (food) put on the truck. And all that food was spoiled. *Syn:* **bokoboko(voinu)**.

**huhara(vanu)** *vres.* be crushed, be pulverised, be broken open. **Ugu univare ahuvauge ahu huharavanu.** The egg broke by itself.

**huhune<varE?>** *n.* heat. ahu

**hununeve<rE>** its heat

**huhune(vanu)** *vs.* be hot, perspiring, sweating. **Da ma huhunevanu.** **Dahu ogono bokovima.** I'm hot. Excuse me I'll taking off my clothes.

**huita<varE>** *n.* maggot. **uhi huita<varE>** banana maggot

**hurarahu(-#, -#)** *vres.* be swollen. **Da ahatane ahuvauge ahu hurarahunu.** My skin just swelled up by itself.

**huri, hurika<vahE>** *n.* leaf (of sugarcane, dead or alive), trash. **imi huri<varE>** trash

**huri(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* come out (of urine), burst out. **Veure hurima.** Urine is coming out. **Tarakita taiahere adahe vadimanuge ahu kinake hurinu.** The tractor's tyre thereupon went up on top (of his head) and his head burst out. **Veure huririhenige ahu vima.** I'm bursting to go to the toilet (lit. urine wants to burst out).

**huru(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* break (a vessel). **Oinene fodu eke hurumanu?** Who broke that pot? *Cpart:* **huha(vanu)** 'break open, crush'.

**huye<rE>** *n.* crocodile. *From:* Motu huala crocodile. [Note: Crocodiles are a kind of mi.]

**HVIA<varE>** *pn.* Hogeri Vata Ita Asosiesin, The Hogeri Environment Association.

## I - i

**I!** *interj.* Hey look out! (as an expression of fear). **I! Vareme!** Hey look out! Leave it!

**-i** *vsuff.* and (with same subject following). Short form of same subject marker **-ime**, q.v.

**ia, iaka<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* tubers and other food plants put aside for planting, seed plant. **vaea ia<varE>** seed yam *Cpart:* **nigitanika<vahE>**; **kinaka<vahE>**

'sucker, side shoot; top for planting'.

**ia<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* dwarf cassowary. [*Casuarus bennetti.*]. *Cpart:* **vaiau<varE>** 'large cassowary'.

**ia<varE>**<sub>3</sub> *n.* thing. **Fovildraiv motuka ekere tihuva otare iavare maitekamavavaho.** That four wheel drive truck's very good for (going through) mud. **Vanagi ekere maitekamavavaho.** Kaku ita iavaro.

That canoe is very good. It's (a thing) for swamps. *Cpart*: **ono<rE>** 'thing'. [Note: The postposition **va<gE>** 'at, in' can be used as an alternative to **-ia<varE>**, e.g. **Vanagi ekere kaku itavage maitekamavavaho**. 'That canoe's very good for (lit. in) swamps'.]

**ia<rE?>**<sub>4</sub> *n.* the outside of (something). **yaga ia<varE>** the outside of the house **Da yage iahego**. It's outside of my house.

**iabau(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* give sudden fright to, startle. **Maiorovare no iabauvanuge hivotinu**. We startled the girl and she shot off. **Ohore rovime ahu da iabauvanu**. The pig came and startled me. **Aike yabu iabaugeiyaheinua**. You surprised them. [Note: This verb has an element of fear associated with it.]

**iago(-me, me; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* wash (someone). **Iagome!** Wash it! **Ita vanihavage yabu iagoma**. They're washing her in warm water. **Mavi keareva yabe hove mabata iagomime yabu ahu ogona ihava kiominua**. The adult women washed the deceased old woman and they dressed her up in new clothes. **Ege hove ata eke iagomareya hove ata eke iagomime tiniyarehime yabu ahu ogonahe kiomiyarehime yabu ekenani mime kou uhuva maiamanua**. And when the washers of the dead person were finished they put her clothes on and they then put her in the coffin. **Banere uravehitere yabu mabata ekere narigeime iagomiyahmeime yabuni vene tavoime...** But (there was no one who) wanted to look after those old women, wash them, light the fire for them... *Ant*: **iagu(nu)**.

**iagu(-#, -#)** *vi.* wash (oneself), bathe, have a bath. **Bane iagu!** Please have a bath! **Da bebe iagurihenivima**. I don't want to have a bath (or I don't want to wash myself). **Daike oroime da sopota tauela miatage da itava otime iagunu**. I came and got my soap and towel and went and washed in the stream. *Ant*:

**iago(manu)**.

**iagare ata<yabe>** *n.* bathers.

**iaguya ogona<varE>** *n.* swimming costume.

**iahe<gE>** *posp.* 1) behind (location). **Da yage iahego**. It's behind my house. **yaga iahe<gE>** behind the house **Kobi tatamiyahei, iahe maiamiyahei!** Take the pots off (the fire) and put them behind it. *Cpart*: **ietaha<gE>** 'behind, after (in time)'. 2) outside. **Da yage iahego**. It's outside my house. **Ohore iahe orovitinivanu**. The pig came right outside (of the house). **Iahe tehada ote!** Go outside on the verandah!

**ibe<#>** *conj.* or. **Ahune mono ibe mavino?** Is it a male or a female? **Ane ma erevanua ibe?** Did you see it or (not)? **Ahune Mosibiva otinu ibe ahune ikehe yagavageno?** Did he go to Port Moresby or is he still at home? **Ahu vuvuvege, "Dane okohe ehaoroime otima, ibe dane okohe ehavadime otima?"** He wondered, "Will I go down here or will I go up here?" [Note: Now more commonly **o ibe**, q.v.]

**-ibe<#>** *neg.* not. **Ahu roinu, "Noibe!"** He said, "Not us!" [Note: Phonologically reduced form of **bebe** fused with pronouns. May be used as an indirect imperative as in **Ekere maitekavaho! Bane aibe ia!** 'It's good. But you're not eating it' (implying 'you should eat it').]

**ibidi<varE>** *n.* gun. **Ibidivage da bidivanuge ibidi tahavare madadivanu**. I shot with the gun and hit it (lit. the bullet got it). *Cpart*: **bidi(vanu)** 'shoot'. *From*: Motu **ibidi** gun.

**ibidi huga<varE?>** *n.* shooting noise. **Ikohege ibidi huga vehitero!** (There's to be) no noise of shooting here!

**idauvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* change, make (something) different, do differently. **Kime idauvaha!** Do it differently! *From*: Motu **idau** different.

**idi<rE>** 1) *n.* tree (generic). **Idi behuvage no yavohanua**. We slept beside the tree. 2) *log*, stick, wood. **da ide<rE>** my

stick **Idiva to vama!** Hit the dog with a stick! **Idi vohevago!** It's under the log!  
2)

— *adj.* wooden. **idi takabokisi<varE>**  
wooden box **idi bi<varE>** wooden spear

**idi adaka<vahE>** *n.* branch of tree.

**idi bakaraka<vahE>** *n.* fork of tree.

**idi gabaka<vahE>** *n.* stump or trunk of tree. *Cpart:* **idi hataka<vahE>**.

**idi ginika<vahE>** *n.* thorn.

**idi hakita<varE/vahE>** *n.* 1) chip of wood. 2) biscuit. **Yabu ita vaniha vadu bahu erume idi hakita ere yabu inua.** They drank tea and ate bread and biscuits. *Also:* **vadu hakita<vahE>**.

**idi hakitaka<vahE>** *n.* chip of wood.

**idi hana<varE>** *n.* 1) tea leaves. *Compare:* **idi hanaka<vahE>** 'leaf of tree'. 2) paper, letter. **Idi hanadage da ma kurkuvahanu.** I wrote it on paper. *Syn:* **revareva<varE>**. 3) contraceptive. **Oinene idi hana mominu?** Who gave her contraceptive (because she's barren).

**idi hanaka<vahE>** *n.* leaf of tree.

**idi fadaka<vahE>**; side or secondary root. *Compare:* **idi umuka<vahE>**.

**idi hata<varE>** *n.* plank, table, bridge. **Oti, ita hata eke taitava!** Go on, cross over the bridge! **Idi hatavare da taitavanuge ahu tetevanu.** I was walking over the bridge and it creaked (as if to break). *See:* **idi hataka<vahE>**.

**idi hataka<vahE>**; trunk of tree. *Compare:* **idi gabaka<vahE>**.

**idi inika<vahE>** *n.* 1) flower. 2) seed. *Syn:* **idi tahaga<vahE>**.

**idi komuko<varE>** *n.* hammer. **nao idi komuko<varE>** European hammer

**idi misuka<vahE>** *n.* stick.

**idi nekotaka<vahE>** *n.* crook in a branch.

**idi numuka<vahE>** *n.* top of tree. crown of tree. **Rovonivare idi vadime ahu idi numuda guramime ahu idi kinivege...** The tree climbing kangaroo climbed up the tree and sat on the top and stripped branches and... *Syn:* **idi totoka<vahE>**.

**idi taha be<rE>** *n.* apple. *Cpart:* **idi tahaga<vahE>** 'fruit, seed'.

**idi tahaga<vahE>** *n.* fruit, seed (edible and inedible).

**idi totoka<vahE>** *n.* top or crown of tree. *Syn:* **idi numuka<vahE>**.

**idi ua<varE>** *n.* wood grub.

**idi umuka<vahE>** *n.* tap root or main root of tree.

**idi vate<varE>** *n.* paper. *Compare:* **idi vateka<vahE>** 'bark of tree'.

**idi vateka<vahE>** *n.* bark of tree.

**idi vehiya<vahE>** *n.* sap of tree. *Compare:* **veika<vahE>** 'sweetness'.

**idi voririvahivare<rE>** *adj.* tree-climbing (lit. tree encircling). **Vote idi voririvahivare eke rukava!** Cut that tree-climbing vine!

**idi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* twist. **Vote idi!** Twist the string! **Meu idivarihere da unu.** I'll twist the string. [*Note:* In the most frequently used forms of this verb the **va** syllable is deleted, so that **da idivanu > da idinu** for example.]

**vote idi(vanu)** *vt.* make string (by rolling fibres on one's leg). **Sarayorire yori vaitaro. Togodage ahu guramime ahu meu idinu.** Sarayori was one kind of parrot. He sat on Togo mountain and made string. **Vote idihama!** Don't twist the string (on the lap)!

**idibaru<varE>** *n.* guitar. **Vaubuge vamiya idibaru vamege ataya vamiya maiovoya koakege...** In the evening the boys played guitars and men, boys and girls danced and... *Ant:* **aea.** [*Note:* Said to be so named because the resonating sound made by the guitar when struck on the body resembles that made by buttress roots of large trees when struck with a heavy instrument. These roots are also called **idi baru<varE>** (lit. wood thick).]

**idika<vahE>** *n.* clan. **A idikene orehegene ahu orovonu?** Where did your clan come from? **No hebou eke ravainiyarere vata kinakaya idika igau igau bouraruhime kampeni**

**ihavahe ramiriheni hedueravanua.** There we were gathered together talking and the land owners of the different clans got together and talked about setting up a new company. **"Datae daike vata kinakava bere da unu. Dahinage da Vanorori erume Haveri idikavahe da unu, " tovonu.** "I'm also the head of our land. I represent the Vanorori and Haveri clans," he said. *Syn:* **arako<varE>**.

**idutubia<yabe>** *n.* forest people, people living on the Sogeri Plateau. *Ant:* **isubia<yabe>**. [*Note:* Hogeri word.]

**ietaha<gE>** *posp.* behind, after (in time), around (corner). **Ahu otiniyare ietahage yabu mata inua.** After he left they ate their meal. **Mabarava ietahage ahu orovonu.** He came after his wife. **Noike yaga ietahage no uraha.** We're sitting behind the house. **Hiba Thomas Mota aba kiniare ietaha ahu vaukikive kiniare...** After bother-in-law Thomas Mota's burial his burial feast was made... **Eke ietahage yabu mata kiyarehime inua.** Those who stayed back made and ate the food. **Hedu ietahage no yagava otinua.** After the talk we went home. **Veu yagavare kona ietahago.** The toilet is around the corner (lit. behind the corner). **Kaia tae vene vahita be bagida uruhiyareime ahu orovonu, da ietaha.** He came with a knife also and some fire making brambles, after me. *Cpart:* **iahe<gE>** 'behind (in location)'.

**ifoka<varE>** *n.* monitor lizard, goanna. [*Note:* Large **aiova<varE>**, q.v.]

**igau<gE>** *quant.* 1) one (as number). **Igaugae Defogo.** One's at Defo. **Igauguge da varemenu.** Because there's only one (left) I left it. *Cpart:* **be<rE>** 'a (certain), some'. 2) same. **Satade vani eke igau uhukeva...** On that same Saturday... **Vani eke igau uhukevage no Rouna 2va yavohanua.** During that same time we slept at Rouna 2. **Teside 23.8.89 vani eke igau**

**ehukevage Maritino maeka keareva Marina...orovonua.** On that same day, Tuesday 23.8.89 Maritino and his big daughter Marina ...came.

— *lim.* alone, the only one. **Daike igauge da unu. Ata be vehitero.** I'm the only one here, nobody else. **Noyete igauge no kia.** We're only doing our own. **Sista igauge da erevanu** I saw only sister. **Koiari uhukevage da igaugo.** I'm the only one (amongst the students) from Koiari.

— *interj.* That's it! **Eke igaugo!** That's it (the lot)! **Da heduve ekere igaugo! Ma vehite voinu.** That all I have to say! It's finished.

**igau igau<gE>** *adv.* each, one at a time, singly. **Yaga igau igau yabu nidohive tanakiyaheinua.** Each village showed its play. **No igau igau otime ramuruhanuge yabu no naueda mata arahanuge no inua.** We went one at a time and stood and they put food on our plate and we ate. **Igau igau mi orovo!** Bring one at a time.

— *distrib.prn.* one each. **Da toe vami maiamanuge da nema igau igau ya moheihima.** When the pups are born I'll give you (pl.) one each. **Igau igauge yabu yaube yaube moheinua.** They gave them one each.

**igau mava mava<gE>** *adj.* very last. **Ata igau mava mavage ahu hivi otinu.** The very last man scooted off frightened. **"Bebe, okore da kukuvere igau mava mavago," tovime...** "No, this is my very last smoke," he said and ... **Vabara igau mava mava maiamiyareime ahu beu otime...** The very last vabara spear he put and then went... **Abuti uniarere ma vaita manua. Bane igau mava mava uniarere da okoe manu.** Of two that were there one was taken. But I got the very last one remaining.

**igau mavakaki(nu)** *vt.* agree with. **Ane hedu eke igau mavakakinua?** Did you agree with that (that was said)? O'e da

ma igau mavakakinu. Yes I agreed with it. [Note: Also just **mavaka ki(nu)**.]

**vani igau igauva<gE>** *n.* every day.

**vani abuti abutiva<gE>** *n.* every second day.

**vani taha igauva<gE>** *n.* every single day. *Syn:* **vani nunutava<gE>**. [Note: Generally pronounced **igeigau<gE>**.]

**iha<vahE>** *adj.* 1) new. **Subutabia bene, ihavaho!** It's not old, it's new. **Misinari ihavahe eke unu.** That's the new pastor. 2) alive, living. **Daika oko abutivorego. Banere waitare vatinu. Waitare ihavaho.** I had two pigs. But one died. The other one is still alive. **Varaka ihavahe no erevanua.** We saw a live snake. *Ant:* **hoveka<vahE>** 'dead'. 3) clean. *Ant:* **hoveka<vahE>**.

**ihara<vahE>** *adj.* alive (but dying). **Taubadane iharavaheno?** Is Taubada (still) alive (said on his death bed)? **Ege yabu ata eke kohevime yagehenua. Banere bebe iharavanu.** And they made magic on that man and stood him up. But he wasn't alive. *Compare:* **iha<vahE>** 'new, alive'. [Note: Said of people only.]

**ihara(vanu)** *vs.* be better again, be good again, be still alive (while dying). **Egehege ahu gorogovaniarero. Negetu ma iharaviyere ahu vima.** He was sick before. Now he's getting better (lit. alive). **Batabatavare iharaviyavehitero.** The sore's not getting better.

**ihara(voinu)** *vs.* get better, become alive. **Egehege ahu gorogovaniarero. Negetu ma iharavoiarero.** He was sick before. Now he's getting better.

**iha(voinu)** *vs.* be (still) alive. **Egehe ahu ihava voinyarero. Gabidahege ahu vatinu.** He was (still) alive before. Later he died.

**ihi, ihika<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) butt. **Da siga ihivene orehegeno?** Where's my cigarette butt? 2) end. **Kou ihika hakibehe butuvime morehe otime maiamanua.** And they pulled that side

of the end of the coffin down there and put it there. 3) small piece, short piece. **Temuba ihi navate yaboua.** They were like short pieces of timber. **Beba ihi kibene ikehegeno?** Is there a piece of paper (available)?

**ihi, ihika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* 1) name. **da ihike<rE>** my name **A ihikene oineno?** What's your name (lit. who is your name)? **Idi ihikavayabe ma eke vehite vaheinua.** The names of the trees are finished (said when giving a list of plants). 2) representative, in (someone's) stead. **Iuropian Unian Oganaiseisin biayabe behuvanuge ahu okohe Papua Niu Guini uhukeva orovonu, yabu ihikeva.** The European Union Organisation people sent him and he came here to Papua New Guinea as their representative (or in their stead).

**ihi roi(nu)** *vt.* say name of, name (something), call (something something). **Girina mabareruge da bebe ihi roirihero.** I can't say her name because she's Girina's wife. **Yane eheki "Vutu nita" ihiroyareno?** Why did they call them (matches) "Vutu nita"?

**ihimeni<varE>** *n.* namesake. **da ihimenive<rE>** my namesake [Note: Address form: **Ihimeni!**]

**ihiko, ihikona<vahE>** *n.* ear (in general including specific parts). **da ihikone<rE>** my ear **iviro ihikonika<vahE>** wallaby's ear

**ihiko banutaka<vahE>** *adj.* deaf.

**ihiko hanaka<vahE>** *n.* ear (external).

**ihiko tutuka<vahE>** *n.* ear lobe.

**ihiko vavaka<vahE>** *n.* ear hole, hold punched in lobe of ear to put decorations in.

**ihira<varE>** *n.* type of tree (that has edible grub in it).

**ihuhu<varE>** *n.* Goura pigeon.

**Ikana!** *interj.* perhaps. Dialect variant of **meikana**, q.v.

**-IkE** *spec.* specifier (that occurs on personal pronouns). **Daika Nanukaro.** I'm Nanuka. **Daika Kailakige da uyarero.**



I'm the one staying (or living) at Kailaki. [Note: Has variant **-kE** on **ahu** and **yabu**. Question form is **-ikene**.]

**ikehe<gE>** *adv.* 1) right here, right there.

**Ikehe Sinabada nariviso!** Wait for Sinabada right here. **Bebe ikehe otarihero.** He couldn't go to this one right here (i.e. agricultural show). [Note: Short form of **ikikehe<gE>**.] 2) there is/are. **Hedu bene ikehegeno?** Is there another way of saying it?

**-ikene** *spec.* question form of specifier **ikE** that occurs on pronouns, q.v.

**ikikehe<gE>** *adv.* just there. Long form of **ikehe<gE>**, q.v.

**ikikohe<gE>** *adv.* right here, now. **Yabu roinua**, "No nihorove **ikikohege ahu vehitevoinu**," **tovaranua**. They said, "Our party is over now (lit. from here)." [Note: Long form of **ikohe<gE>**.]

**ikohe<gE>** *adv.* right here. **Ikohe gurama!** Sit right here! **Taubada bane varaka abuti ikohe maiamaniyare, ane orehe maiamanua?** Taubada where did you put the two snakes that were right here. **Daike ikohe guramime vaukirihero.** I will stay right here and work. [Note: Short form of **ikikohe<gE>**.]

**ikuku (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**imaga<varE>** *n.* derris root (used as a fish poison), poison (used for stunning fish), New Guinea dynamite (made by pounding vine of same name and immersing in water. **Imaga tutuva!** Crush the derris root!

**imi<rE>** *n.* 1) sugarcane, sugar. **da imive<rE>** my sugarcane 2) sugar. **imi bedu abuti<gE>** two spoons of sugar

**imi hurika<vahE>** *n.* sugarcane leaves (dead of alive).

**imi(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* 1) beg. **Vadibenigene a imiva?** What are you begging for? **Moninige ahu imivaniyarero.** Banere ahu heduevere kurevanuge ahu bebe moni manu. He begged for money but failed to get it (lit. his talk failed). **Vani nunutavage ahu moninige ahu imivarero.** He's always

begging for money. [Note: Requires **ni** on object being begged for. Alternative is **imivaha(nu)**.] 2) ask for loan. **Banikavage da imivima.** Ene yabu dani moni kiriheni. I ask for a loan at the bank. And they give me the money.

**imivaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) beg for. **Nohinage yabu moni imivahanua.** They begged money from us. [Note: Alternative is **X ni<gE>...imi(vanu)** 'beg...for X'.] 2) worship. **Umukahe ahu koro Mairivena hakibehege no erevanua, erume imivaharihenige no oko orovonua.** The reason is we saw his star in the east and we came to worship him here. **"Otiyahe, vamione misukava vohiyahe. Beriraiyohe. Erume erevanume da vahiomiyahe. Ere da tae otime imivaharihero."** (He said,) "Go and seek out the small child. Be thorough. And if you find it let me know and I will also go and worship it."

**imi<rE>** *n.* prayer. **Imire ma eke ehavadima.** The prayer is going up (to God).

**ina<rE>** *n.* sweet potato. **Inare da marumima.** I'm cooking sweet potato.

**ina boto<varE>** *n.* sweet potato tops. **da ina botove<rE>** my sweet potato tops **Ina boto botavime kuiayahei!** Take out the sweet potato tops and roll them up!

**ina mehuru<varE>** *n.* sweet potato magic, medicine or fertiliser (used to make sweet potato produce more. Achieved by placing pawpaw leaves in with the sweet potato tops.).

**ina roho(nu)** *vt.* harvest sweet potato.

**inabu<#>** *mod.* perhaps, probably, maybe. Long form of **inau**, q.v.

**inai uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**inau<#>** *mod.* perhaps, maybe, probably, don't know if. **Da vovuheya inau mi orovonua.** My brothers probably brought it. **Dumo bahu sitoa ereva, inau arahanua.** Dumo see if the store is open or not (lit. see the store, (they) probably opened it). *Cpart:* **meikana** 'perhaps'. [Note: Often used after

**meikana** as a response to a question and with **nabE<gE>** perhaps to express doubt. It differs from **meikana** in that it is usually used as a kind of a fixed form verb with **da 'I'.**)

**inau...V-rihe<rE>** *id.* feels like, probably going to. **Venire inau dobivarihero.** It feels like rain (lit. it's probably going to rain). **Da inau gorogovarihenabe da unu.** I think I'm going to be sick. **Tomure inau orovorihero tovonu.** Tom said he might come. **Da Nanuka berabeveahege ahu roinu,** "Inau otarihenabo," tovonu. I asked Nanuka and he said, "Who knows whether he'll go?"

**inau...nabE mod.** probably, maybe, might be, could be, I think (= I guess). **Inau hosidanabe ahu vadimanu.** She might be having a ride on the horse. **Da inau gorogovarihenabe da unu.** I think I'm going to be sick. **Meikana. Da inau. Nuhenabe vamabanabe voiravi rovorihero.** Perhaps. I don't know. Maybe tomorrow or maybe this afternoon I'll come back. **Inau orehenabo.** Where could he be?

**ine** *n.* mother. Short form of **ineka**, q.v. **Ine!** Mum! (where are you?)

**ineka<vahE>** *n.* mother, mum, maternal aunt, mother's sister. **Ineka!** Mum! (where are you?) **Ineka momiso!** Give it to your mother (the mater)! *Cpart:* **nina, ninaka<vahE>** 'mother'. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **ina** address of child to its mother.). [*Note:* Pl. **ninahu<yabE>**. Has reference forms **da nine<rE>**, **ninaka<vahE>**.]

**inidia uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**inika<vahE>** *n.* flower, seed. **da idi inike<rE>** my tree flower

**inivaha(nu)** *vt.* greet, welcome, comfort. Dialectal variant of **irivaha(nu)**, q.v.

**ino<rE>** *n.* stinging nettle (used for rubbing on forehead to cure headaches), general word for stinging plants. **da inove<rE>** my stinging nettle **Inore da da emoieda hobovege ene ahu vanive vehitevoie.** I

rub the stinging nettle on my forehead and cure it (headache) (lit. let its pain finish). [*Note:* This is the general word for stinging plants. Specific ones are indicated by adjectives, e.g. **bare ino** nettle whose leaves are whitish on the undersides, **avira ino** and **ino mava** real nettle. **Bare ino** and **avira ino** are said to be stronger than **ino mava**.]

**ino mava<vahE>** *n.* the real stinging nettle (with the least severe sting).

**avira ino<varE>** *n.* variety of stinging nettle with leaves of the same colour on both sides.

— *n.* variety of stinging nettle with white undersides of its leaves.

**inuhu<varE>** *n.* type of multicoloured python, carpet snake. **Moehina, inuhuhina, avarahina, borekahinage yabu subuta iyarero.** They were partial to moe, inuhu, avara and boreka types (of snakes).

**iriko vote<varE>** *n.* loop knot.

**irivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) greet (with arms around accompanied by kissing and soothing words), welcome. **Da atuheya orovonuge da irivahiyaheima.** When my relatives come I greet them (by hugging and kissing them). **Ata nunuta bouraruhime Vafona irivahanua.** All the people gathered and greeted Vafona. *SynD:* **inivaha(nu).** 2) comfort.

**iru habaka<vahE>** *n.* lung. **Bane kobi waitavage no oho iru habaka iru inika erume oho deutaka maruhanua, vabahu ruhuta.** But we cooked up another pot with pig's lung, heart and big intestines together with yam.

**iru inika<vahE>** *n.* liver. **da iru inike<rE>** my liver

**isabu<#>** *mod.* should, lest, otherwise. Variant of **isahu**, q.v.

**isabuisabuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* mix liquids together (not foods), stir. **Kodieri mime ita vore isabuisabuvaha!** Mix the cordial with the water! *Syn:* **raigovaha(nu).** [*Note:*

Generally pronounced  
isabusabuvaha(nu).]

**isahu<#>** *mod.* had better, it behoves (me), should, must. **Dahu isahu mata ekeveye tibeirihero. Ohoya ikehenabe o ua.** I'd better go and check the garden. The pigs might be in there. **O yabu bebe toravanuge noibe elekisini miyarouravariheyabenoua. Ekeruge daike isabuge da hou guramima.** Oh they refused and we are not having another election. So I had better wait yet.

— *adv.* lest, otherwise (in combination with -hina). **Oroi dani roiso! Da isahu otitokavavahina.** Come and tell me! Otherwise I might go for nothing.

**isasa<vahE>** *adj.* uncooked, not done (cooked food), fresh, raw. **Oti vabahu isasava mi orovi da momi!** Go and get some fresh food and give it to me! **Isasa irihere da unu.** I'll eat it uncooked. **Hou. Inare isasago.** Wait. The sweet potato is still raw. [Note: Has dialect variant **isasa<gE>**.]

**iso<rE>** *n.* generic term for insect, grasshopper. [Note: Most insects are **iso** differentiated by adjectives of size and colour except for a few special ones, e.g. **madi** green grasshopper, cricket **teherokoru<varE>** mole cricket, **bukako<varE>** dragonfly.]

**isu<rE>** *n.* grassland. **isu matava<gE>** into the grassland

**isubia<yabE>** *n.* grasslander, the Koiari who live in the lower Laloki valley. *Ant:* **idutubia<yabE>**. [Note: Hegeri word.]

**ita<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) water. **Banigini vore ita mi orovo!** Bring a cup of water! 2) stream, river, creek. **Ita ekere Erefa biominu.** That stream joins the Erefa. 3) juice. **"Bebe, daike oreni itanige da vima," tovonu.** I said, "No, I'd like orange juice." **Bainabu okore ita yavakavaho.** This pineapple is juicy (lit. lots of juice). *Cpart:* **vehi<rE>** 'sap, semen'.

**ita habada<varE>** *n.* steep bank of stream. *See:* **habada<varE>**.

**ita habaka<vahE>** *n.* foam, bubbles.

**ita haki be<rE>** *n.* far side of stream.

**ita hana<varE>** *n.* surface of water. **Ita hanadage ahu rohorohovima.** It's floating on the surface of the water.

**ita hidaka<vahE>** *n.* edge of stream, bank of stream. **Ita hidakada ahu guramime ahu fitovanu.** He fell off the bank of the creek. *Also:* **ita hinaka<vahE>**.

**ita ime...tau(ka)tini(vanu)** *vt.* drown. **Ita ime ahu taukatinivanu.** He drowned (lit. he drank water and drowned)

**itaita<vahE>** *adj.* watery.

**ita kouba<varE>** *n.* pond, swamp. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **koupa** chasm, ditch; **koura** valley.).

**ita tau(vanu)** *vs.* be thirsty. **Ita tauvare da vima.** I'm thirsty. *Cpart:* **vavi(-va, -rava)** 'be hungry'.

**ita tavo<varE>** *n.* flood. **No ita tavo narivime gurahare uhukevage misukaya yavohanua.** While we were waiting for the flood the little kids went to sleep.

**ita va(nu)** *vt.* draw water.

**ita voi(nu)** *vt.* cross over a stream. **Maigo, ita voi ote!** Okay, cross over the stream! *Syn:* **yehe(vanu)**.

**ita yavaka<vahE>** *adj.* juicy. **Bainabu okore ita yavakavaho.** This pineapple is juicy. *Also:* **vavaka yavaka<vahE>**.

**toviriviri ita<varE>** *n.* petrol. *SynD:* **benidini<varE>**.

**ita, itaha<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* bone. **da itahe<rE>** my bone **gadiva ita<varE>** backbone **Tore mi ita vutio rovorihero.** The dog will come because of the bone.

**itaha vani(vanu)** *vs.* have rheumatism. **koha itaha vani(vanu)** have rheumatism of the knee

**ita vanime** *vmed.* quickly. **Ita vanime orovo!** Come quickly! **Ita vaniraiyahe!** Come quickly (you (pl.)!) *Syn:* **sorekavahi<gE>**.

**itabo<varE>** *n.* Jew's harp.

**itabu uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**itobeto<#>** *qtag.* eh?, isn't it? (expecting the answer 'yes'). **Ma orovonu, itobeto?** He came, didn't he?

**iu<rE>** *n.* generic term for any wasp or hornet. [Note: Different types of wasps and hornets are distinguished by description, e.g. **iu keare** large (yellow and black) hornet, **iu misuka** small (yellow and black) wasp, mud dauber wasp or hornet.]

**ivahika<vahE>** *n.* grandchild (male and female), grandparent. Address form of **vahi**, **vahika<vahE>**, q.v. [Note: Cannot be used with **mo** or **mavi** to distinguish between sexes.]

**ivi<rE>** *n.* long hunting net (used for catching wallabies and pigs). **da ivive<rE>** my hunting net

**ivi voi(nu)** *vt.* set up hunting net. **Gavadare ivi voiriheni otinu.** Gavada went to set up a hunting net. **Ata ekere ivi voime yabu doho maitekava ivi voiyege bane yohi kikere mata komasikava ivi voiyege...** Those men set up nets in a good place but the poor old man set up his net in a bad place...

**iviro<varE>** *n.* small grass wallaby, wallaby (generic).

**ivisi ivisi<vahE>** *adj.* willing. **Vami ekere hedu uhuamarerume behuvege**

**ahu ivisi ivisivaho.** Because that boy is obedient he's sent and is willing (to go).

**ivivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* make dizzy, light headed, drunk. **Havare da inuge ahu da ivivahanu.** The betel nut I ate made me dizzy.

**i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) eat, consume. **Oti bai!** Go and eat! **Ane vadibere irihene a ua?** What are you going to eat? **O'e, da ma inu.** Yes, I've eaten (said in answer to question "Have you had something to eat?") [Note: Has irregular 2 sg. imperative **bai!** Eat!, q.v.] 2) drink. **Ane ma muramura inua?** Have you drunk the medicine? 3) smoke (tobacco). **Ane kuku abuti eke ma iyaheinua?** Have you smoked those two cigarettes?

**ikunukuvahare ata<varE>** *n.* drunk person.

**iare** *adj.* edible, able to be eaten. **iare N<varE>** edible N

**iyavehite<rE>** *adj.* not edible, inedible. **Iyavehite ugu yaboua (or Ugu iyavehite yaboua).** They're not edible birds.

**ikunukunuvaha(nu)** *vt.* eat or drink to excess. **Mata i kunukuvaha!** Eat up till you are full (lit. to excess).

## K - k

**-ka<vahE>** *nsuff.* partitive possessive suffix on many nouns, belonging to. **idi hanaka<vahE>** leaf of tree **Ineka!** Mother! (or Mum!) **Nanuka ninakavahene orehegeno?** Where's Nanuka's mother? **No nusinarive ihikavahe Januero.** Our pastor's name is Janueri. **Ekere da kaiave ahu daikavaho.** That's the handle of my knife. **Pomio ata moeka keare<rE>** the Pomio man's eldest son [Note: This a partitive possessive suffix used for kinship terms and parts of animate and inanimate objects. Because of dialect

borrowing some speakers use **-va <vahE>** or **-ga <vahE>** for some forms.]

**kabadina<varE>** *n.* g-string, loincloth, trousers.. Dialectal variant of **hamo<rE>**, q.v. **kabadina teteka<vahE>** tail of g-string

**kabanigi<varE>** *n.* type of small pandanus palm whose leaves are used for making skirts.

**kabedu<varE>** *n.* spoon. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **bedi** spoon.). [Note: Has modern equivalent **sibunu<varE>**.]

**kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.*

1) swing, rock, shake. **Yagore kabikavima**. The net bag is swinging. **Atare kina kabikavima**. The man's shaking his head. 2) wave.

**kabikakabika(vanu)** *vi.* wobble, go in drunkenly fashion, zig-zag. **Muramura iniyare atavare kabikai kabikavime ahu otinu**. The drunk man went in a zig-zag fashion. *Syn:* **orereorere(vanu)**.

**kabikavaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) wave (something), swing (something) around (head), rock (something suspended). **Muni mime ahu kabikavahime vatunu**. He got the stone, swung it around and threw it. **Vamiano kabikavaha!** Rock (or swing) the baby! 2) shake. **Vavamuvare vata kabikavahima**. The earthquake shook the ground. 3) jiggle. **Ti hana yago kabikavaha, ita vaniha kiriheni**. Jiggle the tea bag to make tea. 4) wind (string on hand when making string bag). **vote kabikavaha(nu)** wind string (on hand when making string bag)

**kabo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) spill, pour out. **Dadage a ita kabovanu!** You spilt water on (or over) me! **Itare da kabovanu**. I poured the water out. 2) set (passengers) down (from vehicle), distribute (passengers). **PMV toviriviri eke otiyareime maketiravare ata kabogeiyaheyareime ahu mabeta voiravime ata be didigeiyata voiravime orovonu**. That PMV vehicle went and set those passengers down who had been to the market and it then turned around and having collected some people returned. 3) put (things) together, pile together. **"Oho bovi kabogeiyaheirihero, "tovonu**. He said, "I'll cut the pig up and pile them (the pieces) together." 4) settle (people on land). **Ahu ateki roinu, "Da ma kabogeiyahei orovonu."** He said, "I came settling them."

**kabora(vanu)** *vres.* spill, be spilt. **Disire da daivanuge itare kaboravanu**. I bumped the dish and it spilt.

**kabusi<varE>** *n.* cup, mug. **da**

**kabusive<rE>** my cup **Ti kabusi abutige o ua**. There are two tea cups there. *From:* English 'cup'.

**kadi<rE>** *n.* ant (generic).

**kadi uni<varE>** *n.* rice (lit. ant egg).

**kadibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>** *vt.* hang up. **Yago mime kadibei!** Hang up the net bag!

**kadibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>** *vt.* 1) block, obstruct. 2) stick to (something), get stuck (in). **Avahege ahu kadibeinu**. It's stuck on top. **Mi itavare da taukeva kadibeinu**. The bone got stuck in my throat. *Cpart:* **kaha(vanu); yatehu(nu)** 'get stuck in, get wedged in; stick to, join'.

**kadika<vahE>** 1) *adj.* divorced. 2)

— *n.* divorcee (man or woman), man or woman who has been married before. **Ekere Dumo kadikavahe eke unu**. That's Dumo's divorced wife.

**kadika(voinu)** *vs.* become divorced. **Ahuke ma kadikavoinu**. She's divorced.

**kadira(vanu)** *vs.* be divorced. **Mavire ma kadiravanu**. The woman is divorced. **Kadiravaniare mavivare ma mobonihayavaitavanu**. The divorced woman is married again. *Syn:* **bibira(vanu)**.

**kadina<varE>** *n.* nose shell decoration (that clips in the nose to replace a nose pin and covers the mouth).

**kadiruka<vahE>** *adj.* gapped (teeth). *See:* **evi kadiruka<vahE>**.

**kadoma<varE>** *n.* slug.

**kaea<rE>** *n.* white cockatoo. **Ekere kaearo!** That's a cockatoo!

**kaekae<vahE>** *adj.* white, clear (in contrast to cloudy (water)). **Vadaneke kaekae moye unu?** What's that white thing down there?

**kaekae mava <vahE>** *adj.* really white, clear.

**kaha hana<varE>** *n.* broad leaf used as roofing material and for cooking in ground oven. **kaha hana yaga<varE>** house roofed with kaha leaves **Uhi hana**



erume kaha hana yabu tataime uruhaniyare eke didi gorehiyaheinua. They took and threw out the banana and kaha leaves that were spread out and put together. [Note: These leaves come from a broadleafed plant like a banana tree but, unlike the banana tree and like taro plants, it has no trunk. The leaves are used for cooking food on in a ground oven. They also serve as plates as required.]

**kaha(-va, -rava)** *vi.* get stuck (in), be wedged (in). **Vanionevare munivavava kahavanu.** The child got stuck in the hole in the rock. **Vabahuvare da taukeva kahavanu.** The food got stuck in my throat. 2) be bogged (in). **No motukavere erobo misuva kahavi yavanu.** Our vehicle got bogged in the small gully. *Syn:* **kadibei(nu), kahi(vanu).**

**kahaha, kahahana<vahE>** *n.* chest. **kahahane<rE>** my chest **kahaha homoka<vahE>** chest hair

**kahaiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* help. **Da buruve kiriheni yutiyabe da kahayaharihe yaboua.** The youth (group) will help me to make my garden. *Syn:* **yahi(vanu).** [Note: Has modern variants **ada momi(nu)** and **duru(vanu).** Generally pronounced **kahaiaha(nu).**]

**kahatovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* clear phlegm or blockage from throat (usually accompanied by a disgusting noise), cough up. **Kahatovaha ene ahu dobive!** Cough it up and let it fall out!

**kahi<rE>** *n.* tongs. *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu kahi tongs.**)

**muni kahi<varE>** *n.* tongs for holding hot stones (during cooking).

**kahi(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be tight. **Daibe da adake butuvarihero. Kahivaniareruge.** I can't pull my hand out. Because it's stuck. **Udi aua okore misuka kikeruge da avahe kavahanu.** Because this doorway's very small I'm stuck on it. *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu**

**hekahi tight.**).

**kahivaha(nu)** *vt.* make tight, tighten. **Haratavage ahu da beneime kahivahanu.** He pressed me tight against the wall. **Udiauavare da adake kahivahanu.** The door jammed my hand. [Note: Generally pronounced **kahiyaha(nu).**]

**kahida <vahE>** *n.* first cousin (both male and female) (i.e., father's sister's children; mother's brother's children), classificatory brothers and sisters. **da kahide <rE>** my cousin **Maiyamaiya ekeveye yabe da kahide uhuyaboua.** Those girls are my cousins. **Iamagi Korohi hakiduhereya Iamagi vohime matava otinua.** Iamagi Korohi's brothers went to the bush looking for Iamagi. *Ant:* **nuba.** [Note: Poss. sg. **kahide<rE>**, pl. **kahiduhere<yabE>**. **Kahida** is not allowed as address form. One uses personal names.]

**kahika<varE>** *n.* scorpion.

**kaho(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* plane (wood), cut to flatten, whittle away. **Uritavare da kahovime aba rohoroheni.** I'm planing the digging stick to dig with. **Kahovi veitoka kiso!** Whittle it to a point!

**vateka kaho(vanu)** *vt.* ringbark.

**kahuka<vahE>** *n.* 1) sheath, wrapping. **koni kahuka<vahE>** sheath or wrapping around a cob of corn **uhi vegoka kakuka<vahE>** sheath on a banana flower 2) shell, nail (of finger or toe), claw. **ada (gobi) kahuka<vahE>** finger nail **vahi (gobi) kahuka<vahE>** toe nail **vorovakita kahuka<vahE>** snail's shell **busikasi kahuka<vahE>** cat's claw *Cpart:* **kobi karuhi<varE>** 'lid of pot'.

**kaia<varE>** *n.* knife. **Da kaiavere oko unu.** This is my knife. **A kaiave da momi!** Give me your knife! **Taubada, ane kaia vehitene a ua?** Taubada, don't you have a knife? *From:* **Motu kaia knife.**

**kaia daika<vahE>, kaia eteka<vahE>** *n.* knife's handle.

**kaia varavarava<vahE>** *n.* blade of knife.

**kaia gadia<vahE>** *n.* back of blade of knife.

**kaiava bi(nu)** *vt.* stab (lit. spear with knife).

**kaia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* push away. **Motuka kaiava!** Push the car away! **Iaduna Beremu ita komare i omani i omani komara mavavahe orovime ahu nivime, hedu komare roiyata harata vamiyata voiyege erume ahu ata kaiageiyakavavanu.** Iaduna Beremu kept drinking alcohol and became stupid and he cried and swore and thumped the wall and pushed people away for no reason.

**kaiageime gore(menu)** *vt.* ward off. **Bire da kaiageime goremima.** I'm warding off the spears (with a shield).

**kaiavatu(nu)** *vt.* push over. **Ahu ateki otime ahu yaya Inoa kaiavatunuge ahu otime kurevanu.** He kept doing that and pushed aunty Inoa over and she fell down.

**kaiaka<varE>** *n.* praying mantis. *Syn:* eveduna<varE>.

**kaito(-va, -rava)** *vi.* call out *ao::* when a tree is felled.

**kakai<varE>** *n.* decorations, flowers and coloured plants (used for decoration). **Yaga kakai maiakonikava heravahanua.** They decorated the village with yellow flowers. *Compare:* **romo<rE>; heravaha(nu)** 'coloured target; decorate'.

**kako(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* gather up (spears). **Bi kakoviata uriamarehege bane /-/ ono /-/ to ekeya barahu eke mime ekehorehe gabi uhuva // gabi vavakava uvavege...** Having gathered up his spears and while getting up (he) but-/ what-is-it? /-/ those dogs got that possum up there in the fig tree// in the hole in the fig tree and bit it and... **Bane godio eke, biaguvahe, bane/-/ono/-/ barahu eke biaguvahe bi kakoviata dobivanu.** But that godio, their boss,

but-/ what-is-it? /-/that possum's boss gathered up his spears and dropped down (out of the tree).

**kaku<rE>** *n.* swamp, ox bow lake, muddy place. **Kakure no vuivanua Boregorogoro tariheni.** We went through the swamp to get to Boregorogoro. **Bane nigi korikorivahe yorito, buti...kaku uhuva yamari.** But the real grass (that they make skirts from) is yorito and buti which they plant in oxbow lakes. **Yabu ahu adake didivime behe behe kaku veyeva emiyaheiyege ahu yavanu.** They got his wings and put them down into that mud and he lay there.

**kamura(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* pulsate (light), twinkle. **Hedo be yabe kamukamuraruha.** Fireflies are pulsating.

**kamurakamura(vanu)** *vi.* twinkle a lot.

**ni kamura(vanu)** *vi.* wink (at). **Dani ni kamurava!** Wink at me! *Syn:* ni kamutei(nu).

**kamutei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* hold. **Vamione ekokova kamutei!** Hold the baby under your arm! *Syn:* mahurei(nu).

**kanibu<varE>** *n.* witchcraft, black magic, sorcery. **da kanibuve<rE>** my witchcraft *Cpart:* **mehuru; mura; voro** 'magic (white); magic (white); sorcery'. *[Note:* Used to affect the lives of others, for example, by taking a piece of a person's skin, hair, clothes or leftovers from a meal and then, having mixed it with other material, putting it in a particular place to rot so that when it rots that person's stomach will rot and the person will eventually die. Similar to Motu meamea.]

**kanika(-va, -rava)** *vs.* stink. **Mehuiavare kanikavima.** The fish is stinking. *Syn:* vusiei(nu).

**kanukanu<vahE>** *adj.* unripe, immature, green. **Ovo kanu kanuvahe dobivanu.** The immature ovo dropped down. *Cpart:* **isasa<vahE>** 'uncooked, raw'.

*From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **karu** young coconut; unformed, unripe; **karukaru** not properly cooked, not fully ripe, young.).

**kara<rE>** *n.* behaviour, way of acting, custom. **ahu karave<rE>** his behaviour (or custom) **Yabu burehe karaveruge yabu Thomas Mota vobue Boboro T. Mota hahuvanuge ahu bebe vuiki abuti uhuveva omanihina.** Because that is their ancestors' custom they would not let Thomas Mota's widow Boboro T. Mota walk about for two weeks. *From:* Motu **kara** behaviour. [*Note:* The traditional Koiari word for behaviour is **kiare<rE>**.]

**kara komasika<vahE>**, **kara komara<vahE>** *n.* sin. **Oine kara komasiveno?** Whose sin is it?

**karaba<varE>** *n.* type of vine like a *kennedia* that climbs up trees. [*Rhaphidophora sp.*].

**kare<rE>** *n.* betel nut pepper (vine and stick types). **Karere da vodemenu.** I rolled up the betel nut pepper (in leaves). *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **karekare** a plant (*Piper sp.*)).

**karekare<vahE>** *adj.* mad, crazy, berserk. *Syn:* **horuhoru.**

**karika<vahE>** *adj.* dry (as of cloth). **kopra karika voyiare matava<gE>** at the copra drying place **Venire dobiviyarvehiteruge matare karikavoinu.** Because there's been no rain the place is dry. [*Note:* Wet ground can become **karika<vahE>** before it becomes **giraka<vahE>**, q.v.]

**karikari<vahE>** *adj.* really dry, very dry. **Venire dobiviyavehiteruge matare karikarivaho.** Because there's been no rain the place is really dry.

**karikari<gE>** *adj.* early. **Manide uhukevage, varara karikarige maviya aba roharebiaya mata iyarehime otinua, aba rohoriheni.** During Monday, early in the morning the women and grave diggers went to dig the grave when they had finished their

meal.

**karohovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vr.*

1) dig out, excavate. 2) harvest (root crops). **Ene no ina karohovahari!** Let's harvest the sweet potato! *Syn:* **roho(nu).**

**karu(#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vr.* take off leaves (of sugarcane). **Vamiya buruhuva imi karuvariheni otinua.** The boys went to the garden to take off the leaves of the sugarcane.

**karuhi<varE>** *n.* 1) lid, top, cover. **Kobi karuhi rakava!** Take off the lid of the saucepan! *Cpart:* **karu** 'shell, cover'. 2) (finger)nail, (toe)nail. **da gobi karuhive<rE>** my fingernail *Syn:* **kahuka<vahE>**. *npart*)

**karuhi nika<vahE>** *n.* lid, top, cover. Variant of **karuhi<varE>**, q.v.

**kauboi<varE>** *n.* cowboy. **Subutage kauboivare ume yabu ravigarero.** There used to be cowboys before. *From:* English 'cowboy'.

**kauka uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**kauka(-va, -rava)** *vi.* whine. **To vamivare kaukavima.** The pup's whining.

**kava<#>** *adv.* in vain, for no reason, doing nothing, just. **Aike da momiyakavavanu.** I gave them to you for nothing. **Vadibe kimene a moni magoremিয়াকavavanua?** Why did you waste your money (lit. throw it away for no reason)? **Roiamavavare da vanu. Enagi mativihama!** I said it for no reason. Don't be ashamed. **Vadane a kia? Bebe. Guramiyakavavare da vima.** What are you going? Nothing. I sitting down doing nothing (or I'm just sitting down). *Syn:* **mava.** *From:* Motu **kava** mad, for no reason. [*Note:* This form is inserted in the verb and is preceded by the epenthetic syllable **ya**.]

**hedu kavavare mavi<varE>**, **voto kavavare mavi<varE>** *n.* talkative woman. *Also:* **hedu bubukava mavi<varE>**, **hedu bubuvare mavi<varE>**, **hedu yavakavare mavi<varE>**.

**kaveavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vr.* wave

(something). Ata eke horehina ada kaveavaha! Wave your hand at that guy! Tom ereiyareime da ada kaveavahanu. Ahutae da ereiyareime ada dahina kaveavahanu. I saw Tom and waved. He also saw me and waved to me. *From: M/K?* (cf. Motu *davea* to drag, haul, pull, swing, throw (with swing of arm).).

**kaye<rE>** *adj.* 1) big, tall. Yomere nitani kayere ahu inu. The rat ate the big pawpaw.

— *adv.* 2) very, really, extremely. korikori kaye<rE> really big (huge or enormous) Ekere idi keare kayero. That's a really big tree. [*Note: Only used in combination with certain adjectives, otherwise mava <vahE> is used.*]

**KDA<varE>** *pn.* Koiari Development Authority.

**-ke<rE>** *nsuff.* possessive suffix on some nouns. da adake<rE> my hand [*Note: Member of set: -de, -e, -ge, -ke, -me, -ne, -re, -ve.*]

**keare<rE>** *adj.* 1) big (and hence 'heavy' and 'fierce' in reference to 'rain' and 'fire'). Ekere idi keare kayero. That's a very big tree. veni keare<rE> heavy rain *Cpart: ketare<rE>* 'big, great'. 2) mature, eldest. Be yabe yohiyaboua, be yabe ma ata keareva yaboua. Some were old, some were mature men. Pomio ata moeka keare<rE> the Pomio man's eldest son 3) important. pulisi yabu ata keareva a police official

— *n.* size. Ateke ahu kearevene oreva vaheno? What's the size of the man like? Paketi eke (ahu) kearevene orevaheno? How big's the packet?

— *inten.* very. Nuhe vaubu ribiri kearere da vege. I was very cold last night.

**keare navate<rE>** *adj.* biggish. keki keare navate<rE> biggish cake

**kearete ki(nu)** *vt.* enlarge, make bigger.

Kearete kiso! Make it bigger. *Syn:*

kearevaha(nu).

**kearevaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) increase (in size), make bigger. 2) bless. Aike nema no matame okoe kearevahege no nema ihava. You bless this food and we'll then eat it.

**keare(voinu)** *vi.* increase (in size), get bigger( in size), grow up, mature. Ahu berivere ma kearevoima. He's getting stronger (lit. his strength is increasing) Hagore ahu keareva voinuge no rohorihero. When the yam is mature we'll harvest it. A ma keare voime otitovare a va. You're growing up. Ma keare voinu. He (she or it)'s grown up. Ereva! Venere rurukavahe kearevoima. Look! The fire's flaming more fiercely (lit. the flames are getting bigger).

**kebokakeboka<vahE>** *adj.* crooked (line), buckled, lopsided. *Also: kebokebo<vahE>.*

**kebokavaha(nu)** *vt.* put (something) on its side, put (something) crooked.

**kebokavahi<gE>** *adv.* crooked, lopsided. Votere ma kebokakebokavaho. Butuvime

iritakava kiso! The line's crooked. Pull it straight! Kebokavahige ahu otinu. It went in a lopsided fashion (or if referring to writing 'it's crooked').

**kebokebo<vahE>** *adj.* buckled, lopsided. Variant of kebokakeboka<vahE>, q.v.

**kefoka<varE>** *n.* scrub fowl, scrub turkey. [*Megapodius duperreyi.*]. *From: M/K?* (cf. Motu *kepoka* scrub fowl.).

**kekei<gE>** *adv.* 1) slowly, carefully, steadily. Kekeige da roima ene a uhuiamariheni. I'll speak slowly so you'll understand. Kekei rava! Cook slowly! (Said to food so that it doesn't burn.) Kekei rukava! Cut it carefully! *Syn: saya sayavahi<gE>.* 2) patiently, calmly. Kekei gura hiyahe! Sit patiently (you pl.)!

**kekei otare<rE>** *adj.* slow moving. kekei otare toviriviri<varE> slow moving truck

**kekei kekeivahi<gE>** *adv.* slowly, carefully. Hove eke mime yabu kekei kekeivahi mi otime yabu aba uhuva manehime yabu aba kouvanua. They got that dead body and took it slowly and put it in the grave and covered the hole. [Note: There does not seem to be a corresponding transitive verb **kekei kekeivaha(nu)** do (something) slowly or carefully as expected.]

**kekera<varE>** *n.* 1) slope, ridge, hill. **Kekera voroma!** Come down the ridge! **Kekera vadime oti amarodi heremitei!** Go up the slope until you reach the top! **Kekera gabaka nemehe rami!** Stand on the middle of the slope! **Erume no Manibeki kekera vorohime tarehe tarakita manehnuu.** And while we were going down Manibeki hill (they) stopped the tractor. 2) way up or down a mountain (usually steep and steplike up ridge).

**keketavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* decorate. Yabu apolo uhi bae mime bodi maneheiyaheime yaga tehada keketavahaniare uhukeva delegeiti ata maviya otime yabu eniravare didivme inua. While they got apples and ripe bananas and tied and stacked them up and decorated the verandah the men and women delegates went and got and ate what they wanted. **Oti motuka eke kakaiva keketavahiyahe!** Go and decorate that truck with flowers (for the wedding)! **Da kahide ruhuta K200vare no aivaraheda bodi keketavahanu.** My sister and I tied K200 on our pole as decoration (for the wedding). **Erume yabu moni yagova bodi keketavahaniare ta kinakani ana vorovovahaniare ekeda moni keketavahanua.** And they tied money on the net bag as decoration (for her marriage) and also on a band around her head. [Note: Has modern variant **heravaha(nu).**]

**Keki!** *vi.* Clear off!, Get lost!, Go away!, Scram!, Get out of the way! **Keki!** Clear

off! Get out of the way! **Kekiyahe!** Get out of the way (all of you)! *Syn:* **Baurava!, Verehe ote!.** [Note: This verb cannot be conjugated like other verbs. It can only be used in the imperative.]

**Kekiyahe!** *vi.* Clear off!, Get lost!, Go away!, Scram!, Get out of the way! Plural form of **keki**, q.v.

**kema<rE>** *n.* water hen, swamp hen. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **kema** bald coot (*Porphyrio melanonotus*)).

**kemo imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**kena<rE>** *n.* burial stage. **Kenada maiamarihero.** (They) will put it (the body) on the burial stage.

**kerea<varE>** *n.* green eclectus parrot (male). [*Eclectus roratus*].

**kereke(-va, -rava)** *vs.* make rattling noise (like rats in a roof or rattling paper). **Yomere kerekevare ahu vima.** The rat's making a noise. *Cpart:* **gogoni(vanu)** 'be noisy, make noise'.

**kerekerevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* do (something) all the time, do (something) continuously. **Eheimene a ekateki erevi kerekerevaha?** Why are you staring like that (lit. looking like that all the time)? *Syn:* **tonitonivaha(nu).**

**kerekerevahi<gE>** *adv.* all the time, continuously. *Syn:* **tonitonivahi<gE>.**

**kerere<varE>** *n.* mistake, error. **Ekere a kererevero!** That's your mistake! *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **kerere** to do thing carelessly, without authority; to blunder; to err; wrongly.).

**kerere(vanu)** *vi.* make a mistake, err, do something wrongly. **O'e, da ma kererevanu.** Yes, I made a mistake.

**keroke<varE>** *n.* barn owl. [*Tyto alba*].

**ketare<rE>** *adj.* big, great (and hence 'extremely, loudly' in some English sentences). **Mati ketarere da vanu.** I was extremely ashamed (lit. shame big). **Ane nihoro ketare va?** Are you really excited (lit. happiness big)? **Vami ekeyabe da roinuge yabu namare**



**ketare ravanua.** I really made the boys run (lit. running big). **Vaubu nakaru ketare a vanua.** You snored loudly last night (lit. snoring great). *Cpart:* **keare<rE>** 'big, heavy (rain), fierce (fire)'.

**ketare(voinu) vi.** grow up. **Yabu ketarevaheinuge vamiya ata vaheinua.** When they grow up the boys will become men..

**keto(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) vt.** wash (something), clean (by washing). **Odua, ogona ketova!** Odua, wash the clothes! **Da evi ketovima.** I'm cleaning my teeth.

**ketoketo<vahE>** *adj.* washed.

**ketori<varE>** *n.* kettle. *From:* English 'kettle'.

**keuke<varE>** *n.* fresh water mussel.

**kevita imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**kevo<rE>** *n.* type of bush turkey. **Budore kevo voinu.** Budo turned into a bush turkey.

**ki<rE>** *n.* brace, cross-support (in house). Said to be Baruari dialect equivalent of **tukatuka<varE>**.

**ki-** *advpre.* intensifier (that only occurs on a small closed class of words). **kimorehe<gE>** right down there **kihorehe<gE>** right up there

**kiahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) vt.** cut up (food into rough pieces or slices). **Ina kiahu kiahu mime ahu oho mominu.** She cut up the sweet potato roughly and gave it to the pig. "**Mahuramai vihi mi oti maneme, kiahu!**" **tovonu.** He said, "Mahuramai get the vihi and put them down and cut them up!" *Cpart:* **ruka(vanu); koro(vanu)** 'cut (elongated objects); slice'.

**kibe<rE>** *quant.* a little bit. **Ono kibenigene a orovonua?** What little something did you come for? **Hedu kibere da ani roiha orovonu.** I came to have a little chat to you. **Ereviyakibere da vima.** I'm reading a little bit. **Nohu gurahiyakiberavari!** Let's have a spell! [*Note:* Kibe may be combined with

**misuka<vahE>** 'small'.]

— *n.* piece of, bit of. **Ina kibe miorovo!** Bring a piece of sweet potato! **Yomere nitani kibere abu inu.** The rat ate a small piece of pawpaw. *Cpart:* **mihi, bubu, dua.**

— *adv.* a little bit. **Sea kibe butuvi orovo, ohenana!** Pull your chair in a little bit. **Kibe komara navatero.** It's sort of not too good. **Vote eke kibe vahevahevaha!** Slacken the rope off a little bit! **Ataya kibe youkavaheinuge no hebouravanua.** There were quite a few of us gathered together. **Yabu mata i vehitekime yabu gurahiyakiberavege, ege Diakono atavare vurivuri keare ravariheni aea vamanu.** They finished eating and sat for a while and the Deacon rang the bell for (them to) have a big church service. [*Note:* Kibe may come before or after an adjective, e.g. **egeka kibe<rE>** or **kibe egeka** a litte bit long.]

**kibekibe<rE>** *adj.* a little bit, bit by bit. **Da kinakere vani kibekibere ahu vima.** My head's paining a little bit. **Ekenanige da okoe Koiari voto kibekibere da dibaka voima.** At this moment here I am learning Koiari bit by bit.

**kibekibevaha(nu) vt.** do (something) a little more, do (something) bit by bit. **Mavoi kibekibevaha!** Cook it a little bit more!

**kibeta<gE>** *adv.* a bit and a bit. **Kibeta vamege ene ahu ehavadime.** Hit it a bit and a bit to make it go up (lit. and let it go up). [*Note:* Short for **kibeta kibeta<gE>**.]

**kibokaikae<rE>** *adj.* very small, tiny. **Dani hava kibokaikae kiso!** Give me a tiny bit of betelnut. **Hava kibokaikeruge da ma inu.** I ate the betelnut because it was a very small piece. *Cpart:* **kiribonikaikae<rE>** 'teeny weeny'.

**kifiri<varE>** *n.* rainbow lorikeet, blue mountain parrot. [*Trichoglossus haemotodus.*].

**kike<rE>** *adj.* 1) quite, somewhat. **duaka kike <rE>** quite small **Madi kike!** Oh dear! (lit. pity somewhat) **Mi misuka kike da momi!** Give me a quite small piece of meat!

— *adj.* 2) poor (as expression of sympathy), unfortunate. **mabata eke kike<yabE>** those poor old women **Da kahide, Boboro Tom novomaie, ahu vamuhere misukaya Margret Mota, Jeffry Mota erume Munahoro Mota kike yabe yabu nine ruhuta yabu gurahanua.** My cousin, poor Boboro Tom, his small children Margret Mota, Jeffry Mota and poor little Munahoro Mota sat with their mother. **Banere mabata kike abutiya yabuai atekiraime otime otime otime gorogovare keare voime otime otime...** But the poor two old women they had to keep doing those things like that themselves and their sickness got worse and worse... **Bane yohi kikere mata komasikava ivi voiyege/-/ mahu oho varahomime ahu rovime ahu “Oho vodohuyahe!” tovonu.** But the poor old man set up his net in a bad place/-/ and he caught a pig and came and said, “Grab it!” *Also:* **novomaie.**

— *adv.* right, very. **ekenakike<gE>** right now **koakike** very narrow

**kikira(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* crackle, spark. **Venere kikiravarihero.** The fire'll crackle.

**uni kikira(vanu)** *vi.* get vertigo. **Tauadage da vadimime otege da unikere kikiravege.** Whenever I go up the tower I get vertigo (lit. my inside sparks).

**kikitaui<varE>** *n.* New Guinea eagle, hawk. [*Harpyopsis novaeguinae*.]

**kimai<varE>** *n.* fish hook (introduced after European contact), fishing tackle. **Ahu namaravime otime ahu kimaive miyareime ahu ita uhuva otime mina kimaiva butuvanu.** He ran and got his fishing tackle and went into the water and caught the eel (with it). *From:* Motu

**kimai** ‘fish hook’, itself an introduction from Polynesia by early missionaries.

**kimene** *See:* **vadibevane kimene**, ‘why’.

**kimorehe<gE>** *adv.* right down there, way down there.

**kina, kinaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) head. **da kinake<rE>** my head **Kinakavahe vani vima.** My head is aching. **Kinare da hobovima.** I'm wiping my head. **tene kinaka<vahE>** head of family or tribe *Syn:* **oro<rE>** ‘head (in certain constructions)’. 2) top (of plant used for planting). **vadu kinaka<vahE>** taro tops *Cpart:* **nigitanika<vahE>**.

**kinada maiami oti(nu)** *vt.* carry on head.

**kina kokomu<vahE>** *n.* nape of neck (where head joins backbone). *Cpart:* **eno tuika<vahE>** ‘back of neck’.

**kina komara<vahE>** *adj.* mad, crazy, insane. **kina komara ata<varE>** insane person

**kina maiteka<vahE>** *adj.* clever. **Ahu kinakere maiteka mavavaho.** He's a very clever guy.

**kina meuka<vahE>** *n.* brain. *Syn:* **kina unika<vahE>**.

**kina toroka<vahE>** *adj.* pig-headed, stubborn, obstinate. **kina toroka ata<varE>** pig headed person

**kina uhuka<vahE>** *n.* brain, mind. *Syn:* **kina meuka<vahE>**, **kina unika<vahE>**.

**kina unika<vahE>** *n.* brain. *Syn:* **kina meuka<vahE>**, **kina uhuka<vahE>**.

**kina uni vehite<rE>** *adj.* brainless, stupid. **Ata ekere kina uni vehitero.** That fellow is brainless (or stupid).

**kinava hedu(vanu)** *vi.* signal one's desires or intentions with one's head, use one's head to indicate one's desires or intentions. *See:* **hedu.**

**kinakinavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* do (something) very hard. **Vami kinakinavaha!** Hit it very hard. **Dadi kinakinavaha!** Hold it very tightly! **Vodohu kinakinavaha!** Embrace it very tightly! **Ribirivare da vami kinakinavahanu.** I was very cold (lit.

The cold hit me very hard).

**kinea<varE>** *n.* type of parrot.

**kini(-#, -#; -va, -gei)** *vt.* strip or trim (branches off). **Rovonivare idi vadime ahu idi numuda guramime ahu idi kinivege...** The tree climbing kangaroo climbed up the tree and sat on the top and stripped branches and... **Yabu nema idi tobeiniare kinihava.** Then they trim the trees that that been felled. **Maigo! Idi ada kinigei!** Okay! Trim the branches off!

**kio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put (clothes) on (someone), dress (someone) up. **Ege mavi kearevaya hove mabata iagoime yabu ahu ogona ihava kiominua.** And the adult women washed that deceased old woman and put new clothes on her. **Egehe Bonire ahu kahide yabu yagehege ahu ogonave kiominua.** First Bonnie's brothers and sisters put on her clothes in their house. **Da ogonave kiomi! Da nema a ogonave kiomima.** Dress me up! Then I'll dress you up. **Da viumere da ogona kiominu, koakiriheni.** My uncle dressed me up, to dance. **Enagi ahu ogonave kiomihava!** Don't dress him up (you (pl.))!

**kiokerere<varE>** *n.* small black bird that sings early in the morning.

**kiribonikaikere<rE>** *adj.* teeny weeny. **Ono okore kiribonikaikero.** This thing is teeny weeny. *Cpart:* **kibokaikere<rE>** 'tiny'.

**kiriki(-va, -rava)** *vs.* itch, be itchy. **Da auki homove heremime ahu kirikivima.** My beard is sprouting and is itchy.

**kirikirivaha(nu)** *vt.* scratch, tickle (an animal). **Bosikasi kirikirivaha!** Scratch the cat (to put it to sleep)!

**vava<vahE> kiriki(vanu)** *vi.* be angry, be disturbed (in mind). **Ata ekere vavavahe kirikivege ahu oti vamanu.** That fellow got very disturbed and went and hit her.

**kirinika<varE>** *n.* clinic. **Ane**

**kirinikavagene a ota?** Are you going to the clinic? *From:* English 'clinic'.

**kiroi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* talk about, discuss. **Oinene a kiroma?** Whom are you talking about?

**kiroki<varE>** *n.* green parrot (that steals bananas, generally alone). *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **kiroki** a small green parrot, or lorikeet.).

**kisereka<varE>** *n.* catbird, bowerbird. [*Amblyornis sp.*].

**kisiadoudo<varE>** *n.* drongo, black fishtail. [*Dicrurus hottentottus*].

**kisikisivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* make fine or small (in combination with **haki** cut). **haki kisikisivaha(nu)** cut up very small (e.g. to make chips) *Syn:* **haki misumisuvaha(nu), rukavi misumisuvaha(nu).**

**kivi, kivika<vahE>** *n.* shin bone. **da kivike<rE>** my shin bone *Also:* **kivi itaha<vahE>**.

**kivi itaha<vahE>** *n.* da kivi itahe <rE> my shin bone

**ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) do. **Sorekataha ki!** Do it quickly! **Ekateki kime kurevarihere a ua.** Keep doing that and you'll fall. **Ene ahu kie.** Let him do it. **Vadane a kia?** What are you doing? 2) make. **Bebare da kima.** I'm making a bow (and arrow). **Yabu aea dobo kinua.** They made a tree house. **Ege no ya mata reuyarehime no tatubae kime no yavohanua.** And we prepared the sleeping place, made our beds and slept. 3) give. **Dani kuku be ki!** Give me some tobacco!

**kiare<rE>** *n.* behaviour, way of acting. **Ahu kiare ekere komaravaho.** That behaviour of his is bad.

**kiare ata<varE>** *n.* worker.

**kime vmed.** to (with the verb 'say'). **Ahu moeka kime...roi(nu)** She said...to her son [*Note:* This is a special use of the verb **ki(nu)**. Normally the postposition **ni<gE>** (to) is used with the verb **roi(nu)** (say).]

**kiyakava(vanu)** *vt.* give as present, give

without expectation of recompense. *Syn:* momiyakava(vanu).

**kiyavehite<rE>** *vt.* do nothing. Ahuke ono be kiyavehiteruge da uravehitero. I don't want him to come because he doesn't do anything.

**koa<rE>** *n.* dance song. Vadibe koavane a roia? What dance song are you singing?

**koa ki(nu)** *vi.* sing and dance, have a party. Negetu vaubuge yabu koakirihero. They'll have a party tonight. *Compare:* enovana(vanu) 'sing a song'.

**koa roi(nu)** *vt.* sing (a dance song).

**koa roiare ata<varE>** *n.* singer.

**koakare ata<yabE>** *n.* dancers. Yabu oroime uruhanua erume enovanaravime koakare ekeya inua. They came and gathered and sang songs and those dancers ate.

**kobanaka<varE>** *n.* belt. da kobanakave<rE> my belt

**kobara<varE>** *n.* copra. *From:* English 'copra'.

**kobi<rE>** *n.* pot. Da ma kobi matahunu. I put the lid on the pot. Kobi tatamiyahei, iahe maiamiyahei! Take the pots (off the fire) and put them to the side (of it). Erume no mabeta mi kobi ta subu kobi maiamiyaheinua. And we then put down the pot of meat and pot of soup.

**kobo, koboka<vahE>** *n.* 1) new shoots, young leaves. idi koboka<vahE> tree shoots Voho kobokavahe no mime atahunua. We got pumpkin tips and covered it. 2) green vegetables, greens. *[Note: Most greens are the young shoots of pumpkin vines. See: veru, voho, and naosina.]* 3) short grass (that has regrown after being cut before). Egehe kobokava bovi! Cut the short grass first!

**kobo naruka<vahE>** *n.* new shoots, fresh shoots.

**koboni<varE>** *n.* bogeyman. *From:* Motu koboni evil spirit, walking at night; bogeyman.

**kobu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* drill (a hole).

**kobuko<varE>** *n.* carpenter bee.

**koda<rE>** *n.* net shield (made of a substantial round outer rim of cane about 500mm (or 20 ins) in diameter with strong internal netting) used in hunting and killing wild pigs. da kodave<rE> my shield

**koda(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* scoop up (with net), catch (in net). Ahu meu eke bovine ahu idinu. Idi idi idivitiniyareime ahu avahe mehuia kodageime vadimege... He cut that thread and rolled it. He kept rolling it and when he had finished he then went and caught fish and went up (river) and...

**kodavaka<varE>** *n.* rafter (of house).

**kodobua<varE>** *n.* stopper, cork. Aha kodobua eke rakava! Take the stopper out of the bamboo! Idi hanava dani botoro kodobua be ki! Make me a cork for the bottle with leaves!

**kodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* close or shut (eyes). Ahu ni kodohume ahu hoveravanu. She closed her eyes and died.

**ni kodohu(nu)** *vt.* die (euphemistically). Ege madikike ataya otime yabu maiamanuge ahu nihini vehitehege ahu ni kodonunu. And alas the people went and put him and soon afterwards died. John Mana dani roinu, "Vadabu mabatavare ni kodohunu," tovonu. John Mana said to me, "The Vadabu old woman died." *[Note: Although ni kodohu(nu) literally means 'close or shut eye(s)' it is used euphemistically for 'die'. It is rude to say 'X died'. Moreover kodohu(nu) is not used for 'close (the door)' for example, faruha(nu) and other verbs are.]*

**koe<rE>** *n.* net. koe vavaka<vahE> mesh of a net Ata eke abuti yabe otime yabu uhi meukava koe yomonua. Those two men went and made a net with banana thread.

**koe bodibodiva<vahE>**; knot in net mesh.

**koe nitaha<varE>** *n.* mesh of a net. **Ekere koe nita navatero.** It (the grammar of the language) is like the mesh of a net.

**koe vavaka<vahE>** *n.* mesh of a net.

**koeko uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**koekoe(-va, -rava)** *vi.* yelp, cry out (as of dogs or pigs when hit or injured). **Dumore idi mime oho vamanuge ahu koekoevima.** Dumo hit the pig with a stick and it's squealing. *Cpart:* **umuto(vanu)** 'grunt'.

**koha, kohaka<vahE>** *n.* knee. **da kohake<rE>** my knee *SynD:* **koma, komaka<vahE>**.

**koha komuko<vahE>** *n.* knee joint. **da koha komukove<rE>** my knee joint

**kohada<gE> ra(minu), kohada<gE> gura(manu)** *vt.* kneel. **Ege Misinari Mark beravanuge ahu otime kohada guramanu.** When (he) called Pastor Mark he (Pastor Mark) went and knelt down.

**kohani<varE>** *n.* spiny anteater, short-beaked echidna. [*Tachyglossus lawesi*].

**kohanikohani<varE>** *n.* ant lion.

**kohe(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make white magic (to cure a medical problem). **Ekere kohevare atavaro.** He's a (white magic) sorcerer. **Ege yabu ata eke koheime yagehenua.** And they made magic and woke him up. **Ata vaita vaime mea kime kohevanuge ata eke hoveravanuge, vobua eke yaga uhu uyare vobua ekere nema dobivime vatada otahina.** They hit another man and make magic and when that man dies his widow stays in the house and does not come down on to the ground. *Cpart:* **voro<rE>** 'sorcery'; *SynD:* **votovaha(nu).** [*Note:* **Koheko** sorcerers are those who make victims of **voro** sorcery well again.]

**kohi<rE>** *adj.* male. **koko kohi<rE>** rooster **oho kohi<rE>** boar, male pig

**koiso<varE>** *n.* friar bird, leatherhead.

[*Philemon sp.*].

**kokema<varE>** *n.* sugar ant.

**koki(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei)** *vt.* pull out, extract, draw out, break. **Otime ahu omona bodu kokikoki::me ahu oti ita vaivanu.** She went and broke some dry omona palms and went up the creek looking for fish. **Yabu idihana koki atahume yabu adahe evuri ana bodivanua.** They broke leaves and covered it and then tied a cane high above it. *Syn:* **bau(vanu), butu(vanu).** *From:* **M/K?** (cf. **Motu kokia** draw out, extract.).

**kokira<vahE>** *adj.* red. **Maiakonikavahe dayebene, kokiravahe dayero.** The yellow is not mine, the red one is.

**kokiravoiare<rE>** *adj.* inflamed. **Batabata kokiravoiarere vanivima.** My inflamed sore is paining.

**kokiruru<vahE>** *adj.* very red. **Vanire kokiruruvaho.** The sun is very red. [*Note:* This form is only used with a few words. It is commonly used to refer to a nice sunny day as in **Negetuge vani kokiruruvaho.** Today's a nice sunny day.]

— *adv.* very, extremely. **Ribirivare da vanikokiruruvanu.** I was very cold (lit. the cold pained extremely).

**kokiruru<#>** *adj.* very red. *See:* **kokira** 'red'.

**kokita<varE>** *n.* fresh water crab.

**koko<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* fowl, chicken. **Kokore tovima.** The chook's cackling. *From:* **Motu kokoroku** fowl. [*Note:* Can be used as short for **koko kohi<varE>** 'rooster' especially when referring to its crowing.]

**koko kohi<rE>** *n.* rooster.

**koko mabata<varE>** *n.* hen, female fowl.

**koko<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* small light fence or wall, (tree) guard. *Cpart:* **vara<rE>**; **mavu<rE>** 'fence; cage'.

**koko voi(nu)** *vt.* build light fence or wall (as protection against wind on otherwise open house), build (tree) guard.



**koko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* nail on or down. **Hihi eke ahu orovoniarere no yaga benove bunu ururuhime kokogeiyaheiniare eke tahegauge hihi eke tatamime vatada goremenu.** That wind which came took off all the iron on our roof that was nailed on and threw it on the ground. **No benoda gurahime no bunu hihire rofavi gorehiyaheiniare eke tahigau kokogeitinivanua.** We were sitting on the roof and we nailed all the sheets of iron on which the wind had ripped off. **Yabu kou abuti kokogeiyaheinua.** They nailed down the two coffins. *From: M/K? (cf. Motu ikoko nail.).*

**kokodia<varE>** *n.* flycatcher, Willy wagtail. [*Rhipidura leucophrys.*]

**kokohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* bring together, round up, gather up (as in herding). **Tore mamoevare ahu kokohuyaheinu.** The dog rounded up the sheep. **Ekeya abutivaheime dobiraruhime orovege ataya ekenani kokohume yabu otinua, Vadabu, maiovvare uyare matava.** Those two went down and the people herded them to Vadabu where the girl was staying. **Ege yabu Murumu kokohuyata herehenua.** And they arrived after having gathered up Murumu (on the way). *Syn: didibo(vanu).* [*Note: Generally used to refer to people bringing other people to a gathering or when police round up suspects to a crime.*]

**kokokaikae<rE>** *adj.* very narrow. **A bebe toviriviri keare eke mi otarihere a ua. Umare kokokaikero.** You shouldn't take that big car. The road is very narrow. *Syn: misukavakike<rE>* 'very small'.

**kokokokoko(-va, -rava)** *vi.* knock (on door). **Ege ahu mabeta vanimenika vaita yagehe time ahu udiauava kokokokovege yaga atavare uriamime ahu yaga arahanu.** And he then went to another friend's house and knocked on

the door and the owner got up and opened the house. **Otime yabu udiauava koko kokoravanua.** They went and knocked on doors.

**kokokokovaha(nu)** *vt.* tap (something). **Da mereki benisorova kokokokovahima.** I'm tapping the plate with a pencil.

**kokomuva<vahE>** *n.* joint. Variant of **komukova<vahE>**, q.v.

**kokoroku<varE>** *n.* fowl; fowl. Variant of **koko<rE>**, q.v.

**kokota<vahE>** *n.* heart. *See: uni kokota<vahE>*.

**koma, komaka<vahE>** *n.* knee. Dialect variant of **koha**, q.v.

**komara<vahE>** *adj.* 1) bad, no good. **hedu komara<vahE>** bad language (or swearing) **ribiri komara<vahE>** extreme cold **Ahune komaravaheno o maitekavaheno?** Is it no good or is it all right? **Dona komaravahe ahu vima.** He's a terrible liar (lit. lies bad he does). *SynD: komare<vahE>*. 2) injured. **Da vahie komaravada maiama!** Put it on my injured leg!

— *n.* evil, wickedness. **Satani komarave<rE>** Satan's evil (or Satan's wickedness) **"Ekere ahu komarave hakibehege da eke rionu," tovonu.** (I) said, "It's his bad side that I have spoken of." *Ant: maiteka<vahE>*.

**komara baeka<vahE>** *n.* all the things that are no good. **Yabu ogo bata, komara baeka// ono?// yago bata eke tahegau gabuvime yabu...** They burnt old clothes and all the things that were no good //what?// old string bags and they...

**komara mava<vahE>** *adj.* useless (thing or person). **komara mava ata<varE>** useless person

**komara(voinu)** *vs.* 1) become no good, be spoiled, be broken down. **Tovirivirivare uriamiyavehitero. Ma komaravoinu.** The truck won't start. It's broken down. **Vanire komaravoiare ahu vima.** The day's

## komarahe<#>

becoming unpleasant (lit. becoming no good). 2) die (euphemistically). **Ahu noni roinu**, “**Da varure komara voiyege da okoe orovonu**,” **tovonu**. He said to us, “My father-in-law died so here I am I’ve come.”

**hedu komara<vahE>** *n.* bad language, swearing.

**ita komara<vahE>** *n.* alcoholic drink, grog. **Yabu ita komara foikiyaheime yabu inua**. They bought grog and drank it.

**kina komara ata<varE>** *n.* mad, crazy, or insane person, madman, idiot.

**kuku komara<vahE>** *n.* drugs.

**komarahe<#>** *conj.* otherwise, lest, it wouldn’t be good if. **Enagi ekateki maiamihama; komarahe ahu batahurihero**. Don’t do it like that; it wouldn’t be good for it to stink. **No oti benidini mari komarahe motukavare rodohuma**. Let’s go and get petrol otherwise the car will stop. [Note: This form is derived from **komara<vahE>**. It is the general pronunciation of **komaravahe**.]

**komare<vahE>** *adj.* bad. Dialect variant of **komara<vahE>**, q.v.

**komasika<vahE>** *adj.* 1) bad. **Da kampeinivaniyarere viki abutita igautago, ekere mata duvavahige da heduvirimege ekeruge da voutivere komasika mavavoinu**. My campaigning was three weeks long and because my area for speaking around was confined my vote was pathetic (lit. very bad). *Syn.*: **komara<vahE>**. 2) cheeky, insolent. **ata komasika<vahE>** cheeky or insolent person *Syn.*: **komara<vahE>**. — *n.* bad behaviour, cheekiness. **ahu komasikave<rE>** his cheekiness

**komasika mava<vahE>** *adj.* useless (thing or person). *Syn.*: **komara mava<vahE>**.

**komasika(voinu)** *vs.* be spoilt, become no good. **Vanire komasikavoinu**. The day’s spoilt. *Syn.*: **komara(voinu)**.

**komavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* spoil,

## komuko, komukova<vahE>

make a mess of, cause (something) to be no good or unserviceable. **Da kime komavahanu**. I spoilt it (or I made a mess of it). **Tomu, ane motuka komavahanua?** Tom, did you cause the car to break down?

**komavahi<gE>** *adv.* badly. **Da ma komavahige da kinu**. I did it badly.

**vami(me) koma(koma)vaha(nu)** *vt.* be extremely affected by (something like sleep or hunger). **Vavire da vami komavahanu**. I’m very hungry (lit. hunger is hitting me and really spoiling me). **Ekedage daike yare da vamime komakomavahege ege Semere otime ahu dani tatuba kinuge da otime yavanu**. And so I got very very sleepy and Semere went and made a bed for me and I went and slept. **Bane uyare yabe yabu yage yageva otime yabu yavohege, yare vaheikomakomayaheinuge yabu otime yavohanua**. But the stayers went to their different houses and slept, they were extremely sleepy and they went and slept.

**komu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) roll up; Roll up the mat! **Geda komuva!** [Note: Not used for rolling cigarettes. *See*: **mori(vanu)**.] 2) fold up. **Ogonavare da komuvi maiamanu**. I folded the cloth and put it.

**komura(vanu)** *vres.* looped (string). **Heina vote komuravaniare eke butuva!** Pull that looped string of the snare!

**komuvahi<gE>** *adv.* curled up, rolled up, crunched up. **Eheimene a komuvahi yava?** Why are you sleeping curled up?

**komuko, komukova<vahE>** *n.*

1) joint. **da ada komukove<rE>** my elbow **da vahi komukove<rE>** my ankle 2) rounded joint-like end of something. **idi komuko<varE>** wooden hammer or mallet; any piece of timber used as a hammer or mallet **muni komuko<varE>** stone hammer or

mallet

**komukomu<varE>** *n.* joint. Variant of komuko<vahE>, q.v.

**komutaka<vahE>** *adj.* round, hunched. Abe muni komutahage da otima. I'm going to the big round stone in the Abe river. gadiva komutaka ata<varE> hunched back

**kona<rE>** *n.* corner. Veu yagavare kona ietahago. The toilet is around (lit. behind) the corner. *Cpart:* gunika<vahE>. *From:* English 'corner'.

**konehi<varE>** *n.* caterpillar (generic).

**konemu<varE>** *n.* eel-like fish (but not eaten).

**koni<rE>** *n.* corn. *From:* English 'corn'.

**koni boko(vanu)** *vt.* pick corn.

**koni homoka<vahE>** *n.* corn cob tasse.

**koni nita<varE>** *n.* corn kernel. Yabu koni nita yamiyaheia. They're planting corn kernels.

**koraba<varE>** *n.* small round fresh water fish about 150 mm (or 6 ins) long with attractive colours on its skin; smaller than yafako.

**korai korai<varE>** *n.* small dusky bird with brown underneath and with drooping tail, not eaten.

**korani<varE>** *n.* white clay (usually found in streams) used as grief paint (painted on the sides of the body as part of body decoration to show grief), mourning paint. *Cpart:* vata kokira<vahE>; bibina<varE> 'red earth; scented leaves'.

**korikori<vahE>** *adj.* huge, monstrous, very big, enormous. idi korikori<vahE> a huge tree Mati korikorivahe da vanu. I was extremely ashamed (lit. monstrous shame). No kou eregeiyaheiyege damunaya korikori mava yaboua. We had a look at the coffins but they were very expensive (lit. cost very big). Yabu orovoniarere ataya toviriviri urigurahigare yabe homoberebe korikori kaiyere yabu ravanua. Those who had been waiting

for the truck got very angry with those who came (drunk). Ataya varaha korikori mavavahe yabu ravanua. The men fought very vigourously. *Syn:* keare mava<vahE>. [Note: Can be modified by kaye<rE> or mava<vahE>.]

**korikori mava<vahE>** *adj.* very very big, very many. No vamuhere lavani korikori mavavage Itikinumu Komuniti sikuliva vahiva otime orovareruge... Because our children had been going up and down by foot to the Itikinumu Community School for very many years...

**koro<rE>** *n.* star (generic).

**koroka<vahE>** *adj.* opaque.

**koro(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) slice. Bredi kororovi duaduavaha! Slice the bread finely! Erume ata keyareva be yabuni korovanuge yabu mata ruhuta maruhanua. And some grownups sliced it up for them and they cooked it with (other) food. Idi koroviyareime veitoviyareime ahu binu. Having sliced through the stick and sharpened it he speared her. *Cpart:* kiahu(nu) 'cut up (food roughly)'. 2) cut down. Tamati uriame ahu ateki roinu, "Oti idi more /- oti idi more koroviyahe!" Tamati got up and said, "Go and cut down that tree (you pl.)!"

**koroadodo<varE>** *n.* Peaceful Dove. [*Geopelia striata.*]

**koroka<vahE>** *adj.* opaque. *See:* koro<rE> 'star'.

**korokoro(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) all the time, continuously, non-stop. Ane ehe vaniarerumene a nina korokorova? Why are you crying all the time? hedu korokorovare mavi<varE> talkative woman Ote! Enagi voto korokoroviham! Go! Don't talk all the time (i.e. don't be a nuisance)! *Cpart:* kerekerevaha(nu); yavaka<vahE> 'continuously; always'. [Note: This form cannot be used with gorogo(vanu) be sick. It has to be used for actions that

are normally repeated./ 2) be annoying, be teasing. **Banere vami ekeyabe korokoromavavahe yabu ravege...** But those boys were very annoying and...

**korokorovaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) tease, annoy, bug. **Kaeayabe baruhu eke korokorovahege ahu homoberebevege...** The cockatoos are annoying the possum and it is getting angry and... 2) persist, keep doing V. **Maiovore ahu koro korovahege banere ahu torovanu.** He kept teasing that girl but she resisted. **No beinehi korokorovahege eke uhukevage toviriviri kearevahe oroime raminu.** We kept pushing and while doing that a large vehicle came and stopped.

**berabevahi korokorovaha(nu)** *vt.* ask persistently, beseech.

**kororo<varE>** *n.* Hook-billed Kingfisher.

[*Melidora macrorhina*.]

**kororo(-hoi, -vahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vi.* make knocking, tapping or bumping noise. **Vadibevane ekeveye kororohoima?** What's that making that knocking noise (like a tree against the roof)? *Cpart:* **koko koko(vanu)** 'knock (on door)'.

**kororo(-hoi, -vahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vs.* be dry (as of streams). **Aberovo ma kororohoinu.** The Aberovo creek is dry.

**korota<varE>** *n.* bed (of stream with stones and rocks in it), gravel(?). **Ita korotavage da otinu.** I went along the creek bed.

**korurukaruru(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make a racket or din. **Vadibe korurukaruruvane yabu eke rava?** What's that racket they're making?

**kota<rE>** *n.* court. *From:* English 'court'.

**kotava ra(minu)** *vi.* appear in court, go to court. **"Eke uhukvage Veni Iaduna erume Ebure Korohi ahu vovuhere tahegau kotava rahiriheyaboua," toravanua.** They said, "Consequently Veni and all of Ebure's brothers will go to court."

**kotue (uhi)<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**kou<rE>** *n.* coffin. **ahu kouve<rE>** her

coffin **hoveni kou<varE>** coffin for the dead person **Ege mavi be kou eke uhukeva oti yavanu, ege Bruno soa mi oroiyareime adahe mavi kou uhuva yavaniare vore kou nemehe rukavanu.** And a woman got in the coffin-like box and lay down. And Bruno brought a saw and cut that box in the middle with the woman lying inside.

**kou ki(nu)** *vt.* make coffin, have funeral.

**kou(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) block (as of a stream with a log). **Subuta bureheya otime yabu oho dobido kouime yabu heina maiamiyarehime yabu nema voiraruhime yagava otihava.** Our former ancestor would go and block the pig's track and put a snare there and then go home. **Yabu erevanuge mi eke behe behe kouvariheyaboua.** When they see it they will block it on all sides. *Cpart:* **badi(vanu)** 'cover, close, block, obscure'. *From:* **Motu koua** to enclose; to block, as a road; to close, as a door; to fasten; to shut. 2) close up, shut. **A tege yabu sitoa kouvavanuge revareva mime maua uhuva maiahuso!** Go and if the store is shut put the mail in the box! 3) stop (a noise (as of a bell ringing) or vehicle).

**yaga komarava kou(vanu)** *vt.* lock up in gaol. **Yabu otime yaga komarava kouvvanua.** They went and locked him up in the gaol.

**kouavaha(nu)** *vt.* stop (a noise (as of a bell ringing) or vehicle). **PMV eke kouavaha! Mosibi otarihenige da vima.** Stop that PMV! I want to go to Moresby.

**koukou<vahE>** *adj.* closed, shut. **No mabeta frisia miti foikiniare otime mariheniravege yagare koukouvavoinuge no voiraruhime otinua.** We went to buy some freezer meat but the shop was shut so we returned. **No oroi yaga erevanuge yagare koukouvahoho. Loka vore unu.** We came and saw the house and it was shut. It was locked.

**koukou(vanu)** *vt.* block (way). Ataya ata vaheiriheni koukourava. The people are blocking the way to kill the person.

**koubaka<vahE>** *n.* ditch, depression, valley. Koubakavage no vorohime otinua. We went down into the depression. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu koupa chasm, ditch; koura valley.).

**koubakakoubaka<vahE>** *adj.* rough, uneven. Enagi ikohe yaga manehihava! Vatare

koubakakoubakavaho. Don't (you pl.) build your house here; the ground's rough.

— *n.* lines on palm of hand, life lines on hand. ada uhu

koubakakoubaka<vahE> lines on palm of hand

**koubaka(voinu)** *vs.* be wrinkled.

**ita kouba <varE>** *n.* pond, swamp.

**vata kouba<varE>**, **vata koubaka<vahE>** *n.* valley.

**kouva(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei)** *vt.* shut, close, block. Variant of kou(vanu), q.v.

**kubu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei))** *vt.* dip in. Da yagodere da mime ita uhuva kubuiyareime mabeta sorekataha dadi yagemenu. I dipped my net bag in the water and pulled it up quickly (so my books did not get wet). Ogonā eke didivime ita uhuva kubugeiyahei! Get those clothes and dip them in the water!

**kudukudu<varE>** *n.* type of necklace made out of seeds of tree of the same name. Kudukudu tahagavage yabu arefa kiyahainua. They made a necklace out of seeds of the kudukudu tree.

**kuia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* bundle up. Ina boto kuiavi magoreme! Roll up the sweet potato tops and throw them away!

**kuiara(vanu)** *vres.* 1) piled up, coiled up (when the end of a string is pulled through a hole and let drop). Da votevere ma kuiaravanu. My string has coiled up. 2) flop about, be not in control of one's movements. Ita

komare iare atavare eke kuiaravime yavanu. That drunk man flopped about when he lay down. Biniare ohovare kuiaravi vatinu. The shot pig flopped about as it died.

**-kuku<vahE>** *inten.* very. No Koiariyabe berikukuvayabe noua. We Koiari are very strong. Atekere berikukuvaho. That man's very strong. [Note: Only used with certain adjectives. Compare -gigi, -ruru, -tonitoni.]

**kuku<rE>** *n.* tobacco. *From:* Motu kuku tobacco.

**kuku dihi<varE>** *n.* tobacco pipe.

**kuku<rE> dui(vanu)** *vi.* the cigarette's smoking.

**kuku i(nu)** *vt.* smoke tobacco.

**kuku tumuka<vahE>** *n.* strong tobacco (that makes one dizzy when smoked).

**kuku(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) shake, quake, quiver. Hivire da vime kukuvima. I'm frightened and trembling. *Syn:* rekere(vanu). 2) shiver. Daikē kukuvima. I'm shivering.

**kukute ki(nu)** *vt.* make someone feverish, make someone quiver. Mararia gorogovare da mime kukutekinu. Malaria made me feverish. *Syn:* kukuvahanu.

**kukuvaha(nu)** *vt.* shake, make feverish. Muni mime ahu kukuvahime vatunu. He got the stone, shook it and threw it. *Compare:* kabikavaha(nu) 'wave, swing (something) around (head,), rock (something suspended)'.

**kukukuku(vanu)** *vi.* shake, quiver. Variant of kuku(vanu), q.v.

**kukuyaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* tip out, pour out, spill. Kukuyahiyohē! Tip it out (you pl.)! Da ma kukuyahanu. I spilled it.

**kukuyaraha(nu)** *vs.* spill, pour out, pour down. Itare kukuyarahanu. The water tipped out (of a fallen vase). *Cpart:* kukuyahanu. [Note: Also used to refer to rain coming down.]

**kunabaka<varE>** *n.* pheasant. [*Centropus phasianinus*]. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu



**kunamaka** coucal, bush pheasant, ground cuckoo.).

**kunukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* do excessively (in combination with another verb). **Mata i kunukuvaha!** Eat till you are full! **Da mata i kunukuvaniareruge yare da vamima.** I'm sleepy because I've eaten to excess. **(ita komara) i kunukuvahare ata<varE>** drunk person *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **kunu** fill, be satisfied.).

**kuraba<varE>** *n.* floor. *SynD:* **kurabo<vahE>**.

**kurabo<varE>** *n.* floor. *SynD:* **kuraba<vahE>**.

**kurahukurahu<vahE>** *adj.* spotted (in colour). *Cpart:* **kurukuru<vahE>** 'striped, spotted or mixed colours, variegated'.

**kure(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* 1) fall down or over, trip over. **Kurevarihere a ua. Dobiva!** You'll fall! Get down! **Ididage da kurevanu.** I fell down from the tree. *Cpart:* **beto(vanu)** 'fall down from (tree, cliff)'. 2) fail. **Muninige ahu imivaniarero. Banere ahu heduevere kurevanuge ahu bebe moni manu.** He begged for money but failed to get it (lit. his talk fell and he didn't get the money). **Da moe eksamivage ahu kurevaniareruge bebe Haiskuluva otarihero.** Because my son failed in his exam he won't go to high school.

**kurevi ya(vanu)** *vi.* collapse. **Ahuke ma eke kuravi yavima.** There he is collapsed (after having broken his leg).

**kuru<rE>** *n.* sword grass, thatch. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **kurukuru** sword grass.).

**kuru yaga<varE>** *n.* house with grass roof. *Ant:* **bunu yaga<varE>**.

**kuru gumi(nu)** *vt.* tie on (thatch). **Vadime kuru gumi!** Go up and thatch!

**kuru va(manu)** *vt.* thatch, apply thatch. **Yagare yabu kuru vaha.** They're thatching the house.

**kuruba<varE>** *n.* crowbar, iron. *From:* English 'crowbar'.

**kuruba bi<varE>** *n.* iron spear. **Yabu kuraba biva yaga bi vavaka kinua.** They made spear holes in the house with an iron spear.

**kuruku(-va, -rava)** *vi.* spin, go round and round. *Also:* **kurukukurukuva(voinu).**

**kurukukurukuva(voinu)** *vs.* spin, go round and round. **Da kinakere orerevima; da nitahe ma kuruku urukuvavoinu.** My head's dizzy; my eyes are going round and round.

**kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) make decorative pattern on (objects). **Varore da kurukuvahima.** I'm making patterns on the sacred platform. *Cpart:* **hoho bei(nu)** 'tattoo'. 2) write. **Beba kukrukuvaharihenige da vima.** I'm going to write a letter.

**kurukuru<vahE>** *adj.* striped, spotted or mixed colours, variegated. *Cpart:* **kurahu kurahu<vahE>** 'spotted (in colour)'.

**kuru ugu<varE>** *n.* bullfinch (said to be so named because it spends most of its time in **kuru**). [*Lonchura sp.*].

**kusi, kusiva<vahE>** *n.* roof. **da yage kusive<rE>** the roof of my house *Cpart:* **beno<rE>** 'ridge cap, roof'.

**kuvo<rE>** *n.* type of brown pigeon with long tail and call **kuvo**. [*Macropygia nigrirostris.*].

**kwestini<varE>** *n.* question. *From:* English 'question'.

**kwestini mo(minu)** *vt.* ask a question. **Erume yabu kwestini youka youkavahe yabu no oheiyege.** And they asked us lots of questions.

## L - l

**laha(-#, -#; -va, -gei)** *vt.* separate, divide up. Modern spelling variant of **raha(vanu)**, q.v.

**lamepa<varE>** *n.* lamp. Modern spelling variant of **ramepa**, q.v.

**lamfosi<varE>** *n.* frozen lamb, freezer meat sold in packs. Modern spelling variant of **ramfosi**, q.v.

**lavani<varE>** *n.* year. Modern spelling

variant of **ravani**, q.v.

**leiti(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be late. Modern spelling variant of **reiti(vanu)**, q.v.

**loaloavi ririha(-#, -#)** *vi.* roam around aimlessly. Modern spelling variant of **roaroavi ririha(nu)**, q.v.

**lonivaniare<rE>** *n.* loan. Modern spelling variant of **ronivaniare<rE>**, q.v.

## M - m

**ma<#><sub>1</sub>** *mod.* 1) about to, intend to, be on the point of (doing something), ready to (do something). **Da ma otima.** I'm off (said as one begins to move) (or I'm leaving now). **"Noike ma eke ota," tovonu.** He (the policeman) said, "We're on our way there." **Otarihenigene a ma va?** Are you ready to go? **O'e, otarihenige da ma vima.** Yes, I'm ready to go. 2) completive aspect, already, yet. **Ahuke ma detuvorego!** She's pregnant! **Tomune ma orovonu?** O'e egehege **ahu ma orovonu.** Has Tom come yet? Yes, he came already before. **Ma otinu.** He's gone (already) (in answer to the question 'Where is he? Has he gone?'). 3) now, again. **Ma namaraima.** It's working now (or again) (said of a watch just repaired). **Ahuke ma iharaiyere ahu vima.** He's getting better now (or again).

**ma<#><sub>2</sub>** *mod.* right (up, down there), way (up, down there). **Ahuke eke unu, ma horehe!** It's there, right up there. **Ma morehego!** It's way down there!

**-ma** *vsuff.* present imperfect tense suffix for 1sg. and 3sg. **Da mata ima.** I'm eating. **Ohore ahu foikima.** He's buying a pig. **Ekeverehe otariyareime da nema orovime vehitekima.** After I've been there I'll come and finish it. *Cpart:* -a

'present imperfect tense suffix (2 sg., 1,2,3 pl.)'. [*Note:* Present imperfect tense suffixes are used for events or states that are still in process or not yet complete. They may also be used for inception ('about to, intend to') when modified by **ma** already and **oko** here. In this they overlap in meaning with **-riheni<gE>** want to, about to. They may also be used to express ability ('can, be physically able to') in contrast to 'know how to' (which is **-are<rE>**).]

**ma ehe<#>** *adv.* it's up to (someone) to decide. **Aike ma ehe, ma! O'e da marihero.** It's up to you (to decide) you take it! Yes, I'll take it.

**ma eke<#>** *mod.* just, there. **Otitovane a ma eke va?** You're just on your way then are you? (lit. There you are on your way eh?) *Cpart:* **ma oko<#>** 'just, here'.

**ma oko<#>** *mod.* just, here. **Daike ma oko pepa oko vehite kirihenivima.** I'm just trying to finish (correcting) the papers. *Cpart:* **ma eke<#>** 'just, there'.

**mabara<vahE>** *n.* wife. **da mabare<rE>** my wife **Da mabaruhayabe eke ua.** They're my wives. **Okore da hahivero.** **Mabaravahe eke unu.** This is my visitor. That's his wife. **Taubada mabara vore ahu orovima.** Taubada's

coming with his wife. [Note: Poss. sg. **mabare<rE>**, pl. **mabaruhe<yabE>**. There is no address form for this kin term. One uses the wife's name or a nickname, or one makes an indirect reference to her using her children, e.g. **Joni nine orovo!** Come wife (lit. come Joni's mother)!]

**mabata<varE>** *n.* old woman. [Note: Short form of **mavi mabata<varE>**.]  
— *adj.* female. **koko mabata<varE>**  
**hen oho mabata<varE>** sow

**mabe<#>** *interj.* be sorry for, alas for. See: **novo mabe<#>**.

**mabedavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* carry (bag or other object) slung on shoulder under arm. **Dumore ina yago bagida mabedavahanu.** Dumo carried the bag of sweet potatoes slung under his arm. **Buikadage da mabedavahanu.** I carried it sideways (under my arm on my hip). *Cpart:* **tohiki(nu)** 'carry on stick over shoulder'.

**mabeta<#>** *adv.* again, a second time. **Mabeta detuvorego.** She's pregnant again. **Mabeta ata ni boketahavahe raminiare eke beraiyavaitaravanua.** A second time they called back the man who had been born blind. **Yesu mabeta voiraime roiyavaitavanu.** Jesus said again. **Bod hebouvare vehitevoinuge da mabeta P&C hebouravanua.** After the board meeting I met with the P&C again. **Eke uhukevage daike Itikinum Komuniti Sikuli bokovime okohe Kailaki yagava mi orovime maneheriheni eke vaikiki da mabeta kima.** During that I was trying to remove the Itikinum Community School and bring it here to Kailaki in order to set it up here and I am doing that work again. **Otogootogovehitevoinuge Seketi Seamanivare mabeta uriyaima ahu hedue roinu.** After prayers the Circuit Chairman got up again and spoke.

— *adv.* instead. **Orovoniarere banere mabeta voiravanu.** He came but

returned instead (of staying). **Da kiriehere ahu mabeta kinu.** I was going to do it but he did it instead. *Ant:* **nema<#>**. [Note: Used where contrast between two clauses is required.]

**mabu<rE>** *n.* pigeon type (small green winged brown flock fruit pigeon).

**madarini<varE>** *n.* mandarine. *From:* English 'mandarine'.

**madeka<varE>** *n.* 1) type of palm tree. 2) target. [Note: The round bole of the palm tree of the same name that is rolled along the ground as a target for boys to throw spears at.]

**madi<rE>** *n.* green grasshopper, green cricket. *Cpart:* **iso<rE>** 'insect (generic)'.

**madike<#>** *interj.* 1) alas for, sorry for. **Tomu madike!** Alas for Tom! 2) poor (as expression of sympathy). **Yabu Modea madikeda nivege.** They're crying for poor Modea. **Da oroime Modea madikeda nivege, nina vehite kiyata dobime okohe da yagehe orovonu.** I came and cried for poor Modea, and when the crying was finished got down and came here.

**Madikike!** *interj.* Alas!, Oh dear! **Ege madikike ataya otime yabu maiamanuge ahu nihini vehitehege ahu ni kodohunu.** And alas the people went and put him and soon afterwards closed his eyes. **"Yana, misinarivare vene hakime ahu vahi ahanu," tovonu.** Ekeruge da mi otarihenivime hosipereva." Ere Yanata ahu yagabiaya vavaniraime yabu ateki roiyage, **"Madikike," toravanua.** He said, "Yana, the pastor cut his leg while chopping firewood. So I'm taking him to hospital." And Yana and his household folk were sad and said, "Oh dear." *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **madi** exclamation of pity.).

**mae, maeka<vahE>** *n.* daughter (biological and classificatory, e.g. sister's daughter(s), brother's daughters, mother's brother's daughter's

daughters). **da mae<rE>** my daughter  
**Ekeyabe da maeuhe yaboua.** They're  
my female children. **Maekavahe**  
**gorogovanuge ahu bebe orovonu.** He  
didn't come because his daughter is  
sick. **yaya Girina Kauka ahu mae**  
**uhere erume...** aunty Girina Kauka's  
daughters and... *Cpart:* **moe** 'son'.  
[*Note:* Poss. sg. **mae<rE>**, pl.  
**maeuhe<yabE>**. Possessive forms are  
used as address forms.]

**mafotabia<yabE>** *n.* mountain people,  
people living in the mountains. *Cpart:*  
**isubia<yabe>**; **idutubia<yabe>**  
'grasslanders; forest people'. [*Note:*  
Hogeri word.]

**magaruna<varE>** *n.* staghorn (with long  
leaves hanging down).

**magi imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**magore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* throw  
away, discard. **Ane vababu hobita ma**  
**magoremenua?** Did you throw the  
scraps of food away? **No votoe**  
**magorehareruge no mabeta voto eke**  
**miyarouravariheni.** Because our  
language is discarded we want to get it  
back again. *Also:* **gore(menu).**

**magoremiyakava(vanu)** *vt.* waste (lit.  
throw away for no reason). **Vadibe**  
**kimene a moni**  
**magoremiyakavavanua?** Why did you  
waste your money?

**maharika (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of  
yam.

**mahita<varE>** *n.* grass tree or blackboy.  
**Sorire uriaime ahu mahita vouinu.** Sori  
got up and turned into a grass tree.

**mahurei(-#, -#; -# -yahei)** *vt.* carry.  
**Erefare bi mahureima.** Erefa is  
carrying a spear. **Vamione ekokova**  
**mahurei!** Carry the baby under your  
arm! **Ege yabu didigeime yabu yageva**  
**marumariheni ruhureinua.** And they  
got them (pieces of food) and carried  
them home to cook them. *Syn:*  
**kamutei(nu).** [*Note:* Generally used for  
carrying things. **Tavohi(nu)** is used for  
carrying children and other animate

objects. Has irregular plural variant  
**ruhurei(nua)** or **ruhureiyahei(nua)**  
hold them./

**adava mahurei(nu)** *vt.* carry in hand.  
*Syn:* **dadi(vanu).**

**ekokova mahurei(nu)** *vt.* carry under  
arm (between arm and rib cage).

**ada varokada<gE> mahurei(nu)** *vt.*  
carry in crook of elbow.

**ehenida vodohume mahurei(nu)** *vt.*  
carry on hip.

**gadiada<gE> mahurei(nu)** *vt.* carry on  
back, piggyback. *Syn:* **tavohi(nu).**

**kahahada<gE> vodohume**  
**mahurei(nu)** *vt.* carry on chest.

**vehada<gE> mahurei(nu)** *vt.* hold on  
lap.

**mahurei oti(nu)** *vt.* take away (lit. hold  
and go), carry away (in hand like a  
spear). *Syn:* **mi oti(nu).**

**mai<gE>** *adv.* enough, sufficient (when used  
in combination with **hina**). **Ane mata**  
**ahina maigene a va?** Have you had  
enough (to eat)? **Ane pepa ahina**  
**maigeno?** Have you got enough paper?

**Maigo!** *interj.* 1) All right!, Okay!  
**Maigo. Da ma otima. Maigo. Ote!**  
Okay. I'm off. Okay, go! 2) No  
problem! **Maigo. Da dibanakavoinu.**  
No problem. I just recognise it (in  
response to the question 'How do you  
recognise this truck?'). 3) Ready!  
**Maigeno? O'e, maigo!** Are you ready  
(to go)? Yes, ready! 4) Thank you! **Ane**  
**ma vabahu inua? O'e, mai. Bane**  
**aike? Mai. Daike maigo.** Have you  
eaten already? Yes, thank you! But what  
about you (have you had enough to eat)?  
Thank you. I'm okay. [*Note:* One  
wouldn't say **Daike maigo** in response  
to the question 'Do you have sufficient?'  
The correct response would be **O'e,**  
**maitekaho.** Yes thank you. But in  
response to the question 'Do you want  
some more?' the response would be  
**Daike maigo.** No thank you./

**maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) place  
(one object), put (one object) down.

**Dohokada maiama!** Put it in its place!  
**Hehevime da maiamanu.** I put it (on the line) spread out. **Vanini maiama!** Put it in the sun! **Da otime da ihike maiamanu** Univeseti uhukeva. I went and put my name down at the University. **No eke orovoniyarere Itiki memba ata eke uma bakaravage ahu da maiamanu.** We were coming and the member for Itiki put me down at the fork in the road. *Cpart:* **uruha(nu)** 'put things together, heap together'. [*Note:* When used with other verbs this verb indicates action down(ward).] 2) put (sugar in tea). 3) return (something). **No beta ahu vore ANU oroiyarehime yabu tovirivirive maiamanua.** We then came with him to the ANU and returned their vehicle. 4) put on (hat, armbands, headbands, shoes). **Kina roke roke maiama!** Put on a hat! **To aha maiama!** Put on dog's tooth headband. **Siripasi maiama!** Put on your thongs (or slippers)! *Compare:* **matahu(nu)** 'put lid on'. 5) nominate, mark. **Ahu yabuni vaniva maiamanu.** He nominated the day for them (to appear in court) (?) **Eke ata kearevaya vani maiamanua.** And the adults marked (or nominated) the day (for the discussion to take place).

**bagida maiami oti(nu)** *vt.* carry on shoulder (lit. put on shoulder and go).

**ihika maiama(manu)** *vt.* call out someone's name. **Ege ahu da ereiyareime da ihike maiamanu.** Ane when he saw me he called out my name. **Ahu vorovakita vaheiriheni yaga dokurava otinu.** **Ahu otiniyarere varaka moe toravare ereiyareime ahu baraime da ihike maiamanu.** He went behind the house to kill snails. When he went he saw snakes called "moe" and he shouted out my name.

**mata maiama(manu)** *vt.* think about a place (to go hunting).

**mata vava maiama(manu)** *vt.* think about a place (to go hunting). **Dahu mata vava maiamima.** Let me think about

that place (as a possible place to go hunting). *Also:* **vava maiama(manu).**

**tavo maiama(manu)** *vi.* bleed. **Tavo maiaime maiamime ahu vorai orovi::: orovime ahu Togoda heremenu.** He was bleeding and bleeding and turne around and came and kept coming (until he got ) on to Mount Togo.

**vami maiama(manu)** *vt.* give birth to. **Da tore vami maiamanuge da nema igau a momihina.** When my dog gives birth (to the pups) I'll give you one.

**maiami oti(nu)** *vt.* follow (a stream) up, walk upstream. **Ita maiami ote!** Go upstream! **Nuhege no Difirovo maiame otime no Garenumu herehime ...** Yesterday we followed the Difirovo up and came to Garenumu and... *Ant:* **voro(manu) orovo(nu);** *Syn:* **ehavadi(manu).** [*Note:* **Maiam(manu)** cannot be used alone in this sense; it must be used with **oti(nu)** go.]

**bime miama(nu)** *vt.* spear to death. **Ahu boro bime maiamege yome bime maiamege yabu batahege/-/ ege mamakavahe orovime ereviyareime ahu /-/** He speared a lizard dead and he speared a rat dead and they went rotten-/ / and his father came and having seen them he /-/

**heremi maiama(manu)** *vt.* park (vehicle).

**rakavi maiama(nu)** *vt.* rescue. **Yabu rakavi maiamanua.** They rescued him.

**vamime hoveki maiama(nu)** *vt.*

murder. **Ata beyabe ma eke Abau Gabina vaime hoeki maiamanua.** Some guys hit and killed Abau Gabina there. **Vaha ekere vamime hoveki maiamanua.** That trap murdered it.

**maiahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put (something) inside (something else). **Mime yagova maiahu!** Put it in the bag!

**maiako<varE>** *n.* type of ginger used for making yellow dye. **Maiakovare eke unu.** No nao yabu daive bane noike okoe no daivere oko unu. **Ihikahe**



**maiaiko.** That's yellow dye. We (now have) European dye but this one is our dye. Its name is **maiaiko**.

**maiakonika<vahE>** *adj.* yellow. [Note: Derived from **maiaiko<varE>**, q.v.]

**maiamai(-va, -rava)** *vi.* be idle (when others are working), loaf, just stand by idly looking (when others are working). **Ata ekene eheimene ahu maia maiavima? Eheimene ahu bebe sorekasorekavahima?** What's that guy doing just standing there looking around doing nothing (while everybody else is working)? Why's he not doing it (what he has to do) quickly?

**maiati (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type of taro.

**maidi(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* put on (netbag), don (netbag), carry (netbag). **Yagore ahu maidivanu.** She's put on her net bag. **Gadiadage ahu oho yago maidivanu.** She carried the net bag of pork on her back. **Yago buikadage da maidivanu.** I carried it with the strap around my forehead.

**maike<#>** *interj.* alas for. See: **novomaika<#>**.

**maimai<yabE>** *n.* girls, women. Short form of **mavimavi<varE>**. See: **mavi<rE>** 'woman'. Ant: **vamivami<yabE>**.

**maiovo<varE>** *n.* girl. **Okone maiovovano, o ibe okone vaminu? Bebe, maiovovaro.** Is this a girl or a boy. No, (it's) a girl. Ant: **vami<rE>**. [Note: At the **maiovo** stage of growth size may be indicated by **misuka** small or **keare** big. Other stages of growth for girls are: **maiovo** > **mavi** > **mavi mabata** or just **mabata** > **vobu** > **kadika**.]

**maiovo mura(mura)<varE>** *n.* love potion. **Maiovo muravare da kinuge maiovo eke dahina orovonu.** I made love potion and that girl came to me. From: M/K? (cf. Motu **muramura** medicine.).

**maite<rE>** *adj.* 1) true. **nubava maite<rE>** true friends (who

traditionally were distant relatives e.g., 2nd or 3rd cousins like those living in other villages such as Boredabu, Anahadabu and Ogotana) Cpart: **riritaka<vahE>** 'correct'. 2) real. **No voto maitere Hogeri votovaro.** Our real language is Hogeri. **Subuta maite ikehege da orovonu.** I came here a real long time ago. **Ahu maitero!** That's the one (I'm waiting for; the real one). **Vaukiki keareva maitero.** That's a really big job. **vetoka maite eke<rE>** the real (or very) top 3) right. **Vudurubada nitaha maitedage ahu binu.** He speared him right in the eye. Ant: **munanaka<vahE>**.

**maitevaha(nu)** *vt.* do well, properly, or carefully. **Maitevahigene a kinua? O'e ki maitevahiyere da vanu.** Did you do it properly? Yes, I did. Syn: **fainifainivaha(nu), sayavaha(nu).**

**maitevahi<gE>** *adv.* properly, correctly. **Maitevahigene a kinua?** Did you do it properly?

**otitomaite<re> va(nu)** *vi.* go finish (and not come back). **Ahuke ma otitomaitere ahu vanu, bebe ikehe voiravime orovorihero.** He's gone finish; he won't come back again.

**maiteka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) good. **Motuka ekere tihunige maiteka mavavaho.** That truck's good for (going through) mud. 2) fine. **Ane maitekahene a ua?** How are you (lit. Are you fine)? **Maitekahe da unu.** I'm fine. 3) beautiful. **maiovo maiteka<vahE>** beautiful girl **Nanuka Babaga ateki roinu**, "Maitekavahe, hove eke mime da yagehe miotari," **tovonu.** Nanuka Babaga said, "It would be sensible if we took the deceased to my house."

**Maitekaho!** *interj.* Thank you! **Maitekavaho!** Bane sigaretinigene a va? Thank you! Would you like a cigarette? **A letae da maniyarere maiteka mavavaho.** Thank you very much for your letter that I received. [Note: This is the conventional

pronunciation of the expected form  
**maitekavaho.**]

**maiteka mava<vahE>** *adv.* perfectly.  
**Maiteka mavavahe da kinu.** I did it perfectly.

**maiteka unae<rE>** *adj.* best. **Da toere maiteka unaero.** It's my best dog.

**maitekavahi<gE>** *adv.* perfectly, properly. **Maitekamavavahi da kinu.** I did it perfectly. **Maitevahigene a kinua? O'e ki maitevahiyere da vanu** Did you do it properly. Yes. *Syn:* **fainifainivahi<gE>**.

**maitekavaho to(vonu)** *vi.* agree (to a request or proposal), assent (to a proposal). **Ata, mavi Ekalesiyaya nunuta, "Maitekaho" toravanua.** And all the church people agreed (with what had been proposed).

**maiteka(voinu)** *vs.* get better (after being sick), become well, recover (health). **Egehege ahu gorogo(vanu); negetuge ahu maitekavoinu.** He was sick; now he's okay. **Ahu enototovene ma maitekavoinu?** Has his cold got better?

**maiteke<rE>** *adj.* true. Variant of **maite**, q.v.

**maiymaiya<yabE>** *n.* women. [*Note:* **Mai** is a short form of **mavi** woman and the **-ya** suffix is a plural marker (derived from the plural specifier **yabE**).]

**maka<rE>** *n.* mark. *From:* English 'mark'.

**maka ma(nu)** *vt.* measure. **Idida maka ma!** Measure the (the length of) the pole! **Eke uhukevage da otime hove mavi eke koueda maka miyareime da otinu.** Then I went and measured that dead woman's coffin and went. *Also:* **maka ki(nu).** [*Note:* Requires **da<gE>** on object measured.]

**maka ki(nu)** *vt.* 1) mark out. **Ere da mabeta otime yabu aba rohoriheni maka kinu.** And I went and marked out the space again for them to dig the grave. 2) measure. Variant of **maka ma(nu)**.

**makadibei(-#, -#, -yahei)** *vt.* hang up.

**Evuri makadibei!** Hang it up high!.

**makaiaka<varE>** *n.* Papuan crow.

[*Corvus galerita.*]

**makama<varE>** *n.* earwig. **uhi**

**makama<varE>** banana earwig

**maketa<varE>** *n.* type of wild ginger (whose leaves are used for making shelters). **No yagere beno atahuyavehiteruge vami beya erume maiovo beya vaubu vati vagava otime yabu maketa rukageiyaheime orovime no avahe uyare yaga eke beonva atahunua.** The roof of our shelter was not covered so some boys and girls went at night with a lamp and cut some wild ginger and we covered the roof of the shelter we were staying in. [*Note:* There are said to be three similar plants: **tamaya**, **vahi** and **maketa**. **Vahi** and **maketa** are both types of **maketa**; **tamaya** is not. All have edible roots and when these are ripe or ready for eating they are said to be **bae**. **Tamaya** is the smallest of the three and its leaves too small to be used for roofing. **Vahi** are green in contrast to **maketa** whose leaves are longish and reddish. When **maketa** is ripe its roots are said to be sweet and taste like custard apple.]

**maketi<varE>** *n.* market. *From:* English 'market'.

**mama, mamaka<vahE>** *n.*

(classificatory) father, dad (in reference), maternal uncle. **da mame<rE>** my father **Da mamuheya nunutage yabu orovonua.** All my fathers came. **Da vovere oko unu. Ahu mamere eke unu.** This is my friend. That's his father. *Cpart:* **baba, babaika.** *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu ina mama** address of child to its mother and father. A stranger speaking to a child would say 'Where are your **ina** and **mama**?'). [*Note:* Poss. sg. **mame<rE>**, pl. **mamuhe<yabE>**. Has address forms **Baba!**, **Babaika!** Dad! (or Father!).]

**mamaka ninaka<yabE>**, **mamuhe ninuhe<yabE>** *n.* parents. "Noike

dibakayabe noua, ahuke no moero," mamaka ninakaya roinua. "We know that he is our son," the parents said. **ata eke mamuhe ninuhe<yabE>** that man's parents

**mamoe<varE>** *n.* sheep. **Kerisore ahu mamoe vutio vatirihero.** Jesus will die for his flock (lit. sheep). *From:* Motu **mamoe** sheep, itself a Samoan word introduced by early missionaries.

**mamutaka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) dumb. **Ahuke mamutakavaho. Bebe heduvarero!** She's dumb. (She) can't talk. 2) mild mannered, peaceful, well behaved (that, is doesn't answer back, doesn't talk a lot, listens well), polite. **Ata ekere mamutakavaho.** He's a mild mannered man. *Ant:* **voto uhuiamiavehite<rE>**.

**mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) erect, stand (something) up, build (house), mount (headdress decorations made out of Bird of Paradise or parrot feathers in the hair or head covering). **Nagada uniare eke mime vatada maneme!** Stand up that thing that's on the table on the floor! **No yaga maneheri!** Let's build a house. **Hanava maneme!** Put on the Bird of Paradise feather headdress! 2) stop (vehicle), bring (vehicle) to a halt. **Erume no Manibeki kekera vorohime otarehe tarakita manehenua.** And while we were going down Manibeki hill (they) stopped the tractor. **Aleawi tarakita tarikime otiniare tarakita vobavime manemenu.** Aleawi drove the tractor down and turned and brought it to a halt. 3) place, put down, put inside (hole), stow away, put away, drop (something) down (into water). **Erume yabu oho eke manehiyarehime...** And having put that pig down (from the truck) they... **Trela ehe maneme!** Stow the horse float away there! **Itava maneme!** Drop it in the water! **Otogootogovare vehitevoinuge yabu mime aba uhuvu manehenua.** When the prayer was finished they took her and placed her in

the grave. **Atare sagaidage ahu ugu bidi manemenu.** The man shot the bird down with a shanghai. **Ana rukavi manemenuge ahu dobivitege maiovo abutiya vadihanua.** He cut the cane and lowered it down and it went down and the two girls climbed up. 4) come together, congregate, assemble. **Idi tobeitiniyarehime yabu nema tahigau ata manehi vami manehi mavi manehi maiovo manehime yabu nema idi tobeiniyare kinihava.** After the trees have been felled then all the men, boys, women and girls come together and trim the felled trees. *Syn:* **bouraruha(nua).** 5) install or put (someone in an official position). **Ege Inara Ravu mime yabu Itikinumumu komuniti sikuli seamaniva manehenua.** And they installed Inara Ravu as chairman of the Itikinumumu Community School. 6) score (goal). **Mountain Koiari vamiya golo youka mavavahe yabu manehenua.** The Mountain Koiari boys scored lots of goals. 7) carry upright. **Bagidage ahu ina busa egeta manemenu.** He put the bag of sweet potato upright on his shoulder. 8) down (when used in conjunction with other verbs indicating action at some height from the ground). **bidi mane(menu) shoot down Idi vadimime ada eke rukavi maneme!** Climb up the tree and cut that branch down!

**manehare<rE>** *n.* the building (process). **Yaga maneharere ma vehitevoinu.** The building of the house is finished (lit. their building of the house).

**maneheniare<rE>** *adj.* upcoming. **Yaga maneheniarere ma vehitevoinu.** The upcoming building is finished (lit. the building they want to erect).

**maniota<varE>** *n.* arrowroot, maniot, cassava. *From:* English 'manioc', earlier 'manihot', itself borrowed through French from Tupi **mandioca.**

**manore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* hang

(something) on or around (something else). A enoieva manoreme! Hang it around your neck. *Cpart:* betei(nu); maidi(vanu) 'attach; put on (netbag)'.

**maoroha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* follow (a ridge) down. No mabeta ori orime amaroda herehenua. Amaro eke tai taima mabeta gigibeime no mabeta amaro eke maorohi vorohanua. We came (around the side) and came again and reached the crest. We kept going along that ridge top and went along the side again and then followed it down. Kekera eke vadihi vadihime mabeta orivanua. Kekera eke orime orime maorohanua. We kept climbing up that ridge and then went along the side of it again. We kept coming along the side and then followed it down.

**mara<rE>** *n.* roof lath (usually cut out of bisori bamboo).

**mararu imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**mari<rE>** *n.* divination sign, evil sign. Ata ekere hoveravanuge ahu marivere heremenu. When that man died his sign appeared. *SynD:* marima<varE>.

**marike<#>** *interj.* alas for. Variant of madike, q.v.

**marodubu<varE>** *n.* Spangled Drongo. [*Dicrurus hottentottus*.].

**maru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* cook by boiling or steaming, boil (food), steam (food). Kobi marumare heduere da varihenige da orovonu. I came to talk to you about cooking. No oti maruhari! Let's go and cook! Ege yabu didigeime yabu yageva marumariheni ruhureinua. And they got them (pieces of food) and carried them home to cook them. *Cpart:* ra(vanu) 'be cooked, be done'.

**marumaru<vahE>** *adj.* cooked (by boiling or steaming). Ina marumaruva miorovo! Bring the cooked sweet potato. Ina marumaruvahe vatada kurevanu. The cooked sweet potato fell down on to the ground.. *See also:* raviravi<vahe> 'cooked'.

**maruba<varE>** *n.* fruit bat, flying fox (small variety).

**masavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* do loudly. No guraruhime heduheduraime adahe tati masavahege... We were sitting talking and then laughed loudly and...

**masisi<varE>** *n.* matches. *Also:* masisi nita<varE>, vutu nita<varE>. *From:* English 'matches'.

**masuka<vahE>** Only in misuka masuka<vahE>, q.v.

**mata<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* bush, jungle. Matavage no oreni didiviha ota. We're going to get oranges in the bush. Matane bovirihenigene a orovonua? Did you come to cut the bush?

**mata bata<varE>** *n.* dense bush. Vare ubiaminu. Mata bata uhuvu no orovime orovime no Itiki yagava herehi rovonua. It was dark. We kept coming through the dense bush and arrived at Itiki village. *Syn:* tomagi<varE>.

**mata behubehuna<gE>** *n.* area close to or beside the bush or jungle.

**mata homo<varE>** *n.* grass and weeds. Egehe mata homo bovi! Cut the grass (and weeds) first! *Syn:* vati homo<varE>.

**mata homo ki(nu)** *vt.* weed (garden), remove grass and weeds. Oti mata homo kiso! Go and weed (the garden)!

**mata idi<varE>** *n.* bushes.

**mata unae<rE>** *n.* 1) plants (generic). 2) grass and weeds (although more generally mata homo).

**mata<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* 1) place, area. kopra biare mata<va rE> the copra ramming place. Mata bekiva! Sweep the place! Ekehebene da otegene, ekere mata vaitavage da otima. I'm not going there, I'm going somewhere else. Egehege orenivare mata okova youka mavavaho. There used to be oranges here everywhere. Veni keare dobivaniareruge matare segubakavoinu. The place is wet

because of the heavy rain. 2) land. **Da matamere eke unu.** That's my land.

**mata okoa youkamavava<gE>** *adv.* everywhere.

**mata tahegauva<gE>**, **mata nunutava<gE>** *adv.* everywhere.

**mata vaitava<gE>** *adv.* somewhere. **Ma mata vaitava otinu.** He's gone somewhere. *Cpart:* **mata youkamavava.**

**mata uhuia(manu)** *vt.* think about a place (to go hunting). **Dahu mata uhuimima.** Let me think about the place (as a possible place to go hunting). *Syn:* **mata vava maia(manu).**

**mata vava maia(manu)** *vt.* think about a place (to go hunting). **Dahu mata vava maiaimima.** Let me think about that place (as a possible place to go hunting). *Syn:* **mata uhuia(manu).**

**mata<rE><sub>3</sub>** *n.* food (in general; includes **vabahu**). **Bane oti yagahu mata bai!** Go home and have something to eat! **Mata iyareime ahu nema otarihero.** Having eaten he'll then go. *Cpart:* **vabahu<varE>** 'yam, food'.

**mata<rE><sub>4</sub>** *n.* work, job. **No mata kiare ma harunu.** Our work is finished. **Da otareruge da matame kiso!** I'm going so you do my work!

**mata ki(nu)** *vt.* work. **No mata kiare ma harunu.** Our work is finished. **Da otareruge da matame kiso!** I'm going so you do my work! *Also:* **vau ki(nu).**

**mata kiare<rE>** *n.* worker. **Mata kiare eke mohei!** Give it to the workers!

**matabei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) shut (door), close up (doorway). **Vagari matabei!** Shut the door! *Syn:* **faruyavaha(nu).** [Note: Possibly derived from a combination of **mata** place and **bei(nu)** sew, plait because of the way houses were traditionally constructed with small doorways which were closed with pieces of timber.] 2) lean against. [Note: Although **matabei(nu)** can be used for 'lean against' the more usual term is

**baihavaha(nu).**]

**matahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) cover, put covering (such as lid or hat) on. **Kobi matahuge ene da maruhahi.** Put the lid on the pot so that I can cook (the food)! **Oti rokeroke mime matahu!** Go and put a hat on! **Noike no yage kuruve atahutiniyarehime no falai mime kuru eke yaga benoda matahunua.** We finished covering our grass huts and then we got canvas and put it over the roofs. **Ahu kotive bohimahu mavaroiimahu/-/ ahu hative mi bokoimahu kinaka matahunnu.** He took off his coat and put it on/-/ (he took off) his hat and put it on his (Biai's) head. **Vamionevare yavima. Ogonava matahu!** The child's sleeping. Cover it with a cloth! *Also:* **atahu(nu).** 2) obscure. **Yuvare Gavada matahunnu.** The clouds have obscured Gavada (mountain).

**matamaiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* begin or start (an activity). **Misinarivare ahu vaukikive matamaiavahanu.** The minister started his work. *Also:* **matamavaha(nu); Cpart:** **utiha(nu)** 'start (an engine or machine)'. *From:* **M/K?** (cf. **Motu matamai-a** begin.).

**matamavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* begin or start (an activity). *Also:* **matamaiavaha(nu); Cpart:** **utiha(nu)** 'start (an engine or machine)'. *From:* **M/K?** (cf. **Motu matamai-a** begin.).

**matata(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* spread out. **Tebol ogona matatava!** Spread out the table cloth. *Also:* **tata(vanu).**

**mataurai<varE>** *n.* respect. *From:* **M/K?** (cf. **Motu matauraia** to respect.).

**matauraivaha(nu)** *vt.* respect. **Ata keare matauraiyaha!** Respect that important man! **Joni Dubuvore abutivaheime da matauraiyahanua.** Johnny and Dubu respect me. [Note: Normally pronounced **matauraiyaha(nu).**]

**mati<rE>** *n.* shame.



**mati mo(minu)** *vt.* shame (someone).  
**Mamuhu ninuhu mati moheihama!**  
 Don't shame your parents! **Aike da mati mominua.** You shamed me. **Aike da mati mominu.** I shamed you.

**mati(vanu)** *vs.* be ashamed, feel ashamed.  
**Ata ekere da erevime mativima.** I'm ashamed of that man (lit. I see that man and am ashamed). **Ecatekige a vege da mativima.** I'm ashamed of what you are doing right now. **Ahuke dahinage ahu mativima.** He's ashamed of me. **Roiyamavare da vanu. Enagi mativihama!** I said it for no reason. Don't be ashamed!

**mativaha(nu);** shame (someone).  
**Madikike, mamuhu ninuhu mativahiyere da vima.** Alas, I'm shaming my parents.

**maua<varE>** *n.* box. *From:* Motu maua box.

**mava<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *adj.* 1) real, true. **ino mavaka<vahE>** real stinging nettle (the one with the least sting) 2) native, indigenous. **vadu mavaka<vahE>** native taro **Aike ata mavavare a ua.** You're an indigenous person. 3) normal (in contrast to special). **Vuiki abuti eke vehitevoinuge yabu mata kime inuge ahu nema ogona dubu mavaruniare eke bokovi maiamilyareime ahu nema ogona mava mavaruhina.** After two weeks they would make and eat the second burial feast and she would then take off the mourning dress she had put on and put on a normal dress. 4) honest (answer). **Ege ata beya erume mai beya beraberavege da yabu heduve mavakava moheiyaheiyege...** And some men and women asked questions and I gave them my honest answers and...

— *inten.* very, really, truly. **korikori mava<vahE>** really huge **kadi misumisou youka mava<yabE>** lots of little ants **Ata ekere dibanaka mavavaho.** That person's very knowledgeable. **Hovika mava voinu.**

It's very smooth. **Bainabu veika mava eke iri.** Let's eat the very sweet pineapple. [*Note:* Combines with **korikori** 'huge' as alternate to **kaye q.v.**]

**mavara(vanu)** *vres.* become or get better (in health), recover (health), healed (as of sore). **Yabu batatabauheyabe ma mavararuhana.** Their sores got better. **Muramuravare da inuge da bata bataere mavaravarihero.** If I drink the medicine my sore will get better.

**hedu mavaka<vahE>** *n.* truth. **Yesu roinu, "Hedu mavakahe da roima."** Jesus said, "I'm telling the truth."

**mava<varE>**<sub>2</sub> *adv.* for no reason, without purpose, in vain, for nothing, just, simply, merely. **Roiyamavavare da vanu. Enagi mativihama!** I said it for no reason. Don't be ashamed. **Daikemoni a momiyamavavare da vima.** I giving you the money as a gift (lit. for nothing). *Syn:* **kava.** [*Note:* This form is inserted in the verb and is preceded by the epenthetic syllable **ya.**]

**mavaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) body, main part of. **Ahu mavakavaho.** It's the person's body. **Ekere yaga mavakavaho.** That's the roof (or real part) of the house. 2) kernel. **hava mavaka<vahE>** kernel of betel nut 3) shaft. **bi mavaka<vahE>** spear shaft 4) meaning. **Ahu mavakavahene vadibe nikavaheno?** What does it mean (lit. what's its meaning like)? 3) contents. **Darami ekeva yabu mavaka vore uhina. Kabovi goreme!** Don't leave anything inside that drum. Empty it!

**mavakaki(nu)** *vt.* 1) fill (a container). **Kobi ekeva mavakakiso!** Fill that pot up! **O'e, kobi ekevage da ma mavakakinu.** Yes, I've filled it up. 2) believe, agree with. **Ahu heduvera da mavakakiyavehitero.** I don't believe what he says (lit. his words). **Ahu heduve mavakakihama!** Don't believe him. **Da heduvera mavakakiso!** Believe what I say! **Diuya mavaka**

**kiyavehite yaboua.** The Jews did not believe him.

**mavaka(voinu)** *vi.* become mature or fully grown. **Yabu mavakavaheinuge no rohoyaheirihero.** When they become mature we dig them up.

**mavaru(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put on (clothes or blanket by wrapping around body), don (clothes). **Oti sioti mavaru!** Go and put on a shirt! **Ahu kotive bohivime ahu mavarunu.** He (Tamati) took off his coat and put it on (Biai Foro). **Ahu biribou mavarunu.** He put on the trousers. *Syn:* **mavote(menu)** 'put on (clothes)'.

**mavatu<gE>** Only in **nunuta mavatu** the whole lot, every bit, *q.v.*

**mavatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put on (clothes), don (clothes). Variant of **mavaru(nu)**, *q.v.*

**mave<rE>** *n.* she-oak tree. [*Casuarina sp.*].

**mavi<rE>** *n.* woman. **Ekere voto uhuimiyavehite mavivaro.** That's a woman who doesn't listen. **Mavire vami maiimiyavehitero.** The woman hasn't had any children. [*Note:* The plural form is **maimai<yabE>** (women), a contraction of **mavimavi<yabE>**.]

**mavi damu<varE>** *n.* brideprice. **Vahutehegene yabu mavi damu kia?** When are they going to pay the brideprice?

**mavi damu keare<rE>** *n.* final brideprice payment. **Negetuge yabu mavi damu keareva kiriheyaboua.** Today they are going to make the final brideprice payment. [*Note:* There are usually two or three brideprice payments. The first one is small (e.g. cup of tea) just to formalise the liason. This is called **maiovo ohive<rE> bau(vanu)** and literally means 'making the girl's track'. The second payment is called **bedi damu** and is substantial. The third and final payment is **mavi damu keare<rE>** and it the main one. The second and third payments may be made together.]

**mavi damu ki(nu)** *vt.* pay brideprice.

**mavi dubu<varE>** *n.* policewoman.

**mavi genigevaha(nu)** *vt.* divorce wife, get rid of wife. **Da mavi genigevahaniarere eke unu.** That's the woman I divorced.

**mavi mabata<varE>** *n.* old woman. [*Note:* Also just **mabata<varE>**.]

**mavi nihava(nu)** *vt.* marry woman. **Ata ekere mavi nihavanu.** That man's married. **Bebe, mavi nihaviyavehitero.** No, he's not married.

**mavi uri ki(nu)** *vt.* make marriage feast. **Ahu mavive urivere ahu kinu.** He made his wife's marriage feast.

**mavo<rE>** *n.* brown frog that lives in streams and swamps.

**mavo komuko<varE>** *n.* tadpole.

**mavoi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) burn (skin).

**Oho vuivare baripanida tiririhoime ahu da mavoinu.** The fat sizzled in the pan and burnt me. **Avire da auah mavoinu!** The ginger burned my mouth. **Enagi masisi nidohivahihava, beta ya mavoihava.** Don't play with matches. They might burn you! 2) cook by burning, grill. **Sikoni girisiva mavoirihene a ua?** Do you fry scones?

[*Note:* Can be used instead of **tavoi(nu)** 'light' (fire) but is not strictly correct.] 3) heat up (stones). **Negetu varartige yabu oho amahanua. Muni mavoime yabu uhi hana boviyareime yabu atahunua.** This morning they cooked a pig in a ground oven. They heated up stones and cut banana leaves and covered it.

**mavote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put on (clothes), get dressed, dress (oneself). **Da nigi mavotemenu.** I put on a grass skirt. **Nigire da mavoteime otariheni.** I'm putting on my loincloth to go. **No mavoteha, vurivuri otariheni.** We're getting dressed, to go to church. *SynD:* **vote(menu)**; *Cpart:* **mavaru(nu)**; **betei(nu)**; **ogona kio(minu)** 'don (clothes); put on (clothes, ornaments); dress (oneself) up'.

**mavu<rE>** *n.* fence, cage, enclosure. **Idi misu misu didivime mavu kiyege...** (They) gathered small sticks and made a cage and... *Cpart:* **koko<rE>**; **vara<rE>** 'small light fence, (tree) guard; fence'. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **magu** fence.).

**ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) get (one object), take (one object). **Vadibevane a manua? Kuku?** What did you get? Tobacco? **Oti ma!** Go and get it! **Da subuta oho eke maniarere vatinu.** The pig I had (lit. got) before died. [*Note:* Although it is possible to say **miyahei(nu)** get them it is better to use the verb **didi(vanu)** and say **didigeiyahei(nu).**] 2) catch (a plane, boat, vehicle). **Da voiravi orovorihero, nuhe, pleni mariheni.** I will come back tomorrow to catch the plane. 3) take (photo). **Ahu mabeta da pikisahe vaita manu.** He then took another photo of me. **Maiovovare da vahiomenge ere ahu da pikisave manu.** I showed the girl and she took a picture of me. *Ant:* **didi(vanu).** 4) elect. **daereta ma(nu)** elect director *Cpart:* **daereta didi(vanu)** 'elect directors'. 5) make (crusade). **Rev. Gasika Gasikare kuruseidi manu.** Rev. Gasika Gasika made a crusade.

**mi orovo(nu)** *vt.* bring (one object). **Ita mi orovo!** Bring some water! *Cpart:* **didivi orovo(nu)** 'bring (many objects)'.

**mi oti(nu)** *vt.* take (one object) away. **Itare ahuvau mi otarihero.** The water will take it away by itself. *Cpart:* **didivi oti(nu)** 'take (many objects) away'.

**-me** *nsuff.* possessive suffix on some nouns. **da matame<rE>** my land **ahu onome<rE>** his thing [*Note:* Member of set: **-de, -e, -ge, -ke, -me, -ne, -re, -ve.**] — *vsuff.* 1) singular subject referent in some verbs. **magore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** throw away **mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** stand (something) up **mavote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** put on

(clothes) **vare(-me, -he; -#, -hei)** leave 2) and (with same subject following). *See:* **-Ime.** 3) when (with same subject following). *See:* **-Ime.**

**-me** *vsuff.* and (with same subject following). **Hama mime mohei!** Get the hammer and give it to them! **Ane mime Imisi mominua?** Did you get it and give it to Imisi? **Ahu otime yabuni roinu, "Orehogene ya ota?"** He went and said to them, "Where are you (pl.) going?" **Vadibevane a kimene a da vohime orovonua?** What did you come looking for me for? **Da kime komavahanu.** I spoiled it (lit. I did it and spoiled it). *Ant:* **-ege** 'and (with different subject following)'. [*Note:* This suffix is only added to the stem of the verb. It is also often 'dropped' when the following action is closely linked with the preceding one, e.g. **Oti mi orovo! (< Otime mime orovo!)** Go and get it!]

**V-me V-me V-me...** *vasp.* do again and again and again until (with same subject following), keep doing until (with same subject following), repeat until (with same subject following). **Ata ekere oho vaime vaime vaime ahu otinu.** That man kept hitting the pig and then went. *Cpart:* **Vege Vege Vege...** 'kept V-ing until (with different subject following)'.

**mehuia<varE>** *n.* fish (generic).

**mehuru<varE>** *n.* white magic (used in gardening, and amorous endeavours), fertiliser. *SynD:* **mura<rE>**.

**ina mehuru<varE>** *n.* magicfor making sweet potatoes grow, fertiliser.

**vabahu mehuru<varE>** *n.* yam magic.

**maiovo mehuru<varE>** *n.* love magic.

**meikana<#>** *interj.* perhaps, maybe, possibly, I don't really know. **Meikana, dahu dibanaka vehitero.** Perhaps, excuse me I don't know. **Sekiuriti atavare oroime ata meikana Sipiki ata be nabe ahu oroime berabevahime ahuni roinu, "...".** A security policeman came, (he was) probably a Sepik man, and questioned him and he said to him,

"..." *Syn:* inau, inaube, inabu. [Note: Often used in combination with nabE<gE>. It differs from inau in that it cannot be used with da I.]

**meitaburi<varE>** *n.* type of large spider (found around rocks and in caves).

**meko<rE>** *n.* a creeping, non-cluster type of bamboo used as knife for cutting up pigs and game. [Note: Pronounced [me:ko].]

**meko vate<varE>** *n.* bamboo knife (made by tearing off a piece of the tough skin of the bamboo).

**-mene** *qsuff.* question suffix on some WH and other question words derived from verbs and adjectives. Ehe ravimene yabu voirarui orovonua? Why did they come back? Ane maitekahumene a ota? Are you going because you're feeling okay? Ane ehe vaniyarerumene a ninakorokorova? What's the matter that you're crying a lot?

**-meni<varE>** *nsuff.* person of same kind. votomeni<varE> speakers of the same language, wantok vatemeni<varE> person with same kind of skin ihimeni<varE> persons with the same name [Note: This is a productive suffix like wan in Tok Pisin (although it is not as productive as wan) but also occurs in other words with no 'person of the same kind' meaning, e.g. boromeni<varE>, vanimeni<varE> 'friend', q.v.]

**menige<rE>** *n.* great grandfather, ancestral head. da menige<rE> my great grandfather (or ancestral head) No menigere Sarayoriro. Our ancestral head is Sarayori. [Note: Has no address form.]

**menutaka<vahE>** *adj.* thick (clouds), heavy (clouds, rain). Veni menutakavahe dobivanu. Heavy rain fell. Yaguruvareanutaka vouinu. The clouds are thick (or heavy).

**mereani<varE>** *n.* watermelon. *From:* English 'melon'.

**mereani nita<varE>** *n.* melon seed. Yabu mereani nita yamiyaheia. They're planting melon seeds.

**mereki<varE>** *n.* plate. Mata bai, nema mereki ketova! Eat up, and then wash up the plate! *From:* Motu mereki plate.

**meu<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) type of tree out of whose bark fibres thread was traditionally made. 2) fine string or thread (traditionally made by twisting banana tree fibres or fibres from the bark of the meu tree together on one's thigh). Sarayorire yori waitaro. Togodage ahu guramime ahu meu idinu. Sarayori was one kind of parrot. He sat on Togo mountain and made string. Ata eke abuti yabe otime yabu uhi meukava koe yomonua. Those two men went and made a net with banana thread. *Cpart:* yago vote<varE>; ana vote<rE> 'string; bush rope'. [Note: This thread is thin like cotton and is used mainly for making small string bags. It can be made from the fibres of different plants. In that case one adds the name of the plant to the word for the thread if one wants to be particular.]

**vote meu<varE>** *n.* thread of vine fibres. [Note: The vine from which this thread is made is called meu vote<varE>.]

**uhi meu<varE>** *n.* banana thread.

**ogo meu<varE>** *n.* paper mulberry tree thread.

**meu, meuka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* marrow.

**itaha meuka<vahE>** *n.* bone marrow. vahi itaha meuka<vahE> leg bone marrow

**kina meuka<vahE>** *n.* brain. *Syn:* kina uhuka<vahE>, kina unika<vahE>.

**mi<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) animal (as game, generic). Vadakovare mi bero. The possum is an animal. [Note: Includes ugu (bird), mina (eel), kokita (crab), mehuia (fish), vadako (possum), dabari (wallaby), oho (pig), to (dog) but does not include varaka (snakes) or huye (crocodiles). Everything else (living like plants) is mata unaero. Although mi is used for 'animal' one cannot use it to say ata navate mi<varE> a human like

animal because **mi** is strictly 'game'./ 2) meat. **da mie<rE>** my meat **O sori, negetuge mi vehitero.** I'm sorry there's no meat today. [Note: Now also **miti<rE>** (from English 'meat').]

**mi hika<vahE>** *n.* muscle, flesh, steak. **da mi hike<rE>** my muscle **Tore mi itahava vutio orovorihero.** The dog will come for the animal bone. **Mi hika hakibe iso!** Eat half the steak! **Mi hikavaho.** It's steak

**mi<sub>2</sub>** *vt.* get and. Short form of **mime** (get and) especially used with verbs of coming and going to mean 'bring' and 'take'. See: **ma(nu).** **Mereki mi orovo!** Bring a plate! **Hobita oko mi oti magoreme!** Take this rubbish and throw it away!

**mihi, mihika<vahE>** *n.* piece. **Mi mihi igeigauge yabu no moheinua.** They gave us a piece of meat each. **Faraua mihi bene ikehegeno?** Is there a piece of bread? **Iviro mihivare ahu moheinu.** He gave them a piece of wallaby meat. [Note: Only used with certain foods. Others require **bubu, dua, kibe.**]

**vote mihika<vahE>** *n.* thread. *Cpart:* **meu<rE>** 'thread'.

**mihi(-#, -#; -va -yahei)** *vt.* comb, tease out. **Da orohomove bodi bodiva ekere da mihivima.** I'm combing my tangled hair. **Mihiviare da oko vima.** Here I am teasing out (threads). **Votere da mihivima.** I'm combing the vine (to get threads).

**mihomiho<varE>** *n.* mildew, small fungus on food and plants. *Syn:* **fogofogo<varE>**.

**mihomiho(vanu)** *vs.* be mildewed. *Syn:* **fogofogo(vanu).**

**mimiha<varE>** *n.* tortoise shell breast plate (sometimes held between the teeth when dancing for decoration). **Mimiha uvava!** Hold the **mimiha** between your teeth (lit. bite the **mimiha**)!

**mina (uhi)<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**mina<rE>** *n.* eel.

**minama<varE>** *n.* middle finger.

**minamarefere<varE>** *n.* middle finger.

Variant of **minama<varE>**, *q.v.*

**minavaha (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type of taro.

**minumanu<varE>** *n.* game meat. "**Mai, da minumanuvere a ua. Ekenakikege da a irihenivima,**" **tovonu.** He said, "Okay, you're my game meat. Now I'm going to eat you." *Cpart:* **mi<rE>** 'meat'.

**misa<#>** *hon.* mrs. **Misa Dionisoni<rE>** Mrs Johnson *From:* English 'mrs'.

**misi ata<varE>** *n.* minister in charge of circuit in the United Church (who is therefore responsible for supervising a number of village pastors (**misinari<varE>**)). *From:* English 'minister'.

**misinari ata<varE>** *n.* village pastor. *Cpart:* **misi ata<varE>** 'minister'. *From:* English 'missionary'.

**misini<varE>** *n.* machine. **muni huhavare misini<varE>** stone crushing machine *From:* English 'machine'.

**misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>** *adj.*

1) small, fine. **Ekere hara misukavaho.**

That's a small prawn. **Idi misukava abutinige da vima.** I want two small sticks. 2) fine, a little bit. **Va misuvare dobivima.** Fine rain is falling. **O'e gorogomisuvare da vima.** Yes, I'm a little bit off colour (lit. little sick).

3) younger. **Da vove misukavahe eke oroima.** There's my small (or younger) brother coming. 4) minor or secondary (track or road). **uma misu<varE>** a minor track 5) thin (of people).

**Subutage ahu barutakavaho. Banere negetuge ahuke ahata misukavaho.** He was fat. But now he's thin. *Ant:* **barutaka<vahE>**.

— *n.* smallness. **Uma ahu misukaveruge no toviriviri yehehava.** Because of the small size of the road we could not pass the truck.

**misukavakike<rE>** *adj.* narrow (doorway or path). *Syn:* **kokokaikie<rE>**.

**misuka(voinu)** *vs.* become small or narrow. **Umare misukavoiyere ahu**



vima. The road narrows.

**misumasu<varE>**, **misuka masuka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) very fine, very small, slight, a little bit. **va misu misu <varE>** very fine rain **Da kinakere vani misu misuvare ahu vima.** My head's paining a little bit. 2) many small (and different). **Idi misu misu didigeiyahei!** Get a lot of small sticks! **Voto misukava masukavahe yabu toravanigarero.** They used to speak many small (and different) languages.

**misumisuvahi<gE>** *adv.* slowly, gradually. **Misumisuvahi butuvi ote!** Pull it away slowly! **Yare misumisuvahige ahu da vaima.** I'm getting sleepy gradually. **Misumisuvahigene a inua?** Did you eat it slowly?

**misuvaha(nu)** *vt.* reduce, make smaller. **Misuvahanuge ahu rodohunu.** I turned it (the lantern) down and it went out. *Alt:* **misukava ki(nu), misukate ki(nu).**

**miuri<varE>** *n.* mule, ass (formerly used to transport goods to and from the Sogeri plateau and Port Moresby). *From:* English 'mule'.

**mivauheme(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* lose track of. **Vare ubiaminu. Eke uhukevage matare ma ubiaminu, ege no uma mivauhemenua.** It was dark. So the place was dark and we lost track of the road.

**mo<rE>** *n.* 1) male. **Ekere moro!** It's a boy (said, for example, when a baby is born and the sex is identified)! 2) boy (until married), youth. **Mo bere eke oroima.** There's a (young unmarried) man coming. **Ahune mono, ibe mavino?** Is it a man, or is it a woman? *Cpart:* **vami<rE>** 'boy'. [*Note:* Not used for animals, **kohi** and **mabata** are, q.v.]

**mo(-#, -#; -mi, -hei)** *vt.* give. **Kabusi mime da momi!** Give me the cup. **Mime mohei!** Give it to them. **Ege ata beya erume mai beya beraberavege da yabu heduve mavakava**

**moheiyaheiyege...** And some men and women asked questions and I gave them my honest answers and... *Syn:* **Xni<gE>...ki(nu); SynD:** **mo(-#, -#; -mi, -heiyahei).** [*Note:* Recipient is direct object. Ambiguity is avoided by the use of the same subject medial verb form of **manu** get (one object) and or **didi(vanu)** get (more than one object) and. Note also that in a form like **moheiyaheinu** the first **-hei** is the indirect object in English and the **-yahei** is the direct one (as in other transitive verbs).]

**mobo niha(vanu)** *vt.* marry. *See:* **niha(vanu).**

**moboni oti(-#, -#)** *vi.* elope (lit. go to get married or get a husband). **O'e ekere ma mobonige ahu otinu.** Yes she eloped.

**mobora<vahE>** *n.* husband. **da mobore<rE>** my husband **Ebure maere oko unu. Bane ekere moboravaho.** This is Ebure's daughter. That's her husband. [*Note:* **-Poss. sg. mobore<rE>**, pl. **moboruhe<yabE>**. This kin term does not have an address form. One uses one's husband's name or a nickname to call him.]

**mobora(vanu)** *vi.* 1) be on heat, be bulling. **Toyabe moborarava.** The dogs are on heat. 2) copulate, coupling, joining. **To kohi ta to mabatage moborava.** The male dog and female dog are copulating.

**moe, moeka<vahE>** *n.* classificatory son (mother's brother's daughter's children (male spkr), father's sister's daughter's children (male spkr), brother's children (male spkr). **da moe<rE>** my son **Okoe ne ya moeno?** Is this your (pl.) son? [*Note:* **Poss. sg. moe<rE>**, pl. **mouhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Da moe!** Son! or **Da mouhereya!** Sons!]

**mouhe<yabE>** *n.* (classificatory) sons. **Da mouheyabe eke ua.** They're my sons.

**moe<rE>** *n.* grey python (blackish-purple

or grey). Moehina, inuhuhina, avarahina, borekahinage yabu subuta iyarero. They were partial to moe, inuhu, avara and boreka (snake) types.

**mohe<gE>** *adv.* down there. **Mohego!** It's down there.

**mohuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* squash. Variant of **mohu(nu)** squash, q.v.

**mohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* squash. **Tini mohu!** Squash the tin! **Tini da mohuniare eke miorovo!** Bring that tin I squashed up!

**mohura(vanu)** *vi.* be wrinkled, crumpled. **Tini mohuravaniare ma!** Pick up that crumpled tin!

**mohuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* wrinkle, crumple. A **emoie mohuvaha!** Wrinkle your forehead! **Oinene beba mohuvahanu?** Who wrinkled the paper (that I was writing on)? **Tini eke mohuvaha!** Crumple that tin up! **Da mohuvahaniare tini eke miorovo!** Bring that tin I crumpled up! **Orovime ahu kobi ita vaniha ruhuta baki mohu mohuvahege, ege no nunuta homobereberavanua.** He came and kicked and squashed the pot with the tea in it and we all got angry. *Also:* **mohute ki(nu).**

**moketa<vahE>** *n.* testicles. to **moketa<vahE>** dog's testicles **ahu moketane<rE>** its testicles *Also:* **moketanika<vahE>**.

**moketanika<vahE>** *n.* testicles. Variant of **moketa<vahE>**, q.v.

**moku<rE>** *n.* type of breadfruit.

**mokuadubu<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane. "Dani mokuadubu bokoiso!" **tovonu.** She said, "Get me some mokuadubu!"

**mokure<rE>** *dem.* that (over there).

**moni<rE>** *n.* money (that is, loose change, not wages or payment (which is **damuna**)). *From:* English 'money'.

**mono<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* soot. **Koakirihenige da mono da varikeda aguma.** I'm rubbing soot on my face for the dance.

**mono<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* type of tree (in which edible

grubs are found).

**mono uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**monorakoduru<varE>** *n.* type of poisonous brown snake. [*Note:* The Koiari say that blood comes out of the mouth of anyone bitten by a **monorakoduru**. The bite is treated by rubbing the bite with leaves from the **higumaiata** tree, q.v.]

**more<rE>** *dem.* that (down there).

**morehe<gE>** *adv.* there (down there), down there. **Morehe ita voiyahe!** Cross over down there (you pl.)! *Ant:* **horehe<gE>**.

**morehe morehena<gE>** *adv.* a bit further down there. **Morehe morehena ote!** Go a bit further down there! **Vadane eke mo:::re dabu morehego.** What's that way down there?

**mori(#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) twist, wring (out). **Ogona moriviyahai. Nema vanini uruhiyahai!** Wring the clothes out. Then put them in the sun! *Syn:* **evoio(nu), idi(vanu).** 2) plait (hair). **Da kina homoke moriva!** Plait my hair! *Compare:* **bei(nu)** 'weave, plait (strips of material)'. 3) roll (cigarette). **Avau kuku moriva!** Roll the cigarette yourself! **Eheimene a niusbebava a sigaretive morivareno?** Why do you roll your cigarettes in newspaper? *Compare:* **komu(vanu)** 'fold up, roll up'. [*Note:* Koiari, like other Papua New Guineans, roll cigarettes between their hands, not between their fingers as Europeans do.]

**Mosibi<rE>** *n.* Port Moresby (formerly Era).

**mosini<varE>** *n.* headband made of shells.

**moto (idi)<varE>** *n.* type of tree that makes very good firewood. **moto vene<varE>** a **moto** fire (one that never stops burning until the firewood is totally consumed) [*Note:* In olden times people used to cut this wood and stack it under their houses to dry. Then they could put a log on the fire and it would keep burning by itself. This saved

having to continually make the fire, which was hard work.]

**Motu** *adj.* Motu.

**Motu ata<varE>** *n.* Motu person.

**Motu bia<vabE>** *n.* Motu people.

**Motu voto<varE>** *n.* Motu language.

**Bahu Motu votova dani roi!** Please tell me in Motu!

**motuka<varE>** *n.* car, truck, vehicle, lorry. **da motukave<rE>** my truck Syn: **toviriviri<varE>**. *From:* English 'motor car'. [Note: Modern word for **toviriviri<varE>**.]

**motukamotuka<vahE>** *n.* mechanical, toy. **No narivare uhukevage da otime da mae misukava Dubuni to motukamotuka foikinu, damunavahe \$16.00.** While we were waiting I went and bought my little daughter Dubu a toy truck that cost sixteen dollars.

**moye<rE>** *adv.* that (down there).

**mudiri<varE>** *n.* type of striped bamboo type.

**mudu, muduka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) soft. **Batare muduka mava vouinu.** The butter's gone very soft (and oily). **Ita vanihakava batada kabovege ene ahu muduka voie.** If you pour hot water on the butter it will get soft. **Ina marumaniarere muduka vouinu.** The cooked sweet potato is soft. 2) rotten (in vulgar expressions). **Aike hua muduvare a ua.** You bastard! (lit. rotten spirit). 3) easy, not difficult.

**adaka muduka<vahE>** *adj.* dextrous.

**ni muduka<vahE>** *adj.* flirtatious.

**kinaka muduka<vahE>** *adj.* intelligent.

**mudukate ki(nu)** *vt.* soften, make soft.

**Ribirivare ma mudukate kinu.** The cold made it soft. *Also:* **mudukavaha(nu).**

**mudukavaha(nu)** *vt.* soften, make soft. *Also:* **mudukate ki(nu).**

**Ata mudu!** *interj.* Rotten bastard! (lit. soft person).

**muhi(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) suck. **Amure ahu muhivima.** She's sucking the breast. 2) kiss. **Vami ta maiovo ta**

**yaube yaube auahe muhiva.** The boy and girl are kissing one another on the mouth.

**muhito<varE>** *n.* three cornered razor grass (that grows amongst sword or blade grass).

**muhito(-va, -rava)** *vi.* attract attention (by sucking in air through pursed lips). **Muhitovege ene ahu orove.** Call him to come (by sucking air through your lips)!

**muita<varE>** *n.* old garden. **Ege nema muita uhuvage yabu nitani mukuviyaheiriheni otinua.** And they then went to the old garden to pick pawpaws.

**muitaha<gE>** *adv.* to the old garden. **Muitahage da otime uhi be bokoviyaheirihero.** I'll go to the old garden to get some bananas. *Also:* **muita uhuva<gE>**. [Note: The postposition **ha<gE>** is a dialect variant of **va<gE>** so far only observed to occur with **muita**.]

**muki<rE>** *n.* nose pin (now extended to 'handkerchief'). **Muki betei!** Put in your nosepin! **Mukire ahu uriva beteinu.** He put his nose pin in his nose. **Yaga udi aua mukive betei!** Lock the door (lit. put in the door pin)! *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **muko** handkerchief.).

**muku(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* twist off, pick (certain kinds of fruit). **Nitani mukuva!** Twist off (or pick) the pawpaw!

**mukura(vanu)** *pres.* 1) fall off, let go (as of ripe fruit or nuts). **Baekavahe mukuravi dobivanu** The ripe one fell off and dropped. **Ege ata beya yabunai roiyeye, "Ovo tahavare mukuravi dobivanu," toravanua.** And some people said again, "An okari nut has let go and fell." 2) flinch, jump with fright. **Ahuke da dekoiake binuge da mukuravanu.** She tickled me and I flinched.

**mukutei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) crunch up, twist up (paper). **Beba mukutei!** Crunch up the paper! *Cpart:* **mohu(nu)**

'squash'. 2) gargle. **Vararatige uriavime itava aua mukuteima.** I'll get up in the morning and gargle my mouth with water.

**mumukou<varE>** *n.* barn owl. [*Tyto alba.*] *From:* M/K? (cf. E. Motu mumukou owl.).

**munahu<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**munana<varE>** *n.* 1) reflection, image. **ahu munane<rE>** his reflection  
2) picture, photograph. **Ata munana eke erevare TV eke rodohume no yavohanua.** We switched off the television (lit. that man's picture) and went to bed. 3) person's spirit (good, not harmful), God's spirit. *Cpart:* **hua<rE>** 'spirit (of dead person)'. [*Note:* Koiari say that one sees the **mununa** of people in dreams.] 4) soul (of dead person). 5) shadow. **da munane<rE>** my shadow

**munanaka<vahE>** *adj.* false, fake. **No monivare moni maite bene; moni munanakavaho.** Our money is not real money; it's fake (or false) money. *Ant:* **maite<rE>**.

**muni<rE>** *n.* stone, rock (generic).

**muni fiki fikivahare tohe<varE>** *n.* sling (lit. stone flinger). **da muni fiki fikivahare toheve<rE>** my sling

**muni vava<varE>** *n.* hole in rock, cave.

**muni yaniya<varE>** *n.* rock shelter (where people camp if they need to in the bush). **Varartige no Idihi yaniyava herehenua.** We arrived at Idihi rock shelter in the morning. *Cpart:* **vihituka<varE>** 'bush shelter'.

**Muni muni dage dage!** *interj.* incantation to call rain.

**mura<rE>** *n.* white magic. **Maiovo muravare da kinuge maiovo eke dahina orovonu.** I made love magic (lit. girl magic) and that girl came to me.

*From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **muramura** medicine.). [*Note:* The traditional Koiari word for white magic is **mehuru<varE>**, q.v.]

**muramura<varE>** *n.* 1) medicine. **Dogetavane muramura a mominu?** Did the doctor give you medicine?

*From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **muramura** medicine.). 2) alcohol, potion. **Muramuravare vamanu.** The alcohol affected him. **Muramura ikunukuvaharere ahu vauge ahu bidivanu.** The drunk man shot himself.

**muramura iniare ata<varE>** *n.* drunk person. **Muramura iniare atavare kabikikabikavime ahu otinu.** The drunk man went in a zigzag fashion.

**muramura vabua vore<gE>** *n.* perfume, frankincense.

**hobohobo muramura<varE>** *n.* potion for rubbing on skin, myrrh.

**murua (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam. [*Note:* There are two types of **murua**, a whitish one and a reddish one. The former is shorter than the latter. **Murua** and **orame** are probably the most common types eaten.]

**murudi<varE>** *n.* type of bamboo (like **arai** but with marks on it like writing).

**musikaka<varE>** *n.* charm held in teeth while dancing.

**mutu<rE>** *n.* character.

**mutu ma(nu)** *vt.* get a person's character back. **No oti vamione eke mutuve mari.** Let's go and get the child's character back. **Mutu maniarere oko unu.** This is (the ceremony) for getting (a child's) character back.

**mutubei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* rub hands together. 2) scrub. **Tom, ogona ekere mutubeiyahei!** Tom, scrub those clothes!

## N - n

**na<gE>** *posp.* 1) to (a place).

**Morehemorehena ote!** Go a bit further down there! **Veyehenana ote!** Go a bit further away! **Orogotanago!** It's in the village square! [*Note:* This posposition only occurs in certain fixed expressions and with some demonstrative pronouns.] 2) at. **Evuri tabunago.** It's quite up high. **behubehuna<gE>** quite near **houhouna<gE>** sometime later **Taubada, ane uravegene da vararati orovorihero o ibe dane vanivanina orovorihero?** Taubada, do you want me to come early or a little later? 3) in. **Orogotanage da mata bekivarihenige da vima.** I want to sweep (in) the yard. **Yabu mata boviha orova, ehe ororogotana.** They are coming to cut the bush down there in the street. [*Note:* Restricted use. It only occurs on some locative and time adverbs, e.g. **houhouna<gE>** somewhat later, **behubehuna<gE>** quite near, and **subutana<gE>** quite a while ago. The suffix may be repeated as in **Veyehenana ote!** Go a bit further away!]

**nabE** 1) *mod.* perhaps, possibly, maybe. **Da inau nuhenabe, vamabanabe voiravi rovorihero.** I don't know, maybe tomorrow or maybe this afternoon I'll come back. **Oti ereva! Itare vanivaninabo.** Go and see. The water is possibly hot. **Dumo inau orovorihenabo.** I wonder if Dumo will come. **Da inau gorogovarihenabe da unu.** I think I'm going to be sick. **Otiyanabe ahu vanu** He probably went. **Inau hosida nabe ahu vadimanu.** She must be having a ride on the horse (at this time). **Bata abuti ta igau ta nabo.** Maybe three months. **Yameyame nabe ahu vima.** He's probably talking in his sleep. **Meikana, oineyete nabo.** I don't

know. Maybe somebody's. **Vadibenabe eke umayavima oroima.** What could that be coming down the road? **Orehenabo?** Where could it be? **Nuhe nabege no nema otiha.** We might go tomorrow. [*Note:* Usually used in conjunction with **inau** or **meikana.**] 2) seem, appear to be. **Aike homoberebenabe a vanua.** You seem to be angry. *Cpart:* **inau** 'perhaps'.

**nae(-va, -rava)** *vi.* be like, resemble. **Ahu /-/ ono/-/ naevanu?/-/ Nanuka Babaga mae naevanu.** She /-/what is it? /-/resembled /-/ resembled Nanuka Babaga's daughter. **Ahune ma oine naevanu?** Who's she like? [*Note:* Short form of **navate<rE>**.]

**naga<rE>** *n.* small platform, bench or table (traditionally made of small planks or round sticks; of lesser strength than **varo** stage for feast). *Cpart:* **tebol<varE>** 'modern, moveable table'.

**naganaga<varE>** *n.* small table (smaller version of **naga<rE>**).

**nagava<vahE>** *n.* friend, acquaintance (stranger). **Aike da nagavahere a ua.** You're my friend. **Da nagavahere eke orovima.** There's my friend coming. *Cpart:* **nubava, boromeni, vanimeni.** [*Note:* Poss. sg. **nagavahe<rE>**, pl. **nagavauhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Nagava!**]

**-nai<gE>** *prnsuff.* 1) same. **Mahuramai ahunai hedu eke igau roinu.** It was the same Mahuramai who said that thing. **Vani waitavage yabunai otinua.** Those same people went another time. **Varara waitava yabunai rovime buruhuva rovime ini karuviyavaitaravege...** Next morning those same people came to the garden and tied up sugarcane again and ... **Vani waitavage danai otinu.** I was me who went again another time. **Mabeta enovanaravege danai**



**vani nita erevege otime ahu 3 koloki voiyege da ita vaniha kinu.** They were singing again and I again looked at the time and it was 3 o'clock and I made tea. [Note: This form translates as 'again' when used with 'I' and 'we'.] 2) instead of. **Ahunaige da otinu.** I went instead of him. Syn: **navate<rE>**.

**nakama<varE>** *n.* earwig.

**nakaru(-va, -rava)** *vs.* snore. **Aike negetu vaubu nakaru ketarere a vanua.** You snored loudly last night. **Vaubuge a ya honohonoge a nakaruvana.** You were in a dead sleep last night and snored.

**naketaka<vahE>** *n.* wrist, knuckle, finger joint. See: **ada naketaka<vahE>**, **goi naketaka<vahE>**.

**namana tabu<varE>** *n.* name of swampy area near Hombrum Bluff recognised as a sacred place of the Defo people.

**namara(-va, -rava)** *vi.* run, work or go (as of machine). **Maigo. Namarava!** Okay. Run! **Ma namaravime otinu.** It has run away. **Sinabada, namaravime orovo!** Sinabada, come quickly (lit. come running)! **Ma namaravima.** It's working now (my watch).

**namara ketare(vanu)** *vi.* speed. **Ahu ata ruhuta namara ketarevege...ambalanis uhuvu beteyata miyata namarereime otinua, hosipele ketareva mi otinua.** It went speeding with its passengers...(they) put him (the injured driver) in the ambulance and sped off and took him to the main hospital.

**nami(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* scold. Dialect variant of **namina(vanu)**, q.v. **Enagi da namihama! Ono bere da kiyavehitero.** Don't scold me! I didn't do anything. **Soritae ohe uriaime ahu Budo namivanu.** Sori also got up and scolded Budo.

**namina<varE>** *n.* abuse, swearing, scolding. **Ahu naminahere da mime homoberebete kinu.** His swearing (or abuse) made me angry.

**namina(vanu)** *vi.* abuse, say bad words to, swear at (with **ni<gE>** on affected person). **Ata ekevere eheimene ahu ani naminavanu? Vadibevane a kinuge ahu vanu.** Why did that man say bad words to you? What did you do so that he did it? **Aikene danigene a naminavanua? O'e, anige da naminavanu.** Did you swear at me? Yes, I did. **Namina vehite!** Let there be no abusing. *Cpart:* **nareavaha(nu)** 'scold'.

**nana, nanaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) older brother (of male speaker). **da nane<rE>** my brother 2) older sister (of female speaker). **da nane<rE>** my sister [Note: Poss. sg. **nane<rE>**, pl. **nanuhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Nana! Brother!**]

**-nana<gE>** *posp. at.* Reduplicated form of **-na<gE>**, q.v.

**nana(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* chew. **Hava hativare da nanavanu, evi ketovariheni.** I chewed the betel nut husk to clean my teeth. *Cpart:* **uva(vanu)** 'bite'.

**nao<#>** *adj.* 1) foreign. **nao voto be<rE>** a foreign language 2) European (but English in particular). **Nao monivare moni maitero** European money is real money. **Nao yabu kuku dihivero.** It's a European tobacco pipe. *From:* Motu **nao** foreign.

**nao ata<varE>** *n.* foreigner, European person.

**nao oho<varE>** *n.* European person (lit. foreign pig). Syn: **oho kaekae<vahE>**.

**nao voto<varE>** *n.* English language. **Nao vototaha dani roi!** Speak to me in English.

**nao geako uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**nao nitani<varE>** *n.* type of elongated pawpaw, European pawpaw.

**nao uhi<varE>** *n.* European banana, sweet banana.

**naodobidobi<varE>** *pn.* name of the river crossing on the Laloki near

Koitakinumu where a European was drowned in a flood. **Bane Mana Sebure erume Lawrance no ietaha orovoniare yabuke ma umatani herehiyarehime orovime yabu naodobidobi orovime no urigurahege no yabuhina herehenua.** But Mana Sebure and Lawrence were coming behind us and on the way they arrived at Naodobidobi and they were waiting for us there when we came up to them.

**naosina<varE>** *n.* pumpkin. **Ane naosina marumarihenigene a va?** Are you going to cook pumpkin? *SynD:* **voho<rE>**. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **naosina** pumpkin.).

**naosina kobo<varE>** *n.* pumpkin vine tips (eaten as greens), greens.

**nareavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* scold, blame. **Mavi ekeya tohe bougeiyavehite ekeruge da nareavahiyaheinu.** I scolded the women because they didn't get the things (for the show) ready. **Ahu hedu komara roinu. Nareavaha!** He swore. Scold him! *Syn:* **garagavaha(nu)**.

**nari(-#, -#; -va, -gei)** *vt.* 1) look after, take care of, be guardian of, care for. **Mamakavahe narivima.** Her father looks after her. *Syn:* **ganaki(nu)**. [*Note:* Traditional Koiari word for this concept is **ganaki(nu)**.] 2) wait for. **Ata ekehoreyabe da nariva.** Those people are waiting for me. **Oti vabahu bai! Da narivihama!** Go and eat! Don't wait for me! No **narigeiso!** Wait for us! *From:* Motu **naria** wait for.

**narivare** *adj.* caring for. **narivare ata<varE>** a carer *Ant:* **nariviyavehite<rE>**.

**nariviyavehite<rE>** *adj.* uncaring, careless, not caring. **Ahuke ahubio nariviyavehitere atavare eke unu.** He's a person who doesn't care about himself. *Ant:* **narivare<rE>**.

**naruka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) newborn. **kobo naruka<yabE>** new shoots **Vamianovare narukahuge hou bebe**

**irihero.** Because the baby is new born it won't eat yet. 2) not ripe, unripe, immature, green. **bava naruka<vahE>** a green coconut **Ovo narukavahe dobivanu** The unripe okari nut dropped.

**nau<rE>** *n.* dish. Pronunciation variant of **navu<rE>**, q.v.

**nauna<varE>** *n.* argument, arguing, dispute. **Nauna vehite!** No arguing!

**nauna(vanu)** *vi.* argue (generally used in combination with **aua unaeva** 'with mouth only'), have a dispute, quarrel. **Aua unaevage yabu naunarava.** They're arguing (lit. arguing with only their mouths). **Vadibenigene ahu naunavima?** What's he arguing about? **Ahuke ono benige ahu naunavima.** He's arguing about something. **Maiovo eke vutio naunaravege vehite voiyavehitero.** They argued about that girl and it's not ended. [*Note:* Requires either **-ni<gE>** or **vutio<gE>** on the object of the argument.]

**nauna vehite<rE>** *adj.* peaceful. [*Note:* There is no word for 'peaceful' in Koiari other than this circumlocution.]

**navate<rE>** *posp.* 1) be like, be similar to, resemble. **Ekere eha navatero.** That's like sand. **Ahu egekavahe ore navateno?** What's the length of that (lit. what's it like)? **Bredine oine navateno?** Who's Brett like? *Cpart:* **ateki<gE>** 'like'. [*Note:* Has short form **nae(vanu)**.] 2) instead. **Ata ekere da bera(vanu)ge da (b)ebe otinu. Da navatere Tomu otinu.** That man asked me to go but I couldn't. Tom went instead (of me). **Ahu navatere da otinu.** I went instead of him. *Cpart:* **-nai<gE>** 'same, instead'. 3)

— *inten.* a little bit, somewhat, sort of, kind of. **Ekere egeka navatero.** That's somewhat long (or a little bit long, or sort of long). **Ekere dogodogo navatero.** It's kind of small.

**heduvaniare navate ki(nu)** *vt.* do exactly as told. **Maviya maiovoya da heduvaniare navate kinua.** They did

exactly as I told them to.

**navate(voinu)** *vi.* become like, resemble.

**Bredi navatevoinu?** What's Brett like now? (or Who has Brett come to resemble?) **Ma ninaka navatevoinu.** He's become like his mother.

**navateva<gE>** *posp.* about, approaching. **Noike no toviriviri urigurahege gurahege vaubu 7 pm navatevage ahu orovonu.** We waited and waited for the truck and it came about 7 pm in the evening.

**naveri<varE>** *n.* food cooked in a ground oven. **Bere yabu amuhime no naveri toravarero.** They cooked some (food) in a ground oven and we call that **naveri**. **Naveri kia toravarero.** It's called **naveri** style cooking. [Note: This word is said to be going out of use. **Amudo vabahu<varE>** is the more general word.]

**navore** *lim.* together. Dialect variant of **ninavore**, q.v.

**navu<rE>** *n.* earthenware dish or bowl, basin, cooking hole. *Cpart:* **dihu<rE>**, **fiuva<varE>** 'dish, small wooden bowl'. *From:* Motu **nau** an earthenware dish or bowl; a basin. [Note: Often pronounced **nau**.]

**-nE** *spec.* question form of specifier **rE**. **Ekene oineyeten?** Whose is that?

**-ne** *nsuff.* 1) possessive suffix on some nouns. **da ihikone<rE>** my ear [Note: Member of set: **-de**, **-e**, **-ge**, **-ke**, **-me**, **-ne**, **-re**, **-ve**.] 2)

— *qmkr.* question marker on topical element. **Ane maitekahene a ua?** How are you? **Amu mava! Vadane a kia? Erumene a nihniwa? Aibe sorekataha orova?** Hell! What are you doing? And you are late? Aren't you coming quickly? [Note: If this coincides with the specifier then the specifier is question marked. If it does not it is inserted, e.g. there is no **are** form of a 'you' so the question form is **ane**.]

**nebo (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**negetu<gE>** *adv.* 1) today. **Negetuge**

**taubuvoro.** Today's a rest day. **urihe : nuhe : negetu : nuhe : urihe** day before yesterday : yesterday : today : tomorrow : day after tomorrow 2) now. **Da negetu Mosibi otarihero.** I'm going to Port Moresby now.

**negetu<#>** *adj.* present-day. **negetu kaunsila<varE>** the present(day) councillor

**negetu...oko<rE>** *adj.* modern. **Negetu no arakonike okoyabe no vote dibaka vehite yaboua.** Our modern generation doesn't know our language.

**negetu vararati<gE>** *adv.* this morning. **Negetu vararatige da orovonu.** I came this morning.

**negetu vaubu<gE>** *adv.* last night. **Negetu vaubuge da ribirivare berivanu.** I was cold last night. [Note: Koiari regard each new day as beginning with the going down of the sun. Thus **negetu vaubu** literally means 'the evening belonging to today' which is 'last night' in English terms.]

**negohi homoka<vahE>** *n.* eyebrows.

**neina** *n.* mother. Dialect variant of **nina**, **ninaka<vahE>**, q.v.

**neketore<varE>** *n.* evening star. Variant of **reketore<varE>**, q.v.

**nekotaka<vahE>** *n.* joint. *See:* **ada nekotaka<vahE>**, **dehi nekota<vahE>**, **vahi nekota<vahE>**.

**nema<#>** *mod.* then (in that case). **Venire dobivanuge da nema bebe oti.** If it rains then (in that case) I'll not go. **"Hou da vore yavarihenaua nema nuhe vararati ote, " tovonu.** He said, "Wait, you'll sleep (here) with me and then go tomorrow morning." **Sinabadavare orovime bouraruhime yabu nema ahuni heduraihava.** When Sinabada comes they'll then get together and talk. **Imi bedu abuti maiamiyahei nema bai!** Put two spoons of sugar in and then drink it. **Taubada, ita vaniha iyareime nema gabidahe ote!** Taubada, drink your tea first then go! **No nema gabidahe omaniri.** Let us go hunting

afterwards then. [Note: Usually used in association with **gabidahe<gE>** later and future tense or imperative or obligatory mood, i.e. refers to future resultative action.]

**neme, nemeka<vahE>** *n.* tongue. **da nemeke<rE>** my tongue

**neme bodibodi<vahE>** *adj.* tongue-tied, stuttering. **Oduare bebe heduvarero! Misukaikevahe ahu ita uhuva kurevanu. Eekeruge ahu neme bodibodivaho.** Odua can't talk. She's tongue-tied because she fell in the creek when she was very young.

**nemehe<gE>** *posp.* in middle of, amongst, amidst, between, half way to, half. **Vani nemehego.** It's (at) noon. **Gabidahe vani nemehege no nema sova yagava otihava, temuba didivariheni.** Later, at noon, we have to go to the sawmill to get timber. **Kekera gaba nemehe rami!** Stand in the middle of the slope. **No nemehege ahu raminu.** He was born amongst us. **Uberi nemehe otiyarehime no voiraruhana.** We went half way to Uberi and came back. **Nemehe bovime yabu hakibehe mime Gimuna moime (=momege) Borobore hakibehe manu.** They cut it in halves and they gave one side to Gimuna and Borobo got the other side. **Audare no nemehege ahu yavima.** Auda is sleeping between us. *Syn:* **tanahe<gE>**.

**nemeka nemeka<yabE>** *n.* spaces. **Bahu tohe didime nemeka nemekava uruhime ote!** Put them in the spaces (to cover an area).

**nemekeva<gE>** *posp.* between. Variant of **nemehe<gE>**.

**neme riri<varE>** *n.* very centre, real middle. **Ahu otiniare mata neme riri ekehege ahu uma dorodorovahanu.** He went into the very centre of the bush and got bushed.

**vani nemehe<gE>** *adv.* at noon.

**nemere(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* itch. **Da ahatanere nemerevima. Ekeruge da tumima.** My skin's itching. So I'm

scratching it.

**nemerevaha(nu)** *vt.* make (something) itch, cause (something) to itch.

**Paudavare da nemerevahima.** The powder's making me itch.

**ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>** *n.* 1) eye. **da nitahe<rE>** my eye *SynD:* **nita, nitaha<vahE>**. 2) hole. **Koere babravaniare nitaha ekere no badiva.** We're closing up the hole in the net where it's torn.

**ni boe<varE>** *n.* sleep (in eyes).

**ni boka<vahE>** *n.* button.

**ni boketaka<vahE>** *adj.* blind. **Ata ni boketahe eke hore otima.** The blind man is going up there.

**ni bubuhu<varE>** *n.* sleepiness, drowsiness. **ahu ni bubuhuve<rE>** his sleepiness (or his drowsiness)

**ni duaka kike<rE>** *adj.* short-faced. **Aike ni duaka voiniyarerume a voto uhuiamiyavehite voia.** You don't understand because you're a short faced person.

**ni haiaka<vahE>** *adj.* cross-eyed. **Ni haiaka atavare eke oroima.** There's that cross-eyed man coming. *Syn:* **ni vobavoba<vajE>**.

**nihe<gE>** *posp.* (do something) in front of someone or before someone's eyes. **Da nihege ata ekere otime basiketi ma vogovanu** That person went and hid the basket before my eyes. **O'e, Dumore da nihege ahu ekemore itava otinu.** Yes, he went over there to the river before my eyes (in answer to the question: Did you see Dumo going somewhere?)

**ni kamutei(nu)** *vi.* wink. **Maiovo eke da ereviyareime ni kamuteinu.** When I saw that girl I winked (at her).

**ni kamura(vanu)** *vi.* wink (at). **Dani ni kamurava!** Wink at me! [Note: Requires **ni<gE>** on patient.]

**ni kodohu(nu)** *vt.* close eyes, die (euphemistically).

**ni koroka<vahE>** *adj.* blind, impaired vision. **ni koroka ata<varE>** person with impaired vision (such as with

cataracts on eyes) *Cpart:* ni bokitaka<vahE>; ni haiaka<vahE> 'blind; cross-eyed'. *See:* koro.

**ni muduka<vahE>** *adj.* flirtatious. Mavi eke ni mudukavaho. That woman's a flirt. *Ant:* uhuka toroka<vahE>.

**ni tahaga<vahE>** *n.* eyeball. Ni taha behe igaugo. He's one-eyed.

**niva hedu(vanu)** *vi.* signal with one's eyes, use one's eyes to indicate desires or intentions. *See:* hedu(vanu).

**ni vobavoba<vahE>** *adj.* cross-eyed. *Syn:* ni haiaka<vahE>.

**ni<gE>** *posp.* 1) for. Ekere anigo. Ma! That's for you. Take it! **Da vabahuni otima.** I'm going for food. **Hedu hedunige no orovonua.** We came for a chat. **O'e, kilinikanige da otima.** Yes, I'm going for the clinic session. **Amunige ahu nivima.** She's crying for milk. **"Vadibenigene ya dani ravanua?" toravanua.** They said, "What do you want me for?" 2) in (but only in certain constructions). **Vanini maiama!** Put it in the sun! **Ribikani gurama!** Sit in the shade! **orogotani<gE>** in the village square 3) with, at (after certain verbs). **Anige da homoberebevanu.** I'm angry with (or at) you. **Ata ekevere ehemeine ahu ani naminavanu?** Why did that man scold you? 4) about (with certain verbs). **Da ekeni nihorovahima.** I'm happy about that. 5) to (with certain verbs). **Dani roi!** Speak to me! **Bahu ahuni berabevehegene ahu noni roie.** Let's ask him and let him tell us. **Kuku dani be ki!** Give me some tobacco.

**ni...#(-va, -rava)** *vr.* want. **"Vadibenigene ya dani ravanua?" toravanua.** They said, "What do you want me for?" [*Note:* ni<gE> is encliticised to the object wanted.]

**X uhukeva X Yni<gE>...#(vanu)** *vr.* X loves Y. **Maiovoya yabuvau yabu uhukeva yabu vaminini ravarere yabu nema nihageihava.** If the girls love the boy then they will get married. **Vami**

**okoeta maiovo okoeta abuti vaheime yabu yaube yaubeni ravanियारे yaboua.** This boy and girl love each other.

**ni(-vi, -vorei)** *vs.* cry. **Voto varehiyahe! Badai nivima.** Stop talking (you pl.)! The baby's crying. **Yabu otime hove ekeda nivoreinua.** They went and cried for (lit. on) that dead person. *SynD:* nina(vanu). [*Note:* Requires da<gE> on object to express 'cry for' or 'cry over someone or something'.]

**niada(-va, -rava)** *vi.* attend, be at (ceremony). **Ogotanage yabu mavi damu kia. Niadaravime otari!** They're making (a major) bride price payment at Ogotana. Let's go along!. *Cpart:* hahi(vanu) 'visit'.

**-niare<rE>** *vsuff.* past imperfect tense suffix, was V-ing, have been V-ing. **Venire nuhe vamabage ahu dobivaniarero.** It was raining last night. **Tore adahe veuvaniare ahu vanu.** The dog has been pissing on it. **Tom, orehegene a otiniarero?** Tom where have you been (going)? **Boromeni a hedu damuna behuariheni vanivage veni kearere September ta October uhukahege ahu dobivaniarero.** Friend the time I was going to send you a reply heavy rain was falling in September and October. *Cpart:* -nu, -nua 'past perfect tense suffix'. [*Note:* This form is used for actions and states that occur in the past (as indicated by the -ni element) but which are not viewed as punctiliar (in contrast to -nu) but as taking place over an indefinite period. As such it encompasses a wide time spectrum and covers not only the past continuous ('was V-ing') but also the perfect progressive present ('have been V-ing') in English. That is, there is an implication in using this form that the action is not complete, that it is not final.]

**nidohi<varE>** *n.* play, playing, party. **da nidohive<rE>** my play(ing) **Vani nita 2**



**koloko** **voinuge** **nidohivare**  
**vehitevoinuge** **ata** **nunuta** **otime** **yabu**  
**yavohariheni** **yabu** **yageva**. At two  
 o'clock the party stopped and all the  
 people went home to sleep.

**nidohi mata<varE>** *n.* playground.  
**Erume** **yabu** **ada**  
**rukurukuraiarehime** **yabu** **nidohi**  
**matava** **otime** **yabu** **gurahanua**. And  
 having shaken hands they went to the  
 playing field and sat down.

**nidohi(vanu)** *vi.* play about. **Vamiano**  
**veni** **uhuvage** **yabu** **nidohirava**. The  
 children are playing about in the rain.  
**Nidohivime** **da** **hakivanu**. I was  
 playing about (with it) and split it.  
**Nidore** **masisivage** **ahu** **nidohivima**.  
 Nido's playing about with matches.  
**Enagi** **masisiva** **nidohiravihava**. **Beta**  
**ya** **mavoihava**. Don't play with matches  
 (you pl.). They might burn you.  
**Vamiyabe** **nidohi** **youkavahe** **yabu**  
**rava**. The boys are playing lots of  
 games. **Yabu** **teipiva** **nidohiravege...**  
 They were playing about with the tape  
 and...

**nidohiki(nu)** *vt.* play (something).  
**Nidore** **boro** **nidohikima**. Nido's  
 playing soccer. **Yabu** **teipi**  
**nidohikinua**. They played the tape.  
*Also: nidohivaha(nu).*

**nidohivaha(nu)** *vt.* make (something)  
 play. **Redio** **nidohivaha!** Switch on the  
 radio! *Syn: nidohiki(nu).*

**Nidori<rE>** *pn.* clan name. [Note: Some of  
 the residents of Kailakimumu village  
 belong to this clan.]

**nigi<rE>** *n.* skirt (generic). **da** **nigive<rE>**  
 my skirt **Maioivo** **eke** **nigikavahe**  
**deboravanu**. That girl's skirt fell down.

**buti nigi<varE>** *n.* type of grass skirt  
 (made from a plant of the same name).  
*Cpart: yorito<varE>* 'grass skirt type'.

**kuriki nigi<varE>** *n.* dancing skirt,  
 skirt for dancing in. [Note: This skirt  
 takes its name from **koriki**, the name of  
 the people living at the mouth of the  
 Purari River in the Gulf of Papua who

traded with the Motu who in turn traded  
 with the Koiari.]

**yorito nigi<varE>** *n.* type of grass skirt  
 (named after the plant from which it is  
 made). *Cpart: buti<rE>* 'grass skirt  
 type'.

**nigi mavote(menu)** *vt.* put on grass skirt.

**nigitanika<vahE>** *n.* sucker, side shoot.

**uhi nigitanika<vahE>** banana sucker  
*Also: nigitaka<vahE>*.

**niha(-#, -#; -va, -gei)** *vt.* marry (husband  
 or wife). **Ane mobo nihavanua?** Are  
 you (speaking to a woman) married?  
**Bebe, mobo nihaviyavehitere da unu.**  
 No, I(woman) am not married. **Satade**  
**18.11.89** **Lawrence ta Bonnie ta**  
**Kailaki dubu uhuvage yabu yaube**  
**yaube nihageinua**. On Saturday  
 18.11.89 Lawrence and Bonnie married  
 each other in the Kailaki church.  
**Moderator Rev. Edea Kidu ekere**  
**oroime ahu Lawrence ta Bonnie ta**  
**abuti vaheime nihageinu**. Moderator  
 Rev. Edea Kidu came and married  
 Lawrence and Bonnie together. **Dumo**  
**Tomure Hula mavi nihavanu**. Dumo  
 Tom married a Hula woman. *Ant:*  
**genigevaha(nu).**

**mobo niha(vanu)** *vt.* marry a man, take a  
 husband.

**mavi niha(vanu)** *vt.* marry a woman,  
 take a wife.

**nihavare<rE>, nihavaniyare<rE>** *n.*  
 wedding, marriage. **Rev. January Noga**  
**mobonihageiare arahariheni otogo**  
**otogovanu**. Rev. January Noga prayed  
 to open the wedding (or marriage of  
 them) ceremony. **Ekedage ahu mobo**  
**nihavare dahanu**. And then he read the  
 marriage rights.

**nihini(-va, -rava)** *vi.* delay, be late. **Da**  
**bebe sorekataha orovoniarerume da**  
**nihinivanu**. I'm late because I didn't  
 come quickly. **Otisorekasorekavahiso!**  
**Nihinivihama!** Go quickly! Don't  
 delay! *Syn: leiti(vanu).*

**nihini vehitehe<gE>** *adv.* soon, not long  
 afterwards, without delay, suddenly.

**Nihini vehitehe voiravi oroviso!** Come back soon! **Da hou yavime nihini veheitehege maiovoya da utihanua mata keareva iriheni.** I hadn't slept long afterwards when the girls woke me up to eat a big meal. **Ege madikike ataya otime yabu maiamanuge ahu nihini vehitehege ahu ni kodohunu.** And alas the people went and put him and soon afterwards closed his eyes. **Nohu hou gurahi nihiniraviyavehitehe yaga biaya bahu kiyarehime didi rovime no vohekehe uruhanua.** We hadn't sat for long when the village folk made a meal and brought it and set it before us. **No vaukiare uhukeva vanire nihini vehitehe heremenu.** The sun shone suddenly while we were working.

**nihoro<varE>** *n.* 1) joy, pleasure, fun. **nihoro mata<varE>** place of joy  
2) celebration. **yabu lavani ihava nihorove<rE>** their New Year celebrations

**nihoro vehite(vanu)** *vi.* be sad, unhappy. **Abakiniare uhukevage nihororaviyavehite yaboua.** During the burial they were sad.

**nihoroteki(nu)** *vt.* please (someone), make (someone) happy. **A heduvera da mime nihorote kinu.** What you said makes me happy. *Syn:* **nihorovaha(nu), vavanite ki(nu).**

**nihorote kiyavehite<rE>** *vt.* displease (someone), not please (someone), make (someone) unhappy. **A tohe eke kiarere da mime nihorote kiyavehitero.** What you're doing displeases me.

**nihorovaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) please (someone), make (someone) happy. **A kiarere da nihorovahima.** What you are doing pleases me. **Da nema a nihorovahima.** I'll then be pleased with you. **Ekere nihorovahiyekayere da vima.** That makes me very happy. 2) celebrate (something). **No Kwini ranuniare vaniva nihorovahari.** Let's celebrate the Queen's birthday. *Syn:* **nihorote ki(nu).**

**nihoro(vanu)** *vi.* be happy, excited, joyed, pleased. **Ane ekeni nihorova?** Are you happy about that? **A letahe manuge da nihorovanu.** I was happy to get your letter. **Nihorovare da vima.** I'm excited. **A vaukiki eke kime vehitekinuge da nema ani nihorovima.** I'll be pleased with you when you are finished that job. [*Note:* Requires **ni<gE>** on object to express '(be happy) about or with something or someone'.]

**nihoro ketare(vanu)** *vi.* be impressed, be very happy, be really excited. **Ane nihoro ketareva?** Are you really excited?

**-nika<vahE>** *nsuff.* suffix of uncertain meaning that occurs on some body part nouns sometimes as an alternative to **-ka<vahE>**, e.g. **behanika<vahE>** lap, **yaginika<vahE>** shoulder joint, **ahatanika<vahE>** (whole) body, **ihikonika<vahE>** ear, **uhi nigitanika<vahE>** shoot, sucker. **Da behadenikada vamiano maiama!** Put the child on my lap. **Tari ata bere yabu vaime hovekinua. Bere yabu adakada ahi rukavanua, bane bere yabu yaginkada ahanua.** They hit and killed some Tari men. Some they copped on their arms, but some they chopped on their shoulder joint.

**ahatanika<vahE>** *n.* whole body. **Maiovo abuti eke tataka ta vovokata komara vaheiyere yabu ravege, ahata nikavaya yoreka yoreka mava vaheiyeye no oroviyarehime da yagehe ariravanua.** Those two girls my sister and brothers were faring badly, their limbs (lit. the extremities of their bodies) were exhausted and we came and went into my house.

**nimabei(-#, -#; -#, yahei)** *vt.* guard, watch, keep an eye on. **Ata eke nimabeiso!** Watch that guy (to see if he steals anything)! **Dumo nimabeiyeye ene ahu ote.** Watch Dumo till he gets home. **uma nimabeiare ata<varE>** guardian of the track *Syn:*

nimore(voinu).

**nimore(-voi, -vahei)** *vi.* spy out, keep an eye on, watch. **Idi vadimi vene duini nimorevoiso!** Climb up the tree and spy out the smoke. **Daike eveni nimorevoirihero. Aike umani nimorevoiso!** I'll watch the coast. You watch the track! [*Note:* Requires **ni<gE>** on affected object..]

**nimorevaha(nu)** *vt.* spy out, watch, keep an eye on.

**nina, ninaka<vahE>** *n.* mother (classificatory), mum, maternal aunt, mother's sister (reference). **da nine<rE>** my mother [*Note:* Poss. sg. **nine<rE>**, pl. **ninuhu<yabE>**, **inuhere<yabE>**. Has address form **Ine!** or **Ineka!** Mum! (or Mother!).]

**nina(-va, -raruha)** cry. Dialect variant of **ni(vinu)**, q.v.

**nina<rE>** *n.* crying. **ahu ninahe<rE>** her crying **Nina nina youka youkavahe yabu rava.** They're crying a lot (about the death across the road).

**ninamota<varE>** *n.* tears.

**ninavaha(nu)** *vt.* mourn (for someone).

**Ege yabu otime Thomas Mota vobue Boboro T. Mota vamuhu ruhuta ninavahiyaheiyeye...** And they went and mourned (for them) together with Thomas Mota's widow Boboro T. Mota and her children. *Syn:* **X da<gE>** **nina(vanu).**

**ninaka mamaka<vahE>** *n.* parents. **Emoea Nanuka ninaka mamaka vaiumuhuya yayuhuya erume kahiduhuya Sirinumu Damuva uyare biaya orovonua.** Emoea Nanuka's parents uncles, aunts and siblings who live at the Sirinumu Dam came.

**ninavore<gE>** *lim.* together (but only in the expression **no ninavore** we together, the two of us. *See:* **no 'we'**).

**ninita<gE>** *adv.* in direction of, towards, area. **Rigo ninitage ahu ehavoromime otima.** It goes down towards Rigo. **morehe ninita<gE>** down that way **Daniel Tuhi Sirinumu Dam ninitage**

**ahu raminu.** Daniel Tuhi stood (for election) in the Sirinumu Dam area. **No vobararuhime gurahi sayasayaravanua, tahegau ahu ninita varikinua.** We turned around and sat quietly, everyone looked towards him (or faced him). **Ita ninita ote!** Go towards the river! **Da ninita orovo!** Come towards me! *Syn:* **hakibehe<gE>**, **hina<gE>**.

**ninuhu mamuhu<yabE>** *n.* parents.

**Ataya maiovo ekeni homobereberavavege ahu uhukahe vanivanuge ahu voiraime ninuhu mamuhu yabuhina otinu.** Those people were angry with that girl and she was upset and returned to her parents.

**nirege<varE>** *n.* little finger.

**niregemutimu<varE>** *n.* little finger.

Dialect variant of **nirege<varE>**, q.v.

**nita, nitaha<vahE>** *n.* 1) eye. **mehuiua nitaha<vahE>** fish's eye **Faresiaya ata eke nitahaya maiteka vaheiniyare eke umahe vohege.** The Pharisees investigate the healing. *SynD:* **ni, nitava<vahE>**. 2) mesh (of net). **Koe nita navatero.** It's like the mesh of a net. 3) point. **Vadane a kia? Bi nitahavahe da veitovahima.** What are you doing? I'm sharpening the point of the spear. **Kimai nitaha eke boreme!** Take that fishhook out (of the fish's mouth)! 4) tooth (of instrument). **gidoma nitaha<vahE>** the teeth of a comb 5) seed. **beha nitaha<vahE>** cucumber seed [*Note:* Cucumber, pumpkin, corn and melon seeds are **nitaha**. Pawpaw seeds are **nitani taha**.]

**nitanita<varE>** *n.* face. **Ahuke ahu nita nita navatero.** He just looks like him.

**nitahe<gE>** *posp.* in front of. **Da nitahe vodohu!** Grab it in front of me!

**vani nita<varE>** *n.* time. **Vani nitavane vahutigeno?** What's the time? **Vani nita ekeva ti kirihere da unu.** I'll make tea at that time.

**vutu nita<varE>** *n.* matches. *Also:* **masisi nita<varE>**.

**nitaha<vahE>** *n.* eye, hole. *See:* ni and nita.

**nitani<varE>** *n.* pawpaw (generic). **Nido, nitani vadimi mukuva!** Climb up the pawpaw tree and pick (it, a pawpaw)! *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **nita** pawpaw, papaya.).

**nitoka<vahE>** *adj.* greedy. **Ata ekere nitokavaho! Ekerume ahu nunuta nunuta ahuni didivanu.** That guy's greedy. So he takes everything for himself.

**niumu(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be bitter or sour. **Bainabuvare niumuvanu** The pineapple is sour. **Bahu veika ki! Inau niumuvanu o ibe tumukavanabo.** Taste it and see if it's bitter or strong (lit. probably sour or maybe strong).

**niumuka<vahE>** *adj.* bitter, sour. **Niumukava vareme! Da veikava ima.** Leave the bitter one. I'll eat the sweet one!

**niva hedu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* signal with one's eyes, use one's eyes to indicate desires or intentions -- see **hedu(vanu)**.

**no, no<ikE>** *pers.prn.* 1) we. **No otari!** Let's go! **No itahuvage ina ketova.** We're washing the sweet potato in the stream. **Noike sikuli ravarero.** We're school kids (lit. attending school). 2) us. **Sabari tahavare dobime ahu no harogeinu.** The sabari tree fruit dropped and startled us. 3) our. **No burehe heduere no raviha orovonua.** We came to talk about our ancestors.

**nobe nobe<#>** *recip.prn.* each other. **Noike nobe nobe navatero.** We are like each other. **Ekedage no otime Youth Coordinator erume yabu ruhuta orovoniare ruhuta nobe nobe ada rukurukuvahanua.** Thereupon we went and shook each other's hands, we and the Youth Coordinator and the ones who came with them.

**nobio<gE>** *emph.prn.* ourselves, by ourselves. **Nobioge no kinua.** We did it ourselves.

**novau<gE>** *refl.prn.* ourselves. **Novauge**

**no durugeia.** We help ourselves.

**noye<rE>, noyete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* ours. **Okore noyetero. Ekere ayetero.** This is ours. That's yours.

**no ninavore<gE>** *pers.prn.* you and I (but not him/her), the two of us, we two together. **Ere da roinu, "No ninavore uma vehitero," tovonu.** And I said, "We (2) have no way to go." **Ahu ateki roinu, "Noike ninavore otarihero," tovonu.** And he said, "We (2)'ll go together." [*Note:* This form cannot be used as a possessive pronoun, e.g. one cannot say **no ninavore tovirivirive<rE>** for 'our (2) truck', one has to say **a vore no tovirivirive<rE>** (lit. you with our truck).]

**nohu<#>** *hon.* 1) excuse us. **Nohu gurahiyakiberavari!** Excuse us, let's have a bit of a break! **Nohu hou gurahi nihiniraviyavehitehe yaga biayabahu kiyarehime didi rovime no vohekehe uruhanua.** Excuse us, we hadn't sat for long yet when the village folk made a meal and brought it and set it before us. *Cpart:* **dahu** 'excuse me'. 2) let's say (we do X). **"Hou no uri rarahiyakiberavari. Nohu yabu orovorihe toheve reume uruha," toravanua.** They said, "Wait! Let's wait a little while. Let's say we clear up the things of those who are coming." **Tomu ateki roinu, "Nohu okotekige no ota," tovonu.** Tom said, "Let's say we go this way." *Cpart:* **dahu** 'excuse me'. [*Note:* This word, like **dahu**, is difficult to translate into English. It seems to ask the hearer's indulgence or forbearance or understanding. Its use and meaning appear to be similar to the use of 'please' in Papua New Guinea English.] — *mod.* (we) have to, (we) must (with present continuous form of verb). **Yabu urivaheyararuge nohu guraha.** They're going first so we have to wait. **Nohu sitoa ereiha ota.** We'll have to go and see if the store is open.

**noike** *pers.prn.* we, as for us. **Noike sikuli**

**ravarero.** We're school kids (lit. attending school). **Noike ma otitovare no rava.** It's we who are going. **Noike da, Auda, Odua, Mary erume Buno gurahiyakiberaviyarehime daike ma eheyavadime orovonu, yagava.** We, that is me, Auda, Odua, Mary and Buno sat for a little bit then I was the one who came on up to the village. *Morph:* **no + ikE** 'we + specifier'. [Note: Has question form **noikene**.]

**noikene** *pers.prn.* question form of **noike** we, q.v.

**none** *pers.prn.* question form of **no** we, q.v. **None orehe ita voiriheno?** Where will we cross over the creek? **None oko vehitekiyarehime vadibe kiriheno?** What will we do when we've finished this?

**novο mabe<#>** *interj.* alas for, be sad for. **Da novo mabe.** Alas for me. *Syn:* **novο maike<#>**.

**novο maike<#>** *interj.* 1) alas for. **A novo maike!** Alas for you! **Vami eke novo maike mi otiniyarere ahu iharavahi umavahe evehitero.** Alas for that lad who was taken he had no way of living. 2) poor, unfortunate (as expression of sympathy). **Vuiki vaitavage ahu kahide damunava kiare uhukeva ahu otiniare sikuli vuvuviyavehite, vamione novo maikeya otime yabu sikuliravare yagava otime gurahiyamavaravanua.** On another week he was getting his sister's brideprice together and went and didn't care about the school and the poor kids went to school and just sat. *Syn:* **novο mabe<#>**.

**-nu** *vsuff.* past perfect tense suffix for 1sg. and 3sg. **Aike da ereviha orovonu.** I came to see you. **Da ma mata inu.** I have had something to eat (thank you). **Venire nuhe vamabage ahu dobivanu.** It rained last night. [Note: This and its other related paradigmatic forms are used to express events that have been completed or states that have been

arrived at. Thus when referring to events and controlled states they express completed action and states and when referring to uncontrolled states (lik 'be sick, wet') they indicate the presently existing condition or the condition that has been arrived at.]

**-nua** *vsuff.* past perfect tense suffix for 2sg. and 1-3pl. **Aike no ereviha orovonua.** We came to see you. **Yabu ma mata inua.** They have had something to eat (thank you). [Note: See note to **-nu**.]

**nuba<rE>** *n.* mole, black spot on body. **da nubave<rE>** my mole **Nubare Dumo tihiedago.** There's a mole (or black spot) on Dumo's cheek. *Cpart:* **hitu<rE>** 'wart'.

**nubava<vahE>** *n.* 1) remote cousin (in contrast to first cousin which is **kahida<vahE>**). **da nubave<rE>** my (second or third) cousin [Note: Poss. sg. **nubavave**, pl. **nubavuhe<yabE>**.] 2) friend, acquaintance. **nubava maite<rE>** true friends or distant relatives (like those living in other villages like Boredabu, Anahadabu, Ogotana for example) [Note: Hegeri form. Mainly used in the Boredabu-Senunu area. Said to be used in reference to any non-Hegeri.]

**-nuge** 1) *vsuff.* when (different subject following). **A enototovanuge da uhuimarihero.** When you cough I'll hear it. *Morph:* **-nu + ge** '-vsuff + DS'. 2) if, when. **Da toe vami maiamanuge da nema igau igau ya moheihima.** If (or when) my dog has pups I'll give you all one each. *Cpart:* **-vanume** 'if'.

**-nugene** *vsuff.* past tense contrary to fact suffix. *See:* **-gene**.

**nuhe<gE>** *adv.* tomorrow, yesterday. **urihe : nuhe : negetu : nuhe : urihe** day before yesterday : yesterday : today : tomorrow : day after tomorrow **Nuhege da otima.** I'm going tomorrow. **Nuhege da otinu.** I went yesterday.

**nuhe vararati<gE>** *adv.* tomorrow morning, yesterday morning. **Nuhe**



**vararatige da Mosbi otima.** I'm going to Port Moresby tomorrow morning.

**-nume** *vsuff.* if(same subject following).  
**Ikohe unume va keare ereviso!** If you stay here you'll see the heavy rain.  
**Otarihenivanume otiso!** If you want to go, go! *Cpart:* -nuge 'when (different subject following)'.

**numera<varE>** *n.* number. **Yaga yaga tahegau vehitevaheinuge yabu ekenani yaga yaga yabu monive numerava roiyaheiyege, ege ata mavi vami maiovo nunuta uhuiyaima otinua.** All the different villages finished and they straight away called out the value of thier contributions and all the men, women, boys and girls listened to it and went. *From:* Motu  
**numera** number, itself an introduced word from Latin.

**numu, numuka<vahE>** *n.* top or crown (of tree). *See:* **idi<rE>**.

**numuta<varE>** *n.* mountain.

**numuta gabaka<vahE>** *n.* mid part of hill or mountain, side of mountain.  
**Yabu lamepa vagagavage yabu**

**vohivoravege, numuta gabada erume numuta vitoda...** They went looking by the light of the lamp, on the side of the mountain and on top(?) of the mountain...

**numuta vito<varE?>** *n.* top (?) of mountain. **Yabu lamepa vagagavage yabu vohivoravege, numuta gabada erume numuta vitoda...** They went looking by the light of the lamp, on the side of the mountain and on top(?) of the mountain...

**nunuta<gE>** *quant.* all, every. **Nitani nunutage da inu.** I ate all the pawpaws.  
**Vani nunutavage yabu vaukia.** They work every day. *Syn:* **tahegau<gE>**.

**nunuta mavatu<gE>** *n.* the lot, every bit ; the whole of. **Oti vabahu nunuta mavatu mi da momi!** Go and get me all the food, the lot! **Idi taha nunuta mavatuge ahu itinivanu.** He ate the whole fruit.

**N:!** *interj.* Yes! Alternative to o'e, q.v. **N:!** **Maiteka yabe noua.** Yes! We're fine. *Syn:* o'e.

## O - o

**o<#><sub>1</sub>** *conj.* or. *From:* English 'or'.

**o<#><sub>2</sub>** *adv.* here. **Yabune maiteka yane o ua? O'e maitekayabe o ua.** Are they okay? Yes, they're fine. **Ti kapusi abutige o ua.** There are two tea cups here. **Aikene o unua?** Are you here (you haven't gone to the garden or something)? **Daike o uma.** I'm staying here (I didn't want to go). [*Note:* Short form of **oko** 'this' only used in certain contexts.]

**o ibe<#>** *conj.* or (as modern variant of **ibe**, q.v.). **Motukadagene a ota o ibe vahivagene a ota?** Are you going by car or on foot? **Biai Forone ikehegeno o ibe ahune hoveravanu?** Is Biai Foro still alive or is he dead? [*Note:* The **o** in this phrase is a borrowing of English

'or'.]

— *qtag.* or what? **Idine eke unu o ibe?** Is it a tree or what?

**obisi<varE>** *n.* office. *From:* English 'office'.

**oboa<vahE>** *quant.* many, plenty. **oboa vehite<rE>** not many, a few  
**Bioboavahiyere da vanu.** I speared it many times. **Ata oboayabe orova.** Lots of people are coming. *Syn:* **youka<vahE>**.

**oboa bata<vahE>** *quant.* very many, innumerable.

**oboa mava<vahE>** *quant.* very many, innumerable.

**oboavaha(nu)** *vt.* make sufficient. **Yabu mata i oboavahiyere yabu ravanua.** They ate as much as they could. **Mata**

**eke i obohiyahe!** You (pl.) eat as much as you can.

**oboavahi<gE>** *adv.* sufficiently, as much as possible. **Suga oboavahi maiamiyavehitero.** I didn't put enough sugar on it. **Obovahige yabu orova.** Plenty are coming. [*Note:* Generally pronounced **oboahi.**]

**oboa vehite<rE>** *quant.* not many, a few.

**oboa(voinu)** *vi.* increase (in number).

*Syn:* **uhehe(vanu), youka(voinu).**

**odaobu (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**Odua<rE>** *pn.* Odua (a girl's name).

**ogeta<varE>** *n.* charcoal (used for rubbing into tattoos). *Cpart:* **vene ago<varE>** 'live coal'.

**ogo<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* paperbark mulberry tree (the skin of which was beaten out to make cloth and men's and women's items of clothing).

**ogo, ogoka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* steam. **ahu ogoke<rE>** its steam **Venere ma misuvaniarerume ketoro ogokavahe hamuravanu.** Because the fire has died down the steam from the kettle has slackened off.

**aua ogo<varE>** *n.* breath.

**ogo dubuta<varE>** *n.* round stone club (that could be rough or smooth). [*Note:* Can be shortened to **dubuta<varE>**.]

**ogomurumu<varE>** *n.* insects, knots.

**ogona<varE>** *n.* 1) loincloth, clothes, shirt and trousers. **da ogonave<rE>** my cloth **Oti ogona betei!** Go and put on some clothes! **Da ogonavere dobivaniareruge tihu vorego.** My shirt's dirty because it fell down. *Cpart:* **ogo<rE>** 'paperbark mulberry'. 2) cloth. **Tebol ogona matatava!** Spread out the table cloth!

**ogona dubuka<vahE>** *n.* mourning dress. **Vuiki abuti eke vehitevoinuge yabu mata kime inuge ahu nema ogona dubu mavarunyare eke bokovi maiamiarevime ahu nema ogona mava mavaruhina.** After two weeks they would make and eat the second

burial feast (lit. food) and then she would take off the mourning dress she had put on and put on a normal dress. *Ant:* **ogona mava<vahE>**.

**ogona mava<vahE>** *n.* normal dress (in contrast to special).

**tebol ogona<varE>** *n.* table cloth.

**ogona betei(nu)** *vt.* put on clothes, get dressed, don (clothes). **Ogona betei!** Put some clothes on! *Ant:* **bohi(vanu), debo(vanu), boko(vanu).**

**ogona kio(minu)** *vt.* put clothes on (someone), dress (someone) up. **Ege mavi kearevaya hove mabata iagoime yabu ahu ogona ihava kiominua.** And the adult women washed that deceased old woman and put new clothes on her. **Egehe Bonire ahu kahide yabu yagehege ahu ogonave kiominua.** First Bonnie's brothers and sisters put on her clothes in their house. **Da ogonave kiomi! Da nema a ogonave kiomima.** Dress me up! Then I'll dress you up. **Da viumere da ogona kiominu, koakiriheni.** My uncle dressed me up, to dance. **Enagi ahu ogonave kiomihava!** Don't dress him up (you (pl.))! *Cpart:* **gamaga vaho(minu), gamaga ki(nu)** 'put on (decorations), dress (someone else) up (with decorations)'.

**ohe<gE>** *adv.* here. Short form of **okohe<gE>**, q.v. **Ohe tehada gurama!** Sit here on the verandah! **Oinene oheno?** Who is here?

**ohenana<gE>** *adv.* this way. **Sea kibe ohenana butuvi orovo!** Pull the chair forward (lit. this way) a little! *Cpart:* **-na<gE>, -nana<gE>** 'at, to'.

**ohi bau(-va, -va; -#, -gei)** *vt.* make track (in grass unintentionally). **Ohire yabu baugeiyahime otinua.** They made tracks when they went. **Atare ohi bauvi otinu.** The man went this way (lit. made tracks). **Ata bere orovime ohi bauviata otinu.** Somebody went along here and made a track (because the grass is flattened in a forward direction.)

**maiovo ohive bau(vanu)** *vt.* make first bride price payment. **Maiovo ohivere yabu bauvime otinua.** They made the first bride price payment (lit. they made the girl's track).

**oho<rE>** *n.* 1) pig. **da ohe<rE>** my pig 2) person (perjoratively speaking). **oho kaekae<vahE>** European person **oho dubuka<vahE>** policeman (lit. black pig (because of the colour of the uniforms worn by local police at the time)

**oho de<varE>** *n.* pig manure.

**oho dehi<varE>** *n.* sausages (lit. pig intestine).

**oho dobido<varE>** *n.* pig's track. [Note: Short form of **oho uma dobido<varE>**. See: **uma dobido<varE>**.]

**oho dubuka<vahE>** *n.* policeman.

**oho kaekae<vahE>** *n.* European person. *Syn:* **nao oho<varE>**.

**oho kina<varE>** *n.* twenty kina note (so named because it has the picture of a boar's head on it). **oho kina abuti ta igau ta<gE>** sixty kina

**oho kohi<rE>** *n.* male pig, boar. *Ant:* **oho mabata<varE>**.

**oho mabata<varE>** *n.* sow, female pig. *Ant:* **oho kohi**.

**oho uhu<varE>**, **oho uhuka<vahE>** *n.* butter, lard. **Oho uhuvare tiririhoinu.** The lard sizzled. **Oho uhukavahe da ma hobovanu** I spread butter on it.

**oho vamiano navate<rE>** *n.* idiot, son of a bitch (an expression used to disparage children who misbehave) (lit. like the child of a pig). *Also:* **to vamiano navate<rE>**.

**oho vui<varE>** *n.* pig fat, lard, butter (lit. pig grease). **Oho vuivage da mime beredida hobovanu.** I spread butter on the bread. *Syn:* **oho uhu<varE>**.

**oine<nE>** *interrog.prn.* who, whose. **Oinene oroima?** Who's coming? **Oinene a ua?** Who are you? **A ihikene oineno?** What's your name? (lit. Who's your name?) **Oine motukaveno?** Whose

car is it? **Oine motukavedagene a orovonua?** Whose truck did you come on?

**oineye<nE>**, **oineyete<nE>**  
*interrog.poss.prn.* whose.

**Oineyeten?** Whose is it?

**okateki<gE>** *adv.* like this, thus. **Okateki viso!** Do it like this! *Morph:* **oko + ateki<gE>** 'this + like'.

**oko<rE>** *dem.* this, these. **banigini oko<rE>** this cup **Okova da toe vama!** Hit my dog with this! **Da kaiahere oko unu.** This is my knife. **Oko didigei!** Take these! **Okoyabe komara yaboua.** These are no good. [Note: Has dialect variant **okoe<rE>**.]

— *adv.* here. **Otarihenige da ma oko vima.** I'm just about to go (lit. here I am about to go). **Ekenanige da oko Koiari voto kibekibere da dibakavoima.** I'm just getting to know a little bit of Koiari now. *Also:* **o<#>**. [Note: Cannot occur with a specifier when it functions in this manner.]

— *inten.* just this side of (when used with **morehe<gE>**, **horehe<gE>**, **verehe<gE>** and similar adverbs). **oko morehe<gE>** just this side of down there

**okoe<rE>** *dem.* this. Dialect variant of **oko<rE>**, q.v. **Okoene ya moeno?** Is this your (pl.) son?

**okomare(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be lame. **Okomarevare da vima.** I'm lame. **Vahi rukavaniare atavare okomarevima.** The man who cut his leg is lame.

**okotiki<gE>** *adv.* like this, thus. Variant of **okateki<gE>**, q.v.

**okova<gE>** *adv.* like this, thus. Variant of **okateki<gE>**.

**omani(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) walk about, roam around. **Omaniomaniyakavavare no rava.** We're just walking about (not doing anything in particular). **O, ma raimo omanivima.** Oh, (it's) up and about (in answer to the question: How's your baby doing?) *Syn:* **roaroavi ririhu(nu)**. 2) hunt, go hunting. No

vehite kiyarehime matava otarihero, omaniriheni. When we've finished we'll go hunting.

— *vaux.* keep doing V. No hahiuheyabe mata i omani i omani beriravanua. Our visitors kept eating until they were satisfied. No mata ki omani ki omani adahe yavohanua. We kept working and then we slept. Ita komare eke i omani i omani oroiruhanua. They kept drinking that alcohol until they came (here). *Cpart:* oti(nu) 'keep doing'.

**omona<varE>** *n.* type of thorny cycad not as tall as goru or hava palms. Otime ahu omona bodu kokikoki::me ahu oti ita vaivanu. She went and broke some dry omona palms and went up the creek looking for fish. [Note: Not used for mat making and has no edible fruit but when dry burns well as a torch to be used in fishing.]

**ono<rE>** *n.* 1) thing (unnamed, abstract). Oinene da onome komavahanu? Who's broken my thing? Enagi da haerovahihama! Daike ono be kiyaverhitero. Don't judge me, I am innocent (lit. I didn't do anything). Ata eke roinu, "Ono igau da dibakavaho." That man said, "One thing I do know." Ata eke roinu, "Vadibe ono bene eke unu?" That man said, "What is that strange thing?" Ahu roinu, "Otime da onome ma," tovonu. He said, "Go and get my things." *Cpart:* tohe<rE> 'thing (material possession)'. 2) what is it, what do you call it? (said when one cannot think of the name of something or what to say next). Ahu uriamime ahu otiniare /-/ono? /-/buru houka /-/ono? /-/ gomugo vorege ahu otininiarere ahu vuma mime... He got up and went /-/ what is it? /-/ garden grime /-/ what is it? /-/ covered in dirt he went and got his axe and... Vamiano kisorekavahiyaime ahu /-/ onovano? /-/ vihi vadimanu. After they had a child quickly he /-/ what is it? /-/ climbed

a vihi tree. [Note: Has variant ono ya.]

**ono be<rE>** *n.* anything, something. Ono be vehitero! It's nothing to worry about! Ono be kiyavehitero. He doesn't do anything. (or He doesn't do a thing.) Enagi da haerovahihama! Daike ono be kiyaverhitero. Don't judge me, I am innocent.

**ono vadibe<vanE>** *interrog.prm.* what else. Ono vadibevane a kinua? What else did you do? Ono vadibevane heremenu? What else has arisen?

**orai (uhi)<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**orame (vabahu)<vahE>** *n.* type of yam. [Note: This and murua are probably the most common types of yam eaten.]

**orateki<gE>** *interrog.adv.* 1) which way, how. Ane orateki otarihene a ua? Which way are you going to go (this way or that)? (or How are you going to go (by car or how)?) Oratekigene yabu nao vototaha toravareno, "Tomu, orehegene a ota?" How do they say in English, "Tom, where are you going?" *Syn:* ehekimene; *Morph:* ore + ateki<gE> 'which + like'. 2) what about, what's it like. Bane Defobia yabu votene oratekigene? But what about Defo speech, what's it like? 3) whatever. Ahu ateki roinu, "Vamioneyabe ma kearevaheiniyareruge, yabu hedueravareruge, yabuai, yabu hedue oratekigene yabu ota, ekere no nema uhuiaime saiasaivahihava," tovonu. He said, "Because the children have grown up we then have to listen carefully to whatever (lit. how) they say (lit. how their talk goes).

**ore<nE>** *interrog.dem.* which, whichever. Toviriviri orene eke orovima? Which vehicle is that coming there? Vamione orene vuinivima ahu harihari toheve marero. Whichever child wins he (or she) gets the prize. Ahu ekenani uriyaime raime ahu yaga ore Uti Felosipive berivaniare eke ihikava ihiroinua. He then got up and stood and

called out the name of whichever village's Youth Fellowship was the winner (lit. the strong one). *SynD*: yore<nE>.

**ore navate<nE>** *interrog.adv.* what's it like. *Ahu egekavahe ore navateno?* What's the length of that (lit. what's it like)? *Ahu berikahene orenavateno?* How strong is it? (lit. What's its strength like?)

**oreore<nE>** *interrog.adj.* which (different). *Bane yaga ore orene a vote dibanakavaheno?* Which (different) villages know your language?

**orehe<gE>** *interrog.adv.* where. *Oduane orehegeno?* Where's Odua? *Orehegene a ota?* Where are you going? *Orehege orehege orehege o::::* Where the hell is (he)? (said, for example, when one is waiting in vain for someone or something to come. )

**oreva<vahE>** *interrog.adv.* what about, what's it like, what sort of a thing is it. *Ata orevavaheno?* What sort of a man is he? *Bane Defobiya yabu votene orevavaheno?* But what about Defo speech, what's it like? *Paketi eke ahu kearevene orevavaheno?* How big's the packet? *Syn*: orateki<genE>.

**orea<varE>** *n.* group. *Enovana orea Gabagaba otinu.* The song group went to Gabagaba. *Otogootogovare vehitevoinuge no orea misuka misuka kiyahainua.* When the prayers were finished we made little groups. *Dr Adeola James erume Orol Literacy oreaheya UPNG toviriviri basi misukada vadihime yabu orovonua.* Dr Adeola James and the Oral Literacy groups got on the little UPNG bus and came (to Kailaki). *Cpart*: bia<rE> 'people of, group from, folk'. *From*: M/K? (cf. Motu ore-na a remnant; remainder.).

**oreni<varE>** *n.* orange tree and fruit. *From*: English 'orange'.

**orere(-va, -rava)** *vi.* spin. *Da kinakere orerevima; da nitahe ma*

*kurukukurukuva voinu.* My head's dizzy; my eyes are going round and round. *Syn*: voririvoriri(voinu ).

**orereka<vahE>** *adj.* feeble, unable to stand without assistance. *Atakere orerekamavavaho.* That guy's feeble.

**orekaoreka<vahE>** *adj.* dizzy. *Da kinakere orekaorekamavavaho.* My head's very dizzy.

**orereore(vanu)** *vi.* wobble along; walk in drunkenly fashion, go hither and thither. *Muramura iare atavare orere orerevime ahu orovonu.* The drunk man came wobbling along. *Syn*: kabikakabika(vanu).

**oreteki<gE>** *interrog.adv.* how. Variant of orateki<gE>, q.v.

**oretiki<gE>** *interrog.adv.* how. Variant of orateki<gE>, q.v.

**ore...yore<nE>** *interrog.prn.* which (one of many). *Ore voto yorene maitekaheno?* Which way of saying it (lit. language) is acceptable?

**ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) go around the side of, skirt. *Yaga gigibei orivi te!* Go around the house! *Ohore yaga orivitinu.* The pig went around (the side of) the house. *Varakavare da vahike orivitinu.* The snake went around (the side of) my foot. *Oinene eke orivi tima?* Who's that passing by there (on the road)? *Kekera eke vadihi vadihime mabeta orivanua.* *Kekera eke orivime orivime ma vorohanua.* We kept climbing up that ridge and then went along the side of it. We kept going along the side and then descended. *No mabeta orivi orivime amaroda herehenua.* We then kept going along the side until we reached the crest. 2) go past (something), pass. *Motuka abutiyabe yaube yaube origeiyahainua.* The two cars passed each other. *Syn*: gigibei oti(nu), yehe(vanu).

**orivi oti(nu)** *vt.* go around or skirt (an object). *No Tomionumu herehime eke orivotime no vere:::: Fufuri*



**herehenua.** We came to Tomionumu and skirted that and we arrived way way up there at Fufuri.

**orivi orovo(nu)** *vt.* come around or skirt (an object).

**oro<rE>** *n.* 1) head (in certain expressions). **da oro homove<rE>** the hair of my head **Da oro homovere bodibodivaho. Bodibodi eke bokova!** My hair's tangled. Untangle it! *SynD:* **kina, kinaka<vahE>**. 2) hair of head. **Da oroyere bodibodivaho.** My hair is tangled. *Dialectal synonym for:* **oro homoka<vahE>**.

**oro mihi(vanu)** *vt.* comb hair of head.

**oro vadoka<vahE>** *n.* wooden head rest, pillow. **da oro vadokave<rE>** my head rest

**orogota<varE>** *n.* yard, cleared area in front of house, village street. **Yabu orogota nemehe oroime uruhiyaheinua.** They came and dished up (the food) in the centre of the village. **No bouraruhana, misinari orogotanehe.** We gathered in the yard in front of the minister's house.

**orogotana<gE>** *adv.* in the yard, in the cleared area in front of the houses, in the street. **Orogotanage da mata bekivarihenige da vima.** I want to sweep (in) the yard. **Yabu mata boviha orova, ehe orogotana.** They are coming to cut the bush down, there in the street. *SynD:* **orogotani<gE>**.

**orogotani<gE>** *adv.* in the yard. Dialect variant of **orogotana<gE>**, q.v.

**orohukerea<varE>** *n.* small tailed variegated fruit pigeon with green and white flecks.

**orota<varE>** *n.* heavy rain. **Orotavare dobivima.** Heavy rain is falling.

**orovo(-#, -#)** *vi.* come. **Ahune ma orovonu?** Has he come? [*Note:* Has variant **rovo(nu)** used in certain constructions.]

**otito(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* go. Dialectal variant of **oti(nu)**. **Yaga yagaya voiruhume yabu yage yageva otitoruhana.** The

different villages went back to their houses.

**oti(-#, -#)** *vi.* go. **Orehegene a ota?** Where are you going? [*Note:* Has irregular imperative form **ote!** Also has dialectal variant **otitio(-va, -ruha)** and variant **ti(nu)** used in certain constructions..]

— *vaux.* continuing to, still. **Yabu gurahi otinua.** They were still sitting. *See also:* **hou, gura(manu), ra(minu).**

**otime** *vi.* from (one time to another), between (one time and another). **Vani nita 9.00 otime 9.32 uhukevage....Vani nita 9.30 otime 10.15 Kailaki misinari Rev. January Noga vani eke vaukikive otogo otogova arahanu.** From 9.00 to 9.30...(and) from 9.30 to 10.15 Kailaki pastor, Rev. January Noga's work for that day was to open the proceedings with a prayer.

**otitomaite<rE>(-va, -rava)** *vi.* go finish (and not come back). **Ahuke ma otitomaitere ahu vanu, bebe ikehe voiraime orovorihero.** He's gone finish; he won't come back again.

**otogo otogo(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.*  
1) magical chant requesting help.  
2) pray, say grace, church service. **Misinarivare ahu kahide otogo otogoviha mi orovonu.** The pastor brought his sister to say the prayers. **Mata eke ravanuge no otiniyare ata tahegau mata eke gurahime voririvahime otogo otogoravanua.** When the food was cooked we all went and sat around that food and said grace. **Misinarivare otogootogo duakava roinu.** The pastor prayed briefly. **Koiari Seketi misivare otogo otogo keareva manu.** The Koiari Circuit supervisor said a long grace. **Misinarivare mata ekeda otogo otogovanuge yabu ekenani mata arahime yabu inua.** When the minister had said grace over the food they straight away dished up the food and ate. [*Note:* Requires **da<gE>** to express 'over' in '(say grace) over (food)'.]

**otogo otogo yaga<varE>** *n.* church (building). No otogo otogo yaga ihava maneheriheni tautaravirihero. We will go around seeking contributions to erect a new church.

**overovero<varE>** *n.* black diver, black shag.

**overovero kaekae<vahE>** *n.* white crane. [*Egretta intermedia.*]. *Syn:* baira<varE>.

**oveta<varE>** *n.* 1) type of tree. Ovetavare adahe yago kiare votevaro. The oveta is for making string bags out of. 2) bark of tree of same name used for making

string for weaving string bags. Yago vote oveta, ogo /-/ ekere mavarume yavohare barani navatero. The string bag string tree oveta, the (bark of the) paperbark mulberry /-/ that is like a blanket, to put on (oneself) and sleep. *Cpart:* ogo<rE> 'paperbark mulberry'.

**ovo<rE>** *n.* 1) okari tree. 2) okari nut. Ovo narukavahe dobivanu The unripe okari nut dropped.

**o'e interj.** Yes! "O'e," tovonu. "Yes!" he said. *Also: n.* [Note: This is the only word in Koiari that contains a glottal stop.]

## P - p

**peroveta ata<varE>** *n.* prophet. Ahuke peroveta atavaro. He's a prophet.

**Pisi Ofesa<varE>** *n.* Peace Officer (a government official charged with keeping the peace in the village and

settling minor disputes). Negetuge Murumu Maikare Kailaki yagabia yabu Pisi Ofesaero. Now Murumu Maika is Kailaki's Peace Officer.

## R - r

**-ra, -(ra)ruha** *vsuff.* resultative marker (sg., pl.). Ma bokoravanu. It's broken. Marubavare iyege ahu rukaravi dobivanu The flying fox ate it and it having been broken off fell down. [Note: The plural form is automatically -ruha if there is a final ra syllable in the base form of the verb. Note also that the resultative form of verbs translates like a passive in English 'having been V-ed'.]

**ra(-ma, -ha)** *vi.* stand. Dialectal variant of ra(minu), q.v.

**ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha)** *vi.* 1) stand, be standing. Oinene ekeveye ramima? Who's that standing over there? Atare ramarehe ote! Go to where the man is standing! Ekehe ramuruiyahe! (You pl.) stand there! 2) park (vehicle). No 4 mael tarafiki opesu behu oroime ramuruhanua. We came to the Fourmile traffic office and parked.

3) Yabu Itikinumu komuniti sikuli yaga behuva time yabu rahinua. They went close to the Itikinumu Community School and stopped. 4) be born. Biaire egehe raminu. Biai was born first. Da ugare vanivage ata eke ramiyavehitero. That chap wasn't born when I was here.

**haki behe ra(minu)** *vt.* support (lit. stand beside). Koiari unae yabe da hakibehe ramuruhanua. Only Koiari supported me (lit. stood on my side). Eke yabe da hakibehe ramuruhare yaboua. They're my supporters. Ege ahu Kila vore varahavanu, ege Roi otime Kila vore rahinua, ege yabu Nanuka Babaga ruhuta varaharavege ataya taibokinuge yabu varehenua. And he fought with Kila and Roi went and supported Kila and they fought with Nanuka Babaga and the men made

peace and they stopped (fighting).  
[Note: Requires **vore<gE>/**  
**ruhuta<gE>** or **hakibehe** to show  
support with.]

— *vasp.* still, yet, continuous aspect.  
**Yabu ada rukuruku raime orovege**  
**adahe enovana ravege ada rukuruku**  
**vehite kiyarehime yabu yaga**  
**vadihanu.** They continued shaking  
hands and sang at the same time and  
when the shaking of hands was finished  
they went up into the house. *Syn:* **hou,**  
**gura(manu), oti(nu).** [Note: Although  
signalling continuity this verb may still  
occur in other forms like other verbs in  
sequence. Thus it often occurs in a same  
or different subject medial verb form  
**ramime** (or **raime**) or **ramege**  
respectively.]

**raminiare vani<varE>** *n.* birthday.  
**Mado Wallom raminiare misukaya**  
**berageinuge yabu ahu nihorove**  
**ravigare...** About Mado Wallom's  
birthday when the kids were invited and  
they celebrated...

**rami(me) virima(nu), rahi(me)**  
**virih(nua)** *vi.* walk about, roam  
around. *Syn:* **omani(vanu).**

**ra(-va, -voha)** *vs.* 1) be burning,  
(something) burns. **Venere ravima.** The  
fire's burning. **Vati vaga mavoiyege**  
**ene ahu rave!** Light the lamp and let it  
burn. *Cpart:* **ruru(vanu)** 'flame (fire)'.  
2) be cooked, be done. **Ahune ma**  
**ravanu? O'e, ma ravanu.** Is it cooked?  
Yes, it is. **Mata eke nunutaya**  
**ravohanuge maviya maiovoya erume**  
**da ta Nido Girina ahu vore**  
**abutivaheime no mavi erume maiovo**  
**ruhuta amudo ravaniyare eke**  
**vaukikivahanua.** When all that food  
was cooked the women, girls and I and  
Nido Girina together served out the  
cooked mumu food. **Mi kobi ta subu**  
**kobi abutivaheime ravohanuge no**  
**baugei uruhiyaheinua.** When both the  
pot of meat and pot of soup were cooked  
we shared them out.

**raviravi<vahE>** *adj.* cooked. **Vabahu**  
**raviravi mi da momi!** Give me some  
cooked food! *Syn:* **marumaru<vahE>**.

**ravi unika unae (voinu)** *vi.* burn to ash  
(so that nothing is left). **Ege ahu ravi**  
**unika unae voinu, ege da voiravime**  
**yagava orovonu.** And it burned to ash,  
and I returned to the village.

**ravisayavahiyavehite<rE>** *adj.* not  
properly cooked.

**rabi<rE>** *n.* sago. *From:* Motu **rabia** sago.

**rabisi<varE>** *n.* rubbish. **Hinovaya rabisi**  
**eke vutioge yabu adahe orovonua.**  
Flies come for that rubbish then. *From:*  
English 'rubbish'.

**rabura<varE>** *n.* type of string bag. **A**  
**maenige no ekatiki rabura kiniarero.**  
We made a **rabura** string bag for your  
daughter.

**rada<rE>** *n.* ilimo tree. [*Octomeles*  
*sumatrana.*].

**raerobu uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**raha<rE>** *n.* ridge, range. **No rahada**  
**herehi tinua.** We arrived on top of the  
range. *Syn:* **amarodi<gE>**.

**raha(-#, -#, -va, -gei)** *vt.* separate, divide  
up. **Mr Martin Anterea ta Mr Charlie**  
**Boga eke abuti yabu yageva ataya**  
**rahageinua.** Mr Martin Anterea and Mr  
Charlie Boga divided up the people into  
their houses (so that some went to Mr  
Anterea's house and some to Mr  
Boga's). **Ekedage yabu mata eke**  
**rahageinua.** And then they divided up  
that food. *Cpart:* **vou(vanu)** 'share out'.

**rahi rahi** *vi.* stand around. Reduplicated  
form of same subject plural form of  
**ra(minu)** stand. **Ege delegeiti maviya**  
**rahi rahi kiberaviyarehime yabunai**  
**roiraruhime behouni otinua.** And the  
delegate women having stood around for  
a little while returned again for the get  
together. **Yabu hebou varehime iahe**  
**orovime ita vaniha erume vadu bahu**  
**rahi rahi inua.** After getting together  
they came and stood around and drank  
tea and ate bread.

**rahu(-#, --)** *vi.* collect, pool (of liquids).

**Tavore disida rahunu.** The blood collected in the dish. **Otime disida itare rahuniyare ma!** Go and get the water collected in the dish (from the rain)! *Cpart:* **bouraruha(nua)** 'gather together'. [Note: Has no plural.]

**raigovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* stir (liquids). **Ane ma da tive raigovahanua?** Have you stirred my tea? *Cpart:* **isabusabuvaha(nu)** 'mix, stir'.

**raime** *vaux.* 1) still, yet, continuing to. Short form of **ramime** the same subject (singular) medial verb form of **ra(minu)** (stand) used following another verb to indicate continuity of the action indicated by that verb. *Syn:* **guramime, guraime** 'still, yet, continuing to (lit. sit and)'. 2) try to walk (when used with the verb **kure(vanu)** fall down). **Vamionevare raime kureime, raime kureime ...otitovanu. Maigo raime omanivima.** The baby's trying to walk (lit. standing and falling and)...and then went. Okay it's walking (lit. standing and walking about).

**rairai<vahE>** *adj.* cooked. Pronunciation variant of **raviravi<vahE>**, q.v.

**raisi<varE>** *n.* rice. Modern variant of **raisu<varE>**, q.v.

**raisu<varE>** *n.* rice. **Raisu baiki igau miso!** Get a bag of rice! **Tore raisu vutio rovorihero.** The dog will come on account of the rice. *Also:* **raisi<varE>**. *From:* English 'rice'. [Note: When first seen by the Koiari rice was referred to by them as **kadi uni<varE>** (lit. ant egg).]

**raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) take off, take away, rip off, remove. **Kobi karuhi rakava!** Take the lid of the pot off! **Matare ravanuge kobi eke tahegau rakavime vene behuva uruhiyahei!** When the food is cooked take off all the pots and put them beside the fire! **Okoere hihi kearevahe herehime ahu no yaga benoveda bunu rakageime goremiaheiniare heduere okoe**

**vehitevoinu.** This story about the big wind coming and ripping off the iron on our roof is finished here. 2) pull out (grass, thorn, teeth). **Yabu ateki roinua, "Baneke yaike keareva yabe yaua. No nema bahu rakavari," toravanua.** They said, "Even though you're big birds let us pull him out." *Cpart:* **bau(vanu)** 'subtract, take away'.

**rakara(vanu)** *vres.* 1) be loose, be shaking, be bald. **Rakaravima.** It's loose; it shakes. **Yaga duvare rakaravanu. Kurevarihenige ahu vima.** The house post is loose. It's going to fall over. *Syn:* **rauكرانيا(vanu).** 2) be bald. **Da kinake rakaravariheni vima.** I'm going bald.

**rakaraka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) bald. **kina deri rakaraka ata<varE>** a bald-at-the-back-of-the-head person *Syn:* **baraka<vahE>**. 2) loose.

**rakara(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* leave in a hurry, escape (from bad situation), run away (to save oneself and/or property), get out of the way, cut and run, beat a retreat. **Rakaravimahu ahu mimihave mimahu ekekova kamuteiata hivi otinu.** He left in a hurry with his tortoise shell breast plate under his arm.

**rakura<vahE>** *adj.* congealed. **Ada manemime ahu tavo rakura mime...** She dipped her hand in and got the congealed blood and...

**rama(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* peel. **Bane uhi rami marumiso!** Peel the banana and cook it! **Iamagi Korohi roinu, "Da momege ene da ramahi," tovonu. Ege da bainabu mime Iamagi mominuge ahu ramanu.** Iamagi Korohi said, "Give it to me and let me peel it." And I gave Iamagi the pineapple and he peeled it. **Ahu rovine muitaha orovime nitane rukaiyareime oti ravime iyareime ahu otime ahu idi behuva yavanu.** He came to an old garden and picked a pawpaw, went and peeled it and when he'd eaten it went and lay down beside a tree. *Syn:* **bau(vanu).**

**ramepa<varE>** *n.* lamp, lantern. Ataya bouraruhana, uma ramepaya ramuruhare matava. The people assembled, at the traffic lights. *From:* English 'lamp'.

**ramfosi<varE>** *n.* frozen lamb, freezer meat sold in packs. *Morph:* ram + fosi 'lamb + frozen (?)'.

**rani<varE?>** *n.* year. Pronunciation variant of ravani<varE>, q.v.

**raraha** *vroot.* suppletive (plural) root of gura(manu) sit. Yabuke mata i raraha. They're still eating.

**-raruha** *vsuff.* variant of plural subject referent -rava in state and some intransitive verbs. Yabu tatiraruhana. They laughed. Yabu bouraruhana, otogootogovariheni. They gathered together, to pray. No dobirarui otari! Let's go down! Ma baeraruhanua. They're ripe. *Cpart:* -va 'singular subject referent in state and some intransitive verbs'.

**rasikoli<varE>** *n.* criminal, thief, robber, law-breaker. Hiba Thomas Mota ta pulisi ata vaita ta rasikoliya Gerehu Teigi 2va bidigeiyaheinyare. Brother-in-law Thomas Mota and another policeman were shot by criminals at Gerehu Stage 2. *From:* TP raskal criminal.

**raukerauke(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be loose. Yaga duvare raukeraukevanu. Kurevarihenige ahu vima. The house post is loose. It's going to fall over. *Syn:* rakara(vanu).

**-rava** *vsuff.* plural subject referent in state and some intransitive verbs. Hedure no rava. We're talking. Yabu roinua, "Ekeveyehe ote!" toravanua. They said, "Go over there!" *Also:* -ruha, -raruha.

**ravani<varE>** *n.* year. Ravani egehebiavage da mobo nihavanu. I got married last year. *From:* Motu layani year.

**-ravanume** *vsuff.* if. Plural variant of -vanume, q.v.

**ra(-mi, -hi)** *vi.* stand. Dialect variant of ra(manu), q.v.

**-rE** *spec.* specifier (that occurs on nouns of one or two syllables). Ekere idiro. That's a tree. *Cpart:* -varE. [Note: Has question form -nE.]

**-re<rE>** *nsuff.* possessive suffix on some nouns. da amure<rE> my breast da veure<rE> my penis [Note: Member of set: -de, -e, -ge, -ke, -me, -ne, -re, -ve. This suffix has only been observed to occur on a few nouns.]

**-rea<rE>** *nsuff.* group. Reduced form of ore<varE>. vanimenire<varE> group of friends Duburea nabe otinua. The Dubu groups have probably gone.

**refere<varE>** *n.* middle finger. Dialect variant of minama<varE>, q.v.

**referefirifi<varE>** *n.* ring finger. Dialect variant of teferefirifi<varE>, q.v.

**regu(-#, -#; -va, -(gei)yahei)** *vt.* look after, take care of, shepherd. Atare ahu vara uhuva otare ahuke mamoe reguvarero. The man who goes in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. *Syn:* nari(vanu).

**reiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) miss (target). 2) dislocate. Ahu ehenitaka itahavahe bokoravanu, erume auki itahavahe ahu reiavahanu, "toravanua. They said, "Your ribs and jaw bone have been dislocated. *From:* Motu rea-ia to forget; to lose; to miss.

**reiti(-va, -rava)** *vi.* be late. A negetu vaubu orovime reitivanume revareva ehe varemi oroviso! If you are coming home late tonight leave the mail there! *From:* English 'late'. [Note: Traditional Koiari word is nihini(vanu).]

**rekere(-va, rava)** *vi.* quake, shake, quiver, chatter (teeth). Ribirivare da vamanuge da eveiyere rekereruhanua. My teeth chatter when I am cold. *Syn:* kuku(vanu), vaitovaito(vanu).

**reketore<varE>** *n.* evening star.

**rentri<varE>** *n.* raintree and similar looking trees. [Samanea saman.]. *From:* English 'rain + tree'. [Note: Another



kind of beregigita<varE>.]

**reta<rE>** *n.* letter. A retave da maniarere maitekamavavaho. Thank you very much for your letter that I received. *From:* English 'letter'. [*Note:* Modern variant of revareva<varE>.]

**reu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) fix up, make good again, repair, improve. Da kime komavahanu. No gabidahe kime reuvarihere no rava. I made a mess of it. We'll fix it up later. Da tovirivirivere ma komaravoinu. Reuvisayavaharihenige da vima. My car's broken down. I want to fix it up properly. 2) clean up, tidy up, spruce up, prepare (a place for some action). Hobita yavakavaho! Mata reuva! There's rubbish everywhere. Clean up the place! "Hou no uri rarahiyakiberavari. Nohu yabu orovorihe toheve reume uruha," toravanua. They said, "Wait! Let's wait a little while. We'll clear up the things of those who are coming." Ege no ya mata reuyarehime no tatubae kime no yavohanua. And we prepared the sleeping place, made the bed and slept. Ata nunutaya yabu ahatane reugeiyaheime yabu ogonahe kiyaeiyeime yabu orovonua dubu uhuvu. All the people spruced up their bodies and put on clothes and came into the church. Ataya ahata reugeime yabu ogona kiyaeime... The people spruced up their bodies and put on clothes and... *Cpart:* bobo(vanu) 'clean up, tidy up'.

**revareva<varE>** *n.* letter. *Also:* reta<rE>. *From:* Motu revareva tattooing, writing. [*Note:* When first seen by the Koiari they referred to letters as idi hana<varE> (lit. tree leaf).]

**-ri** *vsuff.* 1) hortative mood suffix, let us, let them. Maigo. No otari. Okay. Let's go. No oti buru erevari! Let's go and see the garden! Mata moheiyeye ene yabu iri! Give them food and let them eat!

2) have to, must. No ti benidini mari komarahe motukavare rodohuma. We have to get petrol lest the car stop.

**ribika<vahE>** *adj.* cold. Vabahu ribikava mi da momi! Give me some cold food. Ita vanihavare ribika voiyere ahu vima. The tea's getting cold. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu ribita cold (of food, or person)).

— *n.* cold place, shade. Ribikani gurama! Sit in the shade! *Cpart:* rikuru<varE> 'coldness'.

**ribika(voinu)** *vs.* be cold (lit. become cold). Vaubuge ribika mava vaheiyere no ravanua. We were very cold last night.

**ribiri<varE>** *n.* coldness. Ribirivare da vamikinakinavahanu. I was very cold (lit. the cold knocked me about badly). Vaubuge ribiri ketarere da vamanu. I was very cold last night (lit. great cold hit me). Ribirivare torokava kima. The cold makes it hard.

**ribiri(vanu)** *vs.* be cold. Vaubuge ribiri ketarere da vanu. I was very cold last night. Ogona kiyavehiteruge da ribirivima. I'm getting cold because I didn't put any clothes on. *Cpart:* ribika(voinu) 'be cold'.

**rigi<rE>** *n.* death feast, mortuary feast. Ahu rigive kiyae! Prepare his mortuary feast (you pl.)! *Syn:* bui<rE>.

**rigi ki(nu)** *vt.* make mortuary feast.

**rigura(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* be still or not moving, be quiet. Hedu momege ene ahu rigurave. Advise him to be quiet!

**riguravi gura(manu)** *vi.* sit still. Riguravi gurama! Sit still! E, eheimene a riguraviyavehitevoia? Dobime otime otime oroime! Hey, why are you not sitting still. (You're) up and down and round about!

**-rihe<rE>** *vsuff.* 1) future tense suffix for all person-numbers, will, shall. None vadibe iriheno? What are we going to eat? Vadibevane a kiriheno? What are you going to do? Yabu buru kirihero. They'll make a garden. Koiari votovare

**vobaravime vatihero.** The Koiari language is changing and will die. **Da inau nuhe nabe voirai orovorihero.** I may be coming back tomorrow. 2) should, have to. **Da voiravi orovorihero, nuhe, pleni mariheni.** I have to come back tomorrow to catch the plane. **Ekere iyare bene.** A bebe irihero. That's not edible. You shouldn't eat it. [Note: This form is used for events and states that are expected to occur at some time in the future, all things being equal. As such it may also be used to express necessity or weak obligation. In that case it contrasts with the set of forms represented by **-(ri) hina.**]

**-rihere vsuff.** the thing one intends to do. **Da kirihere ahu mabeta kinu.** The thing I was going to do he did instead.

**-rihe hivire(-va, -rava) vaux.** lest. **Kurevarihe hivirevime da dadivanu.** I held on lest I fall.

**-riheni<gE> vsuff.** 1) in order to, for (to). **Temuba marihenige da tauni otima.** I'm going to town to get timber. 2) to (do something). **Vabahuvare da miorovonu, foikiriheni.** I brought some sweet potatoes, to sell. **Dumore Sogeri varemriheni hivoromanu.** Dumo was afraid to leave Sogeri. *Syn:* **-ha<gE>**.

**-riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava) vsuff.**  
1) want, wish, like, need. **Otarihenige da vaniarero. Banere da bebe otinu.** **Ekeruge da uhukere tahutavima.** I had wanted to go. But I didn't. Hence I'm disappointed. **Yavarihenigene a va?** Do you want to go to sleep? **Veu yagava otarihenige da vima.** I want to go to the toilet. 2) be willing to. **Daike aena yaga ihava manehiriheni da vima.** I'm willing to help build the new church. 3) about to, ready to, starting to. **Ane otariheni va?** Are you ready to go? **Keki! Uriamarihenige ahu vima.** Look out! It (the car) is starting to move. **Da otarihenivarehege a rovonua.** I was just about to go when you came. **Da eke**

**otiniyare Koitaki hereheriheniravare uhukevage da yabuhina heremitinu.** They were about to arrive at Koitaki when I caught up with them. [Note: Can be made more immediate by adding PRN + oko/eke, e.g. **Otarihenige da ma oko vima.** I'm about to go (right now).]

**-riheni(-vanume, -ravanume) vsuff.** if.

**A otarihenivanume ote!** If you want to go, go! **Ya otariheniravanume otiyahe!** If you (pl.) want to go, go! **A yavarihenivanume, yava!** If you want to go to sleep, sleep! **A Rigo otarihenivanume uma okova yoiyata.** If you want to go to Rigo follow this road! [Note: Sometimes shortened to **-rihenime.**]

**riki(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) vt.** abort. **Maiovo ekere vamione detu uhuvage ahu rikivanu.** That girl aborted that baby in her stomach. [Note: Koiari women traditionally used a rope tied tight around the stomach to try to abort foetuses. Medicinal plants were also used as abotefaciants.]

**rikira(vanu) vres.** go down, subside or recede (flood waters). **Ita tavo ereiyarehime yabu voiraruhi oroiyarehime yabu noni roinua, "Ita tavovare ma rikiravanu," toravanua.** They saw the flood waters and came back and said to us, "The flood waters have gone down."

**rikuru<varE> n.** coldness. **Gousavare rikuruvorego.** It's fine rain with cold(ness).

**rikuru(vanu) vs.** feel cold. **Rikuruvare da vima.** I'm feeling cold. **Rikuruvare yabu rava.** They're feeling cold. [Note: Only used for humans, otherwise **ribika<vahE>**, q.v.]

**rimita<varE> n.** drops of water on vegetation after rain, dew.

**rire<rE> n.** cicada.

**riri<gE> inten.** very (centre of). *See:* **neme, nemeka<vahE>**.

**riri(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)) vt.** touch, brush.

Da maiovo eke yeheime otege amurahe da ririvanu. I went past that girl and her breast brushed me.

**ahata riri(vanu)** *vt.* touch (and rub) ceremonially. [Note: This phrase is used especially for the occasion when the first yams are harvested from a new (yam) garden. At that time the new yams are taken around the village for people to touch them or rub the yams on their bodies. This touching and rubbing is called **ahata riri(vanu)**.]

**ririkuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.*

1) scrape. **Me da beu ririkuvahima.** And I then scrape it (the bark). **Ina mavoia vataka eke ririkuvahiyahei nema bai!** Scrape the skin of those cooked sweet potatoes and then eat them! 2) sweep. **Gimurivage da mata eke ririkuvahima.** I'll sweep the area with a broom. *Cpart:* **beki(vanu)** 'sweep'.

**iritaka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) straight. **Idi riritakava mi orovo!** Bring a straight pole! **No orovoniare riritakavahi otinua, misinari yagehe.** We came and went straight to the pastor's house. *Ant:* **gorogoro<vahE>**. 2) correct. **A roiarere riritakavaho.** **Gorogorovabene.** What you said is correct. It's not incorrect.

**iritakavaha(nu)** *vt.* straighten, correct (something).

**roaroa(-va, -rava)** *vi.* walk about, stroll around. **Yane roaroaravane ya rava?** Are you (pl.) strolling around? *Syn:* **omani(vanu)**. *From:* Motu loa walk about. [Note: Has modern spelling variant **loaloa(vanu)**.]

**roaroavi ririha(nu)** *vi.* roam around aimlessly, walk about aimlessly.

**-rodo** *nsuff.* dry (stream). *See:* **rodohu(nu)**, 'dry up (as of streams)'. *Ant:* **-rovo**. [Note: Used with names of streams to indicate the streams are dry or no longer running. As such it contrasts with **-rovo** which is used in the same way to indicate the streams are still running.

Note also that the names of streams may take either <rE> or <gE> as specifiers depending on whether the stream is being referred to as an object or as a location.]

**rodohu(-#, -#)**<sub>1</sub> *vi.* 1) go out or die (of fire or light), stop (engine, machine). **Odua, venere rodohurihenige ahu vima. Vene tavoi!** Odua, the fire's going out! Stir it up! **Da ramefa misuvahanuge ahu rodohunu.** I turned the lamp down and it went out. **Enisinivare ma rodohunu.** The engine has stopped. 2) become dry or dry up (as of stream). **Ita ekere rodohunu.** That creek is dry. 3) run out of (petrol). **No ti benidini mari komarahe motukavare rodohuma.** We have to get petrol lest the car runs out of petrol.

**rodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* put out or extinguish (fire, light), switch off (light, television). **Ramefa rodohu!** Put out the lamp! **Ata munana eke erevare TV eke rodohume no yavohanua.** We switched off the television (lit. that man's picture, that TV) and went to bed.

**rodu, roduka<vahE>** *n.* vein, artery. **da ada roduke<rE>** the vein on my hand [Note: Has variant **roduva<vahE>**.]

**rofa(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) pull apart, separate (sheets of iron or coals in a fire). **No benoda gurahime no bunu hihire rofavi gorehiyaheiniyare eke tahegau kokogeitinivanua.** We were sitting on the roof and we nailed all the sheets of iron which the wind had pulled apart. 2) demolish, pull down, knock down, remove. **Hihire yaga rofavanu.** The wind demolished the house. **No mata vehite kiyarehime no kampa yagae rofavanua.** We didn't make a meal but pulled down our camp house. **Yaga maka kiniare idi misumisu ekere yabu orovi rofageiyaheinua.** They came and removed the little pegs that marked out the house (plan). *Cpart:* **raka (vanu)** 'take off'.

**roguro<varE>** *n.* small rounded bush with

lavender-cum-passion fruit scented  
purple flower spikes, lavender (?).

**rohoroho(-va, -rava)** *vi.* float. **Beibare itadage ahu rohorohovima.** The paper's floating on the water.

**roho(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) dig (up or out). **No amudo aba rohari!** Let's dig (out) the ground oven hole! **Ikohe vabahu aba rohiyahe!** Make the yam hole here (you pl.)! **Orehogene no aba rohoriheno?** Where are we going to dig the grave? **aba rohare ata<varE>** grave digger *Syn:* **karohovaha(nu).** 2) harvest (root crops). **Yabu mavakavaheinuge no rohoyaheirihero.** When they become mature we harvest them. **Oti da buruhu ina roho!** Go and dig up some sweet potatoes in my garden! **hago rohare vani<varE>** yam harvest time

**roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* 1) say. **Vadibevane yabu roinua?** What did they say? **Yabu roinua, "Aike kara komasi vorege a raminua."** They said, "You were born in sin." *Cpart:* **tovo(nu); hedu(vanu)** 'call out; talk'. [Note: Patient marked by **ni<gE>**.] 2) tell. **Misa Doni ekateki ahuni roiso!** Tell Mrs Johnson this! **Bahu otime ahuni roiyege ene ahu orove!** Go and tell him to come! **Bahu ahuni berabevehe ene ahu noni roie.** Please ask him and let him tell us. 3) advise. **Anige da roima oko kiso!** I advise you to do this. 4) talk about. **Okore da roima.** I'm talking about this. **Yabu hedue yabu mi orovoiniyare eke tahegau roiyaheinua.** They talked about all the talk they brought. **Erume yabu hove eke ahu ihavahe ume oroigare eke roiyaheinua.** And they talked about him when he was alive. 4) call. **Ege rali eke narivareya roinuge burehe koa kiareya ataya, maviya, vamiya erume maiovoya otime yabu koakinua.** And the rally supervisors called the traditional dancers, men, women, boys and girls and they went and danced.

**roi(me) edore edorevaha(nu)** *vt.* say over and over, repeat over and over. **Taubada ene ahu roi tahagatahagavahime erume roi edore edorevahime beta gabidahe ahu nema berabevege no nema beta roiyavaitaraihava.** If Taubada says it word by word and repeats it over and over then later on if he asks we can than repeat it.

**roi(me) tanaki(nu)** *vt.* explain. **Da mamere yaga voyiare umavahe ahu dani roime tanakinu.** My father explained to me how to build a house. **Banere ahubioge ahu roi tanakinu, "Ata eneverere da unu."** But he himself explained, "I am that very person."

**roi tahaga tahagavaha(nu)** *vt.* say word by word. **Taubada ene ahu roi tahagatahagavahime erume roi edore edorevahime beta gabidahe ahu nema berabevege no nema beta roiyavaitaraihava.** If Taubada says it word by word and repeats it over and over then later on if he asks we can than repeat it.

**roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* clear (a place for garden), prepare (garden). **Da oti buru roima.** I'm going to clear the place for the garden. *Syn:* **buru mata ki(nu).**

**roka ki(-#, -#; -geiyahei)** *vt.* lock up. **Yagare da ma rokakinu.** I locked the house up. *From:* English 'lock'.

**roke(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* cover, obscure. **Yuvare Gavada ma rokevanu.** The clouds have obscured Gavada. *Syn:* **matahu(nu).**

**rokeroke<varE>** *n.* covering, hat (traditionally made of mulberry tree bark). **da kina rokerokeve<rE>** my hat **Oti kina rokeroke matahu!** Go and put on a hat!

**romo<rE>** *n.* decorative tanket. *Cpart:* **kakai<varE>; heravaha(nu)** 'flowers and coloured plants used (for decoration); decorate'.

**binaka romo<varE>** *n.* type of tanket.

Ege vamanokahe binaka romo voinu.  
And the boy became a binaka tanket.

**ronivaniare<rE>** *adj.* loan. A ronivaniare damunavahe ahu voiravi orovorihero. You have to repay the loan money. *From:* English 'loan'.

**roro, roroka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) open, exposed to elements (like a house without walls). gabi roro<varE> hole in gabi tree Varakavare idi roro eke uhukevage ahu uniarero. The snake was there in the hole in the tree. 2) gapped, full of holes. Da eviere rorokavaho. My teeth have gaps in between them. *Syn:* bouka<vahE>.

**yaga roroka<vahE>** *n.* 1) temporary shelter, house with no walls, tent. Ege no yaga roroka voiniare uhukeva otime gurahime enovanaravege eke uhukevage evanelia ata Gasika Gasika orovonu. And we went and sat under the open shelter which we had built and sang some prophet songs till Gasika Gasika came. Erume no orovonua, Depo, erume no otime yaga rorokava otime gurahanua. And we came to Depo and we went and sat under the open shelter. 2) empty house (when no one is at home).

**rou<#>** *adv.* again. Bane roiya rouva! Please say it again. *Syn:* vaita. *From:* Motu lou again.

**-rovo<rE, gE>** *nsuff.* running (stream), flowing (stream), not dry (stream). Aberovoge da otima. I'm going to Abe creek. Aberovore tavo rovonu. Abe creek (a creek near Kailakimumu village) is in flood. *Ant:* -rodo. [*Note:* Used with names of streams to indicate the streams are still running and not dry. As such it contrasts with -rodo which is used in the same way to indicate the said streams are dry and not running. Note also that the names of streams may take either <rE> or <gE> as specifiers depending on whether the stream is being referred to as an object or as a location. Derived from fv: rovo(-#, -#) come./

**rovoni<varE>** *n.*

Goodfellows

tree-kangaroo,  
tree-kangaroo.

[*Dendrolagus sp.*].

**rovoso(-voi, -vahei)** *vs.* come out (of position). Umatanige toviriviri sipirinivare rovosovoinu. On the way the truck's spring came out. No toviriviri manehiyarehime no sipirini rovosovoiuare eke ereime maiamanua. We stopped the truck and we saw the spring that had come out and we put it back. *Cpart:* reiavaha(nu) 'dislocate'.

**rovo(nu)** *vi.* come. Variant of orovo(nu) used in certain constructions. Yabu Kailaki yagava herehi rovonua. They arrived at Kailaki village. Da otarihenivarehege a rovonua. I was just about to go when you came.

**rubu<rE>** *n.* croton (yellow, feathery-leaved variety used for body decoration) dancing).

**rudara(-va, -rava)** *vs.* faint. Idi adavare dada dobivanuge da duravime rudaravanu. The tree branch fell on me and I fainted. Ahu ahatane eke tahegau mime vanite kinu, ege ahu rudaravanu. His whole body pained and he fainted.

**-ruha** *vsuff.* variant of the plural subject referent -rava in some state and intransitive verbs. Yabu otitoruhanua (~otinua). They went. Sikuli vehiteruge yabu voiraruhana. They've come back because there is no school. [*Note:* Requires a special form of the verb base in some verbs, e.g. otito- go, oroi- come, uria- arise, and in this is similar to Koita verbs. Has variant -ruhi in a few verbs and -raruha where morphophonemic rules allow./

**ruha(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* rub, wipe. Ane ma de ruhanua? Have you wiped your behind? *Cpart:* hobo(vanu) 'wipe (something)'.

**ruhi<rE>** *n.* toilet paper. da de ruhive<rE> my toilet paper [*Note:* Probably derived from ruha(vanu)



wipe./

**-ruhi** *vsuff.* variant of subject referent **-ruha** in some intransitive verbs.

**ruhiruhi<vahE>** *adj.* 1) rough (like sandpaper). **Vaukiareruge da adakere ruhiruhivaho.** My hand is rough from working. **Idi hana ruhiruhiva miorovo!** Bring a rough leaf! 2) wrinkled. **A emoiere ruhiruhivaho.** Your forehead is wrinkled.

**ruhiruhi vehite<rE>** *adj.* smooth (lit. not rough).

**ruhurei(nu)** *vt.* hold, carry. Irregular plural variant of **mahurei(nu)**, q.v.

**ruhuta<gE>** *posp.* with (accompaniment), together with (a group). **Maigo, no nema yabu ruhuta otari!** Okay, let's go with them. **To ruhutage no ota.** We're going with the dogs. **Noike ahu ruhutage no uriberirava.** We are resentful of him. **Bane Trevor ahu tovirivirivere tovakava tohe unae ruhuta kekera eke vadimanu.** But Trevor's vehicle went up the hill empty with only things on it. *Cpart:* **vore<gE>** 'with (singular object)'; *SynD:* **ruhai<gE>**.

**ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) cut (elongated objects), slice (elongated objects). **Nitani rukava!** Slice the pawpaw! **Demore yabu rukavanua.** They cut the umbilical cord. **Da mi boirihenivarehege da adake boinu/rukavanu** I cut my finger as I started cutting the meat. *Cpart:* **kiahu(nu)** 'cut up (into slices or rough pieces)'. 2) cut across (mountain). **Yabu Ovada rukavime yabu Boredabu herehime tinua.** They cut across Ovada mountain and arrived at Boredabu. 3) pick (certain kinds of fruit). **Bava rukava!** Pick the coconut!

**rukara(vanu)** *vres.* be cut, be broken (of vines, string, rope). **Oti vote rukaravaniare eke mime bodivege ene ahu egekavoie.** Go and get that piece of broken string and join it to make it long! **rukaviyavehite<rE>** *vt.* do (something)

non-stop. **Maiovoya kobi maruhare ita vaniha kiyahaierere rukariyahitero.**

The girls cooked and made tea non-stop.

**ata<yabe> rukaraviyavehite<rE>** *vi.* no let up in people (coming), no end to people (coming). **Ateki raimo otege otege vare vamaavoinu. Vamaba ekeva tae ataya rukaraviyavehitero.** They kept coming until late (in the day). In the afternoon also people kept coming.

**hedu ruka(vanu)** *vt.* 1) interrupt.

**Banere Rei ahu heduveru rukavime ahu otinu.** But Rei interrupted what he (Nanuka) was saying and went. 2) disobey, disregard advice. **Ahu ateki roinu, "Maino tovoniareruge yaibe negetu da hedue rukaimo yaibe/-/ da hedue rukavime yaibe negetu kirihe yabe yaua. Yaibe vamaribe yabe yaua," tovonu. "Vehite voiare ahu vanu."** He said, "Because I've brought peace you will not disregard my advice// you will not do it now. You will not fight." He said, "It's finished."

**rukuruku(-va, -rava)** *vi.* shake. **Eke vehitekiyatage yabu ada rukurukuraime orovege ata nunutaya yabu ada rukurukuraime orovege adahe enovanaravege ada rukuruku vehitekiyarehime yabu yaga vadihanua.** When that was over they shook hands. Everyone shook hands while singing was going on and when they finished shaking hands they went up into the house. **Erume yabu ada rukurukuraviyarehime yabu nidohi matava otime yabu gurahanua.** And having shaken hands they went to the playing field and sat down. **No opesi igau igau otiyareime ata eke yabu ruhuta ada rukurukuravanua.** We went to different offices and shook hands with the people in them.

**ada rukuruku bahu<varE>** *n.*

1) reconciliation meal. 2) farewell meal.

— *vt.* shake. **Ogotana Uti Felosip adaka rukurukuvahiyaheiriheni...** To

shake the hands of the Ogotana Youth Fellowship... **Ita eke rukurukuvahege ene ahu kokirave!** Shake that water to make it red.

**ada(ka) rukurukuvaha(nu)** *vt.* shake hands (in greeting, farewell or friendship). **Adaka rukurukuvaha!** Shake his hand! **Ogotana Uti Felosip adaka rukurukuvahiyaheiriheni...** To shake the hands of the Ogotana Youth Fellowship... **Yabu modoreta maivore adaka rukurukuvaheime otime gurahanua.** They and the moderator's wife shook hands and went and sat down. **No otime Lawrence ta Bonnie yabu adake rukurukuvahiyaheinua.** We went and shook Lawrence's and Bonnie's hands. **Ekedage no otime nobe nobe ada rukuruhuvahanua.** Thereupon we went and shook each other's hands. **Da yabu ruhuta vaikiki igau kyare ataya adaka rukurukuvaheinu.** I shook hands with those who are doing the same (kind) of work (as me). **Da Martin mabarava Auda erume yabu vamuhere ada rukurukuvahiyaheinu.** I shook Martin's wife's hand and those of their children. **Yabu adaka rukurukuvahiyaheinua.** They shook hands (in farewell).

**-ruru<?>** *inten.* very (but only in the

combination **kokiruru** very red). **Ekere kokiruruvanu.** That's very red. **Ribirivare vani kokiruruvanu.** I was very cold. *Cpart:* **ruru(vanu)** 'flame, burn'.

**ruru(-va, -rava)** *vs.* burn (as of a light), flame. **Vatire ruruvima.** The lamp's alight (or burning). *Cpart:* **ra(vanu)** '(something) burns'.

**ruruvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* shake. Dialect variant of **rukurukuvaha(nu)**.

**ada(ka) ruruvaha(nu)** *vt.* shake hands (in greeting, farewell or friendship). **Adaka ruruvahiyaheinu.** He shook their hands. **Da adake ruruvaha!** Shake my hand. **Yabu sekeaneravarua/- adaka ruruvahanu/-/ me ahu/-/ahu kotive bohime ahu** They shook hands /- / shook hands /- and he /- /he took his coat off and... **Da ahuni hedu heduvime da adaka ruruvahime da yavanu.** I had a yarn to him and then shook hands and went to bed. *SynD:* **ada rukurukuvaha(nu).**

**ruruvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* drink or eat (soup), slurp up (food or drink). **Eiso eke ruruvahitiniva!** Drink up all that soup! [*Note:* This means that one sucks up solid pieces of meat, banana or whatever else is in the soup with the liquid soup.]

## S - s

**sabari<rE>** *n.* tree type, wild apple tree.

**sabisabi<varE>** *n.* decoration put in lobe of ear.

**sagai<varE>** *n.* shanghai, catapult, slingshot. *From:* English 'shanghai'.

**Sai!** *interj.* Shut up!, Be quiet! **Sai, otiyavehitero.** Quiet, he'll not go!

**saiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* do well or carefully. **Erevi saiavahiso! Munire hovikavaho!** Look carefully! The rock's slippery! **Vuvuvi saiavahime nema dani roi!** Think carefully and then tell

me! *Syn:* **fainifainivaha(nu).**

**saiavahi<gE>**, **saiasayavahi<gE>** *adv.* carefully, properly, well.

**Saiasaiavahige da kurukuvahima.** I'm writing it carefully. *Cpart:* **fainifainivahi<gE>** 'well'.

**samani<varE>** *n.* summons. *From:* English 'summon'.

**samani(vanu)** *vi.* report (to police about something). **Ebure Korohi otime ahu samanivanu, pulisi yabuhina.** Ebure Korohi went and reported to the police.

**samanivaha(nu)** *vt.* report (someone or something). **Da samanivahaniare heduvera da tisa ata keareva Mista Bensamin Taba vorevege, eke uhukevage Mista Kila Gana orovonu, opesi uhuvu.** I talked about the report to police with Mr Benjamin Taba who concurred and during that Mr Gana came into the office. **“Eheimene a da samanivahanua?” tovonu.** He said, “Why did you report me?”

**samuna uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**saru<rE>** *n.* bedbug.

**Se!** 1) *interj.* Heh!, Gosh! **Se, ane horuhoruvane a vanua?** Heh, are you angry? 2) nothing, contrary to what one might think. **Vadane a kia? Se, ono bere da kiyavehitero. Guramiyamavavare da vima.** What are you doing? Nothing, I’m not doing anything. I’m just sitting. [Note: One cannot use **bebe** instead of **se** in these contexts. Thus one cannot say **Bebe, ono bere da kiyavehitero** in answer to the question **Vadane a kia?**]

**sea<rE>** *n.* chair, seat. *From:* English ‘chair’.

**segubaka<vahE>** *adj.* wet. **Ogona ekere segubakavaho.** That cloth is wet.

**segubaka(voinu)** *vs.* get wet, become wet. **Veni kearere dobivaniaruge matare segubakavoinu.** The ground’s wet after the heavy rain.

**seguba(vanu)** *vs.* be wet. **Da toheve tahegauge segubaraviyahiteyaboua.** All my things were not wet.

**Sei<#>** *interj.* Stop that! (said with sharp onset and loudly). What do you think you’re doing?

**sekeseke(-va, -rava)** *vs.* feel good (in body), feel fresh. **Da ahatane buirahuima. Da iaguma. Ene da ahatane ahu sekesekeve!** My body is tired. I’m going to have a bath. May my body feel fresh! *Cpart:* **nihoro(vanu)** ‘happy’.

**sekevaha(nu)** *vt.* check. **Tohe eregeiare atavare da toheve sekevahitinivanu.**

The inspector checked my things completely. *From:* English ‘check’.

**sekue<varE>** *n.* large brown pigeon with call “sekue”.

**semenisi<varE>** *n.* cement, concrete. *From:* English ‘cement’.

**serovaha(nu)** *vt.* shout at or make hullabaloo at (to frighten). **“Yau nema isu mavoime yau nema a serovahime yau nema a birihe,” tovonu.** He said, “They will then burn the grass and shout at you and then spear you.” *Cpart:* **sisovaha(nu)** ‘whistle or hiss at’.

**sesera** *n.* wail. Dialect variant of **hehera<varE>**, q.v.

**siahu(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be hot (temperature). *From:* Motu **siahu** hot. [Note: Modern borrowing from Motu for **vaniha<vahE>**.]

**siberi(-va, -rava)** *vi.* rest, spell. **Oi speriva, dahu erevima.** You have a spell, (and) I’ll read (if you don’t mind). *Syn:* **vavo manemenu, vamaia(nu), taubu<varE>**. *From:* English ‘spell’.

**siboro<varE>** *n.* lime (fruit). *From:* M/K (cf. Hiri Motu **siboro** lime (fruit)).

**sibunu<varE>** *n.* spoon. Modern alternative to **bedu<rE>**. *From:* Endlish ‘spoon’.

**sigarE>** *n.* cigarette. Variant of **sigareti<varE>**, q.v.

**sigareti<varE>** *n.* cigarette, smoke. *From:* English ‘cigarette’.

**sikoni<varE>** *n.* scone, cake. **Ane sikoni girisiva mavoirehene a va?** Are you going to cook the scones in fat? *From:* English ‘scone’.

**sikuli<varE>** *n.* school. Variant of **sikuru<varE>**, q.v.

**sikuru<varE>** *n.* school. **Sikuru vehiteruge yabu voiraruhime orovonua.** They came back because there is no school (today). *From:* English ‘school’. [Note: Now being pronounced and spelt **sikuli**, e.g. **Sanide sikuli vamione<yabe>** ‘Sunday school children’.]

**sikuru(vanu)** *vi.* go to school, attend

school, learn.

**sili<rE>** *n.* shield. **Kailaki Utiyabe vuiniravanua banere donavage Ogotana biaya mabeta sili manua.** Kailaki Youth won but through a deceit Ogotana-ites got the shield instead. *From:* English 'shield'.

**sinabada<varE>** *pn.* missus, European woman. *From:* Motu **sina + bada** woman + important. [*Note:* Now passe.]

**sioko<varE>** *n.* choko. [*Sechium edule.*]. *From:* English 'choko'.

**siribasi<varE>** *n.* slipper, (rubber) thong (common footwear in Papua New Guinea). **Siripasi maiama!** Put on your thongs (or slippers)! *From:* English 'slippers'.

**sirinisi<varE>** *n.* shilling (or 10 toea in the modern currency), money. **Dani sirinisi be ki!** Give me some money! *From:* English 'shilling'.

**sisiba hedu<varE>** *n.* advice. *From:* Motu (cf. Motu **sisiba heni-a** to admonish, reprove, advise).

**sisiba hedu roi(nu)** *vt.* advise. **Vararati Satadevage yabu nidohiravariheni ata kearevaya yabuni roinuge yabu sisiba hedu roiyaheinua.** On Saturday morning the head man spoke to them and advised them about playing.

**sisigara<varE>** *n.* type of parrot (long-tailed, small-bodied, with mixed colours). [*? .*]. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **sisidara** feather head-dress.).

**hanava sisigara<varE>** *n.* Bird of Paradise and parrot headdress. **Moekava gamagave didivime ahu hanava sisigarave didivime ahu otime gamaga vahominu.** The son got his decorations and his Bird of Paradise headdress and he put on his decorations.

**sisima (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam. [*Note:* There are said to be male and female varieties of this type of yam.]

**siso(-va, -rava)** *vi.* make hissing sound to attract attention. *Cpart:* **susu(vanu)** 'whistle'.

**sisovaha(nu)** *vt.* whistle or hiss at (to

attract attention). *Ant:* **serovaha(nu)** 'shout at, make hullabaloo at (to frighten)'.

**sista<varE>** *n.* nurse, nursing sister. *From:* English 'sister'.

**sitiri<varE>** *n.* steel, metal. *From:* English 'steel'.

**sitoa<varE>** *n.* store, shop. *From:* English 'store'.

**sitori<varE>** *n.* story, yarn. *From:* English 'story'.

**-so** *vsuff.* future imperative suffix (sg. and pl.). **No narigeiso!** Wait for us! **Ineka momiso!** Give it to your mother! **Daike kiyavehitere da unu. Aike kiso!** I won't do it. You do it! *Cpart:* **-hima, -hama, -hava** 'should'. [*Note:* Also translates as a mild form of 'should'.]

**soa<rE>** *n.* saw. **Temubavare da bovege soare temuba uhuvage ahu dehuvanu.** I cut the timber and the saw went down into it. *From:* English 'saw'.

**soa yaga<varE>** *n.* sawmill. **Gabidahe vani nemehege no nema soa yagava otiava, temuba didivariheni.** Later on, at noon, we'll go to the sawmill to collect the timbers.

**soba(-va, -rava)** *vi.* soar, glide. *Syn:* **sorei viri(manu)**.

**soiso<varE>** *n.* flea (on dogs). **Soisovare da uvavima.** The (dog's) flea is biting me.

**Soko Soa Idi Kampeni<varE>** *pn.*

Sogeri Korohi Sawmill Logging Company.

**sorare<varE>** *n.* black faced cuckoo shrike, blue jay. [*Coracina novaehollandiae*].

**sorei viri(-ma, -ha)** *vi.* soar (of hawks, planes), glide. **Dunare vauhuva sorei virimiarero.** Hawks soar up in the sky. *Syn:* **soba(vanu)**.

**soreka<vahE>** *n.* speed.

**sorekataha<gE>** *adv.* quickly, suddenly. **Sorekataha ki!** Do it quickly! **Sorekatahage venire dobivanu.** Suddenly the rain fell. *Cpart:* **tabataba<gE>** 'suddenly'.

**sorekavaha(nu)** *vt.* do quickly, hurry, make haste. **Ki sorekavaha!** Do it quickly! (lit. Do it and make it quick!)

**sorekavahi<gE>** *adv.* quickly. *Syn:* **sorekataha<gE>**.

**sorekavahi** **otare<rE>**,  
**sorekasorekavahi** **otare<rE>**  
*adj.* fast moving. **Soreka sorekavahi**  
**otare toviriviri<varE>** a fast moving vehicle

**sori<rE>** *n.* story (for amusement, e.g. fairy tales, hunting stories, animal stories). *Cpart:* **tenetene<varE>** 'legend'. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu gori legend.).

**sori tovo(nu)** *vi.* apologise, say sorry. **Ere ahu mabeta devava voiravime orovime ahu ata eke yabuni, "Sori" tovonu.** And he then reversed and apologised to them. *From:* English 'sorry'.

**sorobada<varE>** *n.* swift (fork-tailed?). [*Apus pacificus(?)*].

**sorodia<varE>** *n.* soldier. *From:* English 'soldier'.

**sosodi<varE>** *n.* sausage. *From:* English 'sausage'.

**soubo<varE>** *n.* soap. *From:* English 'soap'.

**suadeivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)** *vt.* jerk, snatch, pull suddenly. **Ono okoe Dubu adakedagene a suadeivahanua?** Did you snatch this thing here from Dubu's hand?

**suaiko<varE>** *n.* swag. *From:* English 'swag'.

**subu<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* type of palm (like a black palm or goru with thorns formerly used as nails). **Subu ginivare da kima.** I'm making nails (from thorns on the subu palm).

**subu<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* soup. *From:* English 'soup'. [*Note:* The traditional Koiari word for 'soup' was **eiso<varE>**.]

**subuta<gE>** 1) *adv.* before, a long time ago, formerly, in the days of yore. **Subutage bebe. Ihavaho!** It's not old (lit. from before). It's new. **No burehere yabe subuta ovovonua.** Our ancestors came here a long time ago. **Subutage kauboivare ume yabu ravigarero.** There used to be cowboys here before. *Cpart:* **vabehe<gE>**; **egehe<gE>** 'a long time ago; before (in time)'. 2)

— *adj.* former. **No subuta yage ikohe ugarero.** Our former village was right here. **No subuta arakonike yabe no vote dibanakayaboua.** Our former generation knew our language. *Cpart:* **subutabia<varE>** 'ancient, old'.

**subutabia<varE>** *prn.* old one, ancient one. **yaga subutabia<varE>** an ancient village [*Note:* This is the western dialectal variant of **eheghebia<varE>**.]

**subuta maite<rE>** *adv.* a real long time ago.

**sumere (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**susu(-va, -rava)** *vi.* whistle. **Ketorovare susuvima.** The kettle is whistling. *Cpart:* **vefoto(vanu)** 'whistle at'.

## T - t

**ta<gE>** *lim.* more. **Igauta miorovo!** Bring one more. **Abutita miorovo!** Bring two more. **Betata betata miorovo!** Bring some more. **Kibe kibeta bai!** Eat a little more! [*Note:* Has dialectal variant **-ta...-ga<gE>**.]

**ta(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* remove or take out (from container or water). **Yago uhuva vabahu eke tageiyahei!** Take

those yams out of the net bag. **Nuhege no beta tarihero.** We'll take some more out (of the water) tomorrow.

**-ta...-ta<gE>** *conj.* 1) and. **Budota Sorita<gE>** Budo and Sori **Abutita igautatage o ua.** There are three (of them). *Syn:* **erume**. [*Note:* Sometimes used tautologically with **erume** and, e.g. **erumeta** and.] 2) one...another. **Okota**



vaitaro; okota vaitaro. This is one kind, this another.

**tabataba<gE>** *adv.* suddenly. **Da ahuni roinu**, “Yaya Inoa Dumo tabataba vatiniare, gorogo vehitere vatiniare.” I said to him, “Aunty Inoa Dumo died suddenly, she wasn’t sick (lit. not sick and she died).” **Tabatabage hove bedukavahe yabuhina heremenu**. Suddenly the message about the death came (lit. arrived) to them. *Cpart*: **sorekataha<gE>** ‘quickly, suddenly’.

**tabava<varE>** *n.* elkhorn.

**tabu<gE>**<sub>1</sub> *inten.* very. **Vadibevane eke hore unu; ikohe duavahibene, ma horehe evuri tabugo!** What’s that up there; not close but up very high!

**tabu<rE>**<sub>2</sub> 1) *n.* evil spirit (that inhabits forbidding places like swamps). *See also*: **aena<varE>**. *From*: Some Austronesian language (cf. POc \***tambu**, \***tapu** forbid.). 2) holy place, sacred place, place where **tabu** lives. **Namana tabuvare eke unu**. That’s the holy place of the Depo people (near Hombrum Bluff). [*Note*: Koiari holy or sacred places are usually swamps.]

**tae<rE>** *lim.* also, too. **Dataene otima?** Am I going too? **Datae maitekavahe da unu**. Me too, I’m fine. **Etae kearevaho**. That’s a big one too. **Datae vene tavoiyarero**. I too know how to light a fire. **Vamaba ekevatae ataya rukaraiyavehitero**. There was no let up in people (coming) on that afternoon also. **Bokuyatae okohe a/-/ Kakira mabare a/-/ Kakira mame mamaetae ahu be mominua**. The Boku people also ah/-/ Kakira’s wife ah/-/ Kakira’s father’s father also got some (lit. they gave him some).

**taesi(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be tired, get tired. **Vaukiki keareva kiniarerume da taesivanu**. I’m tired because I worked hard. *From*: English ‘tired’.

**taeta(-va, -rava)** *vs.* 1) be hot or burning (sensation). **Venere taetavanu**. The fire’s hot. **Da ahatanere taetavanu** I’m

hot (lit. my skin’s hot). 2) sting or burn (as of pain). **Aidaini mime da batabatavedage da maiamaniyareruge ahu taetavanu**. Because I put iodine on my sore it stings. **Batabata kokiravoiarere taetavima**. My inflamed sore is burning. *Syn*: **vani(vanu)**.

**taetavaha(nu)** *vt.* make hot, heat up.

**Gorogovare da ahatane taetavahanu**.

The fever make me (lit. my skin) hot.

**tafaduka<varE>** *n.* pins and needles (in part of the body).

**tafaduka(voinu)** *vs.* get (or have) pins and needles (in part of the body). **Da adakere tafadukavoinu**. I’ve got pins and needles in my hand. *Compare*: **tamuia(manu)** ‘become numb, go to sleep (part of body)’.

**tagereka<vahE>** *adj.* not quite ripe.

[*Note*: Also **tageretagere<vahE>**.]

**tageretagere<vahE>** *adj.* green, immature, not ripe.

**taguna<varE>** *n.* flying fox, fruit bat (large variety with whitish head). [*? ?*]. *Cpart*: **maruba<varE>** ‘flying fox (small variety)’.

**taha, tahaga<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) fruit. **idi tahaga<vahE>** the fruit of the tree **Sabari tahavare dobime ahu no harogeinu**. When the wild apple fruit dropped it gave us a fright. **Ekene vadibe tahagavaheno?** What’s that fruit? 2) seed. **nitani tahaga<vahE>** pawpaw seed 3) ball, ball-like organ. **ibidi tahaga<varE>** bullet **da tau tahagave<rE>** my adam’s apple **Ni taha behe igaugo**. He’s one-eyed. **Ugumu tahagavaho**. It’s a kidney. 4) word (of a language). *See*: **hedu tahaga<vahE>**, **voto tahaga<vahE>**.

**taha voto<varE>** *n.* mother tongue, Koiari language. **Ahuke taha votovare ahu vima**. He’s speaking (his) mother tongue. **Oratekigene ahu no taha votove vima?** How does he speak our mother tongue? *Syn*: **Koiari voto<varE>**.

**taha voto(vanu)** *vi.* speak one's mother tongue. **Ahuke taha votovare ahu vima.** He's speaking his mother tongue. **Oratekigene ahu no taha votove vima?** How does he speak or mother tongue?

**taha<gE>**<sub>2</sub> *posp.* 1) by means of. **Okore noyetero. Adataha kahova!** This is ours. Plane it by hand! **Sorekataha orovo!** Come quickly (lit. with speed)! **Ehe kitahagene da otarihen?** How will I go? *Syn:* **va<gE>**. 2) with. **nihorotaha<gE>** with joy **Matitahage da otima. Dani oti ma!** I'm going with shame. Go and get it for me! **Vahi egetaha gurama!** Sit with your legs stretched out! 3) in (language). **Taubada, bahu a votetaha, "Orehegene a ota?" tovo!** Taubada, say "Where are you going?" in your language!

**tahae<gE>** *quant.* all. Dialect variant of **tahegau<gE>**, q.v.

**tahara(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* be leaning over. **Uhi ekere taharaviyere ahu vima. Oti idi rukavi bitukava!** That banana tree is leaning over. Go and cut a stick and prop it up. *Cpart:* **baura(vanu)** 'collapse'.

**tahatahavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* make little balls of flour, sago, tin meat, mince meat, make dumplings or ricolles. **Farava mime tahatahavahime marumiyahiso!** Get flour and make it into dumplings and cook them!

**tahegau<gE>** *quant.* all. Dialect variant of **tahigau**, q.v.

**tahigau<gE>** *quant.* 1) all. **"Otime ya toheve tahigau bougeime aea voto uhuiaimyohe!" tovonu.** "Go and collect all your sleeping gear and listen for the bell," he said. **Yabu tohe tahigau bougeitiniyarehime yabu varehenua.** When they had gathered all their things together completely they left. **Tahigau gurahiyah!** Everyone sit down. **Tahigau kaia vehiteyaboua.** No one has a knife. *SynD:* **tahegau<gE>**,

**tahae<gE>**. 2) whole. **Ahu ahatane eke tahigau mime vanite kinu, ege ahu rudaravanu.** His whole body pained and he fainted. *Syn:* **nunuta mavatu<gE>**.

**tahuta(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be uncertain, troubled, perplexed, worried (about what to do). **Da otarihenige da vaniarero. Banere da bebe otinu. Ekeruge da uhukere tahutavima.** I wanted to go but didn't. Hence I'm uncertain (what to do). [*Note:* It is one's **uhuke<rE>** (lit. brain, inside) that is uncertain.]

**tai<rE>** *lim.* also. Dialect variant of **tae<rE>**, q.v.

**taiboki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* stop (people fighting), make peace. **Ege beya taibokinuge eke uhukevage da heremenu.** I arrived when some had made peace. **Ata ekere taibokinuge yabu varaharavaniare eke varehenua.** That guy made peace and they gave up the fighting. **Ataya otime yabu taibo kiyeye banere uhuiaimiyavehite voyeye yaga tohe tahegaue ahu vaimie kokigeiyaheiyeye farafara yahi tatamiyaheinu.** The men went and made peace but he (Yobu) didn't listen and hit all the household gear and threw it out and spread it around. **Ege ahu Kila vore varahavanu, ege Roi otime Kila vore rahinua, ege yabu Nanuka Babaga ruhuta varaharavege ataya taibo kinuge yabu varehenua.** And he fought with Kila and Roi went and supported Kila and they fought with Nanuka Babaga and the men made peace and they stopped (fighting). **Yabu vamione yabu ruhuta varahanua. Ege da eregeiyaheiyareime otime taibokiyaheinu.** Their children fought with them. And when I saw that I went and made peace. **Yaga kanisorovare taibokiyaheinu.** The village councillor stopped them fighting.

**taidubu<varE>** *n.* type of possum (like **barahu** but smaller).

**taita(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) go along (a

log, plank, wire rope or the top of a ridge or mountain). **Amaro taitavi ote!** Go along the top of the ridge! **Ahuke idi hata taitavarihenige ahu vima.** He wants to go along the plank. **Erume no amaro eke taitavanua. Amaro eke taita vadihi vorohi ateki raime otime no herehenua yaga behu.** And we kept going along that ridge top. We went along that ridge top and then up and down like that and we arrived beside the village. 2) cross over (bridge, rope). **Ote, ita hata taitava!** Go on, go across the bridge! **Ata vote taitavigarere basikereda nidohivege...** The stunt of a man crossing a rope on a bicycle...

**takabokisi<varE>** *n.* food box, box that food is stored in. **idi takabokisi<varE>** wooden box that food is stored in *From:* English 'tucker box'.

**takahaia(-#, #-mi, -yahei)** *vt.* make hole in, open up (boil or sore or area where a prickle or splinter has lodged in the skin). **Tini eke mime takahaia miso!** Get that tin and make a hole in it! **Beikare da vahikeva otinuge da takahaia minu.** The prickle went into my foot and I opened it (the area where it went in) up (to extract it). [*Note:* Not used for extracting teeth, **raka(vanu)** is.]

**takuia(-#, #-mi, -yahei)** *vt.* penetrate. **Beika ekedage da raminuge da vahike takuiaminu.** When I stood on that prickle it penetrated my foot.

**takuiarahu(nu)** *vi.* be burst open, spring a leak. **Kobire takuiarahunuge itare voiarama.** The pot's burst open and the water's pouring out.

**takuiavaha(nu)** *vt.* burst. **Bosibosi takuiavaha!** Burst the balloon!

**talafoni<varE>** *n.* telephone. No **talafoniva heduheduravege ege Lawrance Kauka talafoni uhuva noni roinu...** We talked on the telephone and Lawrence Kauka said to me... *Also:* **telefoni<varE>**. *From:* English 'telephone'.

**talafoniva heduhedu(vanu)** *vi.* talk on the telephone, telephone someone. No **talafoniva heduheduravege ege Lawrance Kauka talafoni uhuva noni roinu...** We talked on the telephone and Lawrence Kauka said to me...

**tamaia<varE>** *n.* type of wild ginger. [*Note:* There are said to be three similar plants: **tamaia**, **vahi** and **maketa**. **Vahi** and **maketa** are both types of **maketa**; **tamaia** is not. All have edible roots and when these are ripe or ready for eating they are said to be **bae(vanu)**. **Tamaia** is the smallest of the three and its leaves too small to be used for roofing. **Vahi** are green in contrast to **maketa** whose leaves are longish and reddish. When **maketa** is ripe its roots are said to be sweet and taste like custard apple.]

**tamaka<varE>** *n.* shoe. *From:* Motu **tamaka** boots, shoes, itself introduced by early Polynesian missionaries.

**Tamati<rE>** *pn.* Rev. James Chalmers of the London Missionary Society (the first missionary to contact the Koiari).

**tamoru (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type of taro, Singapore taro.

**tamuia(-ma, -rahu)** *vi.* become numb, go to sleep (as of body parts), seize up. **Da bosea tohevore agedahunuge da adakere tamuiamanu.** I carried the basket with things in it and my arm's gone to sleep. **Da ke da vahikere tamuiamima erume da ahatane vaniruhitinivima.** As for me my leg it's seized up and my body aches completely. *Syn:* **tafaduka(voinu)**; **vati(nu)** 'pins and needles; die'.

**tana, tanaka<vahE>** *n.* 1) area or ground between streams. **mata tanaka<vahE>** area or ground between streams **Subitana** a local ground name near Kailakinumu **Ogotana** a Koiari village name 2) central part, trunk (of body), torso. **da tanakae<rE>** my torso **Da vani tanaka ekeva otarehege ahu da erevanu.** He saw me going in that middle part of the day. **Ahu roinu,**

"Vani tanaka bevage da otarihenivima," tovonu. He said that he was going on one of those midweek days. 3) distance (between two points). Peleini kaputenivare no tanaka ekeva orovare maelova roinu. The captain of the plane told us the distance we'd come.

**tanahe<gE>** *posp.* in the middle, amongst. Eke uhukevage daike yabu tanahe tanavoiyavehitere da unu. During that time I was not amongst them. *Syn:* nemehe<gE>.

**tana<gE>**<sub>2</sub> *posp.* along, down (a track). Vadibevane eke uma tana oroima? What's that coming along the road? Da inau, uma tana a hina tahi! I don't know. I'll meet you along the road. Uma tana nidohihama! Tovirivirivare a bakirihero. Don't play on the road. You'll get run over. *SynD:* tani<gE>.

**tana(-voi, -vahei)** *vs.* 1) be exposed. Maigo, hohova mavaka beu tanavoihirihero. And so (lit. okay) the real tattoo will be exposed. 2) be present among. Eke uhukevage daike yabu tanahe tanavoiyavehitere da unu. During that time I was not amongst them (lit. not present amongst them).

**tanaki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) show, explain, clarify. Yaga igau igau yabu nidohive tanakiyaheinua. Each village showed its play. Da uhuiamiavehitero. A heduve roi tanakiso! I don't understand. Explain what you said. Banere ahubioge ahu roi tanakinu, "Ata eneverere da unu." But he himself explained, "I am that very person." Da mamere yaga voire umavahe ahu dani roime tanakinu. My father explained to me how to build a house. *Cpart:* dehidehivaha(nu) 'explain (how to get to a place)'. 2) expose. Da kaiave a ma vogovaniare tanakiso! Put my knife that you hid where I can see it (lit. expose it).

**tanama<vahE>** *n.* brother-in-law (husband's brother), sister-in-law

(wife's sister). da taname<rE> my brother-in-law, my sister-in-law *Syn:* hiba. [Note: Poss. sg. taname<rE>, pl. tanamuhe<yabE>. Addres form: Hiba!]

**taneme(-me, -me; -#, -yahei?)** *vt.* turn upside down. Dumo, naga eke taneme! Dumo, turn the table upside down!

**tani<gE>** *posp.* along. Dialect variant of tana<gE>, q.v.

**Tanikiu!** *interj.* Thank you! *From:* English 'thank you'. [Note: The traditional Koiari way of expressing thanks was to say Maitekavaho! (lit. good).]

**tanikiu hedu(vanu)** *vi.* say thank you, thank. Erume ahu ata nunutaya bouraruhime moni maiamigare yabuni tanikiu heduvanu. And he said thank you to all those gathered who had put money down.

**tarakita<varE>** *n.* tractor. Erume no Manibeki kekera vorohime tarehe tarakita manehenua. And while we were going down Manibeki hill (they) stopped the tractor. *From:* English 'tractor'.

**taravatu<varE>** *n.* taboo, law against, prohibition. Da dibakavehitero, taravatu kiniareruge. I don't know because it's taboo. *Cpart:* bodibo<varE> 'taboo sign'. *From:* Motu taravatu prohibition. [Note: Traditional Koiari word for this is aena<varE>.]

**tariki(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei)** *vt.* drive. Ane ekateki otime Ogotana dobivi tarikirihe a ua? Are you going to drive that way down to Ogotana? *From:* Motu tari steer a canoe.

**tarikiare ata<varE>** *vt.* driver. Yabu tovirivirivare orovonuge yabu roinuge toviriviri tarikiare atavare raminu. Their vehicle came and they told the driver to stay.

**tarobuka<varE>** *n.* nightjar, coffin bird (so named because of the hollow call it has like someone hammering on an empty box).

**taru<rE>** *n.* 1) feast. 2) party. **Ata hore taru kiniareruge no niada ravime otarihero.** We'll go to the party because they've made one.

**taruki(nu)** *vt.* make feast, hold party.

**taruba<varE>** *n.* bed. Dialect variant of **tatuba<varE>**, q.v.

**tarubuka<varE>** *n.* nightjar, coffin bird. Dialect variant of **tarobuka<varE>**, q.v.

**tata, tataka<vahE>** *n.* older sister (for male or female speaker). **da tate<rE>** my older sister [Note: Poss. sg. **tate<rE>**, pl. **tatuhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Tata!** or **Tataika!** Sister!]

**tata(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* pull out, take out, extract. **Dogetavare da evie tatamitinivanu.** The doctor took out all my teeth. **Nigitanika tatamiyahei!** Pull out the suckers (from the ground). 2) remove, take (something) off (something else). **Kobi tatamiyahei, iahe maiamiyahei.** Take the pots off (the fire) and put them to the side (of it). *Syn:* **yaha(vanu).**

**tata(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* spread out. **Uhi hana erume kaha hana yabu tatavime uruhaniare eke didi gorehiyaheinua.** They took and threw out the banana and kaha leaves that were spread out and put together. **Maiovo maiovo beya oroime mata be kitiniarehe tatuba tatavanua.** Some girls came and when they had prepared some food they spread out beds.

**tatatata<varE>** *n.* floor joist (upon which floor boards are laid). **Tatatadage yabu nema kurabo uruhihava.** They then assemble the floor on the joists.

**tati<rE>** *n.* laughter. **da tative<rE>** my laughter

**tati(vanu)** *vi.* laugh. **Tatire da vima.** I'm laughing. **Tati vareme!** Stop laughing! **Da tatihovare da vima.** I'm dying laughing.

**tati nidohi(vanu)** *vi.* making fun. **Vamiya tati nidohiravege no gurahime eregeime no tatiravege**

**adahe mata iyata vaheiyeye erume hedu heduraviyata vaheiyeye...** The boys were making fun and we sat and watched and laughed and at the same time ate together and talked together and... **Ati Tiata vamiya yabu tati nidohi vaita ravege ataya tatiravege, eke vehitevoinuge ata nunutaya ada faotofaotoravanua.** The Arts Theatre boys made further fun and people laughed and after that everyone clapped.

**tativaha(nu)** *vt.* make (someone) laugh. **Ata ekere da tativahima.** That man is making me laugh.

**tatuba<varE>** *n.* bed, bedding. **Da tatubavere eke unu.** That's my bed. **Ege no ya mata reuyarehime no tatubae kime no yavohanua.** And we prepared the sleeping place, made our beds and slept.

**tau, tauka<vahE>** *n.* front of neck, throat. **da tauke<rE>** my throat **oho tauka <vahE>** pig's neck [Note: Strictly **eno tauka<vahE>**.]

**tau nenu ma(nu)** *vt.* swallow. **Tau nenu ma!** Swallow it!

**tau nenu mane(menu)** *vt.* swallow. **Bahu muramura nenu maneme!** **Tohuhama!** Swallow the medicine. Don't spit it out! *Syn:* **yeru manemenu.**

**tau komuko<varE>** *n.* Adam's apple. **da tau komukone<rE>** my Adam's apple *Syn:* **tau tahaga<vahE>**.

**tau tahaga<vahE>** *n.* Adam's apple. **da tau tahagave<rE>** my adam's apple *Syn:* **tau komuko<varE>**.

**tau tini(vanu)** *vi.* stop breathing. Dialect variant of **tauka<vahE>** **tiniyarahu(nu).** **Yabu nidohi nidohiravare uhukevage yaya Inoa Dumo tautinivime adahe vatinu.** While they were playing aunty Inoa Dumo stopped breathing and subsequently died.

**tauka<vahE> tiniyarahu(nu)** *vi.* stop breathing. **Vamione ekere taukavahe ma tiniyarahurihenivege ateki otime taukavahe tiniyarahunuge ahu vatinu.**



That baby was about to stop breathing and it went on like that until it stopped breathing and died. **Vahena vehite vami eke taukavahe tiniyarahunu ege ahu vatinu.** It wasn't long and that lad stopped breathing and he died. **Faraide 01.09.89 varara hakibehege Bou Monohu taukavahe tiniyarahunuge ahu vatinu, vaninita 3 navate uhukeva.** Towards morning on Friday 1.9.89 Bou Monohu stopped breathing and died, at about 3 a.m. *SynD: tautini(vanu).*

**Taubada<varE>** *pn.* mister, master, European man. *From:* Motu **taubada** elder.

**taubu<varE>** *n.* 1) menstruation period, woman's monthly period. 2) rest time, day off, holiday. *From:* MK? (cf. Motu **taubu** the stick which the bearer of a corpse eats with for three days after funeral.). [*Note:* Traditionally during the time of a wife's periods or of mourning after a death people stayed away from their gardens for up to ten days.]

**tauni<varE>** *n.* town, city. *From:* English 'town'.

**tauta(-va, -rava)** *vi.* 1) visit relatives (to inform them about a proposed marriage and to ask for contributions towards the bride price). **Joni mai nihavarihenivanume ahu tautavarihere da unu. Da familiuheya orehe orehe uyare eke yabuhina otarihere da unu. Erume da yabuni roiriheni, "Ya tohe tohe kibe miamanunge da miata otarihero," tovorihero.** If Johnny wants to get married I will visit relatives. Wherever my families are I will go to them. And I will say to them, "You (pl.) contribute a few things and I will take them back (as bride price)." 2) solicit funds or gifts. **Okoere no otogootogo yaga ihava maneheriheni tautaravirihere enovanava eke heduvera da okoe kurukuvahanu.** Here I've written about our songs soliciting contributions to

erect a new church.

**tavo<rE>** *n.* 1) blood. **da tavo<rE>** my blood **ata tavo<varE>** human blood 2) red coloured juice (of chewed betel nut). *See:* hava.

**tavo rakura<varE>** *n.* blood clot, afterbirth. **Tavo rakuravare dobivima. Ita mi orovo da ada ketovima.** Blood clots are coming down. Bring some water (and) I'll wash my hands.

**tavoka<vahE>** *adj.* reddish, blood coloured, brownish, purplish (like the outer skin of an **okari** nut), light skinned. **avara tavo<varE>** brown python (a variety of **avara**) [*Note:* 'Brown' is usually described as **dubuka<vahE>** especially when it is dark in colour.]

**tavo biro(vanu)** *vi.* bleed.

**tavo boi(nu)** *vi.* blood blister. **Da adake tavo boiniarere vanivima.** The blood blister on my hand is painful.

**tavo mo(minu)** *vt.* make (someone or something) bleed. **Maiovo kahiduhuya Rei ruhuta varaharaima yabu vamime tavo mominu.** The girl's brothers fought with Rei and hit him and made him bleed.

**ita tavo<varE>** *n.* flood.

**vene tavo<varE>** *n.* firestick, live coal. **Vene tavo miorovo!** Bring the firestick!

**tavohi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* carry (someone). **Bagidage da vamione tavohima.** I'm carrying the baby on my shoulder. [*Note:* Not used for carrying poles or bags for example, for which see **mahurei(nu)** and **tohivatu(nu).**]

**enoda tavohi(nu)** *vt.* carry (someone) on one's shoulders around the neck.

**gadiada tavohi(nu)** *vt.* carry (someone) on back, piggyback (someone).

**tavoi(-#, -#; -(gei)yahei)** *vt.* 1) light (fire), set fire to. **Vene tavoi!** Light the fire! **Kuru eke tavoiege ene ahu rave.** Light the grass and let it burn. *Cpart:* **mavoi(nu)** 'burn, grill, cook by burning'. 2) stir (fire).

**tavoni (vabahu)<vahrE>** *n.* type of (big

round) yam.

**tavota<varE>** *n.* mosquito.

**tavota vamika<vahE>** *n.* mosquito larvae, wrigglers.

**-te<rE>** *nsuff.* with, possessing. **mavite ata<varE>** married man *Cpart:* **-yete<rE>** 'predicative possessive marker'.

**-te<rE>...u(nu)** *vt.* have. Ane mavitene a ua? Do you have a wife? O'e mobotere da unu. Yes I do.

**-te...ki(nu)** *caus.* cause, make (someone or something) (happy, sick etc.). Mehuia bere da inuge ahu da mime gorogote kinu. I ate some fish and it made me sick. Biare da mime yate kiarero. Beer makes me sleepy. Mararia gorogovare da mime ahu kukute kinu. Malaria made me feverish. Pepare da vabuavege ahu da mime akisete kinu. When I smelt the pepper it made me sneeze. A kiarere ahu da mime nihorote kinu. That what you're doing pleases me. *Syn:* **-vaha(nu)**; *Cpart:* **-va...ki(nu)** 'make (someone or something) (big, strong etc.)er'. [Note: Generally used with mime (same subject form of ma(nu) get) in series.]

**tebol<varE>** *n.* modern, moveable table. *From:* English 'table'.

**tebol ogona<varE>** *n.* table cloth.

**tefere<varE>** *n.* ring finger. Short form of teferefirifi<varE>, q.v.

**teferefirifi<varE>** *n.* ring finger.

**teha<rE>** *n.* 1) verandah. Iahe ote! Tehada gurama! Go outside! Sit on the verandah! *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu dehe verandah.). 2) tray (of truck). Yabu mime toviriviri tehada beteinua. They got it (coffin) and put it on the tray of the truck. *Cpart:* **kurabo<varE>** 'floor'.

**teha dokura<varE>** *n.* verandah eaves or overhang. Teha dokuravage ahu orovonu. It came under the overhang of the verandah of the house. *Cpart:* **deri, deriva<vahE>** 'back, underneath part

(of house)'.

**tehe<rE>** *n.* worm. *SynD:* **guma<rE>**.

**teherokoru<varE>** *n.* mole cricket.

**tehu<rE>** *n.* type of big rat that lives in the bush and in caves and can swim, water rat.

**teke<rE>** *n.* cheque. *From:* English 'cheque'.

**teke ki(nu)** *vt.* make out a cheque. NCD yabu Gavanae Bill Skate yabuni teke kime behuvanuge... The governor of the NCD, Bill Skate, made out a cheque for them and sent it and...

**telefoni<varE>** *n.* telephone. Variant of talafoni<varE>.

**temuba<varE>** *n.* sawn timber. *Cpart:* **idi<rE>** 'tree, pole, stick'. *From:* English 'timber'.

**tene<rE>** *n.* 1) ancestor. **da teneve<rE>** my ancestor *Cpart:* **burehe<yabE>**; **vavoroni<varE>** 'ancestors; descendant'. *From:* Motu sene long long ago, ancestor. [Note: Poss. sg. **tene<rE>**, pl. **tene uhe<yabE>**.] 2) family, tribe. Ekere Haveri tene yaboua. That's the Haveri tribe. **tene kinaka<vahE>** head of family or tribe

**tene uhe<yabE>** *n.* ancestors.

**tenetene<varE>** *n.* legend, folktale, traditional story, story that ancestors told or that is said to have come from the ancestors. **Tenetenevare da ma oko roima.** I'm going to tell a legend (or a folktale). *Cpart:* **sori<rE>** 'story, tale'.

**tera(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* lick. **Da adakere da teravanu.** I licked my arm.

**teri (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type oft aro.

**tete(-va, -rava)** *vi.* creak (as if breaking, e.g. as of a tree cracking before it falls or when someone steps on a stick). **Idi hatavare da taitevanuge ahu tetevanu.** The bridge creaked (as if to break) when I walked over it.

**tete, teteka<vahE>** *n.* tail. **to teteka<vahE>** dog's tail **mehuia teteka<vahE>** fish's tail **koko tete homoka<vahE>** the tail feathers of a rooster

**teteyavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* spy on, watch (from distance), follow surreptitiously. **Yabu otime teteyavahi otime yabu buruhu rahime sisovahime yabu, "Sh orovo!" toravege ahu vobaravime ...** They follow surreptitiously and stand in the garden and whistle and say, "Heh, come here!" and she turns around and...

**teteyavahi<gE>** *adv.* slyly, surreptitiously. **Teteyavahige yabu otinua.** They went surreptitiously.

**-te...ki(nu)** *caus.* cause (to change state), make (someone or something (big, strong etc.))*er.* Dialect variant of **-va...ki(nu)**, q.v.

**ti<rE>** *n.* tea. *From:* English 'tea'.

**ti hana<varE>** *n.* tea leaves.

**-ti** *vsuff.* singular subject referent in **va(-ti, -ruhi)** die.

**tia<rE>** *n.* type of small bamboo (used for plaiting walls of houses).

**tiati<varE>** *n.* chopped up pieces (of food), fine pieces (of food), chips (of food). **Yavahu sorekavaha! Tiativare eke unu.** Put them in quickly. They're chips (of vihi nut). *Syn:* **hakiti<varE>**.

**tibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* check or inspect (a garden for damage by wild animals). **Da buru tibeihia otima.** I'm going to check the garden (to see if pigs have been in it). *Cpart:* **uma tibi(nu)** 'wait for someone on a path'.

**tigi<rE>** *n.* string (of fish or grasshoppers). **Ahuke mehuia tigivore eke orovima.** There he is coming with a string of fish. **Ege ahu /- ahu oti iso dadavege/- iso dadavime ahu Sorita Budota tigi duaka kime ahu ahuni tigi egeka kiyege/-** And it (the child) went and flattened the grass looking for grasshoppers/-flattened the grass for grasshoppers and it made a short string of them for her (Sori) and a long one for her (Budo). **Da kimaive komuiyareime da kaiave erume da mehuia tigivore miata miata yagava orovonu.** I rolled up my fishing line, got my knife and

string of fish and came home.

**tigibei(nu)** *vt.* string (something) on a cane, cord or stick. **Mehuiavare ahu tigibeima. Ene ahu tigibeie!** He's stringing the fish (on a cord). Let him string it! **Kimaiva mehuia arumiyaheime tigibeiyaheima.** I'm pulling the fish up with the fishing line and threading them on a string. *Also:* **tigibi(nu).**

**tigibi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* string (something) on a cane, cord or stick. Dialect variant of **tigibei(nu)**, q.v.

**tihi<rE>** *n.* cheeks, side of face. **da tihive<rE>, da tihie<rE>** my cheek *Cpart:* **aukina<vahE>** 'chin'.

**tihi homo<varE>** *n.* side leavers (on a man's face). **da tihi homove<rE>** my side leavers.

**tihu<rE>** *n.* mud.

**tihuvore<gE>** *adj.* dirty, muddy. **Da ogonahere dobivaniareruge tihuvorego.** My shirt fell down and got muddy.

**-tiki<gE>** *posp.* like. Dialect variant of **-ateki<gE>**, q.v.

**tikitaka(-va, -rava)** *vi.* spill all over the place, scatter everywhere. **Ahu oroime...vabahu navu vahiva vaime vatege, ege mata yeya ita vaniha ruhuta tikitakaravege... ege no nunuta homobereberavanua.** He came and...kicked the yam dish away and those foods together with the tea spilled all over the place... and we all got angry.

**tini(-va, -rava)** *vaux.* 1) the whole lot, everyone (when used with an intransitive verb). **Ataya ma gurahitininvanua.** All the people sat (there was no more space to sit). **Yavohitininvanua.** Everyone is asleep. **Misinarivare vurivuri duakava roime tinivanuge yabu ekenani kou mime aba uhuva manehenua.** The pastor said a (complete) short prayer and they straight away put the coffin in the grave. 2) completely, right. **Moni magoremitinivarihe a ua.** You'll have

completely wasted your money (if you buy a new car). **Vene agovare hamuravitinivanu.** The coal has gone right out. 3) all, the lot. **Ahune itinivariheno?** Will he eat them all? **Duna eregeiyahe! Kokoroku itinivarihero.** Look at the hawks (you (pl.))! They'll eat up all the chickens. **Gabidahe mata bekitiniviyarehime yabu nema yagava gurahihava.** They'll sit in the house after they finish all the sweeping. **Mata ekere ahu itiniviatage ahu otinu.** He went while eating the lot. 4) finished (doing all). **Ma kurukuvahitinivanu** He finished writing (all the letters). **Ma kitinivanu** He finished doing it (all). *Cpart:* **vehiteki(nu); vehite(voinu)** 'finish (something); (something) finishes'. [Note: This auxiliary verb is unusual in that it i) it serialises with other verbs. As such it normally coalesces with the short form of the SS form of a verb but may come after a normal SS form, e.g. **roime tinivanu.** ; ii) it is not like other verbs in that the **va** does not change to **rava** or **ruha** for plural SR/OR; iii) it functions as an aspect or modality marker. That is, it is like a dummy verb to which tense and aspect suffixes are attached.]

**tiri<gE>** *quant.* three. *From:* English 'three'.

**tirikutiriku<varE>** *n.* Emperor Fairy-Wren, blue wren. [*Malurus cyanocephalus.*]

**tiriri(-hoi, -vahei)** *vi.* splash up, spit (of fat in pan), sizzle. **No otarehe itare tiririhoinu.** The water splashed up while we were driving. **Oho uhuvare tiririhome da mavoinu.** The pig fat spat and burnt me. *SynD:* **tito(vonu).**

**tit(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* gush out. **Tavore titivanu.** The blood gushed out.

**titika<vahE>** *adj.* narrow. **Bobokuvare ahata titikamavavaho.** The hornet has a very narrow body.

**titika(voinu)** *vi.* become narrow or thin. **Itare titika voiniare eke adariviso; ita**

**ada keare eke maiamime vadimiso!** Follow that creek until it gets narrow; then turn off it and go up the big one!

**tito(vanu)** *vi.* make hissing sound to attract attention. Dialect variant of **siso(vanu)**, *q.v.*

**tito(-vo, -rava)** *vi.* sizzle, spit (of fat), splash up. **Oho uhukahe titovime da adake mavoinu.** The pig fat sizzled and spat and burnt my hand. *SynD:* **tiriri(hoinu).** [Note: Has dialect variant **tito(vanu).**]

**ti(-#, -#)** *vi.* go. Variant of **oti(nu)** used in certain constructions. **Yagu Ogotana yagava herehi tinua.** They arrived at Ogotana village. **Ahu Ogotana yagava tinu.** He went to Ogotana village. **Yabu otime Ogotana misinari yagehe vadihi time gurahanua.** They went and ascended up into the Ogotana pastor's house and sat down. **No ti benidini mari komarahe motukavare rodohuma.** We have to get petrol lest the car runs out of petrol.

**to<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* dog. **da toe<rE>** my dog [Note: Western dialect speakers (e.g. Wakori and Taburi sections) use **totoka<varE>**.]

**to de<varE>** *n.* dog manure. **To devare eke unu.** That's dog manure. **To dedage da raminu.** I stood on the dog manure.

**to vaha<varE>** *n.* headband made of dog's teeth.

**to vamiano navate<rE>** *n.* idiot, son of a bitch (an expression used to disparage children who misbehave) (lit. like the child of a dog). **Aike to vamiano navatero! Ekehe ote!** You're a son of a bitch! Clear off! *Also:* **oho vamiano navate<rE>**.

**to<#>**<sub>2</sub> *conj.* but. *From:* Motu **to** but. [Note: The traditional Koiari word for 'but' was **bane** (and variants).]

**to(-vo, -rava)** *vi.* 1) say (in combination with **roi(nu)** 'say, speak'). **Ahu atekiroinu, "Maigo," tovonu.** She said, "Maigo." **Tomu, oratekigene yabu nao voto taha toravareno, "Orehegene a**

ota?" Tom, how does one say "Where are you going?" in English (lit. foreigner talk)? [Note: Has irregular stem *toto* for some constructions.] 2) call, call out. **Toravege ene yabu orovori!** Call them to come! **Vadibevane yabu 'erokai' torava?** What do they call 'erokai' (in English)? **Vami maiamarihenige ahu tovima.** She's calling out in labour. **Da ani tovege orehegene a otiniyarene a ua?** Where were you going when I called out to you? [Note: Requires *ni<gE>* on the person called.] 3) crow, howl (of dogs). **Kokore tovima.** The rooster's crowing.

**toravare<rE>** *vt.* called (lit. they say), named. **Joline mamaka keareva Paulias toravare erume da mata erevariheni da beraime otinu.** Joline's elder father called Paulias and I went to see (some other parts of) the town (lit. place). **Tari ata ihikavahe Tiki toravare vatinu.** A Tari man named Tiki died. **ata yabu Yesu toravare a** man called Jesus.

**toto<rE>** *n.* a call. **No oro mihiyarehime nidohiravare ata yabu totovere uri rarahege.** We combed our hair and waited for the call from the game supervisors. **Ahu oroi tovege, "Sori o Budo o," tovege ahu yabu mata bekita bekita bekita bekita toto eke uhuamiata/-/** She came and said, "Sori oh, Budo oh!." They kept sweeping the place until they heard the call and *and/-/*

**tototaha<gE> bera(vanu)/hedu(vanu)** *vi.* yodel, call over distance. **Yaga polisimanivare otime ahu tototaha yagabia berageinu, Patrol Ofisavare orovareruge.** The village policeman went and called out to the villagers because the Patrol Officer was coming. **Tototahage no hedurava.** We're calling out to the people (to tell them something).

**tobavatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* slap, hit with open hand. **Noni hedu komara roinuge no yabu tihie**

**tobavatu yaheinua.** They swore at us and we slapped them on the cheek.

**tobei(-#, -#; -#; -yahei)** *vt.* fell (tree). **Da idi misu misuvare da tobei yaheineni otinu.** I went to fell small trees. **Ata vamivamiya nema idi tobei yaheihava.** Men and boys then fell the trees.

**idi tobei resisiravare<rE>** *n.* wood chopping event (lit. racing). **Otiyarehime eke yabu idi tobei resisiravare oti erevanua.** Having gone (we) went and watched the wood chopping event.

**tobikatobikataha<gE>** *adv.* quietly. **Burokavare yavima. Tokikabikataha ote! Enagi gogonivihama!** The baby's sleeping. Go quietly! Don't make a noise!

**tobitobitaha<gE>** *adv.* quietly. Short form of **tobikatobikataha<gE>**, *q.v.*

**toboka<vahE>, tobotobo<vahE>** *adj.* full (container). **Ita ekene ahune tobotobovaheno?** Is it full? **Ita tobokava miorovo!** Bring the one full of water. **Subutage tovakaho. Bane negetuge tobokamavavaho.** It was empty before. But now it's really full. **Trevor tovirivirivere toboka toboka mavavaho, adahe adahege no gurahanua.** Trevor's truck was really full up and we sat squeezed up (so that there was no space left). *Ant:* **tovaka<vahE>**.

**tobokateki(nu)** *vt.* fill (a container). *Alt:* **tobokavaki(nu), tobovaha(nu).**

**tobokavaki(nu)** *vt.* fill (a container). **Ege utiya itava kobi toboka kiyaheime yabu veneda uruhiyaheinua.** And then the Youth (women) filled the pots with water and put them on the fire. **Jesu yabuni roinu, "Hodu okoe tahegauva ita voroime uhukava toboka kiyaheiyahe, auavada toboka kiyaheiyahe!" tovonu.** Jesus said to them, "Fill all these pots with water, fill them to the brim (lit. on the mouth)!" **Ata youkaya vadihime pmv eke toboka kinua.** Lots of people got on and



filled that PMV (passenger vehicle). *Alt:*  
tobokateki(nu), tobovaha(nu).

toboka(voinu) *vs.* be full (container).

*SynD:* toboro(voinu).

tobokavoiyavehite<rE>,

toborovoiyavehite<rE> *adj.* empty.

tobotobo(vanu) *vs.* be full (container).

Ata yabe yaga ekeveyevage yabu  
tobotoboravanua. That house is full of  
people.

tobovaha(nu) *vt.* fill (a container). *Alt:*

tobokavaki(nu), tobokateki(nu).

toboro(-voi, -vahei) *vs.* be full  
(container). Dialect variant of  
toboka(voinu). Delegeitiya bahu eke  
ime yabu detuke toborovoiyege bahu  
kaye varehenua. The delegates ate food  
and when they were replete left a large  
amount.

tobotobo<vahE> *adj.* full. Variant of  
toboka<vahE>.

todena<varE> *n.* glue. *Idi* todena  
maimege ene ahu tonikavoie. Put glue  
on it to make it sticky. *SynD:*  
tomena<varE>; *Cpart:* tonika<vahE>  
'sticky'.

tohe<rE> *n.* 1) thing, things (that one can  
name). Tohe ekere didi magorehare  
yaboua. They're the things to throw  
away. "Hou no uri  
rarahiyakiberavari. Nohu yabu  
orovorihe toheve reume uruha,"  
toravanua. They said, "Wait! Let's wait  
a little while. We'll clear up the things  
of those who are coming." *Cpart:*  
ono<rE> 'thing (unnames, abstract)'.  
2) goods and chattels, possessions. *da*  
toheve<rE> my goods and chattels *Da*  
tohevere vehitero. I've got no  
possessions. 3) problem. Aike a mame  
ta a nine yabu voteve  
uhuiamiyavehiteruge a tohe eke  
manua. You got that problem (i.e. got  
pregnant) because you didn't listen to  
your mother's and father's advice.

tohe koinabu kainabu<varE> *n.* bits  
and pieces, possessions and things (that  
one packs up when moving house).

tohe tahataha<varE> *n.* goods and  
chattels. *Da* tohe tahataha bougei  
uruhima. I'm packing up my goods and  
chattels.

tohe vehite ata<varE> *n.* poor person.

*Ant:* tohe youkava ata<varE>.

tohe youkabia ata<varE>, tohe  
youkava ata<varE> *n.* rich person.

*Ant:* tohe vehite ata<varE>.

tohe ki(nu) *vt.* give presents. Vami abuti  
yabe ahube ahubeni tohe kinu. They  
gave each other presents.

ada tohe<varE> *n.* hand luggage, hand  
held things. Yaga biaya yabu ada  
toheve didime otime delegeiti  
mohiyaheinua. The villages got their  
hand luggage and took them and gave  
them to the delegates.

harihari tohe<varE> *n.* prize. Vamione  
orene vuinivima ahu harihari toheve  
marero. Whichever child wins he (or  
she) gets the prize.

heduare tohe<varE> *n.* walkie-talkie  
radio.

ya tohe<varE> *n.* sleeping gear. yabu  
ya toheve<rE> their sleeping gear

tohidina<vahE> *n.* collar bone. *da*  
tohidine<rE> my collar bone *hove* *ata*  
tohidina<vahE> the dead person's  
collar bone

tohiki(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei) *vt.* carry on  
pole. A bagineda tohiki! Carry it (on a  
stick) on your shoulder. Behe behege  
yabu bagida tohikia. They carry it on  
the shoulder (on sticks) on each side  
(like a stretcher). Itavage  
maamiyarehime no bovi  
misumisuvahiyarehime no igau igau  
tohikiyaheyareime no orovonua,  
yagava. We put it in the water and cut it  
up into small pieces and brought it  
to the village (on poles) one (parcel) at a  
time. Ahuke ma eke bava  
tohikiyareime otima. He carried the  
betel nut off (on poles). *Cpart:*  
tohivatu(nu) 'carry (long objects on  
shoulder)'.

tohivama(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) *vt.* carry

(long objects) on shoulder. Dialect variant of **tohivatu(nu)**. **Ahuke da bagida tohivamanu**. I carried him on my shoulder.

**tohivatuki(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei)** *vt.* carry (long objects) on shoulder. Variant of **tohivatu(nu)**. **Raisi baiki a bagineda tohivatukiso!** Carry the bag of rice on your shoulder!

**tohivatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* carry (long objects on shoulder). **Bagidage da imi tohivatunu**. I carried the sugarcane on my shoulder. *SynD:* **tohivama(nu)**.

**tohuki(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei)** *vt.*

1) mark out (garden). **Ma otinu. Buru tohukihage ahu otinu**. He's gone already. He went to mark out the garden.

2) try on (clothes). **Ogonavare ahu tohukinuge ahu vahudi voinu**. When we tried on the clothes they fitted all right.

**tohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* eject, spit out. **Oti tune tohu!** Go and spit out! **Enagi yaga uhuva hava tavo tohuhama!** Don't spit (red) betel nut juice in the house! [*Note:* Normally used with **tune** spittle.]

**toidai<varE>** *n.* wall stud. *Cpart:* **harata<varE>** 'wall'.

**tomagi<varE>** *n.* dense bush or jungle. **Vavatotovare tomagivage ahu uyarero**. The vavatoto bird lives in the dense jungle.

**tomato<varE>** *n.* tomato. *From:* English 'tomato'.

**tomena<varE>** *n.* glue. Dialectal variant of **todena<varE>**.

**tonehi<varE>** *n.* native cat, New Guinea quoll. [*Dasyurus albopunctatus(?)*]. [*Note:* Said to be about the same size as a **vadako<varE>** (possum) or **hiri** (flying possum) with a long non-prehensile tail and spotted body. It is further said to live in caves and dark places. It preys on other mammals often bigger than itself and is very aggressive and persistent in the chase.]

— *nsuff.* oh. **Gavadatonehi!** Oh

Gavada! *Syn:* **duna**. [*Note:* This is an expletive suffix like **duna** called out in combination with names of mountains traditionally associated with one's clan or section when one sneezes or when hunting or fighting when one's weapon strikes the target.]

**tonika<vahE>** *adj.* sticky. **Idi todena maiamege ene ahu tonikavoie**. Put glue on it to make it sticky. *Cpart:* **todena<varE>** 'glue'.

**tonika(voinu)** *vs.* be sticky.

**-tonitoni<vahE>** *inten.* very (but only in combination with **ege** long). **egetonitoni<vahE>** very long **Ane egetonitonivanigene a va?** Do you want the very long one?

**tonitonivahi<gE>** *adv.* 1) stretched out. **Eheimene a ege tonitonivahi yava?** Why are you sleeping stretched out? 2) all the time, constantly. *Syn:* **kerekerevahi<gE>**; *Cpart:* **korokoro<vahE>**, **yavaka<vahE>** 'always'.

**tonitonivaha(nu)** *vt.* do all the time, do constantly. **Eheimene a ekateki erevi tonitonivaha?** Why are you staring (lit. looking) like that all the time?

**tora(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* engage (someone to someone). **Maiovo okoere no ahuni toravanua**. We engaged that girl to him. *Syn:* **hari(vanu)**.

**tore<rE>** *adj.* wild (animal), bush (animal), feral (animal). **oho tore<varE>** wild pig **Subutage torero**. **Negetuge yagarakavaho!** It was wild before. Now it's tame! *Ant:* **yagara, yagaraka<vahE>**.

**tore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* lower (something down). **A bagineda tohe eke toremime maiama!** Put that thing on your shoulder down! **Yago eke toremi maiama!** Put that bilum (hanging up there) down! **Yabu Dubu uha yabu otime kekei didivime torehime uruhanua**. They went into the church and got and put it (the body) down slowly (or carefully).

**Kaputenivare peleini eke dadi toremenu.** The captain lowered that plane down (to land). [*Note:* Generally used with **maiama(nu)** put.]

**tore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* attack. **Iure da toremenuge ahu vovoraime da uvavanu.** The wasp attacked me, buzzed around and stung me.

**toro<rE>** *n.* power (physical), strength. **da torove<rE>** my power (or strength) *Syn:* **vaniha<vahE>**.

**torogigi<vahE>** *adj.* very hard. *SynD:* **torogimagi<vahE>?**.

**torogigivaha(nu)** *vt.* make very hard or tight. *SynD:* **torogimagivaha(nu)**.

**toroka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) hard. **Yauke vaukiki toroka kia.** They are working hard (lit. they are doing hard work). 2) tight, firm. 3) difficult (to understand). **A votere dahina torokamavavaho.** Your speech is very difficult for me to understand.

**torokavaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) harden. 2) tighten, make tight or firm. **Yaga du torokavaha!** Make the house post firm! *Cpart:* **torokavaki(nu), torokateki(nu).**

**toro(vanu)** *vs.* 1) be hard, strong. **Ugure torovaniyareruge viyahei!** Pick the breadfruit as they are ready (lit. hard)! 2) ripe. **Havare ma torovanu.** The betel nut is ripe. 3) be tight. **Yaga udi auavare torovaniyareruge no bebe uhuvu otarihero.** We can't go in because the door's (shut) tight.

**torovahi<gE>** *adv.* strongly.

**toroka(voinu)** *vs.* be hard. **Vatekavahe ma torokavoinu.** The skin is hard.

**toroku<varE>** *n.* fighting shield. **da torokuve<rE>** my shield

**torota<varE>** *n.* wall plate (top and bottom).

**tosi<rE>** *n.* torch. *From:* English 'torch'.

**toti (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type of taro.

**toto(-va, -rava)** *vi.* drip, leak. **Vare dobivime ahu totovima** The rain falls and drips down. **Amu vavavare totovima.** The milk's leaking.

**totoka<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* top or crown (of tree). *See:* **idi<rE>**.

**totoka<varE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* dog. Western dialect variant of **to<rE>**, q.v.

**tovaka<vahE>** *adj.* empty, vacant. **Yagare tovakavaho, ata vehitero.** The houses are empty, there's no one there. **Subutage tovakavaho. Bane negetuge tobokavoinu.** It was empty before. But now it's full. **Kabusi tovakava miorovo!** Bring the empty cup. **Bane Trevor ahu tovirivirive tovakava tohe unae ruhuta kekera eke vadimanu.** But Trevor's vehicle went up the hill empty except for the things on it. *Ant:* **toboka<vahE>**.

**toveubukubu<varE>** *n.* type of wasp that digs holes in the ground where dogs have urinated.

**toviriviri<varE>** *n.* car, truck, motor vehicle. *SynD:* **motuka<varE>**. [*Note:* The origin of this word is unclear but it looks as if it is probably derived from Koiari **to** (dog) and a Pidgin English form **viriviri** (wheel) (cf. TP **wiliwili** bicycle), an impression supported by the Koiari word for 'toy car or truck' **to motukamotuka<varE>**.]

**toviriviri ita<varE>** *n.* petrol. *SynD:* **benidini<varE>**.

**toyota (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**tubobo<varE>** *n.* cedar tree. **idi tubobo<varE>** cedar, soft timber

**tubutu(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* blow raspberries. **hiruva tubutu(vanu)** blow raspberry with lips

**tudi<rE>** *n.* type of broad-leafed grass like edible pitpit (growing beside the roads in Sogeri, especially in rubber plantations).

**tufe<rE>** *n.* raft.

**tukatuka<varE>** *n.* brace, cross-support (in house). **harata tukatuka<varE>** wall brace **beno tukatuka<varE>** roof brace *SynD:* **ki<rE>**.

**tumi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)** *vt.* scratch (skin). **Busikasivare da tumima.** I'm scratching the cat. **Tore vate tumima.**

The dog's scratching its skin. **Da ahatanere nemerevege da tumima.** My skin's itching and I'm scratching it. *Cpart:* **hegihegi(vanu)** ; **kiriki(vanu)** 'scratch; itch'.

**tumu (vadu)<varE>** *n.* type of taro.

**tumuka<vahE>** *adj.* spicy, hot (of spices), strong (taste or effect). **Kare ekere tumukavahuge ahu da uvavanu.** That hot curry's got a bite (lit. bites me) because it's hot. **Ekere kuku tumukavaho.** That's strong tobacco (that makes one dizzy or sick). **Bahu veika ki! Inau niemukavanabo o tumukavanabo.** Taste it and see if it's bitter or strong (lit. probably bitter or strong perhaps). *Cpart:* **niemukuka<vahE>** 'bitter, sour'.

**tune<rE>** *n.* mucus (in nose or mouth), snot, spittle. **Tunere da tohuma.** I'm blowing my nose (to get rid of snot). [*Note:* Requires verb **tohu(nu)** 'eject, spit out'.]

**tune(vanu)** *vs.* have a cold. **Tunere da vima.** I have a cold.

**turada<varE>** *n.* Blue Winged Kookaburra. [*Dacelo leachii.*]

**turai<varE>** *n.* flute (bamboo).

**turi(-va, -va; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* sew. *Cpart:* **bei(nu)** 'weave (bamboo)'. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **turi-a** to plait an armband; to sew; to string fish together.).

**туруha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* bring to an end, cut off (mourning), terminate. **No ninavore ninare turuhanua.** We (2) stopped crying. **Yabu nivorei otime nina turuhiyareime gurehege utiya**

**yabuni mata ita vaniha ruhuta moheinuge yabu inua.** They continued mourning and brought it to an end and then the Youth members made food and tea and gave it to them and they ate and drank it.

**tuta<rE>** *n.* 1) rubbish (especially the chewed cud of sugarcane or betel nut), trash, dead leaves on sugarcane and other food plants that one throws away. **Aike imi tuta navatero.** You're a worthless person (lit. like sugarcane trash). 2) rubbish heap. *Cpart:* **hobita<varE>**; **vahita<varE>** 'rubbish; brambles'.

**tutatuta<varE>** *n.* small heaps of rubbish.

**tutu(-va, -va; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* pound. **Imaga tutuvime moriva!** Pound the fish poison and wring it out! **Idi komukova ogo tutuva!** Pound the mulberry bark with a wooden mallet.

**tutuka<vahE>** *adj.* dried up, wrinkled. **Yohi mabata varikavahe ma tutuka voinu.** The old woman's face is wrinkled. **Subutage da maiovovahege da amurere gunugunuva voigarero.** **Negetuge ma tutukavoinu.** When I was a girl before I had nubile breasts. Now they're dried up (or wrinkled). **Imire tutuka voinuge iyavehitero.** When the sugarcane is dried up it's not eaten.

**tuvu, tuvuvu<vahE>** *n.* comb (on fowl).

**koko tuvuvu<vahE>** rooster's comb

**ihiko tuvuvu<vahE>** *n.* ear lobe.

## U - u

**ua<rE>** *n.* wood-eating grub, witchetty grub.

**ua de<varE>** *n.* flour (lit. grub faeces).

[*Note:* This is how the Koiari first described flour. The common word now is simply **falaua.**]

**ua deka<vahE>** *n.* grub's behind.

**Uabe!** *interj.* Heh!, What the hell! **Uabe!**

**Mavaka! Heh!** The truth (please)! **Yane hedu eke uhuiamanua? Uabe?** Did you (pl.) hear that? Understand? [*Note:* Used when one wants the truth recognised, e.g. when a child misbehaves and upon being chastised says "No I din't" one might challenge

with "Heh! The truth please!")

**uamu<varE>** *n.* 1) small black native honey bee. 2) honey. 3) beeswax. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **uamo** beeswax, used to tune up the skin of drum.).

**Ua!, Urea!** *interj.* Heh! **Ua, vadane a kia?** Heh, what are you doing? **Uarea, vadane ya kia?** Heh, what are you (pl.) doing? **Uarea, yane ata okoe hoveravaniyare uhuimanua?** Heh, did you (pl.) hear that that chap died? [*Note:* There are singular and plural variants. Can be used to intercede in a conversation between a group of people.]

**ubiavaha(nu)** *vt.* foster, adopt. Variant of **vubiavaha(nu)**, q.v.

**-ubio<gE>** *lim.* by (one's self). **Daubioge da kinu.** I did it by myself. **Yaubioge yabu vaheinua.** They killed them themselves. **Ahuke ahubio nariviyavehitere atavaro.** He's a person who doesn't care about himself. *Cpart:* **-vau<gE>** 'self (reflexive)'. [*Note:* Only occurs with personal pronouns.]

**ubu(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* feed, give food to, foster, adopt. **Ataya vavaniraime oroime nivoreiyare ekere ubugeiyaheime otege otege vare vamabavoinu.** The people were sad and came and we fed the mourners until late (in the day). *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **ubu-a** feed, as a child or a pet.).

**ubuia(-ma, -#)** *vi.* get dark, darkness falls, darkness comes on. **Vare ubiamima.** It's getting dark. **Vare ubuiamanu.** It's dark. (or Darkness has fallen.) [*Note:* Only occurs with **va<rE>** 'sky'.]

**ubuka<vahE>** *adj.* dark. **Yaga uhuvare ubuka mavavaho.** The inside of the house is very dark.

**ubuka(voinu)** *vs.* be dark. **Yaga yabe ubukavaheinua.** The houses are dark (inside).

**va ubuka<vahE>** *n.* darkness.

**uburagi<varE>** *n.* red ant (that builds nests in trees by sewing leave together), **korakum** (in Tok Pisin).

**udi<rE>** *n.* lime.

**udi aua<varE>** *n.* doorway. **da udi auave<rE>** my doorway **Udi aua araha!** Open the door(way)! **Yaga udiauavare torovaniareruge no bebe yagahuva otarihero.** We can't go in because the door's shut tight. *Syn:* **yaga aua<varE>**.

**ufa<rE>** *n.* mushroom (generic).

**ufa tumuka<vahE>** *n.* bitter mushroom, toadstool.

**uga<rE>** *n.* small green pigeon like **mabu** but with a red spot on its forehead.

**ugadu<varE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* type of croton (long-leaved yellow variety with no scent). [*Note:* Short form of **ugadu farafara<varE>**.]

**ugadu<varE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* type of tree, African tulip. [*Note:* Short form of **ugadu idi<varE>**.]

**ugiamoiri<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**ugita<varE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* digging stick.

**ugita<varE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* wild breadfruit.

**ugu<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* bird (generic). **Ugure yagakadage ahu uni yamima.** The bird is laying an egg in the nest (lit. on the nest). [*Note:* Includes cassowaries and bats.]

**ugu adaka<vahE>** *n.* wing of bird.

**ugu homoka<vahE>** *n.* feather.

**ugu unika<vahE>** *n.* egg.

**ugu<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* breadfruit (generic).

**ugumu tahaga<vahE>** *n.* kidney. **da ugumu tahagave<rE>** my kidney

**uhe<yabE>** *n.* plural suffix (on possessed nouns). **da mamuhe<yabE>** my (classificatory) fathers **ahu yuti vamuhe<yabE>** his youth workers **Mo kahana uheya maiovo eke nihavaniare...** When that girl marries the boy's side people... [*Note:* **uhe<yabE>** is the possessed form of **uhu<yabE>**.]

**uhehe(-va, -rava)** *vi.* increase (in number). **Adahege bese yabe mauriravanua.** No beu ekenani atare uhehevanu. Subsequently our tribe survived. We have now increased. **Kokoruku yabe**



**uheheravanua** The chooks increased in numbers. *Syn:* **oboa(voinu)**, **youka(voinu)**, **korikorimava(voinu)**; *Cpart:* **keare(voinu)** 'increase (in size)'.

**-uhere<yabE>** *n.* plural suffix (on possessed nouns). Dialect variant of **uhe<yabE>**, q.v. **da mamuhere nunuta<gE>** all of my (classificatory) fathers **Da ninuhereyabe eke oroiruha.** My (classificatory) mothers are coming.

**uhi<rE>** *n.* banana (generic). **Danigene a uhi mi orovonua?** Did you bring some bananas for me? *From:* M/K? (cf. **Motu uhitabu** one kind of banana.).

**uhi gago kahuka<vahE>** *n.* sheath around banana flower bud.

**uhi hihu<varE>** *n.* shadow of banana tree.

**uhi hogori<varE>** *n.* dry banana leaves.

**uhi huita<varE>** *n.* banana maggot.

**uhi kahika<varE>** *n.* earwig.

**uhi makama<varE>** *n.* black earwig (found in banana bunches).

**uhi makamaka<vahE>** *n.* twin banana (when two fingers grow together).

**uhi nigitaka<vahE>** *n.* banana sucker.

**uhi vekoka<vahE>** *n.* banana flower flowerlets (inside sheath).

**uhitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei)** *vt.* 1) blow (something along or off something else). **Vamiano misukavahe bosibosi uhitovahanu.** The small boy blew the balloon along. *Cpart:* **uhi(nu)** 'blow (something)'. 2) blow (fire to make it burn).

**uhi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) blow. **Uhareme! Ma ruruvanu.** Stop blowing! It (the fire)'s flaming. **Da ma bitiaka uhinu.** I blew the shell horn (or the horn of the car). *Cpart:* **uhitovaha(nu)** 'blow something along'. 2) blow up (balloon). **Bosibosi uhi!** Blow up the balloon!

**uhu, uhuka<vahE>** *n.* 1) inside (part of). **Da uhukere vanivima.** I'm sad (lit. my inside is paining). **No kina uhukevago.** It's in our brains (or minds). 2) room. **yaga uhuka vaita <rE>** another room

**Ekedage uhuka vaitava otinu.** Thereupon he went into another room. 3) fat, grease. **Oho uhuvare tiririhoinu.** The pig fat sizzled. *Syn:* **vui, vuika<vahE>**.

**uhu ehu(vanu)** *vi.* feel lethargic, not feel like doing something.

**uhu igau<gE>** *adj.* agree, be of one mind. **Ya uhukene igaugeno?** Do you (plepole) agree? **O'e, no uhukere igaugo.** Yes, we are agreed..

**uhuka i(nu)** *vt.* force (someone to do something (lit. eat insides)). **Ata ekeyabe da uhuke iege iege da mai damu moheinu.** Those people forced me to pay brideprice. [*Note:* Modern alternative is based on a borrowing from Tok Pisin, **fusimvaha(nu).**]

**uhuka<vahE> komara(mava)(voinu)** *vi.* lose control of oneself, get (really) mad or furious. **Evare uhukavahe komaramavavoiege, ege ahu otime laduna Beremu vaimanuge ahu otime kurevanu.** Eva got really furious and went and thumped laduna Beremu and he went and fell down.

**uhuka voba(vanu)** *vt.* change (someone's) mind, convince, attract. **Ahu uhuke vobavime ahu roinu, "Ahuke maenu, no otarihero," tovonu.** She changed her mind and said, "Nevermind, we'll go."

**uhuke<rE> maiama(nu)** *vi.* make up one's mind, decide. **Da uhuke maiami fainivahiyavehitere da unu, da inau otarihero o da inau bebe otarihero.** I can't make up my mind whether to go or not. **Yabu uhuke maiamanua, maiovo eke mime mobo momiriheni.** So they made up their mind to give that girl to the boy. **Da uhuke da ma maiamanu, da tuniva otarihero.** I have decided to go to town. **Ane a uhuke maiamanua?** Have you decided?

**uhu muduka<vahE>** *adj.* soft hearted.

**uhu sorekasorekavahi<gE>** *adv.* eagerly. **Uhu sorekasorekavahige ahu otinu.** Ono be roiyavehitero. He went

eagerly. He didn't say a thing.

**uhu tahuta(vanu)** *vi.* worry. **Ata ekeyabe oroiruhariheruge da uhu tahutavima.** Those people are coming so I'm worried (about what I'm going to do with them).

**uhu toroka<vahE>** *adj.* steadfast, feel brave.

**uhu vaniha(vanu)** *vi.* feel angry.

**uhu vani(vanu)** *vi.* feel sad, have hurt feelings, be upset, be disappointed. **Ataya maiovo ekeni homobereberavavege ahu uhukavahe vanivanuge ahu voiravime ninuhu mamuhu yabuhina otinu.** Those people were angry with that girl and she was upset and returned to her parents.

**uhuva orovo(nu)** *vi.* come inside, enter.

**uhuva oti(nu)** *vi.* go inside, enter.

**uhu Xni<gE> ...#(-va, -rava)** *vt.* want (to have) X, feel desirous of X. **Da uhuke maiovo ekenige ahu vima.** I want (to have) that woman.

**-uhu<yabE>** *n.* plural marker (on unpossessed nouns). **motuka uhu<yabE>** cars (or trucks) **More hoveravanuge ani biaguhuya oroime ateki roinua, ...** When a boy dies the decision makers will come and say to you... **Biaguhu eke ya oti erevanua.** The controllers went and saw it. **Emoea Nanuka ninaka mamaka vaiumuhuya yayuhuya erume kahiduhuya Sirinumu Damuva uare biaya orovonua.** Emoea Nanuka's parents, uncles, aunts and siblings who live at the Sirinumu Dam came.

**uhuba<vahE>** *adj.* fresh or new (spoor, eggs). **Oho vatavare uhubaho!** There's fresh pig's tracks! **Koko uni ekere uhubavaho!** That chook's egg is fresh! **Koko uniyabe uhubayaboua.** The eggs are fresh.

**uhuia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) hear. **Uhiamia!** Listen (to me) (or hear (me))! **Otarihenige ahu vege da uhuiamanu.** I heard him trying to go. 2) understand. **A roi sorekavaniareruge da**

**uhuiamiyavehitero.** I don't understand because you speak quickly. **Ane Motu voto uhuiamarihene a ua?** Do you understand Motu?

**-ni<gE>...uhuiauhuia(vanu)** *vt.* listen for. **Oti motuka duduni uhuiauhuiava!** Go and listen for the sound of the truck! **No motuka duduni uhuiauhuiarava.** We're listening for the sound of the truck.

**vusika uhuia(manu)** *vt.* smell (something). **Matare ravanuge da vene vusika uhuiamanu.** I smelt the bush burning.

**uhukeva<gE>** *posp.* 1) in, within. **Gorden uhukeva...** in Gordon (suburb) 2) amongst. **Kaekae uhukevage da igauge dubukavaho.** I was the only black amongst whites. 3) during. **Bura oko uhukevage da nema otahima.** I should go during this week. 4) as, while. **Ahu otare uhukevage ahu dani tovonu, "Egehe ote!"** As he was going he said to me, "You go first!" **Orehegene a otiniareno da ani toware uhukeva?** Where did you go while I was talking to you. **Gurahiyakibe ravare uhukevage...** while (we) were sitting down for a little bit... 5) for. **Yabu burehe karaveruge yabu Thomas Mota vobue Boboro T. Mota hahuvanuge ahu bebe vuiki abuti uhukeva omanihina.** Because that is their ancestors' custom they would not let Thomas Mota's widow Boboro T. Mota walk about for two weeks. 6) as soon as, just as. **Ahu heremi orovare uhukevage da erevanu** As soon as he arrived I saw him. 7) through (time). **Vaubu eke uhukevage ahu ita ikunukvahaniyarero.** He's been drinking throughout the night. 8) out of or from (as in make one out of another). **Buka igau uhukevage no buka foa kirihero.** We can make four books from one book.

**eke uhukeva<gE>** *conj.* however, even so. **Umare tihuyavakavaho. Eke**

**uhukevage yabu otinua.** The road was very muddy. However, they went.

**uhuro<varE>** *n.* current, rapids, place where stream flows over shoals. **Ekehe uhurova dobivi orovite!** Cross over where the current is! **Erevisayavaha!** **Uhuro kearero!** Be careful! Strong current (is there)! *Ant:* **ena<rE>**.

**uhuro haba<varE>** *n.* foam.

**uhuro keare<rE>** *n.* strong current.

**uhuva<gE>** *posp.* 1) in, inside.

**Wadibevane a bure uhuvageno?** What's that in your garden? **Inane yabu ketova, ita uhuva?** Are they washing potatoes in the creek? **Mosesere basiketi uhuvage yabu ma voge vanua.** They hid Moses in the basket. **Bane oti yagahuva mata bai!** Go and have lunch at home (in the house)! 2) into. **Yomere vava uhuva ariravime otinu.** The mouse went into the hole.

**uhuva ororvo(nu)** *vi.* enter, come inside.

**Yaga uhuva orovo!** Come inside!

**Ohore yaga uhuva orovonu.** The pig came inside the house.

**uhuva oti(nu)** *vi.* enter, go inside. **Yaga uhuva ote!** Go inside!

**uma<rE>** *n.* path, road, way. **Uma dibanakavahene a ua?** Do you know the way? **Uma vehitero!** No trespassing! (lit. path none) **Da buruhuvage uma vehitero.** No trespassing in my garden. **Peleini yabu dobivare umavare vehitero.** There is nowhere for the planes to land.

**uma dobido<varE>** *n.* small track made by animals in the bush, side track. **Otime uma dobidova rahiyohene no yahina otariheni.** Go and stand on the side track so we can come to you. **Subuta bureheya otime yabu oho uma dobido kouvime yabu heina maiamiyarehime yabu nema voiraruhime yagava otihava.** Our former ancestor would go and put the snare where the pig's track was and then go home. [Note: Has short form **oho dobido<varE>** for 'pig's track'.]

**uma badi(vanu)** *vt.* miss the track, get bushed.

**uma boi(nu)** *vt.* inspect, survey or search a track (for signs of traffic). **Oti buru uma boi!** Go and inspect the garden path (for signs of human or animal footprints)!

**uma lamepa<varE>** *n.* street light, traffic light. **Ataya bouraruhanua uma lamepaya ramuruhare matava.** The people assembled at the traffic lights (at 5 Mile).

**umatani<gE>** *adv.* on the way, along the path or road (in contrast to along the ridge top, log, bridge). **Umatanige no Godio erevanua.** On the way we saw a Godio. *SynD:* **umatana<gE>**.

**uma tibe(nu)** *vt.* wait for (someone) on a path. **Oti Dumoni uma tibe!** Go and wait for Dumo to come! *Syn:* **uri gura(manu)**. [Note: Requires **-ni** with affected object.]

**uma voho(nu)** *vt.* investigate, seek a way (to do something), look for a way (to do something). **Mosbi otarihenige da uma vohima.** I'm looking for a way to go to Port Moresby. **Vaubu eke uhukevage yabu abutivaheime vamione kanukanuva eke uma vohege, hospiteliva.** On that same night they both were looking for a way (to take) their young baby to hospital.

**umu<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* louse, flea.

**umu, umuka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* 1) tap root, main root. **idi umuka<vahE>** the main root of the tree 2) bole, base, foot, stump (of tree). **bava umuka<vahE>** bole of coconut palm **Bava umukavage yabu uruhanua.** They put them in a heap at the base of the coconut tree. 3) stubble, short (previously cut) grass. **Egehe keareva boviyahe!** **Nema gabidahe umukava bovir!** Cut the big ones (grass) first! Then cut the short ones! 4) meaning, guts of. **Ahu hedue umukavahene vadibevano?** What's the meaning of what he's saying? **Umukavahe dani motu votova roi!**

Tell me what it means in Motu!  
5) mouth (of stream). *Ant:* ita  
vanaka<vahE>.

**umukavahe** *conj.* because (lit. the reason is). **Ahuke bebe guramiyaegvarihero umukavahe ahunige yabu homobereberavanua.** He will not stay any longer because they were insulting him. *Syn:* badinaka<vahE>. [*Note:* Generally pronounced **umukahe**/]

**umu umu<varE>** *n.* binding, belt. **da gaba umu umuve<rE>** my belt *Cpart:* **umuha(nu)** 'tie up, truss up, bind into a bundle'. 2) bundle. **Orovege bi umu umu be naga ekeda vehite voime...** (They kept doing this) coming until the bundles of spears on the stages were exhausted and... [*Note:* Generally pronounced **umumu**.]

**umufiofio<varE>** *n.* thumb (lit. louse spearer). **da umufiofive<rE>** my thumb

**umuha(-#, -#; -, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) tie up, truss up, bind into a bundle. **Voteva umuha!** Tie it up with a rope. **Bokoravarihe hivirevime ahu umuhanu.** He tied it up lest it be broken. **Yabu ohoye vahika adaka umuhiyaheinua.** They tied up that pig's back legs and forelegs. "O, dane eke ehikiriheno," tovonu. **Me ahu varemime bi umuhi kabovime orovonu.** "Oh, how will I do that?" he said. And he left and bundled up the spears and put them here and there as he came. 2) fasten. **Nigi umuha!** Fasten the skirt! **Ekedage kaputenivare hedutiniyareime ahu roinu, "7 mile eapotivare vareherihenige no oko rava, ekeruge ya gabake beretava umuhiyaheiyah," tovonnu.** And so the captain said, "We're now leaving 7 mile airport so you (pl.) fasten your seat belts." *Cpart:* **umu umu<varE>** 'binding, belt, bundle'.

**umukahe** *conj.* because. Pronunciation variant of **umukavahe**. *See:* **umu, umuka<vahE>**.

**umuto(-va, -rava)** *vi.* grunt (as a way of

answering someone or like a pig looking for food). **Nanuka mabaravahe berabevahanuge ahu umutovanu.** Nanuka's wife asked him a question and he grunted. *Cpart:* **koekoe(vanu)** 'yelp, cry out'.

**unae<rE>, unave<rE>** *adj.* only.

**Egehebia unaere no kia.** We'll just do the old stuff. **Maiovo unae yaboua.** Only girls are there. **Voto vaita eke unaeva dani roi!** Tell me only in that other language! *Syn:* **unata<gE>**. [*Note:* Hegeri dilaect variant **unai<rE>**.]

— *adv.* only, just. **Ereviyaunaere ahu vima.** He's just looking.

**unai<rE>** *adj.* only, just. Dialect variant of **unae<rE>**, q.v.

**unata<rE?>** *adj.* only. Dialect variant of **unae<rE>**, q.v. **Vahi unatage ahu orovonu.** He came barefooted (lit. by barefoot)..

**uni, unika<vahE>** *n.* 1) kernel, core, inside (part of). **hava unika<vahE>** kernel of betel nut **idi unika<vahE>** tree's core **kina unika<vahE>** brain 2) stomach, belly. **da unike<rE>** my stomach **Da unikere vanivima.** My stomach's paining. *Syn:* **uhuka, mavaka<vahE>**. 3) egg. **Ugure yagakadage ahu uni yamima.** The bird is laying an egg in the nest (lit. on the nest). *Also:* **ugu unika<vahE>** 'bird's egg'.

**uni fito(vanu)** *vi.* 1) heart palpitates or beats fast. **Tauadage da vadimime otege da uni kokotaere fitofitovege.** Whenever I go up the tower my heart palpitates. 2) be shaken. **Heroda hedu eke uhuimanuge ahu unitaha fitovanu.** When Herod heard that (talk) he was shaken.

**uni kokota<vahE>** *n.* heart. **da uni kokotae<rE>** my heart *SynD:* **uni komutaka<vahE>, iru inika<vahE>**.

**uni komutaka<vahE>** *n.* heart. Dialect variant of **uni kokota<vahE>**, q.v.

**unika vani(vanu)** *vi.* be sad. **Da unikere vanivima.** I'm sad.

**unu** *vi.* 1, 3sg. past perfect form of **u(nu)** (stay), q.v.

— *vaux.* 1, 3sg. of **u(nu)** (stay) used as auxiliary verb 'be' in certain constructions.

**ura<rE>** *n.* wish, want. **Da uragere a dani seti foiki!** I want you to buy a shirt for me (lit. My wish is you buy a shirt for me). **Dumo uragere da ahuni seti be foikirihero.** Dumo wants me to buy a shirt for him. *From:* Motu **ura** will, wish, desire. [*Note:* Has alternative dialect possessive form **urahe<rE>**.]

**ura(vanu)** *vt.* want, wish. **Egekavanige da uravehitero.** **Daukanige da vima.** I don't want the long one. I want the short one. **Oti Tomuni roiyegene ahu orove ahu uravanuge no ahu vore otarihero.** Go and tell Tom to come if he wants us to go with him. **Ane uravege da ani seti foikiriheno?** Do you want me to buy you a shirt? **A seti uravanuge da ani foikirihero.** If you want a shirt I'll buy it. *Syn:* **eni(vanu)**, **X-ni...(vanu)**. [*Note:* This verb requires **ni<gE>** on the object desired.]

**uragere...Vheni...eni(vanu)** *vt.* really want to, insist on. **Ahu uragere Mosibva otarihenige ahu enivima.** He really wants to go to Port Moresby (or He insists on going to Port Moresby).

**uravehite voi(nu)** *vt.* not want to have anything to do with something else, resist. *Syn:* **toro(vanu)**.

**urefa<varE>** *n.* chilli (bush and fruit).

**urerokuta uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**uri<gE>** *posp.* for (in the construction **uri gura(manu)** or **uri ra(minu)** wait for, q.v.).

**uri, urida<vahE>** *n.* 1) nose, snout. **da uride<rE>** my nose **iviro urida<vahE>** wallaby's nose **oho urida<vahE>** pig's snout 2) front (of vehicle). **Ege Aleawi dobiyareime otime Wonu motuka urida seini bodivariheni dobivanu.** And Aleawi got down and went to attach the chain to the front of the Wonu vehicle. 3) edge (of stream). **ita**

**uri<varE>** edge of stream

**uri homoka<vahE>** *n.* moustache. **da**

**uri homove<rE>** my moustache

**uri vavaka<vahE>** *n.* nostril. **da mame**

**uri vavave<rE>** my father's nostril

**uri haiavaha(nu)** *vt.* avoid looking at, turn face away from and walk away from unpleasant situation (e.g. where one is being talked about) usually with facial grimace and sucking air through the side of the mouth. **Mavire uri haiavahime ahu otinu.** The woman turned her face away (to avoid hearing what was being said about her) and went.

**uri ki(nu)** *vt.* welcome. **Erume no ataya erume maviya orovare ekere uri kiyahiyege.** And we welcomed them the men and women who came and... *Syn:* **ubu(vanu)**.

**uri<gE> gura(-ma, -ha)** *vt.* wait for, await. **Oti BP sitovada dauri guramiso!** Go and wait for me at BPs. **Ikohe ahuri gurahiyohe. Oti hava!** Wait for him there. Don't go away! **Ata vaitaurige da guramima.** I'm waiting for someone. **Ege no ata yaburi rarahege, ege ataya bouraruhana.** And we we waited for the people and they gathered together. **Primia uri umatani rarahege...** Waiting for the premier on the road and... *Cpart:* **uri<gE> ra(minu)** 'wait for'; *SynD:* **uni<gE> gura(manu)**. [*Note:* Has suppletive plural variant **raraha(nua)** used by some speakers.]

**uri<gE> ra(-mi, -hi)** *vt.* wait for. Alternative to **uri<gE> gura(manu)**, q.v. **Ahu ke dauri raima.** He's waiting for me. **uri hou rahivirihege...** still standing around waiting for it and...

**uri(-va, -raruha)** *vi.* get up or arise (from sitting or lying position). Dialect variant of **uria(minu)**, q.v. **Ahu vore bahu eke ivehitekiyatage no mabeta uriraruhana.** And when we finished eating that food we then got up. **Vare hou heheraiyahitehege no**



**uriraruhanua.** The sun still hadn't risen and we got up. **Maiovo abutiya morehe yagahuge yabu uriraruhanua.** The two girls who were in the house down there got up.

**uri(-voi, -vahei)** *vi.* go first, go ahead of or in front of someone. **Da urivoinuge nema gabidahe oroiso!** I'll go ahead then you come. **Daikē egehe urivoima.** I'm going first (or ahead). **Noike egehe urivaheia.** We're going first.

**urivoime orovo(nu)** *vi.* come ahead of or first.

**urivoime oti(nu)** *vi.* go first (or ahead of).

**uria(-mi, -hi)** *vi.* 1) get up or arise (from sitting or lying position). **Uriami rami!** Stand up! **No Kailaki uriahiniarere 5 kolokivago.** We Kailaki people got up at 5 o'clock. *SynD:* **uri(vanu)**; *Cpart:* **utiha(nu)** 'awaken'. [*Note:* Has dialect variant **uria(-ma, -ha)** and **uri(-va, -raruha).**] 2) be awake. **Uriami! Burokavare ma uriaminu.** Get up! The baby's awake. 2) take off (as do birds or aeroplanes). 3) be functioning or running (an of engine or machine), be going, be started. **Toviriviri utiha! O'e, maigo, ma uriamima.** Start the car! Yes, okay, it's going.

**uriami oti(nu)** *vt.* leave (a place), get up and go (from a place), vacate (a place). **Uyamavavareya tahigau uriahime otime ...** All the squatters must leave (the place) and...

**uriberi(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be unwelcoming, unfriendly, uncooperative, resentful. **Ahuke bebe uriberivarero. Ahuke mavi maitekavaho.** She's not unwelcoming (of visitors or relatives). She's a good woman. **Ata ekere da mabarevove votovege da ahuni uriberivima.** That man was speaking with my wife and I got resentful. **Oti ata ekeni roiyeye ene ahu bebe orovohina umukavahe mabaravahe beta ahuni uriberivahina.** Go and tell that man not to come otherwise his wife will be uncooperative. **Daikē ahunige da**

**uriberivima.** I am resentful of him. *Cpart:* **didibo(vanu)** 'be jealous'. [*Note:* It is important for Koiari to be seen to be welcoming of visitors and relatives, that is, not being unwelcoming or showing **uriberi**. This makes families happy. The opposite leads to strife and people saying "Why don't you welcome my relatives? Why are you always showing **uriberi**?" Takes **-ni<gE>** or **vore <gE>/ruhuta <gE>** (towards) on object of resentment.]

**urihe<gE>** *adv.* day after tomorrow, day before yesterday. **urihe : nuhe : negetu : nuhe : urihe** day before yesterday : yesterday : today : tomorrow : day after tomorrow

**urihe vaitava<gE>** *adv.* two days after tomorrow, two days before yesterday.

**uri rara(hanua)** *vt.* wait for, await. Special plural form of **uri<gE>** for + **gura(manu)** sit, q.v. **Ege no ahu vore toviriviri uri rarahege...** And we stayed with him and waited for the vehicle and...

**urita<vare>** *n.* digging stick. Dialect variant of **ugita<varE>**, q.v.

**urivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* say goodbye to, take one's leave of ; bid farewell to ; farewell (someone). **Urivahege ene ahu ote!** Say goodbye to him and let him go!

**-uruha** *vsuff.* plural variant of subject referent **raruha, rava** in some verbs. **Atayabe ramuruharero.** People are standing.

**uruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) put (things) together, heap together. **Didivi oti eke morehe uruhiyahe!** Put them together in a heap (you pl.)! **Da tatubae didi vanini uruhiyahe!** Put my bedding in the sun (you pl.)! **Yabu Dubu uha yabu otime kekei didivime torehime uruhanua.** They went into the church and got and put it (the body) down slowly (or carefully). *Cpart:* **bou(vanu)** 'heap together, pack up'. 2) spread (one foodstuff (like butter or honey) on

another). Mime bai! Uhukava uruhaniyareruge. Take it and eat it! Because I've spread butter on it! Syn: hobo(vanu). [Note: An allowable variant of this verb (referring to plural objects) is uruhiyahei(nu) (like didigei(nu), bougeiyahei(nu)) even though this would appear to be tautological.]

**uruhime oti(nu)** vt. fill in (spaces). Bahu tohe didime nemeka nemekava uruhime ote! Put them in the spaces (to cover the area)!

**vamime uruha(nu)** vt. knock into a heap. Yabu Rigo ata eke ahu mabare vore vamime uruhiyaheinua. They knocked that Rigo man and his wife into a heap.

**utiha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** vt. 1) awaken, wake (someone or something) up, make (someone or something) wake up. Da yavere vehite voyavehitehege a da utihanua. You woke me up before I was finished sleeping. Egehe da utihiso. Da nema uriamima. Wake me up first. Then I'll get up. Syn: uria(minu) 'arise, get up'. 2) start (an engine or machine). Toviriviri utiha! O'e, maigo, ma uriamima. Start the car! Yes, okay, it's going.

**utoro(-va, -rava)** vi. stay (for a long time at a meeting or gathering). Bouraruhaniare eke uhukevage da bebe utorovanu. I did not stay long at (lit. during) that meeting.

**utuvu<varE>** n. 1) ashes (white). ahu utuvuve<rE> its ashes 2) flour. [Note: This was how the Koiari described flour when they first saw it. The modern word farava<varE> is a borrowing from English..]

**utuvu deri<varE>** n. ashes (underneath other ashes at the bottom of a fire). Cpart: ogeta<varE> 'charcoal'.

**uva(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)** vt. 1) bite. ata uvavare varaka<varE> a poisonous snake (lit. a biting snake) A neine uvavihama! Don't bite your

mother! No otigarevahege demore da uvavniarero. The leech bit me as we were going. Cpart: nana(vanu) 'chew'. 2) hold between teeth. Mimiha uvava! Hold the mimiha between your teeth! 2) sting (of insects). Bidore da uvavanu. The jumper ant stung me. Iure da toremenuge ahu vovoraima da uvavanu. The wasp attacked me, buzzed around and stung me.

**uvavi babahu(nu)** vt. rip (or tear by biting).

**Uvabe!** interj. Heh guess what! Dialect variant of uvaro, q.v.

**uvafu<varE>** n. bridge. Ege no otiniarere ita tavovare uvafu kouvanuge no voiraruhime orovime no Misi yagehe otinua. And we went and the flood waters closed the bridge and we came back and went to the pastor's house. From: English 'wharf'.

**Uvareia!** interj. Heh guess what! Dialect variant of Uvaro!, q.v.

**Uvaro!** interj. Heh guess what! Uvaro! Yane hedu be uhuia manua? Bebe. Vadibevano? Bahu noni roi! Heh, guess what! Have you heard the talk? No. What is it? Please tell us! SynD: Uvabe!, Uvareia!. [Note: This interjection is usually followed by a question and then surprise at the answer.]

**U:!** interj. Bloody hell!

**u(me, ge)** posp. because of, on account of. Igaguge da varemene. I left it because there's only one. Komarayauge da varemiaheienue. I left them because they're no good. Hahavumahavaniarerrume da bebe vaukirihero. I won't work because I feel lethargic. Ekere sobo haba voreguge da hobovima. I'll wipe it because it's got soap bubbles (or froth) on it. Yaga udi auavare torovaniarerruge no bebe uhukava otarihero. We can't go in because the door's shut tight. Da kiarerruge ahu otinu. He went away because I was

doing it. Imisi, da ma a bure erevanierume da ma voiravi otima. Imisi, I'm going back now that I've seen your garden. Gorogoravianierume yabu guraha. They're staying because they're sick. Ane maitekavahumene a ota? Are you going because you're okay (i.e. not sick)? TVvare yaga uhuvaguge no TV eke ereviyakiberaviyarehime adahe yavohanua. Because there was a TV in the room we watched it a little and after that went to sleep. No vaubu gurahime enovanaravigareyaume, erume vaubu yasaiasaiavehiterume daike ma orovime yavanu. In the evening we sat and because we were singing and singing, and because I didn't sleep well I came and went to bed. [Note: This suffix is unusual in that: (i) it only occurs after the specifier on the last element in the clause that expresses the reason for the action or event specified in that clause unless it is plural when it occurs after the plural suffix ya; (ii) there are same subject (-ume) and different subject (-uge) forms; (iii) the question marker -ne attaches to it. When combined with the negative vehite<rE> it translates as 'instead of', e.g. Mavire oroviavehiteruge ahu orovonu. He came instead of his wife (lit. because wife not come he came).]

**u(-#, -#)** vi. 1) be in a place. Ata be yabe e uya. Some people are there. Nuhe

orehegene a unua? Where were you yesterday? 2) stay, reside. Ene ahu ehe uye! Let it stay there! "Bane vaukiare ata unaeya nema ume, vaukiki kihava," tovonu. He said, "Only the workers will stay and work." Dumore da vorege ahu uma. Dumo's staying with me.

— *valt.* be (as an alternative to final specifiers). Tomure da unu. Aike Nanukare a ua. I'm Tom. You're Nanuka. A yagene eke unu? Is that your house? Koiari ata beyabe eke ua. Those are Koiari people. Kapusi abutige o ua. There are two tea cups here. Maitekayabe no ua. We're fine. Ahuke oko unu. This is it (or This is the one)! Aike vaudu voirihere a ua. You won't understand. Gabidahe rovorihere da unu. I'll come later.

**uyamavavare ata<varE>** n. squatter. Kailaki yagabia nunutaya bouraruhime uyamavavavare ataya hedue ta sikuli ihava hedue ravanua. All the Kailaki folk gathered together and talked about the squatters and the new school. Itikinumumu uhukeva uyamavaravare ataya otime... the squatters at Itikinumumu went and... *Syn:* uyakavavare ata<varE>, uyakavaravare ata<yabe>. [Note: Has plural form uyamavaravare ata<yabE>]

## V - v

**va<rE><sub>1</sub>** *n.* 1) sky, heaven. Egehege Korobosea maiovovare ahu vava otiniyare eke heduevanu. First the Korobosea girl was talking about going up to heaven. Vare ubuiamima. It's getting dark (lit. sky darkens). 2) rain. Vare dobivima. It's raining.

**vabadi(vanu)** *vi.* cover or fill the sky (of stars). Koroyabe ma vabadivanua. The stars filled the sky. *Syn.*: vahubu(vanu).

**va gohura<varE>** *n.* fine rain.

**vamane(menu)** *vi.* appear, shows itself. Vavare vamanemenu. The rainbow appeared Koroyabe vamanehenua. Stars appeared.

**vamavoi(nu)** *vi.* shine (of stars). Koroyabe ma vamavoinua. Stars shone. *Syn.*: vahubu(vanu).

**vare hiva(vanu)** *vi.* be lightning.

**vare kuku(vanu)** *vi.* be thundering, threatening to rain. Vare kukuvima. It's thundering.

**vare voto(vanu)** *vi.* be thundering. Maiovo ekere fagifavorege ahu tabu behuvatinuge vare hivavanu erume vare votovanu. That woman with menses went beside the tabu place and the lightning struck and it thundered.

**va<gE><sub>2</sub>** *posp.* 1) to (a place). Gabidahe vani nemehege no nema soa yagava otihava, temuba didivariheni. Later on, at noon, we'll go to the sawmill to collect the timbers. Matavage no oreni didviha ota. We're going to the bush to collect oranges. [Note: Has variant **ha<gE>** that only occurs with **muitta** (old garden) q.v.] 2) from, out of. Iguage Haverivage ahu orovonu. One came from the Haveri clan. Yabu dubu uhuva bauvanuge ahu iahe orovonu. They removed him from inside the church and he came outside. Itikinumu Komuniti Sikuli Bod seamaniva da bokovaniyare heduere da okoe

torevima. I'm writing about being ousted from the chairmanship of the Itikinumu Community School Board. Ina nunuta yagova voiagei! Take all of the sweet potatoes out of the bag! Yaga uhuva heremime oroime ahu bi vatinu. He came out of the house and threw the spear. 3) at. Horehe, da yagevago. It's up there, at my house. Vani nita vadibevagene yabu manua? When (lit. at what time) did they get it? 4) with, by means of. Idiva to vama! Hit the dog with a stick! Da bidivanuge ibidiva ma dadivanu. I shot and hit it (lit. got it with the bullet). Vahivage da otima. I'm going on foot. Bahu Motu votova dani roi! Please tell me in Motu! 5) in. Ita vanihavage yabu dadiva. They wash (lit. hold) her in warm water. Ane sikoni girisiva mavoirihene a ua? Do you cook scones in oil? Mime yagova maiahu! Put it in the bag! Hihuva guama! Sit in the shade! 6) into. Beikare da vahikeva otinuge da takayamima. The prickle went into my foot and I'm taking it out. 7) for. Moni vahutivagene a foikinua? How much money did you sell it for? No otiyarehime tereinada vadihanua. 80 toeava tahigau \$2.40 maiamiyarehime tiketi miyaheinua. We went and boarded the train. For 80t and a total of \$2.40 we got tickets. 8) on, around. A enoieva manoreme! Hang it around your neck. Voheva/gadiyava yava! Lie on your stomach/back! 9) as. Ege Inara Ravu mime yabu Itikinumu komuniti sikuli seamaniva manehenua. And they installed Inara Ravu as chairman of the Itikinumu Community School. Ataya da ta Nanuka Girina no ihike uruhiyaheinua Madistereitava rahariheni. People including me and Nanuka Girino put our names down to

stand as magistrate.

**-va<#><sub>1</sub> prn.** one (or ones). **Oti idi riritakava rukageiyoho! Gorogorova rukageihava!** Go and cut straight poles. Don't cut crooked ones! **Ane egekavanigene a va?** Do you want the long one? **Vadibevane eke kaekaevea ekenu?** What's that white thing over there? **Vaukiki keareva maitekero.** It's a really big job. **Ekere varaka waitavago.** That's another kind of snake. **Yabu ateki roinua, "Yabuke okoeva."** They said, "These are they." (lit. they these ones) **Vamione misuka misukava be Yamo toviriviriveda vadihanua.** Some of the small children got on Yamo's truck. **Eke uhukeva tae pulisi ata keare kearevaya mata foikiyaheime didivime orovime no moheinuge no didivime mata boume uruharehe uruhiyaheinua.** And during that time also the important police officers bought and brought food and gave it to us and we took it and put it together with other assembled food.

**-va<sub>2</sub> vsuff.** 1) singular subject referent in state and some intransitive verbs. **Ma baevanu.** It's ripe. *Cpart:* **-raruha** 'plural subject referent in state and some intransitive verbs'. 2) singular object referent in some transitive verbs. **Da erevanu.** I saw it. *Cpart:* **-gei, -geiyahei, -yahei** 'plural object referents in transitive verbs'.

**-va<vahE><sub>3</sub> nsuff.** partitive possessive suffix on some nouns. **Indipenden nihoro vaniva<vahE>** Independence celebrations day **yaga kanisolo Ahuia Aroa heduva<vahE>** the village councillor Ahuia Aroa's speech **No yagere beno atahuyavehiteruge vami beya erume maiovo beya vaubu vati vagakava otime yabu maketa rukageiyaheime orovime no avahe uyare yaga eke beonva atahunua.** The roof of our tent was not covered so some boys and girls went at night with a lamp and cut some maketa and we covered

the roof of the tent we were staying in. **Ege vaubu buka heduva nidohiravariheni aea vamanuge Uti nunutaya bouraruhanua.** And in the evening they rang the bell and all the Youth gathered together to play Bible stories (lit. book talk) games.

**va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) vt.** 1) hit, strike, beat. **Idiva to vama!** Hit the dog with a stick! [*Note:* The plural object form of this verb is commonly simply **vahei(nu)** (or dialectally **vohei**) rather than the expected **vamigeiyahei(nu)**.] 2) punish. **"Enagi maiovota vami eke vamiyaheihava!" tovonu.** He said, "Don't punish that girl and boy!" 3) kill. **Ahu vorovakita vaheiriheni yaga dokurava otinu.** He went behind the house to kill snails. 4) affect, make dizzy (of alcohol or stimulants), get (sleepy, cold, lonely). **Muramuravare vamanuge ahu yavanu.** The alcohol affected him and he went to sleep. **Havare da vamarihero.** The betel nut will affect me. **Vaubuge ribiri ketarere da vamanu.** I was very cold last night (lit. great cold affected me). **Yeire da vamanuge da yagava guramanu.** I got lonely and stayed home. **Da mata ikunukuvaniyareruge yare da vamima.** I'm getting sleepy because I've eaten a lot. **Ita tauvare da vamima.** I'm getting thirsty. 5) cut (leaves for cooking purposes). **Yabu uriraruhime idi hana vamime orovi orovi orovime...** They got up and cut tree leaves and came and came until... **Ahu ateki roinu, "Ohore abutigoro! Nuhe veru vamiyohe!" tovonu.** "Idi hanatae vamiyohe!" tovonu. He said, "There are two pigs. Get pumpkin leaves tomorrow! Pick tree leaves also." **vami(me) hoveki(nu) vt.** knock down, knock unconscious, kill. **Voroya madikike mime yabu vaime hovekinua.** Sadly the sorcerers got her and knocked her unconscious. **Ribirivare da vaime hovekinu.** I was



really cold (lit. the cold killed me).

**vami(me) huhu(vanu)** *vt.* smash. No orovoniare umatanige toviriviri misukava Toyotavare no yehevaniare ahu muni fitovahaniare no toviriviri galasive tahigau vaime huhavanu. We were coming along the road and a small vehicle, a Toyota, passed us and a stone which it flicked up smashed all the glass in our windscreen.

**vamime uruha(nu)** *vt.* knock into a heap. Yabu Rigo ata eke ahu mabare vore vaime uruhiyaheinua. They knocked that Rigo man and his wife into a heap.

**harata va(manu)** *vt.* hammer walls, put up walls, nail on walls.

**homo va(manu)** *vt.* shave. Da ma homo vamanu. I shaved.

**kuru va(manu)** *vt.* bend over thatch on roof, thatch (roof).

**vahiva va(manu)** *vt.* kick (lit. hit with foot). Borore da vahivage da vamanu. I kicked the ball.

**vabadi(manu)** *vi.* cover or fill the sky. Variant of vabadi(vanu). *See:* va<rE> 'sky'.

**vabahu<varE>** *n.* 1) yam (generic). Bane kobi vaitavage no oho iru habaka iru inika erume oho deutaka maruhanua, vabahu ruhuta. But we cooked up another pot with pig's lung, heart and big intestines together with yam. 2) food (generic). *Syn:* mata<rE>. [*Note:* Often shortened to bahu for this sense.]

**vabahu bahuka<vahE>** *n.* left over food.

**vabahu busa<varE>** *n.* yam bag.

**vabahu iare vani<varE>** *n.* meal time (lit. food eating time).

**vabe<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* cat's cradle (game). da vabeve<rE> my cat's cradle

**vabe<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* tanket with strong smelling flowers.

**matava vabe<varE>** *n.* a perfumed plant like a small ginger plant (which is said to have a particularly strong perfume when the plant is rubbed or

crushed).

**vabehe<gE>** *adv.* long ago, once upon a time, before. Vabehege ahu hoveravanu. He died a long time ago. *Cpart:* egehe; subuta 'before; formerly'.

**vabidura<varE>** *n.* type of yago (netbag or string bag).

**vabua<varE>** *n.* pleasant smell, scent. Idi hana vabuavare eke morehego. The scented leaves are over there. Vabuavahe evava navatero. The smell of it (stew) is very nice. *Ant:* vusika<vahE>.

**vabuvabu<vahE>** *n.* inviting smell or scent. Ekere vabuvabu mavavaho. That smell's very nice.

**vabuavaha(nu)** *vt.* smell (something), sniff (food before eating). Oko vabuavaha! Smell this! Tore oho bata vusikava vabuavahime otinu. The dog smelt the rotten pig and went. Pepare da vabuavahege ahu da mime akisete kinu. When I smell pepper it makes me sneeze. *Compare:* vamuaki(nu) 'sniff scent (of game)'.

**vabura <varE>** *n.* fine rain.

**vadaka<vahE>** *n.* handle (of coffin). Ege no hove yabu kou uhuva maiamaniare vadaka behe behe dadiyareime no mime Ibita toviriviri mime beteinua. And we put the dead body in their coffin and brought it holding on to the handles on each side and put it on Ibita (Magaru)'s truck. *Cpart:* adaka<vahE>; daika<vahE>; eteka<vahE> 'handle (of suitcase); handle (of knife); handle (of axe or adze)'.

**vadako<varE>** *n.* possum (generic), ringtail possum. [*Phalanger intercastellanus* (?)].

**vadane interrog.prn.** what. Short form of vadibe<vanE>, q.v.

**vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) climb up, ascend (hill or mountain), go up (tree, hill, slope). Aike hava vadimi bauva! Climb up and pick the betel nut!

**Maitekaho! Ohe vadimi orovi tehada gurama!** Good! Come up here and sit on the verandah! **No da toheve didiyarehime no vahanakada vadihime otime kaonta genakare ata mominu.** We took my things upstairs and gave them to the man at the counter. **Daikeroime yaga vadimime, otime da ogona segubaka bohiyareime ogona vaita kiyareime da otime yavanu.** I came and having come up into the house changed my wet clothes and put on some others and went to bed. **Kekera vadimi oti amarodi heremitei!** Go up the slope on to the top! 2) get on (horse, vehicle), board (vehicle), mount (horse). **No uni basi genagi gurahege, ege basivare oroime raminuge no vadihanua.** We waited for the university bus and when the bus came and stopped we got on. **Inau hosida nabe ahu vadimanu.** She's probably having a ride on the horse (at this time). *Also:* **adahe vadi(manu).** 3) enter (dance). **Ahu aeave mominu. Aea vamege koaki vadihanua.** He gave him his drum. They entered the dance beating the drum.

**vadi(menu)** *vt.* climb up, ascend (hill or mountain), go up (tree, hill, slope). Variant of **vadi(manu)**, q.v.

**vadibe<vanE>** *interrog.prn.* what.

**Vadibevane eke hore unu?** What's that up there? *SynD:* **vadube<vanE>**. [*Note:* Often shortened to **vadanE**.]

— *interrog.adj.* what kind of. **Vadibe idivane eke unu? Ekere mave idivaro.** What kind of tree is that? That's a casuarina tree.

**vadibe nika<vahE>** *interrog.adv.*

what's it like, what type. **Mosibine vadibe nikavaheno?** What's it like in Port Moresby? **Vadibe nikavahene ikehegeno?** What's it like here?

**vadibevane...kimene** *interrog.adv.* why.

**Vadibevane a kimene a eke komavahanua?** Why did you spoil that? [*Note:* Kimene does not vary for

number, e.g. **vadibe a kimene** (why did you (sg.)), **vadibevane ya kimene** (why did you(pl.)).]

**vadibevadibevane** *n.* the different things. **Ahu lavani okoe uhukeva vadibevadibevane heremare eke tahigau roitinivanua.** He spoke about all the different things that had happened during the year.

**vadidi(-va, -rava)** *vs.* 1) be on edge (teeth), be ringing (in the ears). **Bainabuvare da iyege da evie vadidivanu.** I ate some pineapple and my tooth is on edge. **Ata youkayoukayabe heduravege da ihikonere vadidivima.** When lots of people talk at once my ears ring. 2) ripple. **Munire da ita uhuva vatunuge itare vadidivanu.** I threw the stone into the water and it rippled.

**vadidivaha(nu)** *vt.* ripple (something). **Munire da vatunuge ahu ita vadidivahanu.** I threw the stone and it rippled the water.

**vadika<vahE>** *adj.* be successful (at hunting), be full-handed (from hunting). **Omanime da oho bidivanu. Ege yagabiaya roinua, "Ata ekere vadikavaho," toravanua.** I went hunting and shot a pig. And the village people said, "That guy was successful." **Da roinu, "O'e, da ma vadika voinu," tovonu.** I said, "Yes, I was successful." **Ada unae tage da orovonu. Bonekahe da unu. Ata beyabe ateki roirihero, "Aike vadika vehitere a ua," toravarihero.** I came back empty handed (from hunting). (I did not have) any game. People will say, "You're not successful (or no good) at hunting." *Ant:* **boneka<vahE>**.

**vado(-va, -rava)** *vi.* display (feathers). **Hanavavare vadore yabu rava.** The Bird of Paradise are displaying (their feathers).

**vadoka<vahE>** *n.* head rest, pillow. *See:* **oro vadoka<vahE>**.

**vadu<rE>** *n.* taro (generic).

**vadu bahu<varE>** *n.* bread. **vadu bahu**

ta bata ta bread and butter vadu bahu  
miti vore<gE>, vadu bahu mi  
vore<gE> a sandwich Syn:  
farava<varE>.

**vadu hakita<varE>** *n.* biscuit.

**vadu kinaka<vahE>** *n.* taro top (for  
planting).

**vadu mavaka<vahE>** *n.* native taro.

**vadu nigitanika<vahE>** *n.* taro sucker  
or shoot. **Vadu nigitanika tatamiyahei!**  
Pull out the taro suckers (from the  
ground)!

**vadube<vanE>** *interrog.prm.* what.  
Dialect variant of **vadibe<vanE>**, q.v.

**vae, vaeka<vahE>** *n.* feeling.

**vae<rE> vani(vanu)** *vs.* feel sad. **Ahu  
tovonu, "Ineka, dahu more yayare  
yabuhina otima," tovonu. "Yabu  
venere ravege da vae vanivima,"  
tovonu.** He said, "Mum, I'm going  
down to the aunties. Their fire's burning  
and I feel sad." **A vaene vanivima?** Are  
you feeling sad? **Da vamuhere  
varehiyaheime orovoniareruge da  
vaere vanivima.** I'm sad because I left  
my children. *Cpart:* **vavani(vanu)** 'be  
sad or sorry'.

**vaea<rE>** *n.* type of yam.

**vaga, vagaka<vahE>** *n.* light (coming  
from something). **bata vagaka<vahE>**  
moonlight **vene vagaka<vahE>**  
firelight **Yesu ateki roinu, "Daike vata  
okoe vagakavahe da unu."** Jesus said  
thus, "I am the light of the world." **Vati  
yahureime no vati vagakava otinua.**  
We lit a lamp and went by means of its  
light. **No yagere beno  
atahuyavehiteruge vami beya erume  
maiovo beya vaubu vati vagakava  
otime yabu maketa rukageiyaheime  
orovime no avahe uyare yaga eke  
beonva atahunua.** The roof of our tent  
was not covered so some boys and girls  
went at night with the light of a lamp  
and cut some maketa and we covered  
the roof of the tent we were staying in.

**vagaia(manu)** *vi.* light up, shine.  
**Yaguruvare va kovanuge batate bebe**

**vagaiamirihero.** If the clouds close in  
the sky the moon will not shine.  
**Vagaiamiyere ahu vima.** It's getting  
light (in the morning). **Yabu vati vene  
vagaiayami otege da yogeyaheime  
otege, otiyareime da Edobeva uma  
bakarava yabuhina heremitinu.** That  
were going by the light of the lamp and I  
followed and caught up with them at the  
Edobeva fork in the road. **Koroyabe  
vagaiama.** The stars are shining. *Syn:*  
**vamavoi(nu).**

**vagada<varE>** *n.* left hand. **Da  
vagadavere vanivima.** My left hand is  
paining. **Vagadava ariravime ote!** Go  
to the left!

**vagana<varE>** *n.* lean time, time of little  
food after planting yams, famine. [*Note:*  
Traditionally the time after planting  
yams and before other garden produce is  
available.]

**vagara (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**vagari<varE>** *n.* door, gate. **da  
vagarive<rE>** my door **Vagari mata  
bei!** Shut the door!

**vagavaga(-va, -rava)** *vs.* wonder, dither,  
be uncertain what to do.  
**Vagavagaravime yabu varehenua.**  
They were uncertain what to do and  
didn't do anything (lit. left it). **Ere yabu  
ikehe vagavagaravi gurahege  
gabidahege yabu ateki roinua,...** And  
they continued to wonder and afterwards  
they said this,... **Ata eke abutiya  
vadihariheniravage, ege igauge  
vadimanu, bane vaitare vagavagavime  
ahu guramanu. Ere ahu ateki roinu,  
"Da nema gabidahe otima," tovonu.**  
Two of those men were going to get on  
and one got on but the other was  
dithering and he stayed and said, "I'll go  
later."

**vagomu<varE>** *n.* large communal nesting  
type of hornet with very painful sting. It  
builds nests in broken branches or trunks  
of trees. It is very aggressive and will  
chase intruders and sting many times if  
disturbed. *Cpart:* **boboku<varE>** 'type

of large hornet or wasp'.

**vaha<rE>** *n.* fence. **Maiya maiya oti vaha voinua.** The girls went and made a fence.

**vaha (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**-vaha(nu)** 1) *vsuff.* causative verb formative, make (big, strong etc.)er. **Kearevaha!** Enlarge it! (or Make it bigger!) **Egevaha!** Lengthen it! (or Make it longer!) **Mavoi kibekibevaha!** Cook it a little bit more (lit. cook it and make it a bit more)! **Enagi fusimvahiama!** Don't force him (to do something)! **Enagi da mativahiama!** Don't make me ashamed! **No Kwini raminiare vaniva nihorovahari!** Let's celebrate the Queen's birthday! (< nihoro 'happy') *Syn:* -va...ki(nu), -te...ki(nu). 2)

— *vsuff.* applicative causative formative. **Enagi da tativahiama!** Don't laugh at me. *Cpart:* -va ki(nu), -te ki(nu). [*Note:* Resulting verbs have the structure: Base-vaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)(nu).]

**vahaberobe<varE>** *n.* bee bird, Rainbow Bee Eater. [*Merops orantus.*].

**-vahE** *spec.* specifier (that generally occurs on adjectives and partitively possessed nouns). **Ekere maitekavaho.** That's good. [*Note:* Generally shortened to **hE** in conversation. Has question form **vahenE.**]

**vahe<gE>** *posp.* at the time when. **Vamivahege da Ostrelia otinu.** When I was a boy I went to Australia. **Ahu yohivahege ahu eke rohonu.** He dug that (hole) when he became old. [*Note:* Only used with basic nouns (or nouns not derived from other word classes). Derived nouns take **uhukeva<gE>**, e.g. **Vani ekeva Ostrelia otiniare uhukevage da...** when I went to Australia that time..., **vaukiki uhukevage** while working (lit. during work).]

**vahe(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* undo, untie. **Vote bodibo eke vahegeiyahei!**

Undo those knots!

**vahe(a)(vanu)** *vres.* come undone. **Vaheravarihero. Bodivisayavaha!** It will come undone. Tie it carefully! **Da ogona bodivaniyarere vahe(a)vanu.** I tied the loincloth but it came undone. **Bema Dumo adake eke vahirahavanuge hua evivare eke unu.** If the bandage around Dumo's hand comes undone a hua's tooth is there.

**vahevahevahe(a)(nu)** *vt.* slacken off. **Vote eke kibe vahevahevahe!** Slacken off the rope a bit!

**vaheime** *lim.* together. **Ahu vore abuti vaheime yabu gorogoravime gurahanua.** The two of them got sick together and they stayed. **Abuti vaheime orovonua.** Both of them came. **Abutita igauta vaheime orovonua.** The three of them came. **Joni Dubuvore abuti vaheime da matauraivaha.** Johnny and Dubu respect me. [*Note:* This is the same subject suppletive form of **voi(nu)**, q.v.]

**vahei ra(minu)** *vi.* be born together. **Abuti vahei rahiriare yabe eke orova.** The twins are coming.

**vahei** *vroot.* suppletive (plural) root of auxiliary verb **voi(nu)** be (after change in state), become.

**vaheiyeye** *vi.* repeatedly. **Vamione misukaya moni uruhime otege adahe koakiata vaheiyeye vani nitavare ma otime vaubu nemehe voinu.** The little boys collected money and having danced repeatedly the time had gone to midnight. **Vamiya tati nidohiravege no gurahime eregavime no tatiravege adahe mata iata vaheiyeye erume heduheduraviata vaheiyeye...** The boys were making fun and we sat and watched and laughed and at the same time ate and talked repeatedly... *Also:* **ravege.** [*Note:* Used in sequence with verb ending in **-ata(ge)** (completed action) to indicate repeated but continuing action like eating and talking and laughing.]

**vahena<gE>** *adv.* distant, far away.  
**Vahenage da orovonu.** I came from far away.

**vahena vehite<rE>** *adv.* not long afterwards. **Vahena vehite vami eke taukavahe tiniyarahunu ege ahu vatinu.** It wasn't long afterwards and that lad stopped breathing and died. **Vahena vehitehege vare araminu.** It wasn't long afterwards and day dawned. **Oroiyaehime mabeta vahena vehite no mabeta vadako vaita vamiya ereiyarehime yabunai vati vagakava ereviyarehime vamariheniravege ahu hivi otinu.** **Vahena vehitere no vadako vaita erevanua.** We came and then not long afterwards we saw other young possums by the light of the lamp and when we went to hit them they shot off. Not long afterwards we saw another possum.

**vahena vaitava<gE>** *adv.* very far away.  
**Vahena vaitavagene a uyareno?** Do you live very far away?

**vahenaka<varE>** *n.* ladder, steps, stile (in form of a ladder). **da vahenakave<rE>** my ladder **No da toheve didiyarehime no vahenakada vadihime otime kaonta genakare ata mominu.** We took my things upstairs and gave them to the man at the counter.

**-vahenE** *spec.* question form of specifier **vahE**, q.v. **Ahune komaravaheno o ibe maitekavaheno?** Is it (what I said) bad or good? [Note: The **va** syllable in this specifier is generally 'dropped' in casual speech.]

**vahi, vahika<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) leg, back leg of animal. **da vahike<rE>** my leg to **vahika<vahE>** dog's (back) leg **Ohore vahi abutigo.** Erume ada abutigo. A pig has two back legs. And two forelegs. 2) foot (of animal). **da vahike<rE>** my foot to **vahika<vahE>** dog's foot

**vahi avana<vahE>** *n.* heel.

**vahi baruvateka<vahE>** *n.* ball of foot, hard skin underv ball or heel of foot.

**vahi behada<vahE>** *n.* thigh. *Also:* **vahi behaka<vahE>**.

**vahi daruka<vahE>** *n.* back of knee. **da vahi daruke<rE>** the back of my knee

**vahi gobika<vahE>** *n.* toe (on back leg of animal). **iviro vahi gobika<vahE>** the toe on the back leg of a wallaby *Cpart:* **ada gobika<vahE>** 'toe (on front leg of animal)'.  
**vahi gobi kahuka<vahE>** *n.* toenail.

**vahi gohiva<vahE>** *n.* toe (on back leg of animal). Dialect variant of **vahi gobika<vahE>**. **da vahi gohive<rE>** my toe *Also:* **vahi gohi nihova<vahE>**.

**vahi gorogoro<vahE>** *adj.* lame.

**vahi hotova<vahE>** *n.* instep.

**vahi kokokokovaha(nu)** *vi.* squat, sit with one foot up on the other knee.

**vahi komara ata<varE>** *n.* a cripple.

**vahi komukova<vahE>** *n.* leg joint.

**vahi mane(menu)** *vt.* take a step. *Also:* **vahi raka(vanu).**

**vahi nekota<vahE>** *n.* ankle.

**vahi raka(vanu)** *vt.* take a step.  
**Vamionevare vahi abuti rakavime kurevime otitovanu.** **Maigo, rakavime omanivima.** The baby's taken two steps, fallen down and is going. Okay it's walking. *Also:* **vahi mane(menu).**

**vahi uhuka<vahE>** *n.* underneath part of foot.

**vahi unata<gE>** *adv.* bare footed. **Vahi unatage ahu orovonu.** He came barefooted.

**vahiva<gE>** **va(manu)** *vt.* kick (lit. hit with foot). **Borore da vahivage da vamanu.** I kicked the ball.

**vahi vataha<vahE>** *n.* footprint.

**vahi vodo<varE>** *n.* shoe, slipper, any foot covering.

**vahi, vahika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* grandchild (male and female unless distinguished by **mo** (male) or **mavi** (female) (or **maiovo** (girl)) after it), grandparent. **da vahie mo** my grandson **da vahie mavi<varE>** my granddaughter **Tene oko yabe da vahuheya roiyaheiyeye da mame uhuimigarero.** These stories



were told by my grandparents and my mother heard them. **Okore da vahuheya da mamuheya varaka igarere da okoe roima.** This is about the snakes my grandfathers and fathers used to eat. *Cpart:* **ivahika<vahE>** 'grandchild, grandparent'. [*Note:* Poss.sg. **vahie<rE>**, pl. **vahuhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Ivahika!** Grandchild!]

**vahi<rE>**<sub>3</sub> *n.* type of wild ginger. [*Note:* There are said to be three similar plants: **tamaia**, **vahi** and **maketa**. **Vahi** and **maketa** are both types of **maketa**; **tamaia** is not. All have edible roots and when these are ripe or ready for eating they are said to be **bae(vanu)**. **Tamaia** is the smallest of the three and its leaves too small to be used for roofing. **Vahi** are green in contrast to **maketa** whose leaves are longish and reddish. When **maketa** is ripe its roots are said to be sweet and taste like custard apple.]

**-vahi<gE>** *adv.suff.* adverb marker, -ly. **Maitevahigene a kinua?** Did you do it properly? **O'e, maitevahige da kinu.** Yes I did. **Kebokvahige ahu otinu.** He staggered off. **Eheimene a komuvahi yava?** Why are you sleeping curled up? [*Note:* This is an interesting case of grammaticalisation in Koiari where the SS medial verb form of a **-vaha** verb has been reinterpreted as an adverb after losing the SS marker **-me**, i.e. **V-vaha > V-vahime > V-vahi > V-vahi<gE>**, e.g. **Da ki fainifainivahanu. > Fainifainivahime da kinu. > Da fainifainivahi kinu. > Fainifainivahige da kinu.** I did it properly.]

**vahi gohi nihova<vahE>** *n.* toenail. Variant of **vahi gohiva<vahE>**, q.v.

**vahio(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei)** *vt.* show, teach, let someone know something. **Da vahiomini!** Show me it! **Daikē bukare da a vahiomima.** I'm showing you the book. **Daikē pikisavare da vahiomiyaheima.** I'm showing them the photo. **Dumore Koiari votovare ahu**

**da vahiomima.** Dumo's teaching me Koiari. **Sanide 19.06.94 uhukevage Nou Korohi vararati Sanide Sikuli vamione misu misu vahiomiyaheinu.** On Sunday morning 19.06.94 Nou Korohi was teaching the small children Sunday School. **"Otiyohe, vamione misukava vohiyohe. Beriraiyohe. Erume erevanume da vahiomiohe."** (He said,) "Go and seek out the small child. Be thorough. And if you find it let me know." *SynD:* **vahio(manu)**.

**vahiomiyaheiare ata<varE>** *n.* disciple.

**vamione vahiomiyaheiare ata<varE>** *n.* teacher.

**vahita<varE>** *n.* 1) rubbish, bits of stick, branches and roots left after clearing bush. **Oti buru vahita kiyahē!** Go and clean up the rubbish in the garden! *Cpart:* **tuta<rE>**, **hobita<varE>** 'rubbish'. 2) brambles (for making fire). **Daikē oroime vene vahita didi uruhiyareime da vene tavoinu.** As for me I came and collected together some fire brambles and lit a fire.

**vahitavahita(-va, -rava)** *vi.* kick (as in death throes or in sleep).

**vaho<rE>** *n.* stealing. **Vahore komaravaho.** Stealing is bad.

**vaho ata<varE>**, **vahokiare ata<varE>**, **vahovare ata<varE>** *n.* thief. **Ahuke vaho atavaro.** He's a thief.

**vahoki(nu)** *vt.* steal. **Vahokihama!** Don't steal! **Ata beyabe oroime vahokinua.** Some people came and stole it. *Also:* **vaho(vanu).**

**vahokime mi oti(nu)** *vt.* kidnap. **Veni Iaduna Iamagi Korohi vaho kime miata otiniarere da okoe torevima.** Here I am writing about Veni's kidnapping of Iamagi.

**vaho(vanu)** *vt.* steal. **Vahoravare ataya orovege tore yogeiyahinu.** When thieves came the dog chased them.

**vaho(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* put (decorations) on (oneself), dress

(oneself) up (with decorations). *See:* gamaga<varE>.

**vaho(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* miss (target).

**Ohore da bime vahominu.** I threw the spear at the pig but missed.

**vahodovahodo<varE>** *n.* giant taro.

**vahoha(-#, -#)** *vi.* nod off to sleep. **Yare da vaime yareka vouinu. Ekedage da yavi vahohima.** I'm sleepy and drowsy. So I'm nodding off to sleep.

**vahude<gE>** *adj.* enough, sufficient. Variant of **vahudi<gE>**, q.v.

**vahudi<gE>** *adj.* enough, sufficient. **Ahu vahudibene.** He can't do it (lit. He's not sufficient or up to it). **Matane a vahudigeno?** Do you have enough food? **Da vahudigo.** I'm okay (I've had enough). **Vahudige ahu roinu.** He's said enough (and should sit down).

**vahudi<vahE>** *n.* sufficiency. **A vahudive bahu merékida maiama!** Put enough food on the plate for yourself (lit. your sufficiency). **A vahudive bahu arahiso!** Serve enough for yourself! **A vahudive mata iso!** Eat enough! [*Note:* This form now being replaced by the Motu borrowing **hegeregere.**]

**vahudi voi(nu)** *vi.* be sufficient, be enough. **Bahune no vahudi voiriheno?** Is there going to be food enough?

**vahuti<gE>** *interrog.quant.* how many, how much. **Vahutigene a manua?** How many (or how much) did you get?

**vahuto(-va, -rava)** *vi.* howl, bark (of dogs). **Tore vahutovima.** The dog's howling (or barking). **Ataya vavoravariheni orovege vahutoravime yogeiyaheiare yaboua.** When people come to steal it barks and chases them. [*Note:* Dogs in Papua New Guinea do not bark; they howl.]

**-vai<gE>** *lim.* self. Dialect variant of **-vau<gE>**, q.v.

**-vai<gE>** *lim.* self (reflexive). Dialect variant of **-vau<gE>**, q.v.

**vai(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* follow (a stream looking for fish and eels), go fishing (along a stream). **Ita vaivi ote!**

Go fishing along the creek. **Ita vaivare heduere da oko vima.** I'm going to tell here about going fishing along a stream. **Otime ahu omona bodu kokikoki::me ahu oti ita vaivanu.** She went and broke some dry omona palms and went along the creek looking for fish. **Vativage ahu ita vaivanu.** He went along the creek fishing with a torch.

**vaivi voro(manu)** *vt.* follow (a stream) down (looking for fish and eels), go fishing (downstream). **No ita vai vorohari.** Let's go downstream fishing (with a torch).

**vaiamuduka<vahE>** *n.* gall bladder.

**vaiau<varE>** *n.* Southern cassowary. [*Casuarus casuarus.*]. *Cpart:* ia<rE> 'dwarf cassowary'.

**vaika, vaikana<vahE>** *n.* second wife, co-wife (or what two wives call each other), other half. **Viena mabare vaikane momiso!** Give it to Wiena's second wife! **Oko mime a vaikane momiso!** Give this to your other half (said to first wife to give to second wife)! **Aike da vaikanero.** You are my co-wife.

**vaioka (vote)<varE>** *n.* thin bush vine (used as rope for tying up bundles of firewood and in childbirth (for mother to hold on to)). **Vaiokavare yabu bodivanuge ahu dadivi ramege vamianovare raminu.** They tied a rope and she held it and the child was born. *Cpart:* ana vote<varE>; meu<rE> 'rope; fine string or thread'.

**vaiovahi<gE>** *adv.* flapping. **Ahu ehe mavi eke mi orovege erevi deva nigi vaiovahi rovege ahu ateki roinu,** "O, ahuke ma oko oroima," tovonu. He (eagle) got that woman there and came and he (lizard) saw the back part of her dress flapping and he said, "Oh, there he is coming."

**vaita<rE>** *prn.* another one, the other one. **Vaita vihama!** Don't plant another one! **Okore anigo. Vaitare danigo.** This one is for you. The other one is for me.

**Okota vaitaro, okota vaitaro.** This is one kind, this another. **Daike oko abutivorego. Banere vaitare vatinu. Vaitare ihavaho.** I had two pigs. But one died. The other one is still alive.

— *adj.* other, another. **Da vamione vaitare yagavago.** My other child is in the village. **Ekehebene da otegene, ekere mata vaitavage da otima.** I'm not going there, I'm going to a another place.

— *adv.* again, once more, another time. **Yane kiyavaitaravariheni o yane bebe kiriheno?** Did you (people) do it again or not? **Bahu roiyavaitava!** Please say it again! **Kadiravaniyare maivare ma mobonihayavaitavanu** The divorced woman is married again. *Syn:* rou<#>. [*Note:* There are other ways of saying again, e.g. by repeating a verb in its SS form.]

**vaita eke<rE>** *dem.* 1) lower (arm). *See:* ada, adaka<vahE>. **ada vaita eke<rE>** lower arm 2) next. **Bura vaita ekevage da otarihero.** I'm going next week.

**vaita ekevere<rE>** *prn.* next but one, the one after the next one. **Bura vaita ekevabene banere bura vaita ekeverevage da otarihero.** I'm not going next week but the week after.

**vaitavaitaki(nu)** *vt.* continue. **Buroka ninavaremege no nema vaikiki vaitavaitakirihero.** When the baby's finished crying we'll continue working (lit. the work).

**vaito(-va, -rava)** *vi.* shake. **Ohore yaga duva hegihegivege yagare vaitovanu.** When the pig rubbed on the post the house shook.

**vaitovaha(nu)** *vt.* shake, jiggle (string). **Ohore yaga vaitovahanu.** The pig shook the house. *Syn:* rukurukuvaha(nu).

**vaitovaito(vanu)** *vi.* be shaking, be loose. **Vaitovaitovima.** It's shaking; it's loose.

**vaitovaito<vahE>** *adj.* loose. **Yaga bosi**

**vaitovaitova eke dadiva!** Hold that loose house post!

**vaiuki, vaiumu<vahE>** *n.* mother's brother, maternal uncle. **da vaiume<rE>** my mother's brother **Da vaiumuheyabe eke ua.** They're my uncles. **Korobosea maiovo vaiumuva vore<gE>** the Korobosea girl and her uncle [*Note:* Poss. sg. **vaiume<rE>**, pl. **vaiukireya, vaiumuhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Vaiuki!** 'Uncle!']

**vaiumu** *n.* mother's brother, maternal uncle. Dialect variant of **vaiuki<vahE>**, q.v.

**vaivai idi<varE>** *n.* main support post of gable roof.

**vaivavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* cheat, trick. **Ata ekere vanimenikava donavahime kasiva vaivavahanu, ahu monive vuinivahariheni.** That fellow lied to his friend and tricked him in cards to get his money. *Syn:* donavaha(nu).

**vaiva(vanu)** *vi.* pretend (to do an action indicated by a preceding verb). **Ahu biriheni oti vaivavege ahu dobi orovege ahu avahe bi manemenu.** In order to spear him he pretended to go and he (that other man) came down and he (the first man) stuck a spear in him.

**vako(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* break down. **Idiva vata eke vakova!** Break down that (raised) ground with a pole! [*Note:* Used in reference to breaking away overhanging banks on a stream to prevent someone falling in accidentally or in gardening when levelling sweet potato mounds, for example, to plant other plants.]

**vakora(vanu)** *vres.* broken away, slipped away. **Enagi ita habadada ramiham!** **Kurevarihere a ua, habadavare vakoravanu.** Don't stand on the edge of the river! You'll fall, the bank has slipped away.

**vamaba<gE>** *adv.* afternoon. **No nema vamaba vaikiri.** Let's work in the afternoon then. [*Note:* **Vamaba maiteka!** (as a transliteration of English

'good afternoon' and Motu **adorahi namona**) is now being used for the greeting 'Good afternoon!' The more common greeting (also with parallels in English and Motu) suitable at all times is **Ane maitekahenaua?** (lit. you good?)./

**vamaba(voinu)** *vi.* get late (in the day).

**Ateki raima otege otege vare vamabavoinu.** They kept going like that until it got late (in the day).

**vamaia(-ma, -ma)** *vi.* have a rest or spell.

**No umatana gurahi vamaia manua.** Along the road we sat and had a rest. **No hihuva gurahime vamaia mari!** Let's have a rest in the shade! *SynD:* **vavomaia(manu).**

**vamaiami gura(manu)** *vi.* stop for a rest or spell.

**No eke orovoniyarere umatani vamaiami gurahanua, ikehege no hago bahu didivaniyare erume bava abuti ta igau ta didivaniyare gurahime inua.** We were coming there along the road and stopped for a spell. We got the yams and food and three coconuts that we had brought and ate them right there. **Ikehe no vamaiami gurahanua. Ege no uhi bae ta vadu hakivaniyare iyaheinua.** Right there we stopped for a spell. And we ate ripe bananas and taro which we had cut up. **Vami ekeya nidohiraime otime vani nemehe erume yabu mabeta orovime vamaia manua.** Those boys played until midday and they then came and rested. **Yabu nidohiraime otime vamaba voinu. Vamiya maiovo yabuni ita ribikava kiyahiniyare eke didivime nidohiravare vamiya gurahime vamaia mare uhukeva yabu voheva uruhanua.** They played until afternoon. The girls made cold drinks for the boys and brought them to the players who were sitting resting and they put them in front of them. *Syn:* **siperi(vanu).**

**vamane(-me, -he)** *vi.* shows itself, appear.

*See:* **va<rE>** 'sky'.

**vamava<varE>** *n.* right hand. **da vamavave<rE>** my right hand **Vamava da vahiom!** Show me the right (hand) one!

**vami, vamika<vahE>** *n.* 1) (male) offspring, (male)child, boy (until married). **Okone maiovovano ibe vamino?** Is this a girl or a boy? **Vamiyabe boro nidohikia.** The boys are playing soccer. *Ant:* **maiovo<varE>**; *Cpart:* **mo<rE>** 'boy'. [*Note:* Pl. **vamuhu<yabE>**. The stages of growth in males are named as follows: **vami > ata > ata yohi** or **yohi ata > vomara > kadika.**] 2) young (of animals). **iviro vamika<vahE>** wallaby's joey **Da toe vami maiamanuge da nema igau a momihima.** When the pups are born I'll give you one.

**vami hogoka<vahE>** *n.* umbilical sack.

*SynD:* **vami yagaka<vahE>**.

**vamivami<yabE>** *n.* boys. *Cpart:* **maimai<yabE>** 'girls'.

**vamuhu, vamuhe<yabE>** *n.* sons, children, family. **Da vamuhere abutiyabe Anahadabu otinua.** Two of my sons went to Anahadabu. **Da vamuheyabe orova.** My family is coming. **Da vamuhere yabe eke ua.** Those are my children. *Cpart:* **moe<rE>** 'son'.

**vami yagaka<vahE>** *n.* umbilical sack.

**vami maia(manu)** *vt.* give birth to. **Da toe vami maiamanuge da nema igau a momihima.** When the pups are born I'll give you one. **Yaga misuva oti vami maiamiso!** Go and have the child in the childbirth hut! *Syn:* **vami ya(manu).**

**vami ya(manu)** *vt.* give birth to. **Tore vami yamiyaheinu.** The dog gave birth to pups. *Syn:* **vami maia(manu).**

**vamiano<varE>** *n.* child (generic), children. Dialect variant of **vamione<varE>**, q.v. **Ane vamianotene a ua?** Do you have any children?

**Vamikea!** *interj.* Gosh! **Vamikea! Ya eke ikehe orovege!** Gosh! You've all come

here!

**vamione<varE>** *n.* child (generic), children. **Da vamione waitare yagavago.** My other child is in the village. **A vamione vahutigeno?** How many children do you have? **Menoki Dumore vamione vehitero. Mobonihavanu to vamione vehitero.** Menoki Dumo has no children. She's married but has no children. **Soka nidohiravare vamionuheyabe eke oroiruhanua.** There's the soccer team coming. *SynD: vamiano<varE>.* [Note: **Vamione** is the term used for the youngest stage of a child's growth (that is, until it is able to walk about and join in with other children). Then girls become known as **maiovo<varE>** and boys as **vami<rE>**. Other stages are defined by specific names as already indicated in other entries in this dictionary. Note also a plural form is possible, viz. **ahu vamionuhe<yabE>** her children.]

**vamivami<yabE>** *n.* boys. Plural form of **vami<rE>**, q.v.

**vamuaki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)** *vt.* sniff scent of game (of dogs). **Gabi vavava ehavadime ahu tege toya vamuaqiarehime yabu e ruhahi eke vadihanua.** When it went up into the hole in the ficus tree the dogs sniffed and they (tried to) climb that tree with it. *Also: vamuaavaha(nu).* [Note: This form is said to be only used for dogs. For people one uses **vabuavaha(nu)** or **vabuaki(nu)** smell (something) or sniff (food before eating).]

**vamudoka<varE>** *n.* molar tooth. *Also: evi vamudoka<varE>.*

**vamuro<varE>** *n.* small cucumber (with a pattern (**hoho**) on the skin and with a taste like rockmelon).

**vamuro nita<varE>** *n.* seed of small cucumber. **Vamuro nita yamiyahei!** Plant cucumber seeds!

**vana, vanaka<vahE>** *n.* source of stream. *Ant: ita umuka<vahE>.*

**vanaderi<varE>** *n.* heel. **da vanaderive<rE>** my heel

**vanaga vani<vare>** *n.* time of little food, lean time, famine. *Syn: ara vani<varE>* 'lean time, famine'.

**vanata (vaea)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**vanava(-va, -rava)** *vi.* whine or whinge (as of children wanting sweets), half cry and half talk to express a want, discontent or when in pain, groan (in pain). **Ahu otime Steigi 2 voririvahime otiniyare igauge ahu hiba Thomas Mota vanavavege ahu uhuimime toviriviri mime hosiberevage ahu mi otinu.** He went around Stage 2 once and heard Thomas Mota groaning and he got a car and took him to the hospital. *Cpart: ninataha hedu(vanu)* 'whine'.

**-vanE** *spec.* question form of specifier **-varE**, q.v.

**vani<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) sun. **Vanire ma evuri orovonu.** The sun has come up. **Vanini maiama!** Put it in the sun! 2) day, time. **Vanire komasikavoinu.** It's a poor day.

**vani abutiva<gE>** *adv.* twice.

**vani igauva<gE>** *adv.* once.

**vani nemehe<gE>** *adv.* at noon, at midday. **Gabidahe vani nemehege no nema soa yagava otihava, temuba didivariheni.** Later on, at noon, we'll go to the sawmill to collect the timbers.

**vani nita<varE>** *n.* time. **Vani nitavane vahutigeno?** What time is it? **Vani nita ekeva ti kirihene da unu.** I'll make tea at that time. **Da mabeta vuvuvanu National Musiamiva didigeime otariheni, vani nitavare vehitevoiyege da varevime voiravime da mabeta yagava orovonu.** I then thought about taking them to the National Museum but there was no time so I left and then came back home.

**vani nita vadibeva<gE>** *interrog. adv.* when. **Ane vani nita vadibeva ti kirihene a ua?** When will you make tea?

**vani nunutava<gE>** *adv.* always. **Vani nunutavage ahu moninige ahu**



**imivarero.** He's always begging for money.

**vani vaitava<gE>** *adv.* at another time, at some other time, sometimes. **Vani vaitava nivarero.** Sometimes it cries.

**vani<rE><sub>2</sub>** *n.* pain. **Vani komaravahe ahu vima.** It's paining badly.

**vani vehite<rE>** *adj.* painless.

**vani(vanu)** *vs.* hurt, be paining, painful.

**Doketavare da binuge da ahatanere vanivima.** The doctor gave me an injection and my body's hurting. **A ahatanene vanivima?** Is it hurting (lit. Is your skin paining)? **Da kinakere vanivima.** I have a headache (lit. my head is paining). [Note: There is no word for 'to hurt someone' in Koiari. One has to say 'did you do something to someone and as a result is their skin (or other specific body part) paining'.]

**uhuke<rE> vani(vanu)** *vs.* be sad, be offended. **Yabu tohe da momiviyavehiteruge da uhukere vanivanu.** I was offended (lit. inside is burning) because I was not given something (at the feast). **Da uhukere vanivima.** I'm sad. *Syn:* **vavani(vanu).**

**vani<rE><sub>3</sub>** *n.* 1) pandanus tree (with red **marita** fruit). 2) pandanus nut. **Oti vani dakoiama!** Go and pick pandanus nuts!

**vaniha<vahE>** *adj.* hot (temperature). **ita vaniha<vahE>** hot water **Ita vanihavage yabu dadiva.** They hold her (the mother of the newborn baby) in hot water. **A ahatanere vanihavaho.** Your body's hot (because you are sick). *Syn:* **siahu(vanu).**

— *n.* 1) heat. 2) power (physical). **ahu vanihave<rE>** his power *Syn:* **toro<rE>**; *Cpart:* **berika<vahE>** 'strength'.

**vanihavaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) make hot, heat up. **Da vatekere da vahihavahima.** I'm warming up my skin. **Gorogovare da ahatane vanihavahanu.** The fever made my skin hot. 2) ordain (pastor). **Ege Modoraita Rev. Edea Kidu uriaime raime ahu misinari Mark**

**vanihavahanu.** And the Moderator Rev Edea Kidu got up and ordained pastor Mark.

**vaniha(vanu)** *vs.* 1) be warm, be hot, be heated up. **Oko mime veneda maiamege ene ahu vanihave.** Put this on the fire and let it get heated up. **Itare ma vanihavanu!** The water's heated up up. 2) be upset. **Da uhukere vanihavima.** I'm upset (or angry).

**vanika<vahE>** *adj.* sharp (blade). **Vuma vanikava miorovo!** Bring the sharp axe!

**vani vehite<rE>, vanika vehite<rE>** *adj.* blunt, not sharp. *Also:* **bonutaka<vahE>**.

**vanikava ki(nu)** *vt.* sharpen.

**vanimeni, vanimenika<vahE>** *n.* friend (of long standing). **Ahuke da vanimenivero.** He's a friend of mine. **Ege ahu mabeta vanimenika vaita yagehe time ahu kokokokovege yaga atavahe uriaime ahu yaga arahanu.** And he then went to another friend's house and knocked on the door and the owner got up and opened the house. *Syn:* **boromeni<#>**. [Note: Poss. sg. **vanimenive<rE>**, pl. **vanimeuhe<yabE>**. Address form: **Vanimeni!**]

**vanimeni ki(nu)** *vt.* make friends. **Erume yabu vanimeni kiyaheniyaereya oroime yabu berageime yabu yageva didigeime otinua.** So they made friends and they took them to their houses.

**Vanorori<rE>** *pn.* clan name. **"Da tae daike vata kinakava bere da unu. Dahinage da Vanorori erume Haveri idikavahe da unu," tovonu.** "I'm also the head of our land. I represent the Vanorori and Haveri clans," he said.

**-vanume, -ravanume** *vsuff.* *if.* **Otarihenivanume otiso!** If you want to go, go! **Otariheravanume otiyahe!** If you (pl.) want to go, go! **Otariheravanume ene yabu otari!** If they want to go let them go! **A yavarihe vanume yava!** If you want to go to

sleep, sleep! A berabe be vore vanume dani roiyeye ene da ani roirihe. If you've got any questions tell me and let me answer you.

**vara<rE>** *n.* 1) substantial fence made of logs. **Buru varavare no voiha ota.** We're going to make a garden fence. 2) cage. **Varahuva maiamiso!** Put it in a cage! *Cpart:* **koko<rE>; mavu<rE>** 'small light fence; cage'.

**vara(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be born. **Vamianovare varavanu.** The child is born. *From:* Motu **vara** to be born. [*Note:* The traditional Koiari word for 'be born' was **rami(nu)**.]

**varaha<gE>** *adv.* distant, far away. A **yagene varahageno?** Is your village far away? *Syn:* **vahena<gE>**.

**varaha vaitava<gE>** *adv.* very far away. **Varaha vaitavage da otima.** I'm going very far away. **Kemberare ma varaha vaitavago.** Canberra's very far away.

**varaha(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* fight. **Yabu varahanua.** They (Gavada and Vorivori) fought. **Bau raruhiyahe!** **Novaug** no varaharava. Clear off! We alone are fighting. **Maiovo vutioge yabu varaharavanua.** They're fighting over that woman. **Ataya varaha koriko mavavahe yabu ravanua.** The men fought very vigorously. **Ataya varaha eke ravaniyare uhukevage Mana Ahuiare yabu vaim** komavahanua. While the men were fighting they hit and injured Mana Ahuia. **Ataya taibo kiyahainuge yabu varaharavaniare varehenua.** People made peace and they gave up their fight. **Vaubu ekevage varaha keare mavavahe yabu ravanua.** At night a tremendous fight erupted.

**varaha<varE>** *n.* fighting. **da varahave<rE>** my fight (or my fighting) **Ikohege varaha vehitero.** No fighting here. **varaha bubuka<vahE>** plenty of fighting **Ataya varaha eke ravaniyare uhukevage Mana Ahuiare yabu vaim** komavahanua. While the

men were fighting they hit and injured Mana Ahuia.

**varahare ata<varE>** *n.* fighter, enemy. **Ekere da varahare atavaro.** He's my enemy.

**varaha vehite<rE>** *adj.* peaceful.

**varaho(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei)** *vt.* catch (a quarry). **Bane yohi kikere mata komasikava ivi voiyeye/-/ me ahu oho varahomime ahu rovime ahu "Oho vodohuyahe!" tovonu.** But the poor old man set up his net in a bad place/-/ and he caught a pig and came and said, "Grab it!" *Cpart:* **vodohu(nu)** 'catch, grab, embrace'. 2) snag (on something). **Itavage da kimaivere muni varahominu.** My fishing line snagged on the rock in the water.

**varahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* accompany, go with. **Ane da varahime Era otarihene a ua?** Are you going to accompany me to Port Moresby? **Emoea okotekige ahu yabuni roinu, "Hou, orovi da varahege ene dahu veuvima," tovonu.** Ege maiovo eke abutiya varahime iahe otinua. Emoea said to them, "Wait, come and accompany me while I go for a piss." And those two girls went outside with her. *Cpart:* **vore<gE>, ruhuta<gE>** '(together) with'.

**varaka<varE>** *n.* snake (generic). **ata uvavare varaka<varE>** poisonous snake

**varaka navate<rE>** *adj.* snake-like. **Vote varaka navate eke oti rukava!** Go and cut that snake-like vine!

**varama<varE>** *n.* flat disc stone club. *Cpart:* **dubuta<varE>** 'round stone club'.

**varara<varE>** *n.* morning. **varara vurivuri<varE>** morning prayer **varara ita vaniha<varE>** morning tea **Satade 31.10.92 varara karikari toviriviri abutida vadihiyaheinua.** Early in the morning of Saturday 31.10.92 they boarded two trucks. [*Note:* **Varara maiteka!** (a transliteration of Motu

**daba namona**, itself a loan translation of English 'good morning' is now being used for the greeting 'Good morning!' The more common greeting (also with parallels in English and Motu) suitable at all times is **Ane maitekahenaua?** (lit. you good?).]

**vararahara<gE>** *adv.* early morn (before **varara karikari<gE>** when birds begin to call out and roosters crow), 4-5 a.m., very early in the morning. **Yabu urirauhaniyare vani nitavahe vararahara 2 koloki navate uhukeva yabu eke otiniyarere Kairuku yaga yehevanua.** Those who got up very early at about 2 o'clock went and passed Kairuku village. **Yabu oroviniyarere vararaharage yabu orovonua. Ekere ataya yavohitiniyaniyarehege yabu orovonua.** Those who came came very early came while everyone was asleep. No **Kailaki herehi rovinayarere vaninita 3 koloki vararaharage no herehi rovonua.** We reached Kailaki at 3 o'clock in the early morning. *Syn:* **varara korikori navate<rE>.**

**varara hakibe(he)<gE>** *adv.* a.m., in the early morning. **Ataya koakime oti vaninita 3 koloki varara hakibehe ita vaniha erume farava bisiketi bata kiyaheniyaere eke didi oroi uruhanua.** The people were dancing and at 3 a.m. they prepared tea and bread and biscuits and butter and brought them and put them together. **Bane Sanide 26.7.87 varara hakibehe 1 koloki navatevage ahu gorogovanu.** But on Sunday morning 26/7/87 at about one o'clock she got sick. *Similar to:* **vararahara<gE>.**

**varara karikari<gE>** *adv.* very early in the morning, pikinini daylight, the period after **vararahara<gE>.** **Satade 31.10.92 varara karikari toviriviri abutida vadihiyaheinua.** Early in the morning of Saturday 31.10.92 they boarded two trucks. **Manide 15.11.92**

**uhukevage varara karikarige maviya aba rohare biaya mata iyarehime otinua, aba rohoriheni.** On Monday 15.11.92 very early in the morning the women and the grave diggers went to dig the grave when they had finished eating.

**vararati<gE>** *adv.* in the morning, sunup (before **vani<rE>.** **Negetu vararatige yabu ma otinua.** They went this morning. [Note: The adverbial suffix **-ti<gE>** on this expression is probably related to the suffix **-di<gE>** on **amarodi<gE>**, i.e. an old suffix or borrowing from different dialects. These suffixes occur only on these two expressions.]

**varava<vahE>, varavarava<vahE>** *adj.* flat, level, smooth. **muni varava<vahE>** flat stone

**varavaha(nu)** *vt.* flatten out, make flat. **Niuspepa varavaha!** Flatten the newspaper out! **Idi mime varavahi maiama!** Put the sticks down flat!

**-varE** *spec.* specifier (that occurs on nouns (and noun phrases) of more than two syllables). **Ekere Simbu atavaro.** He's a person from Chimbu. **aba rohare ata<varE>** grave digger *SynD:* **-vahE.** [Note: Has question form **-vanE.**]

**vare bi<varE>** *n.* long spear (made out of vare timber).

**vare<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* father-in-law. Possessive form of **varu**, q.v.

**vare<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* hornbill.

**vare(-me, -he; -#, -hei)** *vt.* 1) leave. No **varehime misi urirahege, misi Sogeri sitoava otiyareime voiravege no otinua.** We left and waited for the pastor; the pastor went back to Sogeri store and we went. 2) leave off or stop (doing something). **Tati vareme!** Stop laughing! **Buroka nina varemege no nema vaukirihero.** When the baby's stopped crying we'll work. **Uha vareme! Ma ruruvanu.** Stop blowing! It (the fire)'s flaring up. [Note: A morphophonemically derived form of

this verb is also used as a completive aspet marker suffixed to the short form of same subject medial verbs to which it is attached with the epenthetic syllable **ya**. See: **-yareime**, **yarehime** (having done such and such (singular, plural subjects).)

**vareva(-va, -rava)** *vi.* move. **Enagi varevaravihava! Ataya varahani orovonua.** Don't move (you pl.)! Men have come to fight. **Raskoli atavare roinu**, "Enagi varevavihama! A monive mi da momi!" The criminal said, "Don't move! Give me your money!"

**vari, varika<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* face, front of. **da varike<rE>** my face **vari hohova<varE>** facial tattoo **No eveva vari ketovanua.** We washed our faces in the sea. **yaga varika<vahE>** front of house

**varikeva<gE>**, **varikehe<gE>**, **varikahe<gE>** *posp.* in front of. **yaga varikahe<gE>** in front of the house **Seamani varikehe yabu uruhiyaheinua.** They put them in front of the Chairman. **Yabu enovana ravaniyare Peter Inara yaga varikeva.** And they sang in front of Peter Inara's house. **Tovirivirivare orovime ramuruhanua, misinari yaga varikehe.** The car came and parked, in front of the pastor's house. **Erume yabu dubu uhuva arirauhime oti varikahe otime rahinua.** And they went into the church and went and stood up front.

**varikabia<varE>** *prn.* the one in front.

**Varikabia eke bidiva!** Shoot that one in front! *Ant:* **derikabia<varE>**.

**vari<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* kapok tree, kapok down.

[*Bombax ceiba.*]

**variki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* face, turn to look at. **No vobararuhime gurahi saiasaiaravanua, tahegau ahu ninita varikinua.** We turned around and sat quietly, everyone turned to face towards him.

**varo<rE>** *n.* stage for feast, sacred platform

(of substantial construction), a stage that people can stand on to dance. **Varore da kurukuvahima.** I'm carving sacred platform posts. *Cpart:* **naga<rE>** 'small platform, bench, table'. [Note: **Varo** is short for **varo yaga<varE>** or **varo naga<varE>** ceremonial platform. **Varo** could be either temporary (i.e., to be pulled down) or more permanent.]

**varu<vahE>** *n.* father-in-law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law. **Tom Girina varuva Gorla Marea vatiriheni uni komutava unae vaitovaitovare uhukevage Tom Girina varevime ahu beduka mi orovonu.** While Tom Girina's daughter-in-law was threatening to die with heart palpitations Tom left her and brought the message. **Ahu orovoniyare ahu ietahage varuvahe vatinu.** After he came his daughter-in-law died. [Note: Poss. sg. **vare<rE>**, pl. **varuhe<yabE>**. Short for **varutane**. Address form: **Varu!**]

**varubu uhi<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**varubu<varE>** *n.* muscle of lower leg, calf muscle. **da beha varube<rE>** my calf muscle

**varutane<rE>** *n.* father-in-law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law. Possessive form of **varutani<vahE>**, q.v.

**varutani<vahE>** *n.* father-in-law, mother-in-law, son-in-law, daughter-in-law. **da varutane<rE>** my daughter-in-law [Note: Poss. sg. **varutane<rE>**, pl. **varuhe<yabE>**. Has variant **varu<vahE>**.]

**varu(-#, -#)**<sub>1</sub> *vi.* shine. **Batare varuma.** The moon is shining. *Cpart:* **vagaia(manu)** 'shine'. [Note: For stars it is better to use **vabadi(vanu)** or **vamane(menu)** although for a big star like the morning star (**boiova**) one can use **varu(nu)**.]

**varu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* put on (clothes). Short form of **mavaru(nu)**, q.v.

**vata<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* ground, land. **Vatadage da yavima.** I'm lying on the ground. **A menige vataheno?** Is it your menige's

land?

**vata kokira<vahE>** *n.* red earth used for body decoration. *See also:* **korani<varE>**; **bibina<varE>** 'white clay; scented leaves'.

**vata ita<varE>** *n.* environment. **Hogeri Vata Ita Asosiesin Hogeri Environment Association**

**vata kinaka ata<varE>** *n.* controller of land. Ege Haveri **vata kinaka atavare uriaime ahu roinu,"..."** And the controller of Haveri land got up and said,"..." *Also:* **mata biagu<vahE>**.

**vata kouba<varE>** *n.* valley. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu **koupa** chasm, ditch; **koura** valley.).

**vata taha<varE>** *n.* clod of earth.

**vata vava<varE>** *n.* cave, tunnel. **Vata vava ekeva toviriviri tariki herehime ote!** Drive through the tunnel!

**vata<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* footprint, tracks. **Oho vatavare uhubavaho!** There's fresh pig's tracks!

**vatakunama<varE>** *n.* ground pigeon. [*Trugon terrestris.*].

**vate, vateka<vahE>** *n.* skin, bark (of tree). **da vatene<rE>** my skin **da hiri vatene<rE>** my lip **idi vateka<vahE>** bark of tree **meko vate<varE>** bamboo knife [*Note:* Has dialectal variant possessive form **vateke<rE>**.]

**vateka kaho(vanu)** *vt.* ringbark (tree).

**vati<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* weeds. **diafani vati<varE>** cobbler's pegs

**vati homo<varE>** *n.* weeds, grass.

**vati homo ki(nu)** *vt.* weed (garden). **Da vati homo kirihero.** I'm going to weed (the garden). *Syn:* **mata homo.**

**vati yaha(nu)** *vt.* weed (garden).

**vati<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* torch (of burning bamboo or fronds), lamp. **Vatire ruruvima.** The lamp's burning.

**vati yahura(vanu)** *vt.* light lamp. Variant of **yahureinu**, q.v.

**vatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* 1) throw away, throw out, discard. **Ene yabu oti vaturi!** Let them throw it away! **Yabu roinua**, "Oine Yesu mime ahu keriso

**toare, ekere mime dubu ietaha vaturiheyaboua.**" They said, "Whoever professes Jesus to be Messiah will be thrown out of the synagogue." *Cpart:* **gore(menu), magore(menu)** 'throw, throw away'. 2) load (goods). **No toheve eke foikiyaheiniare didi vatuyaheinua.** We loaded those things we had bought. 3) spend (money). **Da moni vatunu.** I spent the money. **Nido mabare damunave no moni vatuniare tahigauge K2565varo.** Altogether we spent K2565.00 on Nido's wife's brideprice.

**vatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* carry on shoulder. **Tohi vatuyata ote!** Carry it over your shoulder! **Tohi vatu!** Put it over your shoulder! *Cpart:* **agedahu(manu)** 'carry (on shoulder)'.

**-vau<gE>** *lim.* 1) self (reflexive). **Avau iaguhama!** Don't wash yourself. **Novauge no durugeia.** We help ourselves. **Ahuvaugae ahu donavahanu.** He misled himself. **Davaugae da iaguma.** I'm washing myself. *Cpart:* **-ubio<gE>** 'by (one's) self'; *SynD:* **-vai<gE>**, **-vou<gE>**. 2) it's up to, it depends on. **Avau! Otarihenivanume otiso!** It's up to you! If you want to go, go! [*Note:* Only occurs with personal pronouns.]

**vaubu<gE>** *adv.* evening, night. 8.30 **vaubu<gE>** at 8.30 p.m. **Negetu vaubuge da ribirivare berevanu.** I was very cold last night.

**vaubu nemehe<gE>** *adv.* at midnight.

**negetu vaubu<gE>** *n.* last night. [*Note:* Each new day begins after sundown when it begins to get dark. Hence **negetu vaubu<gE>** means 'last night' not the coming night.]

**vaudu<varE>** *adj.* know not, have no idea, be ignorant of (a fact). **Ahu otiniare dibakavahene a ua?** **Bebe, da vauduvaro.** Do you know where he went? No, I don't know. **Ane vauduvane a ua?** Don't you know? [*Note:* This form acts like a predicative



adjective. It is being replaced by the Motu borrowing **diba(naka)** + **vehite<rE>** (lit. know not)./

**vaudu(voinu)** vs. not know. **Bane negetu okovage no eke/-/ eke vauduvaheitinivanua**. But nowadays we don't know all those (snakes).

**vaudumu<gE>** *adv.* first time. **Tohe ekere vaudumuge da kinu**. This is the first time that I have done this thing. **Vaudumuge ahu otinu**. That's his first time to go (e.g. to Australia) (so he doesn't know that place).

**vauki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* work. **Vani nunutavage yabu vaukia**. They work every day. *From:* Motu **yau** thing. [Note: In Koiari anything that one does that is not play is work.]

**vaukiki<varE>** *n.* job, piece of work. **Vaukikivare ma vehitevoinu**. The job's finished. **Vaukiki kearere da kima**. I'm busy (lit. I'm doing big piece of work). **Yabuke vaukiki toraka kia**. They are working hard.

— *adj.* useful. **vaukiki tohe<varE>** useful thing

**vaukikivaha(nu)** *vt.* work on (some project). **No Koiari yabu diksinarive vaukikivahege**. **No diksinari eke vaukikivahime no vehitekinua**. We worked on the Koiari's dictionary. We worked on it and finished it.

**vava<rE>**<sub>1</sub> *n.* 1) hole. **muni vava<varE>** cave **Kuru vava badiva!** Cover the hole up that's in the grass on the roof! **uri vavaka<vahE>** nostril 2) gap (in teeth of comb). **gidoma vavaka<vahE>** gap in the teeth of a comb

**muni vava<varE>** *n.* hole in rock, cave.

**vata vava<varE>** *n.* tunnel.

**vava<rE>**<sub>2</sub> *n.* bolt of lightning. **Maiovo ekere fagifa vorege ahu tabu behuvatinuge vavare hivavanuge vare votovanu**. That woman with menses went beside the taboo place and the lightning struck and it thundered. [Note: Lightning bolts are believed to be black stones that are hurled to the ground

when lightning strikes. It is said they can be found underground where lightning has struck. The belief is that thunder is the noise made by these stones hitting the ground.]

**vava<rE>**<sub>3</sub> *n.* rainbow. **Vavare ma vamanemenu**. A rainbow has appeared.

**vava, vavaka<vahE>**<sub>4</sub> *n.* juice. **Bainabu vavakavahe yavakavaho**. The pineapple is juicy (lit. there's plenty of pineapple juice).

**amu vava<varE>**, **amu vavaka<vahE>** *n.* milk. **Amu vavakavahe totovima**. Milk is dripping down. **Da mabeta amu vava abuti foikiyaheyareime no inua**. I bought two milk shakes and we drank them.

**vava<vahE>**<sub>5</sub> *n.* mind.

**vava<vahE> kiriki(vanu)** *vi.* be disturbed (in mind), be angry. **Ata ekere vavavahe kirikivege ahu oti vamanu**. That fellow got very disturbed and went and hit her.

**vava maia(manu)** *vt.* think about. **Vadibenigene a vava maiama?** What are you thinking about?

**vavaha<varE>** *n.* house post. **Vavaha idi rukageiyahime...** (They) cut house posts and... *SynD:* **yaga du<varE>**.

**vavahaki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* move around (to get the chance to do something as in fighting or trying to grab an animal), weave about (from side to side or foot to foot). **Ata ekere ata yohi hovekiriheni vavahakima**. That person's weaving about to kill that old man. [Note: This is the verb used to describe the action of a boxer or hunter trying to spear a pig or grab it.]

**vavamu<varE>** *n.* earthquake. **Vavamuvare vata kabikavahanu**. The earthquake shook the ground.

**vavani(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be sad, be sorry. **Da uhukere vavanivima**. I'm sad. **Ahunige da vavanivanu**. I'm sorry for him. *Cpart:* **vae<rE> vani(vanu)** 'feel sad'.

**vavanite ki(nu)** *vt.* make sad, sadden. **A**

heduere da uhuamege ahu da mime vavanite kinu. When I hear what you are saying it makes me sad.

**vavatoto<varE>** *n.* type of pigeon (large green pune type).

**vavi(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be hungry. **Vavine a va?** Are you hungry? **Vavire da vima.** I'm hungry. *Cpart:* ita tau(vanu) 'be thirsty'.

**vaviso(-va, -rava)** *vi.* exhale with force (when puffed or after exertion).

**vavo<rE>** *n.* centipede.

**vavomaia(manu)** *vi.* have a rest or spell. Dialect variant of **vavomane(menu)**, **vamaia(manu)**.

**vavomane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* take a rest, have a rest, have a spell. **Hou gurami, vavo maneme!** Wait, have a rest! *Syn:* siperi(vanu); *SynD:* vavomaia(manu), vamaia(manu).

**vavoroni<varE>, vavoronika<vahE>** *n.* descendant. **da vavoronive<rE>** my descendant **Yayare Biaie Foro vavoronivero.** Yaya is Biaie Foro's descendant. *Cpart:* arako<varE>; burehe<yabE>; tene<rE>; menige<rE> 'clan; ancestors; ancestor; great grandfather'. [Note: No address form. One has to use **vanimeni** (friend) as in **Vanimeni orovo!** Friend come!]

**-vaya** *nsuff.* ones. Plural variant of **-va** one, ones, q.v.

**va(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* break off, pick (certain kinds of fruit). **Ahu bava vadime ahu vi emiyaheinu.** He climbed up the coconut tree, broke off coconuts and threw them down. [Note: Used for breaking off fruit such as oranges, breadfruit, coconuts and okari nuts.]

**va(-#, -rava)** *vaux.* do. **Okateki viso!** Do it like this. **Oreni mi otitovane ya rava?** Are you(pl.) taking oranges? **Maitekavaho. Bane sigaretinigene a va?** Fine. But would you like some cigarettes? **Aike keare voyere a va!** You're growing up! [Note: Not to be confused with the transitive verbs **va(nu)** plant (yam or other crops) or

**ki(nu)** make, do. Used to make nouns into verbs, e.g. **hedu(vanu)** talk, **de vomivomi(vanu)** shit pellets, **de tavo(vanu)** have dysentery.]

**va(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* plant (garden produce). **Negetu otime hago viyaheirihere da unu.** Today I'm going to plant yams.

**va(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* draw (water). **Itare da vime inua.** I drew some water and drank it.

**va(-ti, -ruha)** *vs.* 1) die. **Ata keare keareya varuhitinivanua.** The important men have all died. **Egehege ahu ihava voiniyarero. Gabidahege ahu vatinu.** He was alive before. Now he's dead. **Koiari votovare vobaravime vatihero.** The Koiari language is changing and will die. *Cpart:* hove(vanu), hoveka<vahE> 'die (doing something, dead'. 2) go numb, become numb, go to sleep (as of body parts). **Da bosea tohevore agedahunuge da adakere vatinu.** I carried the basket with things in it and my arm's gone to sleep (or become numb). *Syn:* tamuya(manu).

**-va...ki(nu)** *caus.* cause (to change state), make (someone or something (big, strong etc.))*er.* **Keareva ki!** Make it bigger! **Egekava ki!** Lengthen it! **Duakava ki!** Shorten it! **Butuvi torokava kiso!** Pull it tight (lit. pull it and make it tight)! *Syn:* -vaha(nu); *Cpart:* -te...ki(nu) 'make (someone or something) (happy, sick etc.)'.

**ve<rE>** *n.* vagina. **ahu veke<rE>** her vagina *SynD:* ahu ve<rE>. [Note: This is a very private part of the female body which should not be referred to in company.]

— *interj.* **Cunt!**

**ve bori(vanu)** *vt.* have sexual intercourse.

**-ve<rE>** *nsuff.* possessive suffix on most nouns. **da masisive<rE>** my matches **da kave<rE>** my car *SynD:* -he<rE>. [Note: This is the most common possessive suffix. It is also a dialectal

variant of -ke<rE> on some words.  
Member of set: -de, -e, -ge, -ke, -me,  
-ne, -re, -ve./

**vefoto(-va, -rava)** *vi.* whistle (at, to or for someone or something). **Tone orehegeno? Toni vefotovege ene ahu orove.** Where's the dog? Whistle for the dog to come. *Cpart:* susu(vanu) 'whistle'. [Note: Requires ni<gE> on person or thing whistled to or at.]

**vefotovaha(nu)** *vt.* whistle. **To vefotovaha!** Whistle the dog!

**vegemo<varE>** *n.* clitoris. **ahu vegemove<rE>** her clitoris **Hua vegemo!** You bloody fool (or git) (lit. spirit clitoris)! "**Sori vegemo ata beyanabe orovonuge vanianovare nivima,**" tovonu. "Sori you git some people have probably come and a child is crying," she said. [Note: This is a very private part of the female body which should not be referred to in company. This therefore makes it that much more powerful as an abusive term.]

**vegoka<vahE>** *n.* flowerlet. **uhi vegoka<vahE>** banana flowerlet *Cpart:* gago, gagoka<vahE> 'flower bud'.

**veha, vehaka<vahE>** *n.* thigh. Dialectal variant of beha, q.v.

**vehi<rE>** *n.* sap, sperm, semen. **idi vehiya<vahE>** tree sap **raba idi vehiya<vahE>** latex **ahu vehiye<rE>** its semen *Ant:* ita<rE>. *From:* M/K? (cf. Motu vesi semen maris.). [Note: Vehi is regarded as bad language in the Hogeri dialect.]

**vehite<rE>** *neg.* not. **Da eni viyavehitero.** I don't want that one. **Oroviyavehitero.** Hou guarama! He hasn't come. Wait! **Bebe, daike donavehitero.** No, I'm not lying. **Vadana kia? Ono bere da kiyavehitero.** What are you doing?. Nothing. **Yabune mobo nihavanua o vehiteno?** Are they married or not? **Ya orovonua banere da oroirovehitero.** You (pl.) came but I didn't. **Bebe, da ereviyavehitero.** No, I didn't see it. **Da yafainifainivehitero.** I didn't sleep well.

*Cpart:* bebe 'no, not'. [Note: With transitive and intransitive verbs this is attached to the base + epenthetic syllable ya. Alternatively the base of the verb is reduplicated. With stative verbs it acts like an adjective on the adjunct, i.e. translates as 'no, none, without'.]

— *quant.* 1) no, none. **Vehitenabo!** There's probably none (left)! **Obo be vehitero!** It's something nothing (or It's not worth worrying about)! **Ane gorogovanua? Bebe, gorogovehitere da unu.** Are you sick? No, I'm not sick. **No nunutage motuka vehiteruge no otiyavehitero.** Because none of us had a car we did not go. **Nauna vehite, garaga vehite!** No arguing, no fighting. **oboa vehite<rE>** not many (or a few) **Odua nariviso! Ata vehiteruge.** Look after Odua! Because there's no one around. **Daike vehitero. Sinabada igau ma!** None for me. Sinabada you take one! [Note: Only occurs with non-verbs, i.e. with adjuncts of stative verbs and adjectives. Bebe (no, not) cannot be used in its place in these sentences./ 2) without, instead of. **Mavi vehitere ahu orovonu.** He came without his wife. **Mavire oroviyavehiteruge ahu orovonu.** He came instead of his wife (lit. because wife not come he came).

**vehiteki(nu)** *vt.* finish (doing something). **None oko vehitekiyarehime vadube kiriheno?** What'll we do when we've finished this. **Bebe, hou vehitekiyavehitere da unu.** No, I haven't finished it yet. **Ma mata i vehitekinu.** He finished eating the food. **Da ma kurukuvahi vehitekima.** I'm finishing writing. **Ane ma tati vehitekinua?** Have you finished laughing? *Syn:* tiniviyata<gE>, -yareime/-yarehime.

**vehitekime** *vmed.* completive aspect (when used with another verb), and then, having done X (sg., pl. subject) then (with same subject following). **Ahu mata ivehitekime ahu nema**

**heduvahina.** He'll eat first and then talk.

**Vehitero!** *interj.* No (in answer to certain questions)! **Masisi voregene a ua?** **Vehitero!** Have you got any matches? No!

**vehitero to(vonu)** *vi.* refuse (a request), turn down (a request or proposal), say no to (a request or proposal). **Da Sogeri sitoa manidiahina otime vati vaga misukani berabevege, ege ahu, "Vehitero," tovonu.** I went to the manager of the Sogeri store and asked for a little torch and he refused (to give it to me).

**vehite vehitemava<vahE>** *interj.* definitely not, none at all. **Vehite vehitemava!** Definitely not! **Banere genakiyaheyare ata vehitero. Banere uravehitere yabu mabata ekere narigeime iagomiyaheime yabuni vene tavoime...vehite vehite mavavaho!** But there was no one to look after them. But no one wanted to look after those old ladies, wash them, light the fire for them...no one at all! *Cpart:* bebe.

**vehite(voinu)** *vs.* be finished, die, disappear. **Egehebiavare ma vehitevoinu.** The first one is finished. **Koiari votovare vehitevoirihero.** The Koiari language will die (or be finished). **Ahu gorogovere ma vehitevoinu.** His sickness is finished. **Ma vehitevoinu!** It's finished (or That's an end to the matter)! **Idi ugu ihikayabe ma eke vehitevaheinua.** The (lists of the) names of the trees are finished.

**Veida bubuka!** *interj.* Bugger you! or Get nicked!

**veika<vahE>** *adj.* sweet, tasty. **Veika mavavaho!** It's very tasty (lit. taste true). **Niumukava vareme! Da veikava ima.** Leave the bitter one. I'll eat the sweet one.

**veika vore<gE>** *adj.* be tasty, have taste, be sweet. **Bainabuvare veika vorego.** The pineapple is tasty (or sweet). *Cpart:* ita yavaka<vahE>, vavaka

yavaka<vahE> 'juicy'.

**veika vehite<rE>** *adj.* tasteless.

**veika ma(nu)** *vt.* taste. **Ane veika manua?** Did you taste it? **Bahu veika ma! Inau niiumuvanu.** Taste it! It's probably bitter. *Variant:* **veika ki(nu).**

**vei(vanu)** *vs.* be tasty, be sweet. **Eve kiso! Ene ahu veive!** Put some salt on it to improve the taste (lit. and let it be tasty)!

**veika(voinu)** *vs.* be tasty, be sweet. **Eve kiso! Ene ahu veikavoie!** Put some salt on it to improve the taste (lit. and let it become tasty)!

**veika ki(nu)** *vt.* taste. Alternative for **veika ma(nu).**

**veirama vai (vabahu)<varE>** *n.* type of yam.

**veito, veitoka<vahE>** *n.* 1) point. **bi veitoka<vahE>** spear point 2) peak. **Ahu Vagiranumu veitoka maiteda maiamanu.** He put (the particular spear) on the very peak of Vagira mountain.

**veitovaha(nu)** *vt.* sharpen (point). **Bi nita vaitovaha!** Sharpen the spear (point)! **Idi bi veitovahanu. Idi koroviyareime veitovahiyareime ahu binu.** He sharpened it into a spear point. Having sliced through the stick and sharpened it he speared her.

**veitoka<vahE>** *adj.* sharp (point). **Benisorovare veitokavaho!** The pencil is sharp.

**vekure<re>** *dem.* that (over there). Dialectal variant of **ekeveye<rE>**, q.v. **Oinene eke vekure ramima?** Who's that standing over there?

**velkam, velkamu<varE>** *n.* welcome. **Ahu velkam heduvitinivanu.** He gave a speech of welcome.

**velkam hedu roi(nu)** *vi.* welcome (lit. say welcome talk (to)). **Ahu yabuni velkam hedue roinu.** He welcomed them.

**vene<rE>** *n.* 1) fire. 2) matches. 3) firewood.

**vene ago<varE>** *n.* live coal, hot coal. **Vene agoyabe hamuravanua.** The

coals have gone out. *Cpart:*  
ogeta<varE> 'charcoal (used for  
rubbing into tattoos)'.

vene dui<varE> *n.* smoke, cigarette.  
Venere ravege vene dui ehavadima.  
When the fire burns the smoke rises.  
*Syn:* sigareti<varE>.

vene dui komara<vahE> *n.* drugs.  
Yabu vene dui komarava inua. They  
smoked drugs.

vene houka<vahE> *n.* floating ash,  
floaters.

vene tavo<varE> *n.* firestick. Vene tavo  
miorovo! Kuku mavoirihenige da  
vima. Bring a firestick! I want to light  
my smoke (lit. tobacco).

vene vahita<varE> *n.* kindling,  
brambles (to make fire).

vene rodohu(nu) *vt.* put out fire.  
— *vi.* fire goes out or dies.

vene tavoi(nu) *vt.* light fire.

vene vomo(nu) *vt.* gather firewood.

vene vote<varE> *n.* rope for tying up  
firewood.

veni<rE> *n.* rain (generic). [*Note:* Includes  
gousa (fine misty rain, fog), dihudihu  
(fine rain (like smoke, scud)).]

veni dudu<varE> *n.* drip, drop of rain  
water (that drips from the roof after  
rain).

veni keare<rE> *n.* heavy rain.

veni misu misu<varE> *n.* light rain, a  
shower of rain. Eke uhukevage veni  
misu misu hihi ribiri vore heremenu.  
During that time light rain and cold  
wind arrived.

veni boi(nu) *vi.* stop raining, rain cuts  
out. Ege no veni eke urirarahege  
venire ahu otime dobivime boinuge  
data Sikuli Inispektavore  
abutivaheime otime motukada vadime  
otinua. And we waited for the rain and  
when it stopped both the School  
Inspector and I went and boarded the  
truck.

veni dobi(vanu) *vi.* rain falls. Veni keare  
dobivaniareruge matare segubaka  
voinu. The ground's wet from the heavy

rain falling. *Also:* veni ki(nu).

veni dudu(vanu) *vi.* drip.

veni ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) *vi.* rain.  
Alternative for veni dobi(vanu).

veraka (hago)<varE> *n.* type of yam.

vere<rE><sub>1</sub> *dem.* that (over there).  
Oreheyane eke vere ua? Who are those  
people over there? [*Note:* Usually used  
in combination with eke<rE> 'that'.]

verehe<gE> *adv.* over there. Verehe  
ote! Get out of the way (lit. go over  
there)!

vere (vadu)<varE><sub>2</sub> *n.* type of taro (that  
grows in swampy areas and is sweet like  
other taros that are planted in gardens).

veru<rE> *n.* cabbage.

veru kobo<varE> *n.* young cabbage  
leaves (eaten as greens), greens.

veru kobo<varE> *n.* pumpkin vine tips,  
greens. *SynD:* voho koboka<vahE>,  
naosina koboka<vahE> 'pumpkin vine  
tips, greens'.

Vesakaru<rE> *pn.* Vesakaru, the name of a  
bird in traditional stories.

vete, veteka<vahE> *n.* groin. da  
veteve<rE> my groin

vete yago<vahE> *n.* pocket (lit. groin  
string bag).

veu, veura<vahE> *n.* penis. ahu  
veure<rE> his penis oho veura<vahE>  
pig's penis

veu yaga<varE> *n.* toilet. Veu  
yagavare kona ietahago. The toilet is  
around the corner.

veu(vanu) *vs.* urinate. Burokavare  
veuvanu. The baby urinated. Veu  
ketarenige da vima. I want to urinate  
badly. Veure hurima. Urine is coming  
out. Ege ataya, maviya, vamiya,  
maiovoya veuvoreinua. And men,  
women, boys and girls went to the toilet.  
[*Note:* Has an irregular suppletive plural  
root vorei.]

veu bori(vanu) *vt.* have sex intercourse.

veure toro(vanu) *vs.* have an erection.

A veure bai! *interj.* Get stuffed! (lit. eat  
your penis).

veve(-#, -#; -va, -gei) *vt.* spread out, open



out or up. Dialect variant of **hehe(vanu)**.  
**veye<rE>** *dem.* that (over there). Oinene  
 eke veye unu? Who's that over there?  
 Vadibevane eke veye kororohoima?  
 What's that making that (scraping) noise  
 (as of a tree rubbing against the house)?  
 [Note: Usually used in combination with  
 eke<rE> 'that'.]

**veyehe<ge>** *adv.* over there. Veyehenana  
 ote! Go a bit further over there!

**vidori<varE>** *n.* reflective pool of water,  
 mirror. **da vidorive<rE>** my mirror  
 [Note: Formerly pools of water, but  
 especially rock pools, were used as  
 mirrors when dressing up for dancing.]

**vihi<rE>** *n.* 1) type of tree. 2) (edible) nut.  
 "Mahuramai vihi mi oti maneme,  
 kiahu!" tovonu. He said, "Mahuramai  
 get the vihi nuts and put them down and  
 cut them up!" [Note: Vihi nuts are  
 poisonous but can be eaten after being  
 soaked in water for several days and  
 then ground up and cooked.]

**vihituka<varE>** *n.* bush shelter built on a  
 large rock (not a real house). *Cpart:*  
**muni yaniya<varE>** 'rock shelter'.

**vime gore(menu)** *vt.* baste (egg). **Da koko**  
**unika vime goremima, iriheni.** I'm  
 basting an egg, to eat.

**viri<rE>** *n.* freshwater shrimp (large variety  
 of **hara<rE>**). **da virive<rE>** my  
 shrimp

**viri(-ma, -ha)** *vi.* 1) walk about, roam  
 around, go around (to different places).  
**Ahu vamiano vodohu virima.** He's  
 walking about holding the baby.  
**Thomas Mota, ahu ihavahe raime**  
**virimigare matava.** When he was alive  
 Thomas Mota was going around to  
 different places. **Ekevage yabu Boboro**  
**T. Mota mime beravi virihege, eke**  
**uhukevage daike Greg mamakava**  
**vore otinu, Hoskins maketiva.**  
 Thereupon they called Boboro T. Mota  
 to walk about (looking at the places),  
 and during that time I went with Greg's  
 father to Hoskins market. *Syn:*  
**omaniomani(vanu).** 2) (in combination

with the same subject form of another  
 verb) around, about. **Ekedage da**  
**Kimbe tauni uhukeva dobiviyareime**  
**da mata eke erevime virimege tauni**  
**ekere keare vehitero.** And so I alighted  
 in Kimbe and looked around and (saw  
 that) the town is not very big. **Oti**  
**nidohi virima!** Go and play about!  
**ahuri hou rahi virihege...** still standing  
 around waiting for him and... **No**  
**otiniyarere Kasia yagava, ekehege**  
**yabu gurahime yabu nivoreiyege**  
**Thomas Mota, ahu guraime ita**  
**komare i virimigare yagava.** We went  
 to Kasia village and there they sat and  
 cried for Thomas Mota at the places  
 where he used to stay and go around  
 drinking alcohol. **Oinene dahina**  
**orovarere...mata maitekava u**  
**virimarihero.** Whoever comes to  
 me...will find pasture (lit. live around in  
 good places). **Manata data tim 15 yabu**  
**ruhuta vouti matava rahivirihege...**  
 Mana and I with team 15 stood around  
 in different voting places... *Syn:*  
**voririvaha(nu).**

**viriviri(vanu)** *vi.* spin around, roll.  
**Tarakitavare kekerava**  
**raminiyareruge ... ahu virivirime ahu**  
**motuka daivanu.** Because the tractor  
 was parked on the hill ... it spun around  
 and bumped the car.

**virivirivaha(nu)** *vt.* roll (something),  
 make (something) roll. **Ohe virivirivahi**  
**orovo!** Roll it over this way!  
**Virivirivahige ahu otinu.** He went  
 rolling down (round and round).  
**Darami virivirivahime ote!** Roll the  
 drum down! *From:* Pidgin English (cf.  
 Tok Pisin **wilwil** 'bicycle') or accidental  
 correspondence.

**vitika<vahE>** *adj.* narrow. Variant of  
**titika**, q.v.

**-vo** *vsuff.* singular subject referent in the  
 intransitive verb **to(-vo, -rava)** call out,  
 say. [Note: **To(-vo, -rava)** (call out, say)  
 is the only verb in this class.]

**voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) turn

over, overturn, tip over. Aleawi tarakita tarikime otiniyare tarakita vobavime manemenu. Aleawi drove the tractor down and overturned it. Vamiya ka vobavanua, ege vami igauge vatinu. The boys tipped the car over and one of the boys died. 2) change. Ahu uhuke vobavime ahu roinu, "Ahuke maenu, no otarihero," tovonu. She changed her mind and said, "Nevermind, we'll go." 3) translate. A vote vobavime nao votova heduva! Translate what you said into English.

**vobara(vanu)** vi. 1) spin, rotate, go round and round. Da kinakere vobaravege da bebe mata erevima. I'm giddy and can't see the country. Babaravare vobaravima. The propeller's spinning round and round. 2) capsize, tip over. Tovirivirivare vobaravanu. The truck tipped over. Ahu otime yabu hove aba kiyahaiyarehe time ahu vobaravanu ata ruhuta. It went and tipped over with its passengers at the cemetery. 3) change. Koiari votovare vobaravime vatihero. The Koiari language is changing and will die.

**ni vobavoba<vahE>** adj. cross-eyed.

**vobu, vobua<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> n. widow. Thomas Mota vobue Boboro T. Mota Thomas Mota's widow Boboro T. Mota Pulisi ata keareva mime orovime ahu mime vobu Boboro vamuhu ruhuta moheinu. The police superintendent brought it and gave it to widow Boboro and her children. Vobua eke yagahuva uyarero. That widow stays in the house. [Note: Vobu is only used for widows who are still relatively young; older widows are referred as vobuta<varE>.]

**vobu<rE>**<sub>2</sub> n. type of lizard. Short form of bavavobu<varE>, q.v.

**vobuta<varE>** n. widow. [Note: Vobuta is only used to refer to older widows. Younger widows are referred to as vobu<rE>.]

**vode(-me, he; -#, -yehei)** vt. wrap up.

Ane kare vodemenua? O'e, no ma vodehiyaheinua. Did you wrap up the pepper. Yes, we have.

**vodo<rE>** n. wrapping, cover. vahi vodo<varE> shoe (lit. foot cover) Vamione misumisukaya yabu Mado momiriheni ahu hariharive didigeiyaheiniare vodo kiyaheniare yabu behu uruhiyaheinua. The little kids took the presents they'd got for Mado and wrapped them up and put them beside him.

**vodo komuta<varE>** n. bundle. Da vodo komuta bere tohi vatume miorovi maiamanu. I made a bundle of it and brought it and put it.

**vodo(manu)** vt. wrap up. Dialect variant of vode(menu), q.v.

**vodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** vt. hold in embrace, grab, wrestle. Yane ma oho vodohunua? Did you (pl.) grab the pig? Aike ata vodohuniare atavare a ua. You're a murderer (lit. person grabber) Cpart: dadi(vanu) 'hold, capture'.

**vodoru (vadu)<varE>** n. type of taro.

**voeta diridiri<varE>** n. type of bird, shining (?) cuckoo.

**vofunia (uhi)<varE>** n. type of banana.

**voge(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)** vt. hide. Dialect variant of vogo(vanu), q.v.

**vogera(vanu)** vres. be hidden, concealed. Voro atavane vogervanu? Is that sorcerer hidden?

**vogo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** vt. hide. Dumo, penisoro okoe ma vogovege ene yabu bebe erevarihero. Dumo, hide this pencil so they will not see it. A erevarihe hivirevime da ma vogovanu. I hid it lest you see it. Yabu Moses mime basiketi uhuvu vogovanua. They hid Moses in the basket. SynD: voge(vanu).

**vogo hedu<varE>** n. secret talk, secret. Vogo hedu bere da vorego, banere daibe ani roirihero. I have a secret but I'm not telling you.

**vogo uma<varE>** n. secret way or road. Okohe orovo da ani vogo uma

**Ogotana otare a vahioima.** Come here and I'll show you a secret way to go to Ogotana.

**vogo vami<varE>** *n.* illegitimate child.  
**Vogo vamivorege ahu unu.** She's pregnant with an illegitimate child.  
*From:* M/K? (cf. Motu *oyoyami* poor, orphan.).

**vogovo(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be confused.  
**Vehite voinuge da uhukere vogovovima.** There's none and I'm puzzled. *Syn:* **dorodoro(vanu).**

**vogovovaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) forget. **Tomure vogovovahanume ahu beta oroime da berabevaharihero.** If Tom forgets he'll come and ask me. **Ahu ihikere da vogovohanu.** I've forgotten its name. 2) confuse (someone), make (someone) confused. *Syn:* **dorodorovaha(nu)** 'confuse (someone)'.

**-voha** *vsuff.* plural subject referent in some intransitive verbs. **Yabu yavohanua.** They slept.

**vohe, voheka<vahE>** *n.* 1) front of. **yaga voheka<vahE>** the front of the house **A voheva yava!** Lie on your stomach! *Cpart:* **varika<vahE>** 'face, front of'. [Note: When referring to the body this includes **kahaha<vahE>** (chest).] 2) chest. **da voheke<rE>** my chest *Also:* **kahaha<vahE>** 'chest'.

**vohekehe<gE>**, **vohekahe<gE>** *posp.* in front of. **Ahuke mabara vohekehege ahu guramanu.** He sat in front of his wife. **Orovi da vohekehe gurama!** Come and sit in front of me. **No vohekehe uruhanuge no inua.** (They) put (the food) in front of us and we ate it. **Amudo eke arahime yabu mi orovime fada ta barada yabu vohekehe uruhiyaheinua.** They opened the ground oven and brought it (the cooked food) and put it in front of the Father and the Brothers. **Nohu hou gurahi nihiniraviyavehitehe yaga biaya bahu kiyarehime didi rovime no vohekehe uruhanua.** We hadn't sat for long when the village folk made a meal

and brought it and set it before us. *Also:* **vohekeva, voheva<gE>**.

**vohekeva, voheva<gE>** *posp.* 1) in front of. **Voheva vamiyone mahurei!** Hold (or cradle) the baby in front of you! **Vamire uriavime ahu maiovoe adakada dadiyareime ahu beravime mi orovime, mamuhere vohekeva adarivanu.** The boy got up and took his girl by the hand and lead her away and left her in front of her parents. 2) under. **Varakavare di hata vohevago.** The snake is under the log. **Munire da adake vohevago.** The stone is under my hand.

**vohi(--, -raruha)** *vi.* 1) part, leave (for different locations). **no vohiraruhare Koki<varE>** our parting Coke **Ekedage no vohiraruhime no yage yageva orovonua.** Following that we parted and went to our different villages. **No bouraruhaniyare e vehitevoinuge no vohiraruhime no yage yageva otitoruhanua.** When our meeting was finished we parted and went home. **Ataya nihororavariheni bouraruhanua.** **Nihorovare vehitevoinuge ata ekeya vohiraruhime yabu yage yageva otitoruhanua.** The people gathered for a party. After the party finished those people left for their different villages. 2) scatter. **Yaga biavare voiravi orovonuge rasikoliya vohiraruhanua.** When the owners of the house returned the criminals scattered. [Note: This verb only occurs in the plural. The nearest corresponding singular form is **hivi oti(nu)** 'scoot off', 'run away'.]

**vohivo(-va, -rava)** *vi.* look, search. **Yabu lamepa vagakavage yabu vohivoravege...numuta gabada erume numuta veitoda.** They went searching by the light of the lamp...on the body of the mountain and on the top. **Kailaki misinarivare vohivoravare ata yabuni roinu, "Vafona okohe yagava rovonuge no aea adahe adahe**

**vamanuge dibaka vaheiyohē!**” The Kailaki pastor told the searchers, “If Vafona comes back here to the village we’ll ring the bell again and again and you’ll know.” *Cpart:* **voho(nu)** ‘look for, search for (something)’.

**voho<rE>** *n.* pumpkin. *SynD:* **naosina<varE>**.

**voho koboka<vahE>** *n.* pumpkin vine tips, greens. *SynD:* **naosina koboka<vahE>**.

**voho nita<varE>** *n.* pumpkin seed.

**vohodoka<vahE>** *n.* blue tongued lizard.

**voho(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* look for, search for. **Da ohovere matava otinuge da vohima.** My pig ran into the bush and I’m looking for it. **Ekere dobivanuge da vohigarero.** That fell down and I was looking for it. **Vadibevane a kimene a da vohime orovonua?** What did you come looking for me for? **No orovoniyarere umatanige da kobi abuti foikyaheiniyare eke vohiyaheinu.** We were coming and on the way I looked for those two pots I had bought. **Ahuvorege no oti vohonua.** We went and looked for it with him. *Cpart:* **vohivo(vanu); bohe(menu)** ‘look, search; inspect, search for (track, foot prints, things inside a bag)’.

**vohime ma(nu)** *vt.* recover (something), retrieve (lit. seek and get). **Da ohere matava hivi otinu. Ekere da vohime manu.** My pig ran away into the bush. And I recovered it.

**voia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) take out. **Pinati eke voiava!** Take out those peanuts (out of the pot)! **Ina nunuta yagova voiage!** Take all of the sweet potatoes out of the bag! **Mime a...voiavime a ogona yago uhukava udavime varema.** You can...take them out and put them in your clothes pocket and leave them. 2) pour out. **Kibekibevahi voiava!** Pour it out a little bit at a time!

**voiavoivaha(nu)** *vt.* pour out (a little bit

at a time).

**voiara(-va, -ruhi)** *vi.* 1) come out of a hole (like a mouse or water out of a pot), leak (water). **Ege ahu kina meuvare voiaravanu.** And his brain came out. **Kobire takuyarahunuge itare voiaravima.** The pot’s burst open and the water’s leaking out. 2) sprout. **Konire voiaravima.** The corn’s sprouting.

**voiho imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane. [*Note:* There are two varieties of this type, **voiho kurukuruva** (which has marks on it like writing) and **voiho dubuka** (lit. black **voiho**).]

**voinau<gE>** *adv.* almost, nearly. **Voinauge da vogovovahege!** I almost forgot. **Voinauge da kurevanu.** I nearly fell down. **Tovirivirivare vainauge ahu ata bakinu.** The car almost ran over the man. **Pleineivare vainauge ahu numutada hugavanu.** The plane nearly crashed on the mountain.

**voira(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* turn around. **Sikuli vehiteruge yabu voiraruhanua.** They turned around (and came back) because there was no school on. [*Note:* Normally not used alone but in combination with the same subject form of another verb.]

**voiravi(me) orovo(nu)** *vi.* come back, return. **Eheraruhimene yabu voiraruhi orovonua?** Why did they come back? **Da inau, nuhenabe, vamabanabe voiravi orovorihero.** I don’t know, perhaps I’ll come back this afternoon or tomorrow. **A lonivaniare damunavahe ahu voiravi orovorihero.** One has to repay a loan (lit. your loan money has to come back).

**voiravi(me) oti(nu)** *vi.* go back, return. **Dumore Tesdeva voiravime Kailaki otarihero.** Dumo’s going to return to Kailaki on Thursday.

**voiravi(me) roi(nu)** *vt.* repeat, say again. **Voiravi roiyaivaitava!** Say it over again!

**voi(-#, vahei)** *vaux.* be (after change in state), become. **Navu eke vobeime**



maieime ahu aiova voime dokavanu. She turned that dish over and became a lizard and went underneath. Navuhuva tavo ekere vami vouinu. The blood in the dish became a youth. Nuhe tovirivirivare maitekavaho. Negetuge ahu ma komara vouinu. Yesterday the truck was quite okay. Today it's broken down. A ahatane barutaka voirihero a suga ta raisi ta vani nunutava inuge! You'll get fat if you eat rice and sugar all the time. Negetuge tenivaro. Nuhege eleveni voirihero. Today's the tenth (of the month), tomorrow will be the eleventh. Oho misukayabe oho keareva vaheiriheyaboua, lavani ekeveye uhukeva. The little pigs will become big pigs, next year. Maiovo abuti eke tataka ta vovokata komara vaheiyere yabu ravege, ahata nikavaya yoreka yoreka mava vaheiyeye no oroviyarehime da yagehe ariravanua. Those two girls my sister and brothers were faring badly, their limbs (lit. the extremities of their bodies) were exhausted and we came and went into my house.

**voiyere PRN (-va, -rava)** *vi.* getting (better, worse etc.). Komara voyiere ahu vima. It's going to be no good now. Umare misuka voyiere ahu vima. The road narrows. Ihiko banutaka voyiere ahu vima. He's getting deafer. Ehuka voyiere ahu vima. It's getting heavier. Ruhiruhiva voyiere ahu vima. It's getting wrinkled.

**voi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* cross over (stream). None orehe ita voiriheno? Where will we cross over the creek? Maigo, ita voi otiahe! Eke morehe otime ita voyiahe! Okay, cross over the creek (you pl.)! Cross over down there! *Syn:* vui(vanu).

**voi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) build, construct, make. yaga voire are ata<varE> builder Nagare yabu vouinua. They made a table (of small sticks). Burure da voiha otima. I'm

going to make a garden. No yaga voire! Let's build a house. *Syn:* ki(nu). 2) set up (hunting net). Gavadare ivi voiriheni otinu. Gavada went to set up a hunting net.

**voiniare<rE>** *n.* the building (process). Yaga voiniarere ma vehitevouinu. The building of the house is finished.

**vomara<vahE>** *n.* widower. Ata eke mabaravahe vatiniareruge ahu vomaravouinu. That man's a widower because his wife died. *Ant:* vobu vobuta<vahE>.

**vomivomi<vahE>** *n.* 1) piece of. Ina vomivomiva eke mi da momi! Give me that piece of sweet potato! *Cpart:* haki be<rE>; mihi, mihika<vahE>; ihi, ihika<vahE> 'piece, half; piece (of food); end, butt, (short) piece'. 2) small heaps of. de vomivomi<varEE> small heaps of faeces (here and there like a baby's or sheep's but not necessarily in pellet form).

**vomo<rE>** *n.* type of small, finger-thick bamboo with large leaves which were formerly used as roofing material.

**vomo(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) break off (part from whole), break open (nut). Hava irihenige da voima. I'm breaking the betel nut open to eat it. *Cpart:* haki(vanu) 'split'. 2) gather or collect (firewood). Girinare vene vomihia otima. Girina is going to get firewood. Daike vene vomare biya yabu ruhuta otinu. I went with the firewood collectors. *Cpart:* haki(vanu) 'split (firewood)'. 3) pick (certain kinds of fruit, e.g. pandanus nuts, bananas).

**vene vomo<varE>** *n.* bundle of firewood.

**vonavavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* not able to recognise properly, question oneself about the identity of. Yabu vonavavahime ateki roinu, "Oinene a ua?" They did not recognise him properly and said, "Who are you?" A uma ekemoreva orovege da a vonavavahanu. I did not recognise you



when you were coming along that track.

**voraigogo<varE>** *n.* milipede.

**-vorava** *vsuff.* plural subject referent in some intransitive verbs (e.g. **veu(vanu)** piss, **ni(vanu)** cry).

**vore<gE>** *posp.* 1) with (having). **Gorogo voregene a ota?** Are you going even though you're sick (lit. with sickness). **Atekere beri vorego.** That man is strong (lit. with strength). **Tihu voreruge bebe iarero.** It's not drinkable because it's dirty (lit. dirt with). **Bainabu beika beika vorege da foikirihero.** I'll buy the prickly pineapple (lit. with prickles). **Detu vorege ahu unu.** She's pregnant (lit. with belly). 2) together with (with singular referents). **Taubada vore heduvarihenege da orovonu.** I came to talk with Taubada. **Dumore da vorege ahu uma.** Dumo's staying with me. **Banigini oko kobi vore oinene varemi otinu?** Who left their cup and pot here. 3) with (accompaniment). **Da ahu vore otima.** I'm going with him. **Dataene a vore otariheno?** Shall I go with you too? *Cpart:* **ruhuta<gE>** 'with (with plural objects)'. 4) by means of. **Banigini vore ita miorovo!** Bring me some water in a cup. **Ahu vorege da behuvanu** I sent it with him. 5) at (with certain verbs). **Da ahu vore garagavanuge ahu borubovime otinu.** I got wild at him and he sulked and went.

**vore igau<gE>** *vi.* be same as. **Ahu vore igaugo.** It's the same (as that). **Ata ekehoreta ata okoeta ahu vore vari igauoua.** That man's and this man's faces are the same.

**vore<gE>...u(nu)** *vt.* have. **Ahune masisi voregeno?** Has he got any matches? **O'e, masisi vorege da unu.** Yes, I have matches. **Daiko oho abuti vorego.** Banere waitare vatinu. **Waitare ihavaho.** I had two pigs. But one died. The other one is still alive. **Ane gorogo voregene a ua?** Are you sick? **No orovi**

**yaga erevanuge yagare koukouvaho.** **Loka vore unu.** We came and saw the house and it was shut. It was locked.

**vore vami ma(nu)** *vt.* make pregnant. **Vami ekere maiovo eke vorege ahu vami manu.** That boy made that girl pregnant.

**vore(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* deny. **Maiovovare Sebure ihike vani youkava berabevahege ahu roiyeye banere Sebure vorevanu.** The girl mentioned Sebure's name many times but Sebure denied it. **Maiovo ninaka mamaka yabe roinua,** "Enagi voreraruhava," **toravanua.** The girl's parents said, "Don't (you pl.) deny it!"

**vorefa<varE>** *n.* armband. **Vorivorire ahu ietahagahu vorefa butimahu Gavada mabare mominu.** After he (Gavada) left Vorivori took off his armband and gave it to Gavada's wife.

**vorei(nua)** *vi.* suppletive (plural) root of the verb 'urinate'. *See:* **veu** 'penis'.

**voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha)** *vi.* turn around on the spot, spin around. **Pleni babaravare voririvima.** The propeller is spinning around. *Cpart:* **voira(vanu)** 'turn around'.

**voririvaha(nu)** *vt.* 1) go around (a route). **Yabu polisi tovirivirivere Gerehu Steigi 2 voririvahiya abutita igauta ravanua.** Their police (patrol) car went around Gerehu Stage 2 (suburb) three times. **Yabu mata ekeva herehime voririvahare uhukeva<gE>...** While they were going around that place... 2) encircle. **Vote idi voririvahivare eke rukava!** Cut that tree-climbing (lit. encircling) vine. *Cpart:* **hiri(vanu)** 'wind up, twist around, wrap around'. 3) turn (something) around, spin (something). **Oti rukavi voririvahiyohe!** Go and cut it and turn it around (you (pl.))! **Voririvoririvaha!** Spin it! *Cpart:* **voba(vanu)** 'turn (something) around, tip over'.

**voririvahime vaux.** around (when preceded by the same subject form of

another verb). Mata eke ravanuge no otiniyare ata tahegau mata eke gurahime voririvahime otogo otogoravanua. When the food was cooked we all went and sat around that food and said grace. Erume yabu toravanuge no otime gurahi voririvahime mata eke iriheni da otogo otogovanu. And when they called us we went and sat around and I prayed so that we could eat that food. Ege maiovoya vene tavoi voririvahanua. And the girls lit fires around about. *Syn:* viri(manu).

**voririvoriri(voinu)** *vi.* spin, go round and round. Da kinakere voririvoririvoinuge da nitahe ma kurukukurukuva voinu. My head's dizzy; my eyes are going round and round. *Syn:* orere(vanu).

**voririhoi(-#, -#; -#, -vahei)** *vt.* 1) circle around, walk around (an object in a circle). Voririvahime otinua. They circled around it. *Cpart:* gigibeinu; oroitinu; orivotinu 'go around; come around; go around'. 2) mark out (a garden), survey (a garden). Oti rukavi voririvahiyohe! Go and mark out the garden.

**voro<rE>** *n.* black magic, sorcery, witchcraft. [Note: This was like Motu vada. It is said to involve knocking a victim unconscious, removing part of the stomach and awakening the victim to send him or her back to his or her village to die.]

**voro ata<varE>** *n.* sorcerer.

**voro ki(nu)** *vt.* make black magic, practise sorcery. *Syn:* voro roi(nu).

**voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei))<sub>1</sub>** *vt.* descend, go down, come down. Munire numutadage ahu fitovi voromanu. The stone came flying down the mountain. No erevi vorohime eve ita erevanu evuri Variratada. We looked down at the sea from on top of Varirata. *Also:* ehavoro(manu).

**voromi(me) orovo(nu)** *vi.* come

downstream, follow (a stream) down. No ma ita vorohi orovonua. We followed the stream down. *Ant:* maiamai oti(nu).

**voromi gura(manu), vorohi gura(hanua)** *vi.* sit down. Bane yaibe vorohi guraha? Why don't you people sit down?

**ena voro(manu)** *vi.* dive down. *See:* ena<rE> 'deep water, pool'.

**voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>** *vt.* set off (a trap), spring (a trap). Yabu otime erevanuge mire heina voromanuge mihava. They would go and look and if an animal had set the trap off they would get it (the animal).

**voro(-va, -va; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* dip up (water), fetch (water). Idi hana bokovi vorovi bai! Break off a leaf and dip up (water) and drink! Erume ahu vaini maiteka mava vorogeinu. And he fetched the best wine. Yabu kobi miyarehime yabu ita ribika vorovanua. They got a pot and got cold water.

**vorovakita<varE>** *n.* snail. Ahu vorovakita vaheiriheni yaga dokurava otinu. He went behind the house to kill snails.

**voru(-ma, -ha)** *vi.* bow down. Vamione misu ninakava Maria vore eregeinua erume yabu voruhanua, emivahege. When they saw the small child with its mother they bowed down, and worshipped it.

**voruvoru<vahE>** *adj.* bent over. Ata yohivare ma gadia voruvoruvu voinu. The old man's back is bent over.

**voruvoruvahi<gE>** *adv.* bowed down, bent over. Vahonige ahu voruvoruvahige ahu orovonu. He came to steal bowed down (so that he would not be seen).

**vosi<rE>** *n.* horse. Inau hosida nabe ahu vadimanu. She must be having a ride on the horse (at this time I guess). *From:* English 'horse'.

**vote<rE>** *n.* 1) vine. Votere da boviha

**otima.** I'm going to cut vines. 2) rope, string. **yago vote <varE>** string (for making netbags out of) *Cpart:* **meu<rE>** 'fine string or thread'. [*Note:* This string is made from the **oveta** (or **tulip** in Tok Pisin) tree.]

**vote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put on (clothes), get dressed, dress (oneself). Dialect variant of **mavote(menu)**.

**voto<rE>** *n.* 1) speech, talk, language. **Da votere komara voinu. Ahu votere maitekavaho!** My speech is bad. His is good! **Koiari voto<varE>** the Koiari language **Voto komara roiham!** Don't swear (lit. say bad language or talk)! **A votene Ogotana bia yabu vote navateno?** Is your language the same as that of Ogotana? **No voto tahage da "raba" tovima.** In our language we say 'rubber' (for this). **Oratekigene yabu nao voto taha toravareno, "Tomu, orehegene a ota?"** How do they say in English (lit. foreigner's talk), "Tom, where are you going?" 2) sound (of something), voice. **da vote<rE>** my voice **Motuka votovare da uhuia manu.** I heard the sound of a car.

**voto bubuka<vahE>** *adj.* talkative. **voto bubukava mavi<varE>** a talkative woman *Syn:* **voto korokoro<varE>**.

**voto dadi(vanu)** *vt.* obey, keep to the word. **Aike vami maitekavahe a ua. Aike da votere a dadiva.** You're a good boy. You obey me.

**voto dudu(vanu)** *vi.* babble, talk inanely or incessantly, murmur. **Enagi voto duduravihava! No motuka dudumi uhuiaravari.** Stop babbling and let's listen for the revving of the car (in the distance indicating it is coming). [*Note:* This verb is also used for the noise sorcerers are said to make when they're under a house performing their magic. It is also used to describe the sound made by someone trying to wake up a sleeping person. Men also get very angry when their wives **voto duduvima** (continue babbling (or murmuring)) after they

have had an argument.]

**voto haerovaha(nu)** *vt.* judge. **Voto haerovahare atavare Koiari uhuiamiyavehitero.** The judge does not understand Koiari.

**voto komara<vahE> roi(nu)** *vt.* swear. **Enagi voto komarava roiham!** Don't swear! *Syn:* **hedu komara<vahE> roi(nu).**

**voto korokoro<varE>** *adj.* talkative, talk inanely and incessantly, be a nuisance or humbug. **voto/hedu korokorovare mavi<varE>** humbuggy woman (i.e. one that talks incessantly, too much) *Syn:* **voto bubuka<vahE>**. [*Note:* There is no single word for 'humbug' in Koiari. One uses circumlocutions like 'too much talk (or play or laughter or argument or fighting or whatever)'.]

**voto tahaga<vahE>** *n.* word (of a language). **No diksinari eke vaukikivahege, voto tahaga diksinari eke uhukeva tahegau yerivoime uruhi saiasaiavahanua.** We worked on that dictionary. We carefully assembled all the words for it. *Also:* **hedu tahaga<vahE>**.

**voto uhuia(manu)** *vt.* understand a language. **Ane Motu voto uhuiamarihene a ua?** Can you understand Motu?

**voto uhuiamiavehite<rE>** *adj.* insolent, disobedient, cheeky (lit. does not listen to what's said). **Ekere voto uhuiamiavehite vamivaro.** He's an disobedient fellow. *Ant:* **mamutaka<vahE>**.

**votovani uhuia(manu)** *vt.* listen for the sound (of something). **Motuka votovani uhuiamiso!** Listen for the sound of the car! **Tomu votovenige da uhuiamima.** I can hear Tom's voice. *Ant:* **taha voto<varE>?>**.

**voto(vanu)** *vi.* talk, speak, sing (birds). **Atare votovima.** The man's talking. **Defo biayabe votorava.** The Defo people are talking. **Ugure votovima.**

The bird's singing.

**votovaha(nu** *vt.* make white magic, say magic words (to improve a situation). **Gorogovare ata ekere bebe mata iberigahege da vahabu votovahime mominu, ege ahu inu. Gabidahege ahu nema mata youka youka irihero.** The sick person was not eating well so I said some magic words over some food and gave it to him and he ate it. Later he will eat lots of food. *SynD:* **vohe(vanu).**

**votovoto(vanu)** *vi. chat.* **Yaga eke biaya oroime no ruhuta gurahime votovotoraime adahe bituravege vau bu 11 koloki navatevage no yavohanua.** Those villagers came and sat and chatted and then joked with us until about 11 o'clock when we went to sleep.

**vou, vouka<vahE>** *n.* strap or handle on string bag or sling used for carrying (as on a travelling bag). *SynD:* **buika<vahE>.**

**-vou<gE>** *lim.* self. Dialect variant of **-vau<gE>**, q.v.

**vou(nu)** *vt.* share out. Variant of **vou(vanu)**, q.v.

**vou(-va, -va; -#, -#, -geiyahei)**<sub>1</sub> *vt.* share out. **Da ma oho bovi vouvanu.** I cut up the pig and shared it out. *Also:* **vou(nu).**

**vou(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)**<sub>2</sub> *vt.* tie up (bundle of firewood). **Vene vouyareime ahu maidivanu. Erume ahu yagava mi otinu.** Having tied up the firewood she put it on her head. And she carried it to the village.

**vova<rE>** *n.* centipede.

**vova uri homoka<vahE>** *n.* centipede's feelers.

**vova vahika<vahE>** *n.* centipede's leg.

**vova teteka<vahE>** *n.* the imitation jaws on the tail end of a centipede.

**vovo, vovoka<vahE>** *n.* sibling of same sex but younger than speaker, younger brother, younger sister. **da vove<rE>** my brother **Ateke vovokavahe vatinu.** That person's younger brother died. **Da oti vovuhu eregeiyaheyareime**

**voiravarihero.** (I'll) go and see my brothers and come back. [*Note:* Poss. sg. **vove<rE>**, pl. **vovuhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Vovo! Brother!**]

**vovo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* fill in (hole). **Aba eke vata deva vovova! Fill in that hole with dug out soil! Yabu aba vovoime atahunua.** They filled in the grave and covered it up. [*Note:* Also used when planting sweet potatoes and yams etc. to refer to pushing the vine cutting into the soil and then smoothing over the soil.]

**vovovi atahu(nu)** *vt.* fill in (hole) and smooth over the soil. *Also:* **vovovi badi(vanu).**

**vovovi badi(vanu)** *vt.* fill in (hole) and smooth over the soil. *Also:* **vovovi atahu(nu).**

**vovora(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* buzz around. **Iure da toremenuge ahu vovoraime da uvavanu.** The wasp attacked me, buzzed around and stung me.

**vubiavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)** *vt.* foster, bring up (child), adopt (child). **Vamione misuka ekere da vubiavahanuge ahu kearevoinu.** I adopted that child and he's grown up. *From:* **M/K?** (cf. **Motu heubu** adopt; **ubua** feed, as a child or a pet; cherish.). [*Note:* Traditional Koiari word was **eve(vanu).**]

**vuduvaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)** *vt.* grate or pulverise (food or betel nut to cook or for old people to chew).

**vufa<rE>** *n.* mushroom.

**vuhi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* scrape (charcoal or burnt hair off cooked food). **Ege oho homovare ravanuge no homokava vuhivege eketeki otime oho homovare tahegau ravitinivanuge no mime itava otinua.** And the pig's hair burnt and we scraped the hair off and kept doing that until all the pig's hair was burnt totally off and we took it to the river. **Goilala ata eke ahu maniota mavoiniyare mime vuhiyareime ahu mime Vafona Girina mominu.** The Goilala man got some cooked maniota

and scraped it and gave it to Vafona.

**vui, vuika<vahE>** *n.* fat, grease, butter.

Oho vuivage da ma hobovanu Mime bai! I spread it with butter (lit. pig fat). Take it and eat it! *Syn:* uhu, uhuka<vahE>.

**vui(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** *vt.* cross over (stream), go through (swamp, stream). No ita vuivari! Let's cross the creek! No uma keare varehime no ita keare Anero vuime da otiniyarere munire da hovivanu ege da ita uhuva kurevanu. We left the main road and crossed over Anero, the large stream, and went and I slipped on a rock and fell in the water. Da ita vuime time da ita hakibehe anada vadimanu. I crossed the creek and got up on to dry land on the other side. Kakure no vuivanua Boregorogoro tariheni. We went through the swamp to get to Boregorogoro. No ita tavo eke vuime otinua. We went through those flood waters. *Syn:* voi(nu).

**vuiena<varE>** *n.* type of freshwater fish like a mullet (quite big and similar to boe).

**vuini(-va, -rava)** *vi.* win. Vamione orene vuinivima ahu harihari toheve marero. Whichever child wins he (or she) gets the prize. *From:* English 'win'.

**vuinivaha(nu)** *vt.* beat (in competition). Vamiyabe ata mavite ekere vuinivahiyaheinua. The boys beat those married men.

**vuma<rE>** *n.* axe. Vuma voregene a ua? Have you got an axe? Ekere vuma dohovorego. That has axe marks on it (that is, it is rough cut).

**vuma eteka<vahE>** *n.* axe handle.

**vuma hidago<varE>** *n.* binding on axe head.

**vuma komukomu<vahE>, vuma kokomu<vahE>** *n.* axe head (into which stone blade is fitted).

**muni vuma<varE>** *n.* stone axe.

**nao vuma<varE>** *n.* European axe, steel axe.

**vumokora<varE>** *n.* frogmouth.

[*Podargus papuensis*.].

**vura(-va, -rava)** *vs.* be surprised. Aike da erevime da vuraketarevanu. I was very surprised to see you. *Cpart:* iabau(vanu) 'startle (someone)'.

**vura<rE>** *n.* surprise. da vurave<rE> my surprise

**vure<rE>** *n.* hornbill. [*Rhyticeros plicatus*.].

**vure voi(nu)** *vt.* put on hornbill feathers, decorate oneself like a hornbill. [*Note:* To decorate oneself like a hornbill one paints marks on one's forehead like those on a hornbill's bill and puts on hornbill feathers. Then people say Aike ma vure voinua! "You are a hornbill!" ]

**vure hara<varE>** *n.* very small freshwater prawn.

**vurivuri<varE>** *n.* prayer. *From:* Motu yuriyuri prayer.

**vurivuri ki(nu)** *vi.* pray, go to church. Ane ma vurivuri kinua? Have you been to church?

**vusiei(-#, -#)** *vi.* stink (as rotten), go off, become smelly. Oho tavovare da adakeda vusieima. Da ada ketoima. My hands stink of pig's blood. I'm washing them. Oho batavare vusieinu. The rotten pig stank. *Syn:* batahu(nu), kanika(vanu).

**vusika<vahE>** *n.* bad smell, stink (of food, fire). Tore oho bata vusikava vabuvavahime otinu. The dog got the smell of the stinking pig and went. *Syn:* batahu(nu); *Ant:* vabuvabu<vahE>.

— *adj.* smelly, stinky. Mehuia vusika eke vatu! Throw away that stinky fish! Ahune vusikavaheno? Does it smell bad?

**vusika uhuiana(nu)** *vt.* smell the odour of (inadvertantly). Ata ekeveyere debubuvanu, ege da vusika uhuiana(nu). That man farted and I smelt the odour. Benidinivare vusika uhuiana(nu). I smelt the odour of the petrol. Ane vene dui vusika uhuiana(nu)? Did you smell the



smoke? *Ant:* vabuavaha(nu).

**vusika(voinu)** vs. stink, smell bad. **Da adakeyabe vusikavaheia.** My hands stink.

**vuta<rE>** *n.* yaws.

**vutio<gE>** *posp.* for, searching for, looking for, over, about, after, on account of, because of. **Tore mi ita vutio rovorihero.** The dog will come for (or because of) the bone. **Atayabe mina vutioge yabu ita habada ekeveye ahi babahunua.** The people are digging away the bank of the stream looking for (or after) eels. **Maiovo vutioge yabu varaharava.** They're fighting over (or about) the woman. **Hinovaya rabis eke vutioge yabu adahe orovonua.** Flies come on top after that rubbish. **Kerisore ahu mamoe vutio vatirihero.** Jesus will die for his flock (lit. sheep). [*Note:* The postpositions **ni<gE>** (for) and **vutio<gE>** overlap in some senses and are mutually substitutable in those cases.]

**vutio oti(nu)** *vt.* chase after. **Ahu Vurivu vutio otinu.** He chased after him. *Syn:* yova(nu).

**vutu nita<varE>** *n.* matches, kindling. *See:* vutuvutuvaha(nu) 'make fire by friction'.

**vutuvutuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* make fire by friction (by pulling cane string backwards and forwards quickly on kindling). **Vene tavoirihenige da vutu nita vutuvutuvahima.** When I want to make fire I make friction on the kindling.

**vutu nita<varE>** *n.* 1) kindling. **Daikene vene tavoiriheni vutu nita mariheni otinu.** I went to get kindling to light a fire. *Syn:* masisi<varE>. 2) matches. **Vutu nita igau mime da momi!** Give me a match! *Cpart:* vene<rE> 'fire, firewood, matches'.

**vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) think, wonder. **Ane ehe kitaha vuvu?** What do you think? **Da vuvuvima. Dane ahu monive momima o ibe?** I'm wondering.

Should give him compensation or not? 2) expect, assume. **Da vuvuvima yaike maitekayabe ya ua.** I expect you (pl.) are fine. 3) worry. **Vuvuvihama!** Don't worry! 4) think about, care about. **Ono bene a vuvu?** Are you thinking of something? **Ahu roinu, "Dubure da vuvuvima," tovonu.** He said, "I'm thinking about Dubu." **Vadibevane da oko vuvuvima?** What am I thinking about? **Vuiki vaitavage ahu kahide damunava kiyare uhuveva ahu otiniyare sikuli vuvuviyavehite, vamione novomaya otime yabu sikuliravare yagava otime gurahiyamavaravanua.** On another week he was getting his sister's bride price together and went and didn't care about the school and the poor kids went to school and just sat. 4) recognise, remember. **Ane da vuvu?** Do you remember (or recognise) me? **O'e da ma a vuvuvima.** Yes, I do remember you.

**vuvuvare<rE>** *n.* thought, idea, wish. **Da vuvuvarere a nuhe rovonuge ninavore misiniva vaukirihero.** My idea is that when you come tomorrow we'll work with the machine. **Da vuvuvarere Ostrelia otarihenige da vima.** My wish is to go to Australia. *Syn:* ura(vanu).

**vuvuviyakearevaha(nu), vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu)** *vt.* think a lot about, love. **Aike da vuvuviyakearevahima.** I think a lot about you (or I love you). *Also:* vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu).

**vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu)** *vt.* think a lot about, love. **Dumore ahu vamuheya ahu vuvuviyakinakinavahiyaheima.** Dumo thinks a lot about his children. *Also:* vuvuviyakearevaha(nu).

**vuvuvaha(nu)** *vt.* think about. **Ekedage ata kearevaya erume mai kearevaya yabu beri heduve raitiniyarehime adahe yabu yage yabu yage vuvuvahime voiraruhanua.** Thereupon the adult men and women gave their

speeches of encouragement and thought about their villages and returned to them.

**vuvuviyavaita(vanu)** *vt.* remember. **Ane maiovo damuna kiyare vaniva ata ekeya vuvugeiyaheinua?** Do you

remember those people at the girl's brideprice making time? **Bebe, vuvuviyavaitavehitere da unu.** No, I don't (remember it).

## Y - y

**ya, ya<ikE>** *pers.prn.* 1) you (pl.). **Nuhe Goden maketivage da ya erevigeiyaheinu.** I saw you (pl.) at Gordon's market yesterday. **Ahu roinu, "Yaike ohoyabe ya ua!"** She said, "You are pigs you are!" 2) your (pl.). **ya matameuhuva<gE>** in your (pl.) country

**yabe yabe<#>** *recip.prn.* each other. **Yaike yabe yabe navatero.** You (pl.) are like each other. **Bahu yabe yabe eregeiyaheiyohe!** Please look at each other (you pl.)!

**yaubio<gE>** *emph.prn.* yourselves, by yourselves. **Yaubioge ya kihava!** Don't do it by yourselves!

**yauvau<gE>** *refl.prn.* yourselves. **Yavaugene ya durugeia?** Are you (pl.) helping yourselves?

**yaye<rE>, yayete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* yours (pl.). **Ekere yayetero. Okore dayero.** That's yours (pl.). This is mine. *See: -ye<rE>, -yete<rE>* 'possessive suffix on pronouns'.

**-ya<sub>1</sub> #** epenthetic syllable that occurs before some adverbs, the negative **vehite<rE>** and **vare(m)ime** in verbs. **Kiyavaitaraviyohe!** Do it again (you pl.)! **Vadibe kimene a moni magoremiyakavavanua?** Why did you waste your money? **Da monini viyavehitero.** I don't want money.

**-ya<sub>2</sub> nsuff.** plural suffix. **Hinovaya rabisi eke vutioge yabu adahe orovonua.** Flies come on top after that rubbish. **A voteya dahina ehuravanua.** Your languages are difficult for me. **yaga biaya** villagers **motukaya** cars (or trucks) **Vami igau**

**igauya vadihaniyareya** **dobiraruhime...** The different boys who had boarded got off (the truck) and... **Ruburu ataya orovime yabu hove ekeda nivoreiyege...** The Ruburu people came and cried over that dead body and... [*Note: This suffix is a short form of <yabE> that formerly was only used with human nouns but is now being used as a general plural marker on all nouns. It may also be combined with -uhu, q.v.*]

**ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> vt.** 1) plant (seeds and suckers). **Bainabu yamiha otari!** Let's go and plant pineapples! [*Note: Has variant yaheinu for yamiyaheinu (planted them).*] 2) father (a child), be the father of. **Solomonire Boati yamanu.** Solomon was the father of Boaz. 3) give birth to. **Tore vami yamiyaheinu.** The dog gave birth to the pups. 4) lay (egg). **Ugure yagakadage ahu uni yamanu.** The bird laid an egg in its nest (lit. on its nest). 5) put on (g-string). **Da hamo yamanu.** I put on my g-string. *Cpart:* **mavote(menu); betei(nu)** 'put on (clothes); put on (clothes)'.

**yamaniare<rE> n.** planting. **Ina yamaniyarere ma vehitevoinu.** The sweet potato planting is finished.

**ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub> vt.** follow. **Umare da yamime otinu.** I followed the road along. **yamime otare ata<varE>** a follower *Syn:* **yo(vanu).**

**ya(-va, -voha) vi.** 1) lie down, go to bed. **Ata munana eke erevare TV eke rodohume no yavohanua.** We switched

off the television (lit. that man's picture) and went to bed. 2) sleep. **Yane a va?** Are you sleeping? **Yaviso!** Go to sleep! 3) stay, remain, be in a place. **Ahu hoveravime yavanu.** She died and stayed there. **Igauge oko yavima.** One's here. *Cpart: u(nu)* 'be (in a place)'.

**ya<rE>** *n.* sleep. **da yae<rE>** my sleep **Ya donadonavare ahu vima.** He's pretending to sleep. **Da yafainivehitero.** I didn't sleep well.

— *adj.* sleeping. **ya mata<varE>** sleeping place **da ya ogonave<rE>** my pyjamas **yabu ya toheve<rE>** their sleeping gear *Syn: yavare, yavohare.*

**ya honohono<gE>** *n.* dead or heavy sleep (in which one dreams or does actions like talking, hitting the wall, laughing). **Vaubuge a ya honohonovage a nakaru vanua.** You were in a dead sleep last night and snoring. **Ya hononono uhuvage ahu baravanu.** He called out in a dead sleep.

**yavare, yavohare** *adj.* sleeping. **no yavohare yagava<gE>** to our sleeping quarters *Syn: ya.*

**ya<rE> va(manu)** *vt.* be sleepy (lit. sleep hits). **Omaniyakavaravigareruge yare da vamima.** I'm sleepy because we went walking (lit. sleep is hitting me). **Ataya ma no urigurahigare yabe yare vaheiyege yabu otime yavohanua.** The people who were waiting for us were sleepy and went and slept. **Bane uyare yabe yabu yage yageva otime yabu yavohege,** **yare vaheikomakomayaheinuge yabu otime yavohanua.** But those who stayed went to their different houses and slept, they were extremely sleepy and they went and slept.

**yavi vahohu(nu)** *vi.* nod off to sleep, fall asleep. **Da ma yoreravanu. Da yavi vahohima.** I'm drowsy. I'm nodding off to sleep. **Guramime ahu yavi vahohuma.** He's sitting there going to sleep.

**-yabE** *spec.* plural specifier. **Okoyabe**

**komara yaboua.** These are no good. **Ataya maviya youka youka mavayabe voutiravanua.** Lots and lots of men and women voted.

**yabu, yabu<kE>** *pers.prn.* 1) they. **Nuhege yabu orovonua.** They came yesterday. **Diapani solodiyabe uriaruhime yabu Ostrelia solodia dadigeiyaheinua.** The Japanese soldiers captured the Australian soldiers. **Yabuke ekenanige yabu orovonua.** They came just now. **Yabuke o ua.** They're here. 2) them. 3) their. **yabu yage<rE>** their village

**yabubio<gE>** *emph.prn.* themselves, by themselves. **Yabubioge yabu kinua.** They did it themselves.

**yabuvau<gE>** *refl.prn.* themselves. **Yabuvauge yabu durugeia.** They're helping themselves.

**yabuye<rE>,** **yabuyete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* theirs. **Ekere yabuyetero. Okore dayero.** That theirs. This is mine. [Note: There is no reciprocal form **yabube yabube**. The conventional form is **yaube yaube**, q.v.]

**yabukE** *pers.prn.* they, as for them. **Yabuke sikuli ravare yaboua.** They're school kids (lit. attending school). **Yabukene orehegene yabu ota?** As for them where are they going? *Morph: yabu + ke* 'they + specifier'. [Note: Has question form **yabukene**.]

**yabukene** *pers.prn.* question form of **yabukE** they, q.v.

**yabune** *pers.prn.* question form of **yabu** they, q.v.

**yadoyadovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* 1) shake (in air or water to remove dirt or rubbish). 2) rinse. **Ita uhuvage yabu ma eke yadoyadovahege gomugovare ma eke otinu.** They rinsed it in the creek there and the dirt went (downstream).

**yaebe** Short form of **ya + bebe** you + not. Generally pronounced **yaibe**.

**yafako<varE>** *n.* small round freshwater fish about six inches long.

**yaga<rE>** *n.* 1) house. **da yage<rE>** my house **yaga du<varE>** house post **Gabidahe vani nemehege no nema soa yagava otiava, temuba didivariheni.** Later on, at noon, we'll go to the sawmill to collect the timbers. 2) village. **yaga mavi<varE>** village woman **A yagene Kailakigeno?** Is Kailaki your village? [Note: Traditional Koiari villages were very small as the Koiari lived in small scattered groups or "sections" containing the most closely related kin.]

**yaga ata<varE>** *n.* owner or person in charge of the house. **Ege ahu mabeta vanimenika vaita yagehe time ahu kokokokovege yaga atavare uriaime ahuni yaga arahanu.** And he then went to another friend's house and knocked on the door and the owner got up and opened the house for him.

**yaga aua<vahE>** *n.* doorway. *Syn:* **udi aua<varE>**.

**yaga beno<varE>** *n.* ridge cap, roof. **da yaga benove<rE>** the ridge cap of my house

**yagabia<yabE>** *n.* villagers, people of the village. **Yaga biayaboua.** They're villagers.

**yaga bokitaha<vahE>** *n.* back of house. **Vadibevane ehe yaga bokitahageno?** What's that behind (or at the back of) the house?

**yaga deri<varE>** *n.* underneath part of house, back of the house.

**yaga dokura<varE>** *n.* underneath part of house. **Yaga dokurava orovo!** Come under the house!

**yaga du<varE>** *n.* house post. **Ekere da yaga duve yaboua.** They're the posts of my house.

**yaga gigi<varE>, yaga gigika<vahE>** *n.* side of house under eaves. **Da yaga givivehego.** It's under the eaves of my house.

**yaga gorogo<varE>** *n.* home sickness. **Da yagehe uyavehiterume da yaga gorogovanu.** When I'm not in the

village I'm homesick.

**yaga ia<varE>** *n.* outside of house. **Da yage iahego.** It's outside of my house.

**yaga komara<vahE>** *n.* gaol, cell. **Yabu otime yaga komarava kouvanua.** They went and locked him up in the gaol.

**yaga mavaka<vahE>** *n.* roof of house, real part of the house (which implies the whole house). **Yaga mavakavaho.** It's the roof (or real part) of the house.

**yaga mavi<varE>** *n.* village woman.

**yaga misu<varE>** *n.* childbirth hut. **Yaga misuva oti vami maiamiso!** Go and have the child in the childbirth hut!

**yaga roroka<vahE>** *n.* 1) house with no walls, open house, temporary shelter, tent. **Ege no yaga roroka voiniare uhuveva otime gurahime enovanaravege eke uhuvevage evanelia ata Gasika Gasika orovonu.** And we went and sat under the open shelter which we had built and sang some prophet songs till Gasika Gasika came. **Erume no orovonua, Depo, erume no otime yaga rorokava otime gurahanua.** And we came to Depo and we went and sat under the open shelter. 2) empty house (when no one is at home).

**yaga uhuka<vahE>** *n.* room. **Inara Mana yaga uhuka vaita babahuriheniravege no ateki roinua.** We said that to take out another room in Inara Mana's house.

**yaga vami<varE>** *n.* village lad.

**yaga varika<vahE>** *n.* front of house. *Also:* **yaga voheka<vahE>**.

**yaga voheka<vahE>** *n.* front of house. *Also:* **yaga varika<vahE>**.

**yagayaga<varE>** *n.* shelter, garden shelter.

**yaga boko(vanu)** *vt.* remove a house, take a house down.

**otogo otogo yaga<varE>** *n.* church (building). **Otogo otogo yaga ihava maneherihenige no rava.** We want to build a new church.

**yagaka<vahE>** *n.* nest. Ugure yagakadage ahu uni yamanu. The bird laid an egg in the nest. 2) umbilical sack. vami yagaka<vahE> baby's sack

**yagara<varE>**, **yagaraka<vahE>** *adj.* village (animal), pet, tame. Subutage torero. Negetuge yagarakavaho! Before it was wild. Now it is tame. Oho yagaravare no vamiyareime no inua. We killed the tame pig and ate it. *Ant:* tore<rE>.

**yagarate ki(nu)** *vt.* tame (a wild animal). Yagarate kirihenige no rava. We're going to tame it.

**yage(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* lift up. Yago yagehiyaheiyah! Lift up the net bags (you pl.)!

**ada yage(menu)** *vt.* raise one's hand, put one's hand up in the air.

**dadi yage(menu)** *vt.* hold up (in the air), support. Ahu ita uhuva time ahu didi yagemeniyarere vami ekere hovekavaho. He went into the water and held him (the drowned boy) up but the boy was dead.

**yagi, yagina<vahE>** *n.* 1) shoulder blade. da yagine<rE> my shoulder blade oho yaginika<vahE> pig's shoulder blade *Cpart:* bagi, bagina<vahE> 'shoulder (of humans, not animals)'. 2) knife (used by women for cleaning the garden, scraping, and other things. Originally the shoulder blade bone of a pig.). mata homo bohare yagi<varE> grass knife

**yago<rE>** *n.* netbag, string bag (generic). da yagode<rE> my netbag ata yago<varE> man's netbag

**yago vana<varE>** *n.* small netbag, purse. Ege vahiyavahe ahu yago vanave igau mominu. And grandfather gave her his only (man's) bilum.

**yago vote<varE>** *n.* string (for making netbags out of. Traditionally made from the oveta (or tulip in Tok Pisin) tree.

**yago boi(nu)** *vt.* pay first brideprice payment. Okore da mae yagodere da okoe boime orovonu. This is the first brideprice payment I'm paying for my

daughter.

**evoi yago<varE>** *n.* personal string bag decorated with pretty colours.

**bibina yago<varE>** *n.* string bag decorated with bibina seeds.

**yaguru<varE>** *n.* cloud (generic). [Note: Includes yuva (morning mist, low cloud) and other clouds.]

**yaha<rE>** *n.* strong wind that comes with heavy rain (often with lightning), wet season. yaha vaniva<gE> in the wet season *From:* Motu lahara north-west monsoon.

**yaha(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) pull out, take out, extract. Dogotavare da evie yahavanu. The doctor took out my tooth. Ugu homo yahitiniyareime ahu vene tavoinu. Having plucked the bird he made a fire. *Cpart:* raka(vanu); tata(manu) 'take away; take out'. 2) weed (garden), clear grass or weeds away (from other plants). Buruhuva vati yaha! Clear the weeds in the garden! *See also:* raka(vanu), butu(vanu), tata(manu). 3) harvest (root crops). No ina yahaviha ota. We're going to harvest sweet potato.

**-yahe** *vsuff.* plural imperative suffix. Kiyah! You (pl.) do it! Oti yavohiyahe! Go and sleep (all of you)! *SynD:* -yohe. [Note: Has variant -yohe used by Haveri and Western dialect Koiari speakers.]

**-yahei** *vsuff.* 1) variant of plural object referent -geiyahei. No oti maruhiyaheiri! Let's go and cook them! "Enagi maiovota vami eke vamiyaheihava!" tovonu. He said, "Don't punish that girl and boy!" 2) group subject referent variant in sometimes used in some intransitive verbs. Ma otiyaheinua. They've (the visitors) gone. Venire dobivarihenivege yaguruya girihuyaheinua. The clouds got dark when it was about to rain. [Note: The status of this suffix is not clear. It has only been observed to be used in some



verbs by some speakers who when questioned give the otherwise expected variants **-rava** and **-ruha**.]

**yahei(nu)** *vt.* plant (garden produce). Variant of **yamiyahei(nu)**. See: **ya(manu)**.

**yahi<rE>** *n.* mango.

**yahi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* help. **Orovi da yahiva!** Come and help me! *Syn:* **kahaiavaha(nu)**. [Note: Has modern variants **ada momi(nu)** and **duru(vanu)**.]

**yahurei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* light (lamp). **Vati yahurei!** Light the lamp. **Maigo, da ma vati yahureiyaheima.** Ok, I'm lighting them. **Yaya Daiva Kauka roinu, "Oroime vati keareva yahurei!" tovonu.** Auntie Daiva Kauka said, "Come and light the big lamp!" **Vati yahureime no vati vagakava otinua.** We lit a lamp and went by means of its light.

**yaikE** *pers.prn.* you (pl.), as for you (pl.). **YaikE da yagehege ya ua.** As for you (pl.) you're staying at my house. **Ahu roinu, "YaikE ohoyabe ya ua!"** She said, "You are pigs you are!" *Morph:* **ya + ikE** 'you (pl.) + specifier'. [Note: Has question form **yaikene**.]

**yaikene** *pers.prn.* question form of **yaikE** you (pl.), q.v.

**yameyame(-va, -rava)** *vs.* talk in sleep. **Yameyamevare da vege ahu harata daivanu.** Ege da **vuravi uriaminu.** I talked in my sleep and he bumped the wall. And I got a fright and got up. **Yameyamenabe ahu vima.** He's probably talking in his sleep.

**yane** *pers.prn.* question form of **ya** you (pl.), q.v.

**yaniva<varE>** *n.* cave. *Syn:* **muni vava<varE>**.

**yao<rE>** *n.* a dream. **Da yaove uhukevage da voro ata erevanu.** I saw a sorcerer in my dream.

**yao(vanu)** *vi.* dream. **Nuhe vaubuge da yaovanu.** Last night I dreamt.

**yarama<varE>** *n.* Papuan black snake.

[*Pseudechis sp.*.]

**-yare<rE>** Variant of **-are<rE>** used after verbs ending **u**, e.g. **uyare<rE>** 'be in a place', **vodohuyare** 'hold (in embrace)'.

**-yarehime** *vsuff.* having done (such and such (plural subject)). Plural form of **-yareime**, q.v.

**-yareime** *vsuff.* having done **X** (sg. subject) then (with same subject following), having finished (doing such and such (sg. subject)), after doing (such and such (sg. subject)). **Da mata iyareime da otinu.** Having eaten I went. **Yabu uriahiyarehime yabu nema heduravarihero.** They'll speak after they have stood up. *Syn:* **-yata<gE>**. [Note: This suffix is used for actions performed sequentially by the same person. It is derived from **vare(menu)** leave off. The plural equivalent is **-yarehime**, q.v.]

**yari (uhi)<varE>** *n.* type of banana.

**Yaritari<rE>** *pn.* clan name. [Note: Some of the residents of Kailakinumu village belong to this clan.]

**yaroka imi<varE>** *n.* type of sugarcane.

**-yata<gE>** *vsuff.* having done **X** (sg., pl. subject) then (with same subject following), and then (with same subject following), finished **V-ing** then (with same subject following). **Da mata iyatage da otinu.** Having eaten I went. **Yabu uriahiyatage yabu nema heduravarihero.** They'll speak after they have stood up. *Syn:* **-yareime, -yarehime**. [Note: This suffix is used for actions performed sequentially by the same person.]

**V-yata(ge) vaheiyege** *vaux.* repeatedly. See: **vaheiyege** for examples.

**yatehu(-#, -#)** *vi.* 1) stick to (something). **Enagi dadivihama! A adakeva yatehurihero.** Don't touch it! It will stick on your hand. 2) join (timber with overlapping joint). **Adahe maiamege ene ahu yatehuye!** Overlap it to join it!

**yau** *pers.prn.* they. Dialect variant of **yabu<kE>**. **Varara waitava yaunai**

rovime buru uhuva rovine imi karuviyavaitaravege... Next morning those same people came to the garden and tied up sugarcane again and ...

**yaube yaube<#>** *recip.prn.* each other, one another. **Ata ekeya yabuke yaube yaube navate yaboua.** Those guys are like each other. **Vabehege yabu yaube yaubeni vanimenikiniarero.** They made friends with each other long ago. [Note: **Yau** is a pronunciation variant of **yabu** (they) which has become standardised in this construction.]

**yauge** *posp.* because (pl.). See: **u(me, ge).** Morph: -ya + uge.

**yaume** *posp.* because of (pl.). See: **u(me, ge).** Morph: -ya + ume.

**yauto<varE>** *n.* waterfall. **Yautovare birovima.** The waterfall is tumbling down.

**yavaga<varE>** *n.* stone adze.

**yavahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* put (something) in (a bag), stuff (something) in (a bag). **Ahu idi hana hobita rabuta didivime yago uhuva yavahege...** She got the dead leaves rubbish and put it in her string bag and... **Vamiano eke oroime ahu uhi bae yavahunu.** That child came and put ripe bananas in (the bag). **Nuhege no otime vihi yavahunua.** Yesterday we went and put collected vihi in (a bag). **Taubada roviyebene da yavahuye.** If Taubada doesn't come I'll put them in.

**yavaka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) plenty, lots of. **Idi ekere hana yavakaho.** That tree's got lots of leaves on it. **hedu yavaka mavi<varE>** a talkative woman **Bainabu okore ita yavakavaho.** This pineapple is juicy (lit. lots of juice). 2) always. **Vamivahe oho vami vodohare yavakavahe da unu.** I was always holding pigletess when I was a boy. **Ata ekere boruboyavakvaho.** That chap's always getting angry. **Ata ekere mata kiare yavakavaho.** He's a busy worker (lit. always working).

**Yaviso!** *interj.* Cheerio!, Good night! [Note:

This is the future imperative form of the verb **ya(vanu)** (sleep) and means 'go to sleep'. It is used for leave taking at any time of the day and for closing correspondence.]

**yavisovaha(nu)** *vt.* say goodbye to, take one's leave of; bid farewell to; farewell (someone). **Yabu yavisovahiyaheime yabu oroiruhanua yagava.** They said goodbye to them and went home.

**yavisovare** **vrivuri<varE>/yavisoravare vuvivuri<varE>** *n.* farewell prayer or church service (sg./pl.). **Yabu nema abada yavisoravare vuvivurive roitiniyarehime aba uhuva manehihava.** They will then have their farewell prayer on the edge of the grave and then place the body in the grave.

**yaya, yayaika<vahE>** *n.* paternal aunt, father's sister(s). **da yaye<rE>** my paternal aunt **Yaya Girinare da mame tatakavaho.** Aunty Girina is my father's sister. **Yayaika?** Aunty (where are you)? [Note: Poss. sg. **yaye<rE>**, pl. **yayuhe<yabE>**. Has address form **Yayaika!** Aunty!]

**yaye<rE>, yayete<rE>** *pred.poss.prn.* yours (pl.). Predicative possessive forms of **ya** you (pl.), q.v.

**ye<rE>** *dem.* that (one that we were just talking about), that same. **Manugoro ata yere orovonu.** That Manugoro man (we were talking about) came. **Yabu oho ye vahika adaka umuhiyaheinua.** They tied up that (same) pig's legs and forelegs. Syn: **enege<rE>**.

**-ye<rE>** *nsuff.* 1) pronunciation variant of possessive suffix -e following nouns ending in i. 2) predicative possessive suffix. **Buka ekere dayero.** That book's mine. **Oho okone oineyeno?** Whose pig is this? **Imisiyero.** It's Imisi's. Also: **-yete<rE>**.

**-yebene** *negsuff.* not. Constructional variant of -bene not, q.v.

**-yeha!** *nsuff.* look out for, beware of. **Se;, atayeha!** Heh, watch out for the man!

**Toyeha!** Look out for the dog!  
**Vamiyeha!** Look out for the boy! [Note:  
 Not used for inanimates.]

**yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))** *vt.* pass  
 (while going in the same or opposite  
 direction), overtake. **Tovirivirivare da**  
**yehevanu.** The car overtook me (i.e.  
 passed me). **Da otime misinari abuti**  
**Fataki bisori umuka yehegeinu.** I went  
 and passed the two pastors at the foot of  
 the Fataki bamboo (stand). **No Kailaki**  
**yaga varehime no otinua.** Otime no  
**Koitaki yehevi time no PMV basi**  
**beminua.** We left Kailaki and went. We  
 passed Koitaki and met a PMV bus. **Eke**  
**otime ahu PMV toviriviri eke**  
**yehevanu.** It went and passed that PMV  
 vehicle. **Da vami maiovo beya umatani**  
**yehegeiyaheinu.** I passed some of the  
 boys and girls on the road. **No**  
**otiniyarere Kasia yaga yehevime no**  
**otime Galowalo yagava herehitinua.**  
 We went past Kasia village and arrived  
 at Galowalo village. *Cpart:* **ori(vanu)**  
 'go around, pass'. 2) surpass, be better  
 or bigger or whatever than someone  
 else, beat (in competition). **Nidore ma**  
**da yehevanu.** Nido's taller than I am.  
 3) cross over (stream). **Ita eke**  
**yehevime otime hakibehe rami!** Cross  
 over that stream and stand on the other  
 side. *Syn:* **ita voi(nu).**

**yeheye(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))** *vt.*  
 imitate, mimic. **Vamiano misuvare**  
**ninaka heduvera ahu yeheyevima.** The  
 baby's mimicking its mother's speech.

**yei<rE>** *n.* feeling of absence left after a  
 person goes away (seen as a kind of  
 sickness from sleeping in the same place  
 as one slept with someone else). **Da**  
**otinuge da yeivere ya vaheirihero.**  
 When I go away you (pl.) will be struck  
 by my absence. **Dumore da yei**  
**uhuvage ahu yavima.** Dumo will be  
 sleeping in my absence.

**yei(vanu)** *vs.* be lonely, miss (someone).  
**Dumore otiniyareruge danige ahu**  
**yeivanu.** I miss Dumo because he's

gone away (lit. he is missed to me). **No**  
**yani yeiravarihero, otareyaume.** We  
 will miss you (pl.) because you're going.  
 [Note: Requires **ni<gE>** on patient or  
 experiencer.]

**yei<rE> va(manu)** *vt.* miss (someone).  
**Sebure, a yeivere da vamanu.** Sebure,  
 I miss you.

**yei(-va, -rava)** *vi.* fruit, come into fruit,  
 produce fruit, set fruit. **Orenivare**  
**yeirihenige ahu ini kinu.** The orange  
 produces flowers to fruit. **Ovore yeiyere**  
**ahu vima.** The okari tree is going to  
 fruit. **Oreniyabe ma yeiravanua.** The  
 oranges have set fruit.

**yeiriri<vahE>** *adj.* straight, accurate,  
 correct. **A hedue yeiririvahime**  
**maiamisayavahime nema heduviso!**  
 Make what you have to say accurate, put  
 it in order and then say it! (said by a  
 magistrate to a witness in a court case)  
**Jesu Keriso hedueru yeiriritakavaho.**  
 What Jesus Christ has to say is correct.  
*Syn:* **iritaka<vahE>.**

**yeiriri(voinu)** *vs.* straight, accurate,  
 correct. **Hedu okore egehege ahu**  
**komaravoinu. Negetuge ahu yeiririva**  
**voinu.** The sentence was wrong before.  
 Now it's correct. **No diksinari eke**  
**vaukikivahanua. Voto tahaga**  
**diksinari eke uhukeva tahegau**  
**yeiririvoime uruhi saiasaiavahanua.**  
 We worked on that dictionary. We  
 corrected and carefully assembled all the  
 words in it.

**yeiririvaha(nu)** *vt.* put something  
 straight, straighten, make correct,  
 correct. **Yabu nema voto eke**  
**yeiririvahanua.** Then they corrected  
 what had been said.

**yeivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* take  
 (something) off (something else (such as  
 a netbag off a hook)). **Yago yeivaha!**  
 Take the net bag off (the hook)! *Cpart:*  
**bohi(vanu); debo(vanu); raka(vanu);**  
**tata(manu)** 'take off (clothes), undress;  
 pull down (clothes), undress; take off,  
 take away, rip off; take out, pull out,

extract'.

**-yere PRN (-va, -rava)** *vsuff.* alternative verb form variant. **Vodohu kibevahiyere da vima.** I'm holding it in an embrace a little bit. **A tativahiyere da vima.** I'm laughing at you. **Eke nihorovahiyekayere da vima.** I am very happy about that. **Ribikamavavoiyere da vanu, vaubu.** I was very cold, last night. **Ribikavoiyere ahu vima.** It's (water, weather) getting cold. **Bokoraruhiyere yabu rava.** They're going to break. *Cpart: -are...PRN(-va, -rava)* 'alternative verb form variant'. [Note: The full use of this verb form is not understood.]

**-yete<rE>** *nsuff.* predicative possessive suffix. **Ekere a yetebene. Dayetero.** That's not yours; it's mine. *Cpart: -te<rE>* 'with, possessing'.

**yo(-mo, -mo; -#, -gei(yahei))** *vt.* weave or knit (net bag). **Girinare yago yomonu.** Girina wove the net bag. **Ata eke abuti yabe otime yabu uhi meukava koe yomonua.** Those two men went and made a net with banana thread. *Cpart: bei(nu)* 'weave (bamboo)'.

**yo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** *vt.* 1) chase. **Tore yovege matava otinu.** The dog chased it (the pig) and it went into the bush. 2) follow, come after or behind. **Yabu tisave Mr Kila Gana eke da yoviata tisa ata keare opesiva otinu.** Their teacher Mr Kila Gana followed me to the office of the head teacher. **No uma yovime no oko yagahu herehi rovonua.** We followed the road and came to the village here. *Syn: ya(manu).* 3) divorce (woman), get rid of (wife). *Syn: genigevaha(nu).*

**-yohe** *vsuff.* imperative suffix (you (pl.)). Dialect variant of **-yahe**, q.v.

**yohi<rE>** *n.* old, aged (person). **yohi ata<varE>** old man **Yohi mabatavare to soiso bevoiyaheinua.** The old woman is delousing the dog.

**yohi(voinu)** *vi.* become old, get old. **Ata**

**ekere ma yohivoinu. Beri vehitero.** That man's old. He's got no strength. **Vamivahege da omanime oritigarero. Bane negetuge da ma yohivoinu.** When I was a lad I used to go around hunting. But now I am old.

**yohi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** *vt.* attach (dried strips of pandanus leaves to grass skirt). **Vanini uruhege vanire vamanuge kaekae mava voinuge yohirihero.** They're put in the sun and the sun affects them and when they are very white they will attach them. *Cpart: bei(nu)* 'weave (bamboo)'. [Note: The attaching is done by pushing a thread through a hole and passing it up and over where it is tied.]

**yohoka uhi<varE>** *n.* type of wild banana (that does not bear fruit).

**yoima<rE>** *n.* bandicoot. [*Peroryctes broadbenti* (?)].

**yome<rE>** *n.* rat, mouse (both grass and house varieties). **Nuhe vaubuge da yome bidivaniare vamikero.** That's the young of the rat I shot last night.

**yomera(-va, -ruha)** *vi.* creep. **Mata ekeva da uhuiamege ohoya garorovaheiyeye da nema beu kekei yomeravime oti oti eregeiyareime da nema oho keareva da erevare bihina.** I listen at that place and if the pigs are grunting I then creep slowly up and having seen them I spear a big one that I see.

**yore<nE>** *interrog.dem.* dialectal variant of **ore<nE>** which. **Ata yorene a vore otariheni?** Which person is going with you? **Voto yorene maitekavaheni?** Which way of saying it (lit. which speech) is the best? **Mata yorevagene a uriheniva?** Which place do you want to stay in? **Mata yorevagene no oroirohanua.** (They wanted to know) where we came from? **"Aea yorene ekateki votovima?" toravanua.** "Which drum is that making that sound?" they said. *Cpart: ore...yore<nE>* 'which (one of many)'.

**yoreka<vahE>** *adj.* 1) soft, weak,

compliant, placid, non-aggressive, easy.  
**Oho vui eke mime vanini maiamege ene ahu yorekavoie.** Put the butter in the sun and let it get soft. 2) compliant, placid, non-aggressive. **ata yoreka<vahE>** compliant person  
 3) easy. **Idi vadiharere yorekavaho!** Climbing trees is easy!

**ahatane<rE>...yoreka(voinu)** vi. feel tired or lethargic. **Da ahatanere ma yorekamavavoinu.** I'm feeling very tired. **Vaubu eke uhukevage da ahatane yoreka yorekamavavoiyege da time yavanu.** I was feeling very tired that evening and went to bed. **Da yagahu orovoniyarere da ahatane tahegauge yoreka yorekamavavoinu.** I came home and I was so exhausted. **Daike da ahatanere yoreka yorekamavava voiniyareruge da tovirivirida orovonu.** Because I was feeling very tired I came on the truck.

**yorekayoreka<vahE>** adj. placid, quiet, not savage (dog). **Bebe, to ekere yaorekayorekavaho. Uvaviyavehitero.** No, that dog's quiet. It doesn't bite.

**yorekavaki(nu)** vt. weaken, make drowsy, tired or lethargic. **Biare da inuge ahu da mime yorekavakiniyarero.** When I drink beer it makes me drowsy..

**yorera(vanu)** vs. be drowsy. **Da ma yoreravanu. Da yavi vahohuma.** I'm drowsy. I'm nodding off to sleep.

**yoreyorevaha(nu)** vt. do (something) softly, carefully, or gently. **Butuvi yoreyorevaha!** Pull it carefully! *Syn:* **sayasayavahi<gE>** 'carefully'.

**yorevaha(nu), yorekavaha(nu)** vt.  
 1) make soft, soften, weaken. 2) calm (someone), settle (someone) down. **Da at eke vore homoberebevege Tomu orovime da yorevahanu.** When I got angry with that fellow Tom came and settled me down. 3) tame (a wild animal).

**yoreka(voinu)** vs. get soft, become soft.

**yori<rE>** n. parrot, female eclectus parrot, (the female). [*Lorius lory.*]. [Note: The Koiari folk ancestor Sarayori was a bird of this type.]

**yori kare<varE>** n. type of pepper, Sarayori's pepper.

**yori vadako<varE>** n. reddish spotted ringtail possum.

**yori(-va, -rava)** vi. hang. **Dobivime ahu ana ekeva yorivanu.** She came down and hung on that vine.

**yoriri<varE>** n. spirit, ghost. [Note: Koiari spirits include **godio**, **hua**, **munana**, **ehana**, and **yoriri**. The latter are said to be dangerous and are to be avoided for they are said to kill and eat people. They live inland in the deep bush.]

**youka<vahE>** quant. many, lots of, plenty. **Youka mavavaho.** There are very many. **kadi misumisu youka mava<yabe>** lots of little ants **Ahuke vani youkava detuvore uyarero.** She's pregnant a lot. *Syn:* **bagaroka<vahE>**; *See also:* **bubuka<vahE>**; **yavaka<vahE>** 'a lot; always'.

**youka(voinu)** vi. increase (in number), get greater (in number). *Syn:* **uhehe(vanu)**; *Cpart:* **keare(voinu)** 'increase (in size)'.

**youka youka<vahE>** quant. a lot, plenty. **Dona youka youka atavare eke unu.** That chap's a great liar.

**yovo<rE>** n. type of softwood tree (like an umbrella tree or **tulip** in Tok Pisin). [*Alstonia scholaris.*].

**yuhukuyuhuku(-va, -rava)** vs. be puffed, be out of breath, pant. **Yuhukuyuhukuvare da vima.** I'm puffed.

**yunivesiti<varE>** pn. university. **Yunivesiti yabu yagere oko unu.** This the university's house. *From:* English 'university'.

**yuva<rE>** n. low cloud, mist, fog. **Yuvare Gavada rokevanu.** The low cloud obscured Gavada mountain.



## **ENGLISH – KOIARI FINDERLIST**



## A - a

- a *quant. be<rE>* (1).
- a bit and a bit *adv. kibeta<gE>*.
- a bit further down there *adv. morehe morehena<gE>*, *see: more<rE>*.
- a few *quant. oboa vehite<rE>*, *see: oboa<vahE>*.
- a little bit *adj. kibekibe<rE>*, *see: kibe<rE>*; *adj. misu<rE>*, *misuka<vahE>* (2); *adj. misumasu<varE>*, *misuka masuka<vahE>* (1), *see: misu<rE>*, *misuka<vahE>*; *inten. navate<rE>*; *quant. kibe<rE>*.
- a long time ago *adv. subuta<gE>*.
- a lot *adj. bubu, bubuka<vahE>*<sub>1</sub>; *inten. bubuka<vahE>*; *inten. gimagi<vahE>*; *quant. youka youka<vahE>*, *see: youka<vahE>*.
- a real long time ago *adv. subuta maite<rE>*, *see: subuta<gE>*.
- a second time *adv. mabeta<#>*.
- able to be eaten *adj. iare*, *see: i(-#; -#; -#, -yahei)*.
- able to see (be) *vt. mata ere(vanu)*, *see: ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)*.
- abort *vt. riki(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)*.
- about *posp. hina<gE>*<sub>1</sub> (5); *posp. navateva<gE>*; *posp. ni<gE>* (4); *posp. vutio<gE>*; *vi. viri(-ma, -ha)* (2).
- about to *mod. ma<#>*<sub>1</sub> (1); *vsuff. -heni<gE>* (2); *vsuff. -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava)* (3), *see: -riheni<gE>*.
- above *posp. da<gE>*<sub>2</sub> (2).
- abuse *n. namina<varE>*; *vi. namina(vanu)*, *see: namina<varE>*.
- accident *vi. huga(-va, -rava)* (1).
- accompany *vt. varahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*.
- according to *posp. hina<gE>*<sub>1</sub> (3).
- accurate *adj. yeiriri<vahE>*; *vs. yeiriri(voinu)*, *see: yeiriri<vahE>*.
- achieve (goal) *vt. dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)* (5).
- acquaintance *n. nagava<vahE>*; *n. nubava<vahE>* (2).
- act in a particular way *vi. ate(-va, -rava)*; *vi. ateki(vanu)*, *see: ateki<gE>*.
- Adam's apple *n. tau komuko<varE>*, *see: tau, tauka<vahE>*; *n. tau tahaga<vahE>*, *see: tau, tauka<vahE>*.
- address *vi. hedu(vanu)* (2), *see: hedu<rE>*.
- adjusted to *vt. dibanaka(voinu)* (2), *see: dibanaka<vahE>*.
- adopt *vt. eve(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)*; *vt. ubiavaha(nu)*; *vt. ubu(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)*; *vt. vubiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*.
- adverb marker *advvsuff. -vahi<gE>*.
- advice *n. sisiba hedu<varE>*.
- advise *vi. hedu(vanu)* (4), *see: hedu<rE>*; *vt. hedu mo(minu)*, *see: hedu<rE>*; *vt. roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*<sub>1</sub> (3); *vt. sisiba hedu roi(nu)*, *see: sisiba hedu<varE>*.
- adze *n. yavaga<varE>*.
- aeroplane *n. baraimisini<varE>*; *n. fereni<varE>*.
- affect *vt. va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)* (4).
- afraid *vs. hivi(-va, -rava)*; *vt. hivi voro(manu)*, *see: hivi(-va, -rava)*;

	<i>vt. hivire va(manu), see:</i> <i>hivi(-va, -rava).</i>		<i>quant. tahigau&lt;gE&gt; (1);</i> <i>vauX. tini(-va, -rava) (3).</i>
African tulip	<i>n. ugadu&lt;varE&gt;<sub>2</sub>.</i>	All right!	<i>interj. Maigo! (1), see:</i> <i>mai&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
after doing (pl. subject)	<i>vsuff. -yarehime.</i>	all the things that are no good	<i>n. komara</i> <i>baeka&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i> <i>komara&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
after doing (sg. subject)	<i>vsuff. -yareime.</i>	all the time	<i>adv. kerekerevahi&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>kerekerevaha(-#, -#; -#,</i> <i>-yahei);</i> <i>adv. tonitonivahi&lt;gE&gt; (2), see:</i> <i>-tonitoni&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>vi. korokoro(-va, -rava) (1).</i>
after (in time)	<i>posp. ietaha&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	allow	<i>vsuff. ene... V(-hi, -e, -ri) (1),</i> <i>see: ene&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>vsuff. -hima (3).</i>
after (on account of)	<i>posp. vutio&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	almost	<i>adv. duaka kike&lt;rE&gt; (2), see:</i> <i>duaka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>adv. voinau&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
after that	<i>adv. adahe&lt;gE&gt; (2);</i> <i>dis.con. ekeda&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	alone	<i>lim. igau&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
afterbirth	<i>n. tavo rakura&lt;varE&gt;, see:</i> <i>tavo&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	along	<i>nsuff. -di&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>posp. tana&lt;gE&gt;<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>posp. tani&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
afternoon	<i>adv. vamaba&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	already	<i>mod. ma&lt;#&gt;<sub>1</sub> (2).</i>
afterwards	<i>adv. gabidahe&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>gabida&lt;#&gt;.</i>	also	<i>lim. tae&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>lim. tai&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
again	<i>adv. beta&lt;#&gt; (4);</i> <i>adv. mabeta&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>adv. rou&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>adv. vaita&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>mod. ma&lt;#&gt;<sub>1</sub> (3).</i>	alternative verb form variant	<i>valt. -are PRN</i> <i>(-va, -rava);</i> <i>vsuff. -yere PRN (-va, -rava).</i>
aged	<i>n. yohi&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	always	<i>adj. yavaka&lt;vahE&gt; (2);</i> <i>adv. vani nunutava&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>vani&lt;rE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>
agree	<i>adj. uhu igau&lt;gE&gt;, see: uhu,</i> <i>uhuka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>vi. hedu igau&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>hedu&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>vi. maitekavaho to(vonu), see:</i> <i>maiteka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	a.m.	<i>adv. varara hakibe(he)&lt;gE&gt;,</i> <i>see: varara&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
agree with	<i>vt. igau mavakaki(nu), see:</i> <i>igau&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>vt. mavakaki(nu) (2), see:</i> <i>mavaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	ambulance	<i>n. ambulansi&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
ahead	<i>adv. egehe&lt;gE&gt; (2).</i>	amidst	<i>posp. nemehe&lt;gE&gt;, see: neme,</i> <i>nemeka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
Alas!	<i>interj. Madikike!</i>	amongst	<i>posp. nemehe&lt;gE&gt;, see: neme,</i> <i>nemeka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>posp. tanahe&lt;gE&gt;, see: tana,</i> <i>tanaka&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>posp. uhukeva&lt;gE&gt; (2).</i>
alas for	<i>interj. mabe&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>interj. madike&lt;#&gt; (1);</i> <i>interj. maike&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>interj. marike&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>interj. novo mabe&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>interj. novo maike&lt;#&gt; (1).</i>	ancestor	<i>n. tene&lt;rE&gt; (1).</i>
alcohol	<i>n. ita komara&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i> <i>komara&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>n. muramura&lt;varE&gt; (2).</i>	ancestors	<i>n. burehe&lt;yabE&gt; (1);</i> <i>n. tene uhe&lt;yabE&gt;, see:</i> <i>tene&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
alive	<i>adj. iha&lt;vahE&gt; (2);</i> <i>adj. ihara&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i> <i>iha&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>vs. iha(voinu), see: iha&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	ancestral head	<i>n. menige&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
all	<i>quant. nunuta&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>quant. tahae&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>quant. tahegau&lt;gE&gt;;</i>	ancestral line	<i>n. arako&lt;varE&gt;.</i>

ancient one *prn. subutabia<varE>, see: subuta<gE>.*  
 and *conj. bane<#>;*  
*conj. ekerume<#>;*  
*conj. erume<#>;*  
*conj. erumeta<#>;*  
*conj. -ta...-ta<gE> (1);*  
*dis.con. ekere<#>;*  
*dis.con. ere.*  
 and then *dis.con. ekeda<gE>;*  
*vmed. vehitekime, see: vehite<rE>.*  
 and then (with same subject following) *vsuff. -yata<gE>.*  
 and (with different subject following) *dis.con. Ege;*  
*vsuff. -ege.*  
 and (with same subject following) *vsuff. -i;*  
*vsuff. -me (2);*  
*vsuff. -me.*  
 anger *n. borubo<varE>;*  
*vt. homoberebevaha(nu), see: homoberebe(-va, -rava);*  
*vt. homoberebete ki(nu), see: homoberebe(-va, -rava).*  
 angry *vi. vava<vahE> kiriki(vanu), see: kiriki(-va, -rava);*  
*vi. uhu vaniha(vanu), see: uhu, uhuka<vahE>;*  
*vi. vava<vahE> kiriki(vanu), see: vava<vahE><sub>5</sub>;*  
*vs. borubo(vanu), see: borubo<varE>;*  
*vs. homoberebe(-va, -rava).*  
 animal *n. mi<rE><sub>1</sub> (1).*  
 ankle *n. ava naketaka<vahE>, see: ava, avana<vahE>;*  
*n. vahi nekota<vahE>, see: vahi, vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>.*  
 annoy *vt. borubovaha(nu), see: borubo<varE>;*  
*vt. daedaevaha(nu), see: daedae(-va, -rava);*  
*vt. korokorovaha(nu) (1), see: korokoro(-va, -rava).*  
 annoyance *n. borubo<varE>.*  
 annoyed *vs. borubo(vanu), see: borubo<varE>.*

annoying *vi. korokoro(-va, -rava) (2).*  
 another *adj. vaita<rE>.*  
 another one *prn. vaita<rE>.*  
 another time *adv. vaita<rE>.*  
 answer *vi. hedu damu<varE> roi(nu), see: hedu<rE>;*  
*vt. hedu damu<varE> roi(nu), see: damu, damuna<varE>.*  
 ant (generic) *n. kadi<rE>.*  
 ant lion *n. kohanikohani<varE>.*  
 ant (type) *n. bido<rE>;*  
*n. ekoakoa<varE>;*  
*n. hahako<varE>;*  
*n. hirusaiate<varE>;*  
*n. kokema<varE>;*  
*n. uburagi<varE>.*  
 anteater *n. kohani<varE>.*  
 antlers *n. gudu, gudua<vahE>.*  
 anus *n. de vava, de vavaka<vahE>, see: de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.*  
 any *quant. be<rE> (2).*  
 anything *n. ono be<rE>, see: ono<rE>.*  
 apologise *vi. sori tovo(nu).*  
 appear *vi. here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (1);*  
*vi. vamane(menu), see: va<rE><sub>1</sub>;*  
*vi. vamane(-me, -he);*  
*vres. hehera(vanu) (2), see: hehe(-#, -#, -va, -gei).*  
 appear in court *vi. kotava ra(minu), see: kota<rE>.*  
 appear to be *mod. nabE (2).*  
 appearance *n. harite navate<rE>.*  
 applaud *vi. faotofaoto(-va, -rava).*  
 apple *n. idi taha be<rE>, see: idi<rE>.*  
 applicative causative formative *vsuff. -vaha(nu).*  
 apply thatch *vt. kuru gumi(nu), see: kuru<rE>.*  
 approach *vt. duavaha(nu), duaduavaha(nu), see: duaka<vahE>.*  
 approaching *posp. navateva<gE>.*  
 apron (on grass skirt) *n. gegenika<vahE>.*  
 area *adv. ninita<gE>;*  
*n. mata<rE><sub>2</sub> (1).*



- area between streams *n.* **tana**,  
**tanaka<vahE><sub>1</sub>** (1).
- area near bush or jungle *n.* **mata**  
**behubehuna<gE>**, *see:*  
**mata<rE><sub>1</sub>**.
- area of flat ground *n.* **dabuna<varE>**.
- argue *vi.* **aua unaeva<gE>** PRN  
**nauna(-va, -rava)**, *see:* **aua**,  
**auava<vahE>**;  
*vi.* **garaga(-va, -rava)** (1);  
*vi.* **nauna(vanu)**, *see:*  
**nauna<varE>**.
- arguing *n.* **nauna<varE>**.
- argument *n.* **nauna<varE>**.
- arise (from sitting or lying) *vi.* **uri(-va,**  
**-raruha)**;  
*vi.* **uria(-mi, -hi)** (1).
- arise (happen) *vi.* **here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)**  
(4).
- arm *n.* **ada, adaka<vahE>** (2).
- arm band *n.* **hidago<varE>**.
- arm (lower) *n.* **ada gabaka<vahE>**, *see:*  
**ada, adaka<vahE>**;  
*n.* **ada hotova<vahE>** (2), *see:*  
**ada, adaka<vahE>**.
- arm (upper) *n.* **ada gabaka<vahE>**, *see:*  
**ada, adaka<vahE>**.
- armband *n.* **vorefa<varE>**.
- armpit *n.* **ekoko, ekokoka<vahE>**;  
*n.* **ekokanika<vahE>**, *see:*  
**ekoko, ekokoka<vahE>**.
- around *posp.* **va<gE><sub>2</sub>** (8);  
*vaux.* **voririvahime**, *see:*  
**voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha)**.
- around (corner) *posp.* **ietaha<gE>**.
- around (in combination with same subject  
form of another verb) *vi.*  
**vir(-ma, -ha)** (2).
- arrive (at) *vi.* **heremi oti(nu), heremi**  
**orovo(nu)** (1), *see:* **here(-me,**  
**-he; -#, -yahei)**.
- arrow *n.* **diba<rE>**.
- arrowroot *n.* **maniota<varE>**.
- artery *n.* **rodu, roduka<vahE>**.
- as *posp.* **he<gE>** (3);  
*posp.* **uhukeva<gE>** (4);  
*posp.* **va<gE><sub>2</sub>** (9);
- vsuff.* **-arehe<gE>**, *see:*  
**-are<rE>**.
- as a result of that *conj.* **ekeruge**, *see:*  
**eke<rE>**.
- as for her *pers.prn.* **ahuke**.
- as for him *pers.prn.* **ahuke**.
- as for it *pers.prn.* **ahuke**.
- as for me *pers.prn.* **daikE**.
- as for them *pers.prn.* **yabukE**.
- as for us *pers.prn.* **noikE**.
- as for you (pl.) *pers.prn.* **yaikE**.
- as for you (sg.) *pers.prn.* **aikE**.
- as much as possible *adv.* **oboavahi<gE>**,  
*see:* **oboa<vahE>**.
- as soon as *posp.* **uhukeva<gE>** (6).
- ascend *vt.* **ehavadima(nu)**, *see:* **eha-**;  
*vt.* **vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)**  
(1);  
*vt.* **vadi(menu)**.
- ash *n.* **houka<vahE>**.
- ashamed (be) *vs.* **mati(vanu)**, *see:*  
**mati<rE>**.
- ashes (underneath other ashes) *n.* **utuvu**  
**deri<varE>**, *see:* **utuvu<varE>**.
- ashes (white) *n.* **utuvu<varE>** (1).
- ask *vt.* **berabevaha(-#, -#, -#,**  
**-yahei)**, *see:* **berabe(-va, -rava)**.
- ask a question *vt.* **kwestini mo(minu)**, *see:*  
**kwestini<varE>**.
- ask for loan *vi.* **imi(-va, -rava/-raruha)** (2).
- ask persistently *vt.* **berabevahi**  
**korokorovaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**korokoro(-va, -rava)**.
- ask (question) *vi.* **berabe(-va, -rava)**.
- ask to leave *vt.* **genigevaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)**  
(1).
- ass *n.* **miuri<varE>**.
- assemble *vi.* **bou(vanu)**, *see:* **bou(-#, -#;**  
**-va, -gei(yahei))**;  
*vt.* **mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)**  
(4).
- assent *vi.* **maitekavaho to(vonu)**, *see:*  
**maiteka<vahE>**.
- assume *vt.* **vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)**  
(2).
- at *posp.* **da<gE><sub>2</sub>** (6);  
*posp.* **he<gE>** (2);  
*posp.* **hena<gE>**;

*posp. henana*<gE>;  
*posp. hina*<gE><sub>1</sub> (4);  
*posp. na*<gE> (2);  
*posp. -nana*<gE>;  
*posp. ni*<gE> (3);  
*posp. va*<gE><sub>2</sub> (3);  
*posp. vore*<gE> (5).  
 at another time *adv. vani vaitava*<gE>, *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at back of *posp. bokitahava*<gE>, *see: bokitaha*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at midday *adv. vani nemehe*<gE>, *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at midnight *adv. vaubu nemehe*<gE>, *see: vaubu*<gE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at noon *adv. vani nemehe*<gE>, *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at sunup *adv. vararati*<gE>, *see: varara*<varE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at that moment *adv. ekenani*<gE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at that place *adv. ekikehe*<gE> (1).  
 at that time *adv. ekikehe*<gE> (2).  
 at the same time *adv. adahe*<gE> (3);  
*adv. hahahe*<gE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at the time when *posp. vahe*<gE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at this moment *adv. ekenani*<gE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at this very moment *adv. ekenakike*<gE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 at what time *interrog. adv. vani nita vadibeva*<gE>, *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.

attach *vt. betei*(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2);  
*vt. yohi*(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 attack *vt. tore*(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.  
 attend (ceremony) *vi. niada*(-va, -rava).  
 attend school *vi. sikuru*(vanu), *see: sikuru*<varE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 attract *vt. uhuka voba*(vanu), *see: uhu, uhuka*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 attract attention (by sucking in air through pursed lips) *vi. muhito*(-va, -rava). *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 attractive *adj. evava navate*<rE>, *see: evava*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 aunt *n. nina, ninaka*<vahE>;  
*n. yaya, yayaika*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 avoid looking at *vt. uri haiavaha*(nu), *see: uri, urida*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 await *vt. uri*<gE> gura(-ma, -ha);  
*vt. uri rara*(hanua). *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 awake (be) *vi. uria*(-mi, -hi) (2).  
 awaken *vt. utiha*(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).  
 axe *n. vuma*<rE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 axe handle *n. vuma eteka*<vahE>, *see: vuma*<rE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 axe head *n. vuma komukomu*<vahE>, *see: vuma kokomu*<vahE>, *see: vuma*<rE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.

## B - b

babble *vi. voto dudu*(vanu), *see: dudu*(-va, -rava);  
*vi. voto dudu*(vanu), *see: voto*<rE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 baby boy *n. buroka*<varE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 baby girl *n. badai*<varE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 baby tooth *n. amu evi*<varE>, *see: amu, amura*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 back *n. gadiva, gadivani*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 back leg of animal *n. vahi, vahika*<vahE><sub>1</sub> (1).  
 back of blade of knife *n. kaia gadia*<vahE>, *see: kaia*<varE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 back (of house or head) *n. deri, deriva*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.

back of knee *n. daru, daruka*<vahE>;  
*n. vahi daruka*<vahE>, *see: vahi, vahika*<vahE><sub>1</sub>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 back of neck *n. eno tuika*<vahE>, *see: eno, enoia*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 back (of vehicle) *n. de vava, de vavaka*<vahE> (2), *see: de, deka*<vahE><sub>2</sub>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 back swimmer beetle *n. etoeto*<varE>, *see: eto*(-va, -rava). *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 backbone *n. gadiva ita*<varE>, *see: gadiva, gadivani*<vahE>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 backside *n. de, deka*<vahE><sub>2</sub>;  
*n. de vava, de vavaka*<vahE>, *see: de, deka*<vahE><sub>2</sub>. *see: vani*<rE><sub>1</sub>.

bad *adj.* komara<vahE> (1);  
*adj.* komare<vahE>;  
*adj.* komasika<vahE> (1).  
bad behaviour *n.* komasika<vahE>.  
bad language *n.* hedu komara<vahE>,  
*see:* komara<vahE>.  
bad smell *n.* vusika<vahE>.  
badly *adv.* komavahi<gE>, *see:*  
komavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
bag *n.* baiki<varE>;  
*n.* busa<rE>.  
bald *adj.* baraka<vahE>;  
*adj.* rakaraka<vahE> (1), *see:*  
raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei);  
*vres.* rakara(vanu) (1), *see:*  
raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei);  
*vres.* rakara(vanu) (2), *see:*  
raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).  
bale out of gaol *vt.* yaga komareva bauvi  
iahe maia(manu), *see:* bau(-#,  
-#, -va, -geiyahei ).  
ball *n.* boro<rE>;  
*n.* taha, tahaga<vahE><sub>1</sub> (3).  
ball of foot *n.* vahi baruvateka<vahE>,  
*see:* vahi, vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>.  
ball-like organ *n.* taha, tahaga<vahE><sub>1</sub> (3).  
balloon *n.* bosibosi<varE>.  
bamboo (type) *n.* aha<rE>;  
*n.* arai<varE>;  
*n.* bagu<rE>;  
*n.* bisori<varE>;  
*n.* meko<rE>;  
*n.* mudiri<varE>;  
*n.* murudi<varE>;  
*n.* tia<rE>;  
*n.* vomo<rE>.  
banana (European) *n.* nao uhi<varE>, *see:*  
nao<#>.  
banana flower bud sheath *n.* uhi gago  
kahuka<vahE>, *see:* uhi<rE>.  
banana flower flowerlets (inside sheath)  
*n.* uhi vekoka<vahE>, *see:*  
uhi<rE>.  
banana (generic) *n.* uhi<rE>.  
banana leaves (dry) *n.* uhi hogori<varE>,  
*see:* uhi<rE>.  
banana maggot *n.* uhi huita<varE>, *see:*  
uhi<rE>.

banana sucker *n.* uhi nigitaka<vahE>, *see:*  
uhi<rE>.  
banana (type) *n.* airo (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* auvaia uhi<varE>;  
*n.* babaka (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* bardo uhi<varE>;  
*n.* bodoa uhi<varE>;  
*n.* dofoku uhi<varE>;  
*n.* inai uhi<varE>;  
*n.* inidia uhi<varE>;  
*n.* itabu uhi<varE>;  
*n.* kauka uhi<varE>;  
*n.* koeko uhi<varE>;  
*n.* kotue (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* mina (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* mono uhi<varE>;  
*n.* nao geako uhi<varE>, *see:*  
nao<#>;  
*n.* nao uhi<varE>, *see:* nao<#>;  
*n.* orai (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* raerobu uhi<varE>;  
*n.* samuna uhi<varE>;  
*n.* ugiamoiri<varE>;  
*n.* urerokuta uhi<varE>;  
*n.* varubu uhi<varE>;  
*n.* vofunia (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* yari (uhi)<varE>;  
*n.* yohoka uhi<varE>.  
band *n.* beni<rE>.  
bandicoot *n.* yoima<rE>.  
bank *n.* hidaka<vahE>.  
bare footed *adv.* vahi unata<gE>, *see:* vahi,  
vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>.  
bark (of dogs) *vi.* vahuto(-va, -rava).  
bark (of tree) *n.* vate, vateka<vahE>.  
barn owl *n.* keroke<varE>;  
*n.* mumukou<varE>.  
barren (woman) *adj.* aramuka<vahE>.  
base (of tree) *n.* behu, behuka<vahE> (1);  
*n.* umu, umuka<vahE><sub>2</sub> (2).  
basin (type) *n.* fiuva<varE>;  
*n.* navu<rE>.  
Bastard! *interj.* Hove gira!, *see:* hove,  
hoveka<vahE>.  
bastard (figuratively speaking) *n.* hua  
muduka<vahE>, *see:*  
hua<rE>.  
baste (egg) *vt.* vime gore(menu).

bat (type) *n.* **hihiko**<varE>;  
*n.* **maruba**<varE>;  
*n.* **taguna**<varE>.

bathe *vi.* **iagu**(-#, -#).

bathers *n.* **iagare ata**<yabe>, *see:*  
**iagu**(-#, -#).

batten (of roof) *n.* **hidu**<rE>.

be *vaux.* **unu**.

be a person of a particular persuasion *vt.*  
**haki behe**<gE> **ra**(minu), *see:*  
**haki be**<rE>.

be (after change in state) *vaux.* **voi**(-#,  
**vahei**).

be (as an alternative to final specifiers)  
*valt.* **u**(-#, -#).

be at (ceremony) *vi.* **niada**(-va, -rava).

be gone *vres.* **baura**(vanu) (2), *see:*  
**bau**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).

be in a place *vi.* **gura**(-ma, -ha) (2);  
*vi.* **u**(-#, -#) (1);  
*vi.* **ya**(-va, -voha) (3).

be like *posp.* **navate**<rE> (1).

be on the side of *vt.* **haki behe**<gE>  
**ra**(minu), *see:* **haki be**<rE>.

be out of breath *vs.* **yuhukuyuhuku**(-va,  
**-rava**).

be present among *vs.* **tana**(-voi, -vahei)  
(2).

Be quiet! *interj.* **Sai!**

be shaken *vi.* **uni fito**(vanu) (2), *see:* **uni**,  
**unika**<vahE>.

be smoking (of fire) *vi.* **dui**(vanu), *see:*  
**dui**<rE>.

be the father of *vt.* **ya**(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei),  
(2).

beach *n.* **ehaga**<varE>, *see:* **eha**<rE>;  
*n.* **eve haga**<varE>, *see:*  
**eve**<rE>.

beads *n.* **aefa**<varE>;  
*n.* **arefa**<varE>.

bean *n.* **bini**<rE>.

bear (child) *vt.* **vami maia**(manu), *see:*  
**maia**(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).

beard *n.* **auki homoka**<vahE>, *see:*  
**auki**, **aukina**<vahE>.

beat a drum *vt.* **aea va**(manu) (1), *see:*  
**aea**<rE>.

beat a retreat *vi.* **rakara**(-va, -ruha).

beat fast (heart) *vi.* **uni fito**(vanu) (1), *see:*  
**uni**, **unika**<vahE>.

beat (hit) *vt.* **va**(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (1).

beat (in competition) *vt.* **vuinivaha**(nu),  
*see:* **vuini**(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* **yehe**(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))  
(2).

beat (into pulp) *vt.* **bui**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(1).

beautiful *adj.* **evava navate**<rE>, *see:*  
**evava**<vahE>;  
*adj.* **maiteka**<vahE> (3).

because *conj.* **umukavahe**, *see:* **umu**,  
**umuka**<vahE>;  
*conj.* **umukahe**;  
*posp.* **gume**.

because of *posp.* **u**(me, ge);  
*posp.* **vutio**<gE>.

because of (pl.) *posp.* **yauge**;  
*posp.* **yaume**.

because of that *conj.* **ekeruge**, *see:*  
**eke**<rE>;  
*dis.con.* **eke dainehe**<gE>, *see:*  
**eke**<rE>;  
*dis.con.* **ekeruge**<#>;  
*dis.con.* **eruge**<#>.

become *vaux.* **hoi**(-#, **vahei**);  
*vaux.* **voi**(-#, **vahei**).

become alive *vs.* **ihara**(voinu), *see:*  
**iha**<vahE>.

become better (in health) *vres.*  
**mavara**(vanu), *see:*  
**mava**<vahE><sub>1</sub>.

become divorced *vs.* **kadika**(voinu), *see:*  
**kadika**<vahE>.

become fully grown *vi.* **mavaka**(voinu),  
*see:* **mavaka**<vahE>.

become heavy *vs.* **ehuka**(voinu), *see:* **ehu**,  
**ehuka**<vahE>.

become like *vi.* **navate**(voinu), *see:*  
**navate**<rE>.

become mature *vi.* **mavaka**(voinu), *see:*  
**mavaka**<vahE>.

become narrow *vi.* **titika**(voinu), *see:*  
**titika**<vahE>;  
*vs.* **misuka**(voinu), *see:*  
**misu**<rE>, **misuka**<vahE>.

become no good vs. komara(voinu) (1),  
 see: komara<vahE>;  
 vs. komasika(voinu), see:  
 komasika<vahE>.

become numb vi. tamuia(-ma, -rahu);  
 vs. va(-ti, -ruha) (2).

become old vi. yohi(voinu), see: yohi<rE>.

become small vs. misuka(voinu), see:  
 misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.

become smelly vi. vusiei(-#, -#).

become soft vs. yoreka(voinu), see:  
 yoreka<vahE>.

become thin vi. titika(voinu), see:  
 titika<vahE>.

become well vs. maiteka(voinu), see:  
 maiteka<vahE>.

become wet vs. segubaka(voinu), see:  
 segubaka<vahE>.

bed n. taruba<varE>;  
 n. tatuba<varE>.

bed (of stream) n. korota<varE>.

bedbug n. saru<rE>.

bedding n. tatuba<varE>.

bee bird n. vahaberobe<varE>.

bee (carpenter) n. kobuko<varE>.

bee (honey) n. uamu<varE> (1).

beer n. bia<rE><sub>1</sub>.

beeswax n. uamu<varE> (3).

beetle (type) n. avoi<varE>;  
 n. de kobuko<varE>, see: de,  
 deka<vahE><sub>1</sub>;  
 n. gude<rE>.

before adv. egehe<gE> (1);  
 adv. subuta<gE>;  
 adv. vabehe<gE>.

before one's eyes posp. nihe<gE>, see:  
 ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>.

beg vi. imi(-va, -rava/-raruha) (1).

beg for vt. imivaha(nu) (1), see:  
 imi(-va, -rava/-raruha).

begin vt. matamaiavaha(-#, -#, -#,  
 -yahei);  
 vt. matamavaha(-#, -#, -#,  
 -yahei).

behaviour n. kara<rE>;  
 n. kiare<rE>, see: ki(-#, -#, -#,  
 -geiyahei).

behind n. de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>;

posp. bokitahava<gE>, see:  
 bokitaha<vahE>;  
 posp. derivehe<gE>, see: deri,  
 deriva<vahE>;  
 posp. gadivanehe<gE>, see:  
 gadiva, gadivani<vahE>;  
 posp. iahe<gE> (1);  
 posp. ietaha<gE>.

believe vt. mavakaki(nu) (2), see:  
 mavaka<vahE>.

belly n. detu, detuka<vahE>;  
 n. uni, unika<vahE> (2).

belonging to nsuff. -ka<vahE><sub>1</sub>.

belt n. gaba hidago<varE>, see:  
 gaba, gabaka<vahE>;  
 n. gaba umumu<varE>, see:  
 gaba, gabaka<vahE>;  
 n. kobanaka<varE>;  
 n. umu umu<varE>.

belt (hit) vt. hidaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).

bench n. hata, hataka<vahE>;  
 n. naga<rE>.

bend vt. gorogoroteki(nu), see:  
 gorogoro<vahE>;  
 vt. gorogorovaha(nu), see:  
 gorogoro<vahE>.

bend over thatch vt. kuru va(manu), see:  
 kuru<rE>.

bent adj. gorogoro<vahE>;  
 vres. gorora(vanu), see:  
 gorogoro<vahE>;  
 vs. gorogorova(voinu), see:  
 gorogoro<vahE>.

bent over adj. voruvoru<vahE>, see:  
 voru(-ma, -ha);  
 adv. voruvoruvahi<gE>, see:  
 voru(-ma, -ha);  
 vres. derera(-va, -ruha).

benzine n. benidini<varE>.

besech vt. berabevahi  
 korokorovaha(nu), see:  
 korokoro(-va, -rava).

beserk adj. karekare<vahE>.

beside posp. behubehuna<gE>, see:  
 behu, behuka<vahE>;  
 posp. behubehuhina<gE>;  
 posp. dehiva<gE>, see: dehi,  
 dehia<vahE>;



- posp. gigikahe<gE>*, *see: gigi, gigika<vahE>*;  
*posp. gigiva<gE>*,  
*gigikava<gE>*, *see: gigi, gigika<vahE>*.
- best *adj. maiteka unae<rE>*, *see: maiteka<vahE>*.
- betel nut juice (red) *n. hava tavo<varE>*,  
*see: hava<rE>*.
- betel nut pepper *n. goroto<varE>*;  
*n. kare<rE>*.
- betel nut (type) *n. abua<varE>*;  
*n. gusika<varE>*;  
*n. hava<rE>*.
- better again (be) *vs. ihara(vanu)*, *see: iha<vahE>*.
- better (become in health) *vres. mavara(vanu)*, *see: mava<vahE>*<sub>1</sub>;  
*vs. maiteka(voinu)*, *see: maiteka<vahE>*.
- better than (be) *vt. yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)) (2)*.
- between *posp. nemehe<gE>*, *see: neme, nemeka<vahE>*;  
*posp. nemekeva<gE>*, *see: neme, nemeka<vahE>*.
- between (one time and another) *vi. otime*,  
*see: oti(-#, -#)*.
- beware of *nsuff. -yeha!*
- Biai *pn. Biai<rE>*.
- bid farewell to *vt. urivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*;  
*vt. yavisovaha(nu)*, *see: Yaviso!*
- big *adj. kaye<rE>* (1);  
*adj. keare<rE>* (1);  
*adj. ketare<rE>*.
- big bellied *adj. detu keare<rE>*, *see: detu, detuka<vahE>*;  
*adj. detu komutaka<vahE>*,  
*see: detu, detuka<vahE>*.
- bigger than (be) *vt. yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)) (2)*.
- biggish *adj. keare navate<rE>*, *see: keare<rE>*.
- bill *n. damu, damuna<varE>* (5).
- bind into bundle *vt. umuha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)* (1).
- binding *n. umu umu<varE>*.
- binding on axe head *n. vuma hidago<varE>*, *see: vuma<rE>*.
- bird (generic) *n. ugu<rE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- Bird of Paradise and parrot headdress *n. hanava sisigara<varE>*, *see: sisigara<varE>*.
- Bird of Paradise (Raggiana) *n. hanava<varE>* (1).
- bird (type) *n. baira<varE>*;  
*n. dakora<varE>*;  
*n. dikadi<varE>*;  
*n. domi<rE>*;  
*n. duna<rE>*;  
*n. esogia<varE>*;  
*n. etura<varE>*;  
*n. evetoto<varE>*;  
*n. eviakure<varE>*;  
*n. fururuka<varE>*;  
*n. garauka<varE>*;  
*n. gigiri<varE>*;  
*n. hanava<varE>* (1);  
*n. higuri misuka<vahE>*;  
*n. hoho<rE>*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. ia<rE>*<sub>2</sub>;  
*n. ihuhu<varE>*;  
*n. kaea<rE>*;  
*n. kefoka<varE>*;  
*n. kema<rE>*;  
*n. kerea<varE>*;  
*n. keroke<varE>*;  
*n. kevo<rE>*;  
*n. kifiri<varE>*;  
*n. kikitau<varE>*;  
*n. kinea<varE>*;  
*n. kiokerere<varE>*;  
*n. kiroki<varE>*;  
*n. kisereka<varE>*;  
*n. kisiadoudo<varE>*;  
*n. koiso<varE>*;  
*n. kokodia<varE>*;  
*n. korai korai<varE>*;  
*n. koroado<varE>*;  
*n. kororo<varE>*;  
*n. kunabaka<varE>*;  
*n. kuvo<rE>*;  
*n. mabu<rE>*;

*n. makaiaka*<varE>;  
*n. marodubu*<varE>;  
*n. orohukerea*<varE>;  
*n. overovero*<varE>;  
*n. overovero kaekae*<vahE>;  
*see: overovero*<varE>;  
*n. sekue*<varE>;  
*n. sisigara*<varE>;  
*n. sorare*<varE>;  
*n. sorobada*<varE>;  
*n. tarobuka*<varE>;  
*n. tarubuka*<varE>;  
*n. tirikutiriku*<varE>;  
*n. turada*<varE>;  
*n. uga*<rE>;  
*n. vahaberobe*<varE>;  
*n. vaiau*<varE>;  
*n. vare*<rE>;  
*n. vatakunama*<varE>;  
*n. vavatoto*<varE>;  
*n. voeta diridiri*<varE>;  
*n. vumokora*<varE>;  
*n. vure*<rE>;  
*n. yori*<rE>.  
 birthday *n. raminiare vani*<varE>, *see: ra*(-mi, -hi/-muruha).  
 biscuit *n. idi hakita*<varE/vahE> (2), *see: idi*<rE>;  
*n. vadu hakita*<varE>, *see: vadu*<rE>.  
 bit by bit *adj. kibekibe*<rE>, *see: kibe*<rE>.  
 bit of *n. kibe*<rE>.  
 bite *vt. uva*(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei) (1).  
 bite bottom lip *vt. hiruva uva*(vanu), *see: hiru*<rE>.  
 bits and pieces *n. tohe koinabu kainabu*<varE>, *see: tohe*<rE>.  
 bitter *adj. niumuka*<vahE>, *see: niumu*(-va, -rava);  
*vs. niumu*(-va, -rava).  
 black *adj. dubu, dubuka*<vahE>.  
 black earwig *n. uhi makama*<varE>, *see: uhi*<rE>.  
 black faced cuckoo shrike *n. sorare*<varE>.

black fishtail (bird) *n. kisiadoudo*<varE>.  
 black magic *n. kanibu*<varE>;  
*n. voro*<rE>.  
 black palm *n. goru*<rE>.  
 black palm spear *n. goru bi*<varE>, *see: goru*<rE>.  
 black spot on body *n. nuba*<rE>.  
 blackboy *n. mahita*<varE>.  
 blackish *adj. dubuka dubuka*<vahE>, *see: dubu, dubuka*<vahE>.  
 blade of knife *n. kaia varavarava*<vahE>, *see: kaia*<varE>.  
 blame *n. ehuka*<vahE>, *see: ehuk, ehuka*<vahE>;  
*vt. garagavaha*(nu), *see: garaga*(-va, -rava);  
*vt. nareavaha*(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 bleed *vi. tavo maia*(manu), *see: maia*(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei);  
*vi. tavo biro*(vanu), *see: tavo*<rE>.  
 bless *vt. kearevaha*(nu) (2), *see: keare*<rE>.  
 blind *adj. boketaka*<vahE>;  
*adj. ni haiaka*<vahE>, *see: haia*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);  
*adj. ni boketaka*<vahE>, *see: ni*<rE>, *nitaha*<vahE>;  
*adj. ni koroka*<vahE>, *see: ni*<rE>, *nitaha*<vahE>.  
 blistered *vs. bukabuka*(-va, -rava/-ruha).  
 block *vt. badi*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (2);  
*vt. kadibei*(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (1);  
*vt. kou*(-#, -#, -va, -yahei) (1);  
*vt. koukou*(vanu), *see: kou*(-#, -#, -va, -yahei);  
*vt. kouva*(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei).  
 blocked *adj. badibadi*<vahE>, *see: badi*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).  
 blood *n. tavo*<rE> (1).  
 blood blister *vi. tavo boi*(nu), *see: tavo*<rE>.  
 blood clot *n. tavo rakura*<varE>, *see: tavo*<rE>.

- blood coloured *adj.* **tavoka<vahE>**, *see:* **tavo<rE>**.
- Bloody bastard! *interj.* **Hua vegemo!**, *see:* **hua<rE>**.
- Bloody hell! *interj.* **U:!**
- blow *vt.* **uhi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (1).
- blow bubbles *vi.* **buebue(-va, -rava)**.
- blow conch shell or horn *vt.* **biataka ki(nu)**, *see:* **bitiaka<varE>**; *vt.* **bitiaka uhi(nu)**, *see:* **bitiaka<varE>**.
- blow (fire) *vt.* **uhitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -gei)yahei** (2).
- blow raspberries *vi.* **hiruva tutu(vanu)**, *see:* **hiru<rE>**; *vi.* **tubutu(-va, -rava/-raruha)**.
- blow (something along or off something else) *vt.* **uhitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -gei)yahei** (1).
- blow up (balloon) *vt.* **uhi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (2).
- blue jay *n.* **sorare<varE>**.
- blue mountain parrot *n.* **kifiri<varE>**.
- blue tongued lizard *n.* **vohodoka<vahE>**.
- blue wren *n.* **tirikutiriku<varE>**.
- blunt *adj.* **banutaka<vahE>** (1); *adj.* **vani vehite<rE>**, **vanika vehite<rE>**, *see:* **vanika<vahE>**.
- boar *n.* **oho kohi<rE>**, *see:* **oho<rE>**.
- board (vehicle) *vt.* **adahe vadi(manu)**, *see:* **adahe<gE>**; *vt.* **vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** (2).
- body *n.* **ahata<varE>**; *n.* **ahatanika<vahE>**; *n.* **mavaka<vahE>** (1).
- body decoration (for grief) *n.* **bibina<varE>**.
- body (of person) *n.* **ata mavaka<vahE>**, *see:* **ata<rE>**.
- body (whole of) *n.* **ahatanika<vahE>**, *see:* **-nika<vahE>**.
- bogeyman *n.* **koboni<varE>**.
- bogged *vi.* **hoviravime ra(manu)**, *see:* **hovika<vahE>**; *vi.* **kaha(-va, -rava)** (2).
- boil (food) *vt.* **maru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)**.
- bole (of tree) *n.* **umu, umuka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> (2).
- bolt of lightning *n.* **vava<rE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- bone *n.* **ita, itaha<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- bones of dead person *n.* **hove ita<varE>**, *see:* **hove, hoveka<vahE>**.
- book *n.* **buka<rE>**.
- borer *n.* **hirigigi<varE>**.
- born (be) *vi.* **ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha)** (4); *vs.* **vara(-va, -rava)**.
- born together (be) *vi.* **vahei ra(minu)**, *see:* **vaheime**.
- Borobo *pn.* **Borobo<rE>**.
- borrow *vt.* **hou ma(nu)**, *see:* **hou<gE>**.
- boss *n.* **biagu<varE>**; *n.* **bosi ata<varE>**.
- both *vmed.* **abutivaheime**, *see:* **abuti<gE>**.
- bottom *n.* **de, deka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>; *n.* **de vava, de vavaka<vahE>**, *see:* **de, deka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>; *n.* **dehi, dehia<vahE>** (3).
- boundary *n.* **ena, enaka<vahE>**; *n.* **evi, evia<vahE>** (3); *n.* **evika<vahE>** (2).
- bow *n.* **beba<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- bow down *vi.* **voru(-ma, -ha)**.
- bowed down *adv.* **voruvoruvahi<gE>**, *see:* **voru(-ma, -ha)**.
- bowerbird *n.* **kisereka<varE>**.
- bowl (type) *n.* **fiuva<varE>**; *n.* **navu<rE>**.
- box *n.* **bokisi<varE>**; *n.* **maua<varE>**.
- box (that food is stored in) *n.* **takabokisi<varE>**.
- boy *n.* **mo<rE>** (2); *n.* **vami, vamika<vahE>** (1).
- boy (baby) *n.* **buroka<varE>**.
- boys *n.* **vamivami<yabE>**, *see:* **vami, vamika<vahE>**; *n.* **vamivami<yabE>**.
- brace *n.* **ki<rE>**; *n.* **tukatuka<varE>**.
- brain *n.* **kina uhuka<vahE>**, *see:* **kina, kinaka<vahE>**; *n.* **kina unika<vahE>**, *see:* **kina, kinaka<vahE>**;

## brainless

- brainless *n.* kina meuka<vahE>, *see:* meu, meuka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.
- brave *adj.* uhu toroka<vahE>, *see:* uhu, uhuka<vahE>.
- bread *n.* farava<varE> (2); *n.* vadu bahu<varE>, *see:* vadu<rE>.
- breadfruit (generic) *n.* ugu<rE><sub>2</sub>.
- breadfruit (type) *n.* moku<rE>; *n.* ugita<varE><sub>2</sub>.
- break *vt.* koki(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei).
- break down *vt.* vako(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- break off (fruit) *vt.* dakoia(-ma, -ma ; -#, -yahei); *vt.* va(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- break off (part) *vt.* vomo(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1).
- break open (nut) *vt.* huha(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei) (1); *vt.* vomo(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1).
- break (stiff object) *vt.* boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1).
- break up ground *vt.* aba беру(manu), *see:* aba<rE><sub>1</sub>; *vt.* aba(vanu), *see:* aba<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- break (vessel) *vt.* huru(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).
- breast *n.* amu, amura<vahE> (1).
- breast plate shell *n.* beri<rE><sub>2</sub>; *n.* mimiha<varE>.
- breath *n.* aua ogoka<vahE>, *see:* aua, auava<vahE>; *n.* aua ogo<varE>, *see:* ogo, ogoka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.
- brideprice *n.* damu, damuna<varE> (4); *n.* mavi damu<varE>, *see:* mavi<rE>.
- brideprice payment (final) *n.* mavi damu keare<rE>, *see:* mavi<rE>.
- brideprice payment (first) *vt.* yago boi(nu), *see:* yago<rE>.
- brideprice payment (major) *n.* mavi damu<varE>, *see:* damu, damuna<varE>.
- brideprice payment (second) *n.* bedi damu<varE>;

## brushtail possum (type)

- n.* bedi damu<varE>, *see:* damu, damuna<varE>.
- bridge *n.* idi hata<varE>, *see:* idi<rE>; *n.* uvafu<varE>.
- brim (of container) *n.* aua, auava<vahE> (2).
- bring (more than one object) *vt.* didivi orovo(nu), *see:* didi(-#, -#, -va -gei(yahei)).
- bring (one object) *vt.* mi orovo(nu), *see:* ma(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- bring to an end *vt.* turuha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- bring together *vt.* kokohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- bring up *vt.* eve(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei); *vt.* vubiavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- bring (vehicle) to a halt *vt.* mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (2).
- bristle *vi.* homo deadea(vanu), *see:* homo, homoka<vahE>.
- broken *adj.* bokoboko<vahE>, *see:* boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); *vres.* bokora(vanu), *see:* boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); *vres.* rukara(vanu), *see:* ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); *vs.* bokoboko(voinu), *see:* boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- broken away *vres.* hakora(-va, -ruha); *vres.* vakora(vanu), *see:* vako(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- broken down *vs.* komara(voinu) (1), *see:* komara<vahE>.
- broken open *vres.* huhara(vanu), *see:* huha(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei).
- broom *n.* gimuri<varE>.
- brother *n.* nana, nanaka<vahE> (1).
- brother (classificatory) *n.* kahida <vahE>.
- brother-in-law *n.* abere<#>; *n.* hiba<#>; *n.* tanama<vahE>.
- brown snake *n.* monorakoduru<varE>.
- brownish *adj.* tavoka<vahE>, *see:* tavo<rE>.
- brush *vt.* riri(-#, -#, -va, -yahei)).
- brush turkey *n.* aba<rE><sub>2</sub>.
- brushtail possum (type) *n.* erefia<varE>.

brushtailed possum (type) *n.*  
     **barahu<varE>**.  
 bubble out *vs.* bokobo(-va, -rava).  
 bubbles *n.* haba, habaka<vahE> (1).  
 buckled *adj.* kebokakeboka<vahE>;  
     *adj.* kebokebo<vahE>;  
     *res.* haiara(vanu), *see:* haia(-#,  
     -#, -va, -geiyahei).  
 bud (flower) *n.* gago, gagoka<vahE>;  
     *see:* gago(-va, -rava).  
 bug *vt.* korokorovaha(nu) (1), *see:*  
     korokoro(-va, -rava).  
 Bugger you! *interj.* Veida bubuka!  
 build *vt.* mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)  
     (1);  
     *vt.* voi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub> (1).  
 building (process) *n.* manehare<rE>, *see:*  
     mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei);  
     *n.* voiniare<rE>, *see:* voi(-#, -#,  
     -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.  
 bullet *n.* buleti<varE>.   
 bullfinch *n.* kuru ugu<varE>.   
 bullock *n.* boromakau<varE>;  
     *n.* bulamakau<varE>.   
 bum *n.* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.   
 bump *vi.* dae(vanu);  
     *vt.* dai(-#, -#, -va, - (gei)yahei)  
     (1).  
 bump and shake (contents down) *vt.*  
     daidaivaha(nu), *see:* dai(-#, -#;  
     -va, - (gei)yahei).  
 bump into *vi.* huga(-va, -rava) (1).  
 bumpy (road) *adj.* berutaka  
     berutaka<vahE>, *see:*  
     beru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei).  
 bundle *n.* umu umu<varE> (2);  
     *n.* vodo komuta<varE>, *see:*  
     vode(-me, he; -#, -yehei).  
 bundle of firewood *n.* vene vomo<varE>;  
     *see:* vomo(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 bundle up *vt.* kuia(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).  
 burial stage *n.* kena<rE>.   
 burn (as of a light) *vs.* ruru(-va, -rava).  
 burn (as of pain) *vs.* taeta(-va, -rava) (2).  
 burn (skin) *vt.* mavoi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1).  
 burn to ash *vi.* ravi unika unae (voinu), *see:*  
     ra(-va, -voha).  
 burning (be) *vs.* ra(-va, -voha) (1).

burnt *vs.* houka(voinu), *see:*  
     houka<vahE>.   
 burp *vs.* fagaru(-va, -rava).   
 burrowing fly *n.* bukubu<varE>.   
 burst *vi.* huga(-va, -rava) (2);  
     *vt.* hugavaha(nu) (1), *see:*  
     huga(-va, -rava);  
     *vt.* takuiavaha(nu), *see:*  
     takuia(-#, -#, -mi, -yahei).  
 burst open *vi.* takuiarahu(nu), *see:*  
     takuia(-#, -#, -mi, -yahei).  
 burst out *vi.* huri(-va, -raruha).  
 bury *vt.* aba ki(nu), *see:* aba<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 bush (animal) *adj.* tore<rE>.   
 bush (jungle) *n.* mata<rE><sub>1</sub>.   
 bush rope *n.* ana<rE><sub>1</sub>.   
 bush shelter *n.* vihituka<varE>.   
 bush turkey *n.* kevo<rE>.   
 bush (type) *n.* roguro<varE>;  
     *n.* romo<rE>;  
     *n.* rubu<rE>;  
     *n.* ugadu<varE><sub>1</sub>;  
     *n.* urefa<varE>.   
 bushes *n.* mata idi<varE>, *see:*  
     mata<rE><sub>1</sub>.   
 busyness *n.* hekwarai<varE?>.   
 but *conj.* bane<#>;  
     *conj.* banere<#>;  
     *conj.* to<#><sub>2</sub>;  
     *introd.* banekere<#>.   
 butcherbird *n.* aukihoro<varE>.   
 butt *n.* ihi, ihika<vahE><sub>1</sub> (1).   
 butt (up against) *vt.* bio(-mi, -mi; -#,  
     -yahei) (2).   
 butter *n.* oho uhu<varE>, oho  
     uhuka<vahE>, *see:* oho<rE>;  
     *n.* oho vui<varE>, *see:*  
     oho<rE>;  
     *n.* vui, vuika<vahE>.   
 butterfly *n.* avako<varE>.   
 buttocks *n.* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>;  
     *n.* de vava, de vavaka<vahE>;  
     *see:* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.   
 button *n.* ni boka<vahE>, *see:* ni<rE>;  
     nitaha<vahE>.   
 buy *vt.* foiki(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).   
 buzz around *vi.* vovora(-va, -ruha).   
 by (car or truck) *posp.* da<gE><sub>2</sub> (4).



## by hand

- by hand *adv.* **adataha**<gE>, *see:* **ada**, **adaka**<vahE>;  
*adv.* **adava**<gE>, *see:* **ada**, **adaka**<vahE>.  
 by himself (herself, itself) *emph.prn.* **ahubio**<gE>, *see:* **ahu**, **ahu**<kE>.  
 by means of *posp.* **taha**<gE><sub>2</sub> (1);  
*posp.* **va**<gE><sub>2</sub> (4);  
*posp.* **vore**<gE> (4).  
 by (one's self) *lim.* **-ubio**<gE>.

## carry (bag or other object) slung on shoulder under arm

- by ourselves *emph.prn.* **nobio**<gE>, *see:* **no**, **no**<ikE>.  
 by themselves *emph.prn.* **yabubio**<gE>, *see:* **yabu**, **yabu**<kE>.  
 by yourself *emph.prn.* **aubio**<gE>, *see:* **a**, **a**<ikE>.  
 by yourselves *emph.prn.* **yaubio**<gE>, *see:* **ya**, **ya**<ikE>.

## C - c

- |                                |   |   |   |
|--------------------------------|---|---|---|
| cabbage                        | <i>n.</i> <b>veru</b> <rE>.   | cane  | <i>n.</i> <b>ana</b> <rE> <sub>1</sub> .  |
| cage                           | <i>n.</i> <b>mavu</b> <rE>;<br><i>n.</i> <b>vara</b> <rE> (2).  | can't   | <i>mod.</i> <b>enagi</b> ...V(-hina, -hava).  |
| cake                           | <i>n.</i> <b>sikoni</b> <varE>.   | capsize   | <i>vi.</i> <b>vobara</b> (vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> <b>voba</b> (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  |
| calf muscle                    | <i>n.</i> <b>varubu</b> <varE>.   | capture   | <i>vt.</i> <b>dadi</b> (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).  |
| call                           | <i>n.</i> <b>toto</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>to</b> (-vo, -rava);<br><i>vi.</i> <b>to</b> (-vo, -rava) (2);<br><i>vt.</i> <b>roi</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> (4). | car   | <i>n.</i> <b>motuka</b> <varE>;<br><i>n.</i> <b>toviriviri</b> <varE>.  |
| call away                      | <i>vt.</i> <b>beravi</b> (me) <b>oti</b> (nu) (1), <i>see:</i> <b>bera</b> (-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)).  | care about  | <i>vt.</i> <b>vuvu</b> (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4).  |
| call out                       | <i>vi.</i> <b>bara</b> (-va, -ruha);<br><i>vi.</i> <b>to</b> (-vo, -rava) (2).  | care for  | <i>vt.</i> <b>ganaki</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei);<br><i>vt.</i> <b>nari</b> (-#, -#; -va, -gei) (1).   |
| call out (someone's) name      | <i>vt.</i> <b>ihika</b> <b>maia</b> (manu), <i>see:</i> <b>maia</b> (-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).   | carefully   | <i>adv.</i> <b>fainifainivahi</b> <gE>, <i>see:</i> <b>faini</b> <#>;<br><i>adv.</i> <b>kekei</b> <gE> (1);<br><i>adv.</i> <b>kekei kekeivahi</b> <gE>, <i>see:</i> <b>kekei</b> <gE>;<br><i>adv.</i> <b>saiavahi</b> <gE>, <b>saiasayavahi</b> <gE>, <i>see:</i> <b>saiavaha</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei). |
| call out to                    | <i>vt.</i> <b>bera</b> (-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)) (1).  | careless  | <i>adj.</i> <b>nariviyavehite</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>nari</b> (-#, -#; -va, -gei).  |
| call out when a tree is felled | <i>vi.</i> <b>kaito</b> (-va, -rava).   | caring for  | <i>adj.</i> <b>narivare</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>nari</b> (-#, -#; -va, -gei).  |
| call over distance             | <i>vi.</i> <b>tototaha</b> <gE><br><b>bera</b> (vanu)/ <b>hedu</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>to</b> (-vo, -rava).  | carpenter bee   | <i>n.</i> <b>kobuko</b> <varE>.   |
| call (something something)     | <i>vt.</i> <b>ihi</b> <b>roi</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>ihi</b> , <b>ihika</b> <vahE> <sub>2</sub> .  | carpet snake  | <i>n.</i> <b>inuhu</b> <varE>.  |
| called                         | <i>vt.</i> <b>toravare</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>to</b> (-vo, -rava).  | carry   | <i>vt.</i> <b>mahurei</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei);<br><i>vt.</i> <b>ruhurei</b> (nu).  |
| calm (someone)                 | <i>vt.</i> <b>yorevaha</b> (nu), <b>yorekavaha</b> (nu) (2), <i>see:</i> <b>yoreka</b> <vahE>.  | carry away  | <i>vt.</i> <b>mahurei</b> <b>oti</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>mahurei</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei).   |
| calmly                         | <i>adv.</i> <b>kekei</b> <gE> (2).  | carry (bag or other object) slung on shoulder under arm | <i>vt.</i> <b>mabedavaha</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  |
| can (able to)                  | <i>mod.</i> <b>beu</b> <#>;<br><i>vsuff.</i> <b>-are</b> <rE> (2).  |   |   |
| can (be in a position to)      | <i>vsuff.</i> <b>-hama</b> <sub>2</sub> .   |   |   |

## carry in crook of elbow

- carry in crook of elbow *vt. ada*  
*varokada<gE> mahurei(nu),*  
*see: mahurei(-#, -#; -# -yahei).*
- carry in hand *vt. adava mahurei(nu), see:*  
*mahurei(-#, -#; -# -yahei).*
- carry (netbag) *vt. maidi(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).*
- carry on back *vt. gadiada<gE>*  
*mahurei(nu), see: mahurei(-#,*  
*-#; -# -yahei).*
- carry on chest *vt. kahahada<gE>*  
*vodohume mahurei(nu), see:*  
*mahurei(-#, -#; -# -yahei).*
- carry on head *vt. kinada maiami oti(nu),*  
*see: kina, kinaka<vahE>.*
- carry on hip *vt. ehenida vodohume*  
*mahurei(nu), see: mahurei(-#,*  
*-#; -# -yahei).*
- carry on pole *vt. tohiki(-#, -#; -#,*  
*-(gei)yahei).*
- carry on shoulder *vt. agedahu(-#, -#; -#,*  
*-yahei);*  
*vt. bagida beteime oti(nu), see:*  
*betei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. bagida maiami oti(nu), see:*  
*maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. tohivama(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. vatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.*
- carry on shoulder (long objects) *vt.*  
*tohivatuki(-#, -#; -#,*  
*-(gei)yahei);*  
*vt. tohivatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).*
- carry (someone) *vt. tavohi(-#, -#; -#,*  
*-yahei).*
- carry (someone) on back *vt. gadiada*  
*tavohi(nu), see: tavohi(-#, -#;*  
*-#, -yahei).*
- carry (someone) on one's shoulders around  
the neck *vt. enoda tavohi(nu),*  
*see: tavohi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).*
- carry under arm *vt. ekokova*  
*mahurei(nu), see: mahurei(-#,*  
*-#; -# -yahei).*
- carry upright *vt. mane(-me, -he; -#,*  
*-yahei) (7).*
- cassava *n. maniota<varE>.*
- cassowary (type) *n. ia<rE><sub>2</sub>;*  
*n. vaiau<varE>.*
- cat *n. bosikasi<varE>.*

## centipede's false jaws (on backside)

- n. bosikasi<varE>.*
- catapult *n. sagai<varE>.*
- catbird *n. kisereka<varE>.*
- catch (a plane, boat, vehicle) *vt. ma(-#, -#;*  
*-#, -yahei) (2).*
- catch (fish) *vt. aru(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)*  
*(2).*
- catch (in net) *vt. koda(-#, -#; -va,*  
*-geiyahei).*
- catch (quarry) *vt. varaho(-#, -#; -mi,*  
*-yahei).*
- catch up (with) *vi. here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)*  
*(2).*
- caterpillar *n. konehi<varE>.*
- catfish *n. bebenas<varE>.*
- cat's cradle (game) *n. vabe<rE><sub>1</sub>.*
- causative verb formative *vsuff. -vaha(nu).*
- cause *caus. -te...ki(nu), see: -te<rE>.*
- cause pain *vt. gorovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).*
- cause (something) to itch *vt.*  
*nemerevaha(nu), see:*  
*nemere(-va, -rava/-raruha).*
- cause to be no good or unserviceable *vt.*  
*komavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).*
- cause (to change state) *caus. -te...ki(nu);*  
*caus. -va...ki(nu).*
- cave *n. muni vava<varE>, see:*  
*muni<rE>;*  
*n. vata vava<varE>, see:*  
*vata<rE><sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. muni vava<varE>, see:*  
*vava<rE><sub>1</sub>;*  
*n. yaniva<varE>.*
- cease raining *vi. veni boi(nu), see:*  
*veni<rE>.*
- cedar tree *n. tubobo<varE>.*
- celebrate *vt. nihorovaha(nu) (2), see:*  
*nihoro<varE>.*
- celebration *n. nihoro<varE> (2).*
- cement *n. semenisi<varE>.*
- cemetery *n. aba mata<varE>, see:*  
*aba<rE><sub>1</sub>.*
- centipede *n. vavo<rE>;*  
*n. vova<rE>.*
- centipede's false jaws (on backside) *n.*  
*vova teteka<vahE>, see:*  
*vova<rE>.*

## centipede's feelers

centipede's feelers *n.* vova uri  
homoka<vahE>, *see:*  
vova<rE>.

centipede's leg *n.* vova vahika>vahE>, *see:*  
vova<rE>.

central part *n.* tana, tanaka<vahE><sub>1</sub> (2).

chair *n.* sea<rE>.

Chalmers (Rev. James) *pn.* Tamati<rE>.

change *vi.* vobara(vanu) (3), *see:*  
voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
*vt.* boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(9);  
*vt.* idauvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(2).

change of participant or direction *adv.*  
beta<#> (2).

change (someone's) mind *vt.* uhuka  
voba(vanu), *see:* uhu,  
uhuka<vahE>.

character *n.* mutu<rE>.

characteristic *n.* evava<vahE>.

charcoal *n.* agoka<vahE>;  
n. ogeta<varE>.

charm *n.* musikaka<varE>.

chase *vt.* yo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).

chase after *vt.* vutio oti(nu), *see:*  
vutio<gE>.

chat *n.* heduhedu<varE>, *see:*  
hedu<rE>;  
*vi.* heduhedu(vanu), *see:*  
hedu<rE>;  
*vi.* votovoto(vanu), *see:*  
voto<rE>.

chatter (teeth) *vi.* rekere(-va, rava).

cheat *vt.* vaivavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

check *vt.* sekevaha(nu).

check (garden for damage) *vt.* tibe(-#, -#;  
-#, -yahei).

cheekiness *n.* komasika<vahE>.

cheeks *n.* tihi<rE>.

cheeky *adj.* komasika<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* voto uhuiamiavehite<rE>,  
*see:* voto<rE>.

Cheerio!  
*interj.* Yaviso!

cheque *n.* teke<rE>.

chest *n.* kahaha, kahahana<vahE>;  
n. vohe, voheka<vahE> (2).

## church (building)

chew *vt.* nana(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).

chicken *n.* koko<rE><sub>1</sub>.

child (generic) *n.* vamiano<varE>;  
n. vamione<varE>.

child (male) *n.* vami, vamika<vahE> (1).

child of distant relative *n.* boromeni<#>.

childbirth hut *n.* yaga misu<varE>, *see:*  
yaga<rE>.

childless *adj.* aramuka<vahE>.

children *n.* vamuhu, vamuhe<yabE>,  
*see:* vami, vamika<vahE>;  
n. vamiano<varE>;  
n. vamione<varE>.

chilli *n.* urefa<varE>.

chin *n.* auki, aukina<vahE>.

chin point *n.* auki hotoka<vahE>, *see:*  
auki, aukina<vahE>.

chin (underneath part) *n.* autoka<vahE>.

chip *n.* hakita<varE>,  
hakitaka(vahE), *see:* haki  
be<rE>.

chip of wood *n.* idi hakita<varE/vahE>  
(1), *see:* idi<rE>;  
n. idi hakitaka<vahE>, *see:*  
idi<rE>.

chips (of food) *n.* hakiti<varE>, *see:*  
haki(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
n. tiati<varE>.

choke *vt.* eno dadi(vanu), *see:* eno,  
enoia<vahE>.

choke (on food) *vres.* hagara(-va, -ruha)  
(1).

choko *n.* sioko<varE>.

chop down *vres.* ahege bokora(vanu), *see:*  
aha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* ahi boko(vanu), *see:* aha(-#,  
-#, -#, -yahei).

chop (meat) *n.* dehi, dehia<vahE> (2);  
n. ehenitaha<vahE> (2);  
n. ehenitaka<vahE>.

chop (wood) *vt.* aha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

chopped up pieces (of food) *n.*  
hakiti<varE>, *see:* haki(-#, -#;  
-va, -geiyahei);  
n. tiati<varE>.

Christian church *n.* Ekaleisia<varE>.

Christianity *n.* Ekaleisia<varE>.

church (building) *n.* dubu<rE>;

- n.* otogo otogo yaga<varE>,  
see: otogo otogo(-va,  
-rava/-raruha);  
*n.* otogo otogo yaga<varE>,  
see: yaga<rE>.
- church contributions *n.* boubou<varE>.
- church service *vi.* otogo otogo(-va,  
-rava/-raruha) (2).
- cicada *n.* rire<rE>.
- cigarette *n.* siga<rE>;  
*n.* sigareti<varE>;  
*n.* vene dui<varE>, see:  
vene<rE>.
- cindered *vs.* houka(voinu), see:  
houka<vahE>.
- circle around *vt.* voririhoi(-#, -#, -#,  
-vahei) (1).
- city *n.* tauni<varE>.
- clan *n.* arako<varE>;  
*n.* burehe<yabE> (2);  
*n.* idika<vahE>.
- clan name *pn.* Vanorori<rE>.
- clap *vi.* faotofaoto(-va, -rava).
- clarify *vt.* tanaki(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei)  
(1).
- claw *n.* kahuka<vahE> (2).
- clay (white) *n.* korani<varE>.
- clean *adj.* iha<vahE> (3).
- clean (by washing) *vt.* keto(-#, -#, -va,  
-geiyahei).
- clean up *vt.* bobo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
(1);  
*vt.* haro(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)<sub>2</sub>;  
*vt.* reu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
(2).
- clear *adj.* havoka<vahE>;  
*adj.* kaekae<vahE>;  
*adj.* kaekae mava <vahE>, see:  
kaekae<vahE>.
- clear (a place) *vt.* bobo(-#, -#, -va,  
-geiyahei) (2);  
*vt.* dodo(-#, -#, -va, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>;  
*vt.* hobo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
(4);  
*vt.* roi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.
- clear grass or weeds away (from other  
plants) *vt.* yaha(-#, -#, -va,  
-geiyahei) (2).
- Clear off! *vi.* Keki!;  
*vi.* Kekiyahe!
- clear throat *vt.* kahatovaha(-#, -#, -#,  
-yahei).
- cleared area in front of house *n.*  
orogota<varE>.
- clever *adj.* dibanaka<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* kina maiteka<vahE>, see:  
kina, kinaka<vahE>.
- cliff *n.* hako<rE>.
- climb up *vt.* hirivi vadi(manu), see:  
hiri(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);  
*vt.* vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)  
(1);  
*vt.* vadi(menu).
- cling *vi.* gauga(-va, -rava).
- clinic *n.* kirinika<varE>.
- clitoris *n.* vegemo<varE>.
- clod of earth *n.* vata taha<varE>, see:  
vata<rE>.
- close *vt.* badi (-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
(2);  
*vt.* faruha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* faruyaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* faruyavaha(-#, -#, -#,  
-yahei);  
*vt.* kodohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* kouva(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei).
- close (become) *vs.* duaka(voinu), see:  
duaka<vahE>.
- close behind *posp.* hahahe<gE>.
- close by *adv.* duaduavahi<gE>;  
*adv.* duavahi<gE>, see:  
duaka<vahE>.
- close in (of weather, bush) *vi.*  
badirahu(nu), see: badi (-#, -#,  
-va, -geiyahei).
- close over *vt.* badi (-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
(1).
- close to *posp.* behubehuna<gE>, see:  
behu, behuka<vahE>;  
*posp.* behuva<gE>, see: behu,  
behuka<vahE>;  
*posp.* behubehuhina<gE>;  
*posp.* behuha<gE>;  
*posp.* behuhe<gE>.
- close up *vt.* kou(-#, -#, -va, -yahei) (2);

	<i>vt.</i> matabei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).	collapse	<i>vi.</i> kurevi ya(vanu), <i>see:</i> kure(-va, -raruha).
closed	<i>adj.</i> badibadi<vahE>, <i>see:</i> badi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>adj.</i> koukou<vahE>, <i>see:</i> kou(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).	collapsed	<i>vres.</i> berura(vanu), <i>see:</i> beru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei).
cloth	<i>n.</i> ogona<varE> (2).	collar bone	<i>n.</i> tohidina<vahE>.
clothes	<i>n.</i> ogona<varE> (1).	collect	<i>vt.</i> didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei)) (1).
cloud	<i>n.</i> yaguru<varE>; <i>n.</i> yuva<rE>.	collect (firewood)	<i>vt.</i> vomo(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).
club (type)	<i>n.</i> ava bado<varE>, <i>see:</i> ava<rE>; <i>n.</i> ava deredere<varE>, <i>see:</i> ava<rE>; <i>n.</i> dubuta<varE>; <i>n.</i> ogo dubuta<varE>; <i>n.</i> varama<varE>.	collect (pool)	<i>vi.</i> rahu(-#, --).
coal (live)	<i>n.</i> vene ago<varE>, <i>see:</i> vene<rE>.	collect together	<i>vt.</i> didibo (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) <sub>2</sub> .
coast	<i>n.</i> eve haga<varE>, <i>see:</i> eve<rE>.	coloured plant	<i>n.</i> farafara<varE>.
coastal person	<i>n.</i> evebia<varE>, <i>see:</i> eve<rE>.	comb	<i>n.</i> gidoma<varE>; <i>vt.</i> mihi(-#, -#; -va -yahei).
cobweb	<i>n.</i> gagibura deka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> gagibura<varE>; <i>n.</i> gagibura yagaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> gagibura<varE>.	comb hair of head	<i>vt.</i> oro mihi(vanu), <i>see:</i> oro<rE>.
cockatoo (black)	<i>n.</i> bahuto<varE>.	comb (on fowl)	<i>n.</i> tuvuvu, tuvuvu<vahE>.
cockatoo (white)	<i>n.</i> kaea<rE>.	come	<i>vi.</i> orovo(-#, -#); <i>vi.</i> rovo(nu).
cockroach	<i>n.</i> deke<rE>.	come after or behind	<i>vt.</i> yo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).
coconut	<i>n.</i> bava<rE>.	come ahead of	<i>vi.</i> urivoime orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> uri(-voi, -vahei).
coffin	<i>n.</i> kou<rE>.	come around	<i>vt.</i> orivi orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
coffin bird	<i>n.</i> tarobuka<varE>; <i>n.</i> tarubuka<varE>.	come back	<i>vi.</i> voiravi(me) orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> voira(-va, -ruha).
coiled up	<i>vres.</i> kuiara(vanu) (1), <i>see:</i> kuia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).	come backwards	<i>vi.</i> de vava(gE> orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>vi.</i> dekuieku orovo(-#, -#) / oti(-#, -#).
col	<i>n.</i> gevaia<varE>.	come closer	<i>vs.</i> duaka(voinu), <i>see:</i> duaka<vahE>.
cold	<i>adj.</i> ribika<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> ribika(voinu), <i>see:</i> ribika<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> ribiri(vanu), <i>see:</i> ribiri<varE>; <i>vs.</i> rikuru(vanu), <i>see:</i> rikuru<varE>.	come down	<i>vi.</i> dobi(-va, -raruha) (3); <i>vt.</i> voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)) <sub>1</sub> .
cold place	<i>n.</i> ribika<vahE>.	come downstream	<i>vi.</i> voromi(me) orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)) <sub>1</sub> .
coldness	<i>n.</i> ribiri<varE>; <i>n.</i> rikuru<varE>.	come first	<i>vi.</i> urivoime orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> uri(-voi, -vahei).
		come inside	<i>vi.</i> uhuva orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> uhuka<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> uhuva ororvo(nu), <i>see:</i> uhuva<gE>.
		come into fruit	<i>vi.</i> yei(-va, -rava).



come off by itself (as of ripe fruit) *vres.*  
**baura(vanu)** (1), *see:* **bau(-#**,  
**-#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

come on (in commands) *hon.* **bane<#>**.

come out of a hole *vi.* **voiara(-va, -ruhi)** (1).

come out (of bog) *vi.* **heremi/-hi orovo(nu)**,  
*see:* **here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)**.

come out (of position) *vs.* **rovoso(-voi,**  
**-vahei)**.

come out (of urine) *vi.* **huri(-va,**  
**-raruha)**.

come out (sprout) *vi.* **here(-me, -he; -#,**  
**-yahei)** (3).

come through *vi.* **heremi oti(nu), heremi**  
**orovo(nu)** (2), *see:* **here(-me,**  
**-he; -#, -yahei)**.

come together *vt.* **mane(-me, -he; -#,**  
**-yahei)** (4).

come undone *vres.* **vahera(vanu)**, *see:*  
**vahe(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)**.

comfort *vt.* **inivaha(nu)**;  
*vt.* **irivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)** (2).

command (someone to do something) *vt.*  
**hahu(-#. -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

Communion *n.* **anibou<varE>**.

compensation *n.* **damu, damuna<varE>**  
(3).

complain *vi.* **hedu youka youka(vanu)**,  
*see:* **hedu<rE>**.

complaining *adj.* **hedu youka**  
**youkavare<rE>**, *see:*  
**hedu<rE>**.

completely *vaux.* **tini(-va, -rava)** (2).

completive aspect *mod.* **ma<#>**<sub>1</sub> (2);  
*vmed.* **vehitekime**, *see:*  
**vehite<rE>**.

compliant *adj.* **yoreka<vahE>** (1);  
*adj.* **yoreka<vahE>** (2).

concealed *vres.* **vogera(vanu)**, *see:*  
**voge(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei)**.

conch shell *n.* **bitiaka<varE>**.

concrete *n.* **semenisi<varE>**.

confuse *vt.* **dorodorovaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**dorodoro(-va, -rava)**;  
*vt.* **vogovovaha(nu)** (2), *see:*  
**vogovo(-va, -rava)**.

confused *vs.* **dorodoro(-va, -rava)**;  
*vs.* **vogovo(-va, -rava)**.

congealed *adj.* **rakura<vahE>**.

congregate *vi.* **bou(vanu)**, *see:* **bou(-#, -#;**  
**-va, -gei(yahei))**;  
*vt.* **mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)**  
(4).

conjunctivitis *n.* **ni bata<varE>**, *see:*  
**batahu(-#, -#)**.

consequently *conj.* **ekeruge**, *see:*  
**eke<rE>**;  
*dis.con.* **eke dainehe<gE>**, *see:*  
**eke<rE>**.

constantly *adv.* **tonitonivahi<gE>** (2), *see:*  
**-tonitoni<vahE>**.

construct *vt.* **voi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub> (1).

consume *vt.* **i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (1).

container *n.* **diro<rE>**.

contents *n.* **mavaka<vahE>** (3).

continue *vt.* **vaitavaitaki(nu)**, *see:*  
**vaita<rE>**.

continue to sit (sg., pl.) *vi.* **gurami**  
**oti(nu), gurahi oti(nua)**, *see:*  
**gura(-ma, -ha)**.

continuing to *vaux.* **gura(-ma, -ha)**;  
*vaux.* **oti(-#, -#)**;  
*vaux.* **raime** (1).

continuous aspect *vasp.* **haki behe**  
**ra(minu)**, *see:* **ra(-mi,**  
**-hi/-muruha)**.

continuously *adv.* **adahe adahe<gE>** (1),  
*see:* **adahe<gE>**;  
*adv.* **kerekerevahi<gE>**, *see:*  
**kerekerevaha(-#, -#, -#,**  
**-yahei)**;  
*vi.* **korokoro(-va, -rava)** (1).

contraceptive *n.* **idi hana<varE>** (3), *see:*  
**idi<rE>**.

contrary to fact suffix *vsuff.* **-ebene...V-e**;  
*vsuff.* **-gene**<sub>1</sub>.

contrary to what one might think *interj.*  
**Se!** (2).

contribute money to the church *vt.* **boubou**  
**maiama(nu)**, *see:*  
**boubou<varE>**;  
*vt.* **boubou uruha(nu)**, *see:*  
**boubou<varE>**.

contributions to church *n.*  
**boubou<varE>**.

controller *n.* **biago<varE>**.

controller of land	<i>n.</i> vata kinaka ata<varE>, <i>see:</i> vata<rE> <sub>1</sub> .		
converse	<i>vi.</i> heduhedu(vanu), <i>see:</i> hedu<rE>.		
converse (with)	<i>vi.</i> hedu(vanu) (3), <i>see:</i> hedu<rE>.		
convince	<i>vt.</i> uhuka voba(vanu), <i>see:</i> uhu, uhuka<vahE>.		
cook by boiling or steaming	<i>vt.</i> maru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei).	correctly	<i>adv.</i> maitevahi<gE>, <i>see:</i> maite<rE>.
cook by burning	<i>vt.</i> mavoi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2).	cost	<i>n.</i> damu, damuna<varE> (5).
cook in ground oven	<i>vi.</i> amudo(vanu), <i>see:</i> amudo<varE>; <i>vt.</i> amuha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	cough	<i>n.</i> eno toto<varE>, <i>see:</i> eno, enoia<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> eno toto(vanu), <i>see:</i> eno, enoia<vahE>.
cooked	<i>adj.</i> marumaru<vahE>, <i>see:</i> maru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei); <i>adj.</i> raviravi<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ra(-va, -voha); <i>adj.</i> rairai<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> houka(voinu), <i>see:</i> houka<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> ra(-va, -voha) (2).	cough up	<i>vt.</i> kahatovaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
cooked yesterday	<i>adj.</i> bahuka<vahE>.	could be	<i>mod.</i> inau...nabE, <i>see:</i> inau<#>.
cooking hole	<i>n.</i> navu<rE>.	count	<i>vi.</i> dahidahi(-va, -rava), <i>see:</i> daha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> daha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1).
cooking leaf	<i>n.</i> kaha hana<varE>.	counting	<i>n.</i> dahidahi<varE>, <i>see:</i> daha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
copra	<i>n.</i> kobara<varE>.	coupling	<i>vi.</i> mobora(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> mobora<vahE>.
copulate	<i>vi.</i> mobora(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> mobora<vahE>.	court	<i>n.</i> kota<rE>.
core	<i>n.</i> uni, unika<vahE> (1).	cousin	<i>n.</i> kahida <vahE>.
cork	<i>n.</i> kodobua<varE>.	cover	<i>n.</i> karuhi<varE> (1), <i>see:</i> karu(#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); <i>n.</i> karuhi nika<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vodo<rE>, <i>see:</i> vode(-me, he; -#, -yehei); <i>vt.</i> atahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> badi (-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> duha(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> matahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> roke(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
cormorant	<i>n.</i> etura<varE>; <i>n.</i> overovero<varE>.	cover the sky	<i>vi.</i> vabadi(vanu), <i>see:</i> va<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vi.</i> vabadi(manu).
corn	<i>n.</i> koni<rE>.	covering	<i>n.</i> rokeroke<varE>, <i>see:</i> roke(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
corn cob tassle	<i>n.</i> koni homoka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> koni<rE>.	covet	<i>vt.</i> gimagivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
corn kernel	<i>n.</i> koni nita<varE>, <i>see:</i> koni<rE>.	cow	<i>n.</i> boromakau<varE>.
corner	<i>n.</i> gunika<vahE>; <i>n.</i> kona<rE>.	cowboy	<i>n.</i> kauboi<varE>.
corpse	<i>n.</i> hove ata<varE>, <i>see:</i> hove, hoveka<vahE>.	co-wife	<i>n.</i> vaika, vaikana<vahE>.
corpulent	<i>adj.</i> barutaka<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> detu keare<rE>, <i>see:</i> detu, detuka<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> detu komutaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> detu, detuka<vahE>.		
correct	<i>adj.</i> riritaka<vahE> (2);		

**crab (fresh water)**

**crush (into pulp)**

crab (fresh water) *n.* **kokita<varE>**.

crackle *vi.* **kikira(-va, -ruha)**.

crane the neck to peep at *vi.*

**enogoenogo(-va, -rava)**.

crane (type) *n.* **baira<varE>**;

*n.* **esogia<varE>**;

*n.* **overovero kaekae<vahE>**,

*see: overovero<varE>*.

crash *vi.* **huga(-va, -rava)** (1).

crawl *vi.* **dara(-va, -ruha)**.

crazy *adj.* **horuhoru<vahE>**;

*adj.* **karekare<vahE>**;

*adj.* **kina komara<vahE>**, *see:*

**kina, kinaka<vahE>**.

creak *vi.* **gito(-va, -rava)**;

*vi.* **tete(-va, -rava)**.

credit *n.* **damu, damuna<varE>** (2).

creek *n.* **ita<rE>**<sub>1</sub> (2).

creep *vi.* **yomera(-va, -ruha)**.

creep forward *vi.* **didiku(-va, -rava)**.

cricket (green) *n.* **madi<rE>**.

cricket (mole) *n.* **teherokoru<varE>**.

criminal *n.* **rasikoli<varE>**.

cripple *n.* **vahi komara ata<varE>**, *see:*  
**vahi, vahika<vahE>**<sub>1</sub>.

crippled *adj.* **bokoboko<vahE>**, *see:*

**boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**;

*vs.* **bokoboko(voinu)**, *see:*

**boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

criss-crossed *adj.* **boteabatea<vahE>**;

*adv.* **boteabateavahi<gE>**, *see:*

**boteabatea<vahE>**.

crocodile *n.* **huye<rE>**.

crook in a branch *n.* **idi nekotaka<vahE>**,  
*see: idi<rE>*.

crook of arm *n.* **ada varoka<vahE>**, *see:*

**ada, adaka<vahE>**;

*n.* **ada varonika<vahE>**, *see:*

**ada, adaka<vahE>**.

crooked *adj.* **gorogoro<vahE>**;

*adj.* **haiahaia<vahE>**, *see:*

**haia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**;

*adj.* **kebokakeboka<vahE>**;

*adv.* **haiahaiaivahi<gE>**, *see:*

**haia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**;

*adv.* **kebokavahi<gE>**, *see:*

**kebokakeboka<vahE>**.

crooked (become) *vs.* **gorogorova(voinu)**,  
*see: gorogoro<vahE>*.

cross over *vt.* **dodo(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub>;

*vt.* **taita(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** (2);

*vt.* **voi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub>;

*vt.* **vui(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**.

cross over (stream) *vt.* **yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))** (3).

crossbar *vt.* **begu(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)**  
(2).

cross-eyed *adj.* **ni haiaka<vahE>**, *see:*

**ni<rE>**, **nitaha<vahE>**;

*adj.* **ni vobavoba<vahE>**, *see:*

**ni<rE>**, **nitaha<vahE>**;

*adj.* **ni vobavoba<vahE>**, *see:*

**voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

crossing over place on mountain *n.*  
**amaro<varE>**.

cross-support *n.* **ki<rE>**;

*n.* **tukatuka<varE>**.

croton *n.* **rubu<rE>**;

*n.* **ugadu<varE>**<sub>1</sub>.

crouch down *vi.* **geregerevahi gura(-ma, -ha)**.

crow *n.* **makaiaka<varE>**;

*vi.* **to(-vo, -rava)** (3).

crowbar *n.* **kuruba<varE>**.

crowded together *adv.* **ahube(da)**  
**ahubeda<gE>**, *see: ahu,*  
**ahu<kE>**.

crowded up on top *adv.* **adahe adahe<gE>**  
(2), *see: adahe<gE>*.

crown of tree *n.* **idi numuka<vahE>**, *see:*  
**idi<rE>**;

*n.* **idi totoka<vahE>**, *see:*

**idi<rE>**.

crumple *vt.* **mohuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**,  
*see: mohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*.

crumpled *vi.* **mohura(vanu)**, *see:*

**mohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.

crunch up (paper) *vt.* **mukutei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (1).

crunched up *adv.* **komuvahi<gE>**, *see:*

**komu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

crush *vt.* **huha(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei)**  
(2).

crush (into pulp) *vt.* **bui(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** (1).

crushed *vres. huhara(vanu), see: huh(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei); vs. buira(vanu), see: bui(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

cry *vs. ni(-vi, -vorei).*

cry for a dead person *vt. hoveda<gE> ni(vanu), see: hove, hoveka<vahE>.*

cry out *vi. koekoe(-va, -rava).*

crying *n. nina<rE>, see: nina(-va, -raruha).*

cuckoo *n. voeta diridiri<varE>.*

cucumber *n. beha<rE><sub>2</sub>; n. vamuro<varE>.*

cucumber seed *n. beha nita<varE>, see: beha<rE><sub>2</sub>; n. vamuro nita<varE>, see: vamuro<varE>.*

cud (of chewed fibres) *n. hati, hatika<vahE> (2).*

Cunt! *interj. ve<rE>.*

cup *n. banigini<varE>; n. kabusi<varE>.*

curled up *adv. komuvahi<gE>, see: komu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

current *n. uhuro<varE>.*

cuscus (type) *n. barahu<varE>.*

custom *n. dehidehi<varE> (2), see: dehidehivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); n. kara<rE>.*

customary present tense suffix *vsuff. -are<rE> (1).*

cut *vres. rukara(vanu), see: ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

cut across (mountain) *vt. ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (2).*

cut and run *vi. rakara(-va, -ruha).*

cut bit by bit *vt. ahahivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*

cut down *vt. koro(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei) (2).*

cut (elongated objects) *vt. ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1).*

cut into little pieces *vt. hakitei(nu), see: haki(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

cut (leaves for cooking purposes) *vt. va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (5).*

cut off *adj. banutaka<vahE> (1); adj. bonutaka<vahE>; adj. donutaka<vahE>.*

cut off (mourning) *vt. turuha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*

cut out (stop) *vi. boi(-#, -#)<sub>1</sub>.*

cut to flatten *vt. kaho(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

cut up (food into rough pieces or slices) *vt. kiahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*

cut up very small (into chips) *vt. haki kisikisivaha(nu), see: haki(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

cut (with knife or saw) *vt. bovi(-#, -#, -#, -gei)yahei).*

cut (wood) *vt. aha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*

## D - d

dad (address) *interj. baba, babaika<vahE>.*

dad (in reference) *n. mama, mamaka<vahE>.*

damsel fly *n. faida dikadi<varE>.*

dance and sing *vi. koa ki(nu), see: koa<rE>.*

dance song *n. koa<rE>.*

dance up and down (of flames) *vi. faitofaito(-va, -rava).*

dancers *n. koakare ata<yabE>, see: koa<rE>.*

dancing skirt *n. kuriki nigiki<varE>, see: nigiki<rE>.*

dark *adj. ubuka<vahE>; vs. ubuka(voinu), see: ubuka<vahE>.*

dark coloured *adj. dubu, dubuka<vahE>.*

darken (as of cloud) *vs. girihu(-va, -ruha).*

darkness *n. va ubuka<vahE>, see: ubuka<vahE>.*

darkness falls *vi. ubuia(-ma, -#).*

daughter *n. mae, maeka<vahE>.*

- daughter-in-law *n.* varu<vahE>;  
*n.* varutane<rE>;  
*n.* varutani<vahE>.
- dawn *vi.* ara(-mi, --).
- day *n.* vani<rE><sub>1</sub> (2).
- day after tomorrow *adv.* urihe<gE>.
- day before yesterday *adv.* urihe<gE>.
- day off *n.* taubu<varE> (2).
- dead *adj.* hove, hoveka<vahE>;  
*vres.* hovera(vanu), *see:* hove,  
 hoveka<vahE>.
- dead person *n.* hove ata<varE>, *see:* hove,  
 hoveka<vahE>.
- dead (plant) *adj.* bodu, boduka<vahE>.
- dead sleep *n.* ya honohono<gE>, *see:*  
 ya(-va, -voha).
- deaf *adj.* banutaka<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* ihiko banutaka<vahE>,  
*see:* ihiko, ihikona<vahE>.
- death feast *n.* bui<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* rigi<rE>.
- death song *n.* hehera<varE>.
- debris *n.* hobita hobita<varE>, *see:*  
 hobita<varE>;  
*n.* hobita rabuta<varE>, *see:*  
 hobita<varE>.
- deceive *vt.* donavaha(nu), *see:*  
 dona<rE>.
- decide *vi.* uhuke<rE> maiama(nu),  
*see:* uhu, uhuka<vahE>.
- decorate *vt.* gamaga ki(nu), *see:*  
 gamaga<varE>;  
*vt.* heravaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* keketavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- decorate oneself like a hornbill *vt.* vure  
 voi(nu), *see:* vure<rE>.
- decorated string bag *n.* evoi yago<varE>,  
*see:* yago<rE>.
- decoration put in ear lobe *n.*  
 sabisabi<varE>.
- decorations (flowers) *n.* kakai<varE>.
- decorations (on body) *n.* gamaga<varE>.
- decorative pattern *n.* hoho<rE><sub>1</sub> (1).
- decorative tanket *n.* romo<rE>.
- deep water *n.* ena<rE>;  
*n.* ena dokura< vahE>.
- defecate *vt.* dehe(-#, -#; -#, devorei).
- definitely not *interj.* vehite  
 vehitemava<vahE>, *see:*  
 vehite<rE>.
- Defo *pn.* Defo<rE>.
- delay *vi.* nihini(-va, -rava).
- Demarcation Committee *n.* dima  
 komiti<varE>;  
*n.* gima komiti<varE>.
- demolish *vt.* rofa(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
 (2).
- dense *adj.* bata<vahE>.
- dense bush *n.* mata bata<varE>, *see:*  
 mata<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* tomagi<varE>.
- deny *vi.* vore(-va, -rava/-raruha).
- depression *n.* koubaka<vahE>.
- deranged *adj.* horuhoru<vahE>.
- derris root (used as a fish poison) *n.*  
 imaga<varE>.
- descend *vi.* ehavoro(manu), *see:* eha-;  
*vt.* voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.
- descendant *n.* arakonika<vahE> (1), *see:*  
 arako<varE>;  
*n.* vavoroni<varE>,  
 vavoronika<vahE>.
- dew *n.* rimita<varE>.
- dextrous *adj.* ada muduka<vahE> (1),  
*see:* ada, adaka<vahE>;  
*adj.* adaka muduka<vahE>,  
*see:* mudu, muduka<vahE>.
- diarrhoea *vi.* de bibi(vanu), *see:* de,  
 deka<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- die *vs.* va(-ti, -ruha) (1);  
*vs.* vehite(voinu), *see:*  
 vehite<rE>.
- die (doing something) *vaux.* hove(vanu),  
*see:* hove, hoveka<vahE>.
- die down *vres.* hamura(-va, -ruha).
- die down (fire) *vi.* haveravime oti(nu), *see:*  
 haver(-va, -ruha).
- die (euphemistically) *vs.* komara(voinu)  
 (2), *see:* komara<vahE>;  
*vt.* ni kodohu(nu), *see:*  
 kodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- die (fire, light) *vi.* rodohu(-#, -#)<sub>1</sub> (1).
- die (of plants) *vs.* hoho(-va, -rava).
- died *vres.* hovera(vanu), *see:* hove,  
 hoveka<vahE>.



## different

## divorce (woman)

- different *adj.* **abuti navate<rE>**, *see:* **abuti<gE>**;  
*adj.* **beya beya<#>**, *see:* **be<rE>**.
- different things *n.* **vadibevadibevane**, *see:* **vadibe<vanE>**.
- difficult *adj.* **ehu, ehuka<vahE>** (2);  
*adj.* **toroka<vahE>** (3), *see:* **toro<rE>**;  
*vs.* **ehu(vanu)** (2), *see:* **ehu, ehuka<vahE>**.
- dig away (soil) *vt.* **ahi babahu(nu)**, *see:* **aha<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**.
- dig hole (or grave) *vt.* **aba roho(nu)**, *see:* **aba<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- dig out *vt.* **karohovaha<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei** (1);  
*vt.* **roho<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei** (1).
- dig out grass *vt.* **homo ki(nu)**, *see:* **homo, homoka<vahE>**.
- dig up *vt.* **roho<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei** (1).
- dig up ground *vt.* **aba(vanu)**, *see:* **aba<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- digging stick *n.* **ugita<varE>**<sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* **urita<vare>**.
- dilapidated *adj.* **babababa<vahE>**, *see:* **babahu<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**;  
*adj.* **bata<varE>**, *see:* **batahu<#>**, **-#>**;  
*vres.* **babara(vanu)**, *see:* **babahu<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**.  
*vt.* **kubu<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -geiyahei**).
- dip in *vt.* **voro<-va, -va>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**.
- dip up *n.* **hehera<varE>**.
- dirge *n.* **gomugo<varE>** (1);  
*n.* **huguhi<varE>**;  
*n.* **huguhi<varE>**.
- dirt *adj.* **gomugo vore<gE>**, *see:* **gomugo<varE>**;  
*adj.* **tihuvore<gE>**, *see:* **tihu<rE>**.
- dirty *vres.* **baura(vanu)** (2), *see:* **bau<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -geiyahei** );  
*vs.* **vehite(voinu)**, *see:* **vehite<rE>**.
- disappear *vi.* **uhu vani(vanu)**, *see:* **uhu, uhuka<vahE>**.
- discarded *vt.* **magore<-me, -he>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**);
- disciple *vt.* **vatu<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**)<sub>1</sub> (1).  
*n.* **vahiomiyaheiare ata<varE>**,  
*see:* **vahio<#>**, **-#>**, **-mi, -yahei**.
- discuss *vt.* **kiroi<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**.
- dish (type) *n.* **dihu<rE>**;  
*n.* **fiuva<varE>**;  
*n.* **navu<rE>**.
- dislocate *vt.* **reiavaha<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei** (2).
- disobedient *adj.* **voto uhuiamiavehite<rE>**,  
*see:* **voto<rE>**;  
*vs.* **daedae<-va, -rava**.
- disobey *vt.* **hedu ruka(vanu)** (2), *see:* **ruka<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -geiyahei**.
- display (feathers) *vi.* **vado<-va, -rava**.
- displease *vt.* **nihorote kiyavehite<rE>**,  
*see:* **nihoru<varE>**.
- dispute *n.* **nauna<varE>**;  
*vi.* **nauna(vanu)**, *see:* **nauna<varE>**.
- disregard advice *vt.* **hedu ruka(vanu)** (2),  
*see:* **ruka<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -geiyahei**.
- distance (between two points) *n.* **tana, tanaka<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> (3).
- distant *adv.* **egevahi<gE>**, *see:* **ege, egeka<vahE>**;  
*adv.* **vahena<gE>**;  
*adv.* **varaha<gE>**.
- distribute (passengers) *vt.* **kabo<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -geiyahei** (2).
- disturbed (in mind) *vi.* **vava<vahE>**  
**kiriki(vanu)**, *see:* **kiriki<-va, -rava>**;  
*vi.* **vava<vahE>** **kiriki(vanu)**,  
*see:* **vava<vahE>**<sub>5</sub>.
- ditch *n.* **koubaka<vahE>**.
- dither *vs.* **vagavaga<-va, -rava**.
- dive *vi.* **ena voro<-ma, -ha>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**.
- dive down *vi.* **ena voro(manu)**, *see:* **voro<-ma, -ha>**, **-#>**, **-yahei**)<sub>1</sub>.
- diver (bird) *n.* **etura<varE>**;  
*n.* **overovero<varE>**.
- divide up *vt.* **laha<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -gei**;  
*vt.* **raha<#>**, **-#>**, **-va, -gei**.
- divination sign *n.* **mari<rE>**.
- divorce (woman) *vt.* **genigevaha<#>**, **-#>**, **-yahei** (2);

- divorced *vt.* yo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (3).  
*adj.* kadika<vahE>;  
*vs.* kadika(voinu), *see:*  
 kadika<vahE>;  
*vs.* kadira(vanu), *see:*  
 kadika<vahE>.
- divorcee *n.* kadika<vahE>.
- dizzy *adj.* orekaoreka<vahE>, *see:*  
 orere(-va, -rava).
- do *vaux.* va(-#, -rava);  
*vt.* ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (1).
- do a little bit more *vt.* kibekibevaha(nu),  
*see:* kibe<rE>.
- do again and again and again until (with  
 different subject following)  
*vasp.* V-ege V-ege V-ege...,  
*see:* -ege.
- do again and again and again (with same  
 subject following) *vasp.* V-me  
 V-me V-me..., *see:* -me.
- do all the time *vt.* kerekerevaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei);  
*vt.* tonitonivaha(nu), *see:*  
 -tonitoni<vahE>.
- do bit by bit *vt.* kibekibevaha(nu), *see:*  
 kibe<rE>.
- do carefully *vt.* fainifainivaha(nu), *see:*  
 faini<#>;  
*vt.* maitevaha(nu), *see:*  
 maite<rE>;  
*vt.* saiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* yoreyorevaha(nu), *see:*  
 yoreka<vahE>.
- do constantly *vt.* tonitonivaha(nu), *see:*  
 -tonitoni<vahE>.
- do continuously *vt.* kerekerevaha(-#, -#;  
 -#, -yahei).
- do differently *vt.* idauvaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei).
- do exactly as told *vt.* heduvaniare navate  
 ki(nu), *see:* navate<rE>.
- do excessively *vt.* kunukuvaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei).
- do for a short time only *vt.*  
 botabotavaha(nu), *see:*  
 botabota<gE?>.
- do gently *vt.* yoreyorevaha(nu), *see:*  
 yoreka<vahE>.
- do loudly *vt.* masavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- do non-stop *vt.* rukaviyavehite<rE>, *see:*  
 ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- do nothing *vt.* kiyavehite<rE>, *see:* ki(-#,  
 -#; -#, -geiyahei).
- do properly *vt.* fainifainivaha(nu), *see:*  
 faini<#>;  
*vt.* maitevaha(nu), *see:*  
 maite<rE>.
- do quickly *vt.* sorekavaha(nu), *see:*  
 soreka<vahE>.
- do softly *vt.* yoreyorevaha(nu), *see:*  
 yoreka<vahE>.
- do (something) very hard *vt.*  
 kinakinavaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei).
- do thus *vi.* ate(-va, -rava).
- do well *vt.* fainifainivaha(nu), *see:*  
 faini<#>;  
*vt.* maitevaha(nu), *see:*  
 maite<rE>;  
*vt.* saiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- doctor *n.* dogeta<varE>.
- dog *n.* to<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* totoka<varE><sub>2</sub>.
- dog fish *n.* erea<varE>.
- dog ginger (used to increase aggression in  
 dogs) *n.* to avi<varE>, *see:*  
 avi<rE>;  
*n.* to avi<varE>, *see:* avi<rE>.
- dog manure *n.* to de<varE>, *see:* to<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- dog's teeth headband *n.* to vaha<varE>,  
*see:* to<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- doing nothing *adv.* kava<#>.
- don (clothes) *vt.* betei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)  
 (1);  
*vt.* mavaru(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* mavatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- don (netbag) *vt.* maidi(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
- done (cooked) *vs.* ra(-va, -voha) (2).
- don't know if *mod.* inau<#>.
- don't let (X do Y) *vsuff.* -hina (2).
- don't (you pl.) *vsuff.* -hava<sub>1</sub>.
- don't (you sg.) *vsuff.* -hama<sub>1</sub>.
- door *n.* vagari<varE>.
- doorway *n.* udi aua<varE>;  
*n.* yaga aua<vahE>, *see:*  
 yaga<rE>.

- Doria's tree-kangaroo *n.* avira<varE>.  
dove *n.* koroado<varE>.  
down *vpre.* eha-;  
*vpre.* eheya-;  
*vt.* mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)  
(8).  
down (a track) *posp.* tana<gE><sub>2</sub>.  
down there *adv.* morehe<gE>, *see:*  
more<rE>.  
downstream *posp.* derihe<gE> (2), *see:* deri,  
deriva<vahE>.  
dragonfly *n.* bukako<varE><sub>1</sub>.  
draw out *vt.* koki(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei).  
draw (water) *vt.* va(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.  
dream *n.* yao<rE>;  
*vi.* yao(vanu), *see:* yao<rE>.  
dress (oneself) *vt.* mavote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).  
dress (oneself) up *vt.* gamaga ki(nu), *see:*  
gamaga<varE>;  
*vt.* gamaga vaho(minu), *see:*  
gamaga<varE>;  
*vt.* vaho(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.  
dress (someone) up *vt.* kio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei).  
dried up *adj.* tutuka<vahE>.  
drill (a hole) *vt.* kobu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
drink *vt.* i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).  
drink (soup) *vt.* ruruvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.  
drink to excess *vt.* ikunukunuvaha(nu), *see:*  
i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
drip *vi.* toto(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* veni dudu(vanu), *see:*  
veni<rE>.  
drip of rain water *n.* veni dudu<varE>,  
*see:* veni<rE>.  
drive *vt.* tariki(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei).  
driver *vt.* tarikiare ata<varE>, *see:*  
tariki(-#, -#; -#, -(gei)yahei).  
drongo *n.* kisiadoudo<varE>.  
drop (leaves or fruit) *vres.* bibira(vanu)  
(1), *see:* bibi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
drop off (passengers) *vt.* bibi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2);  
*vt.* emi(--, --; --, -yahei).  
drop (something) down (into water) *vt.*  
mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (3).  
drops of water on vegetation after rain *n.*  
rimita<varE>.  
drown *vres.* hagara(-va, -ruha) (2);  
*vt.* ita ime...tau(ka)tini(vanu),  
*see:* ita<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
drowsiness *n.* ni bubuhu<varE>, *see:*  
ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>.  
drowsy *vs.* yorera(vanu), *see:*  
yoreka<vahE>.  
drugs *n.* kuku komara<vahE>, *see:*  
komara<vahE>;  
*n.* vene dui komara<vahE>,  
*see:* vene<rE>.  
drum *n.* aea<rE>.  
drum's velum *n.* aea aiova vateka<vahE>,  
*see:* aea<rE>.  
drunk person *n.* ikunukuvahare  
ata<varE>, *see:* i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*n.* muramura iniare  
ata<varE>, *see:*  
muramura<varE>.  
dry (and hard ground) *adj.* giraka<vahE>.  
dry banana leaves *n.* uhi hogori<varE>,  
*see:* uhi<rE>.  
dry (cloth) *adj.* karika<vahE>.  
dry land (in contrast to water) *n.*  
ana<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
dry (of plants) *vs.* hoho(-va, -rava).  
dry season *n.* gohura<varE> (2).  
dry (stream) *nsuff.* -rodo;  
*vs.* kororo(-hoi, -vahei)<sub>2</sub>.  
dry up (as of streams) *vi.* rodohu(-#, -#)<sub>1</sub>  
(2).  
duck *n.* daki<rE>.  
dug out (soil) *n.* de, deka<vahE><sub>1</sub> (3).  
dumb *adj.* mamutaka<vahE> (1).  
Dumo *pn.* Dumo<rE>.  
dung *n.* de, deka<vahE><sub>1</sub> (1).  
dung beetle *n.* de kobuko<varE>, *see:* de,  
deka<vahE><sub>1</sub>.  
during *posp.* he<gE> (3);  
*posp.* uhukeva<gE> (3).  
during that (time or occasion) *dis.con.*  
eke uhukevage, *see:* eke<rE>.  
dust *n.* dou<rE>;  
*n.* huguhi<varE>;  
*n.* huguhu<varE>.

## E - e

each	<i>adv.</i> igau igau<gE>, <i>see</i> : igau<gE>; <i>prnsuff.</i> -be...-be<gE>.	echo	<i>n.</i> kohani<varE>.
each other	<i>recip.prn.</i> abe abe<#>, <i>see</i> : a, a<ikE>; <i>recip.prn.</i> ahube ahube<#>, <i>see</i> : ahu, ahu<kE>; <i>recip.prn.</i> nobe nobe<#>, <i>see</i> : no, no<ikE>; <i>recip.prn.</i> yabe yabe<#>, <i>see</i> : ya, ya<ikE>; <i>recip.prn.</i> yaube yaube<#>.	edge	<i>n.</i> auvoiakafa<varE>. <i>n.</i> evi, evia<vahE> (2); <i>n.</i> evika<vahE> (1); <i>n.</i> hina, hinaka<vahE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> uri, urida<vahE> (3). <i>adj.</i> iare, <i>see</i> : i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
eagerly	<i>adv.</i> uhu sorekasorekavahi<gE>, <i>see</i> : uhu, uhuka<vahE>.	edible	<i>n.</i> mina<rE>.
eagle	<i>n.</i> kikitau<varE>.	eel	<i>n.</i> uni, unika<vahE> (3).
ear	<i>n.</i> ihiko, ihikona<vahE>.	egg	<i>qtag.</i> itobeto<#>.
ear (external)	<i>n.</i> ihiko hanaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ihiko, ihikona<vahE>.	eh?	<i>vt.</i> tohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
ear hole	<i>n.</i> ihiko vavaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ihiko, ihikona<vahE>.	eject (spit)	<i>pn.</i> Era<rE>.
ear lobe	<i>n.</i> ihiko tutuka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ihiko, ihikona<vahE>; <i>n.</i> ihiko tuvuva<vahE>, <i>see</i> : tuvu, tuvuva<vahE>.	Ela	<i>n.</i> ada nekotaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>.
early	<i>adj.</i> karikari<gE>.	elbow	<i>adj.</i> keare<rE> (2).
early morn	<i>adv.</i> vararahara<gE>, <i>see</i> : varara<varE>.	eldest	<i>vt.</i> didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei)) (2);
earthquake	<i>n.</i> vavamu<varE>.	elect	<i>vt.</i> ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (4).
earwig	<i>n.</i> makama<varE>; <i>n.</i> nakama<varE>; <i>n.</i> uhi kahika<varE>, <i>see</i> : uhi<rE>.	elephant beetle	<i>n.</i> gude<rE>.
easy	<i>adj.</i> mudu, muduka<vahE> (3); <i>adj.</i> yoreka<vahE> (1); <i>adj.</i> yoreka<vahE> (3).	elephantitis	<i>n.</i> govaia<varE>; <i>vi.</i> govaia(vanu), <i>see</i> : govaia<varE>.
eat	<i>vt.</i> i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).	eleven	<i>quant.</i> ada abuti igau<gE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>.
Eat it!	<i>interj.</i> Bai!	elkhorn	<i>n.</i> tabava<varE>.
eat (soup)	<i>vt.</i> ruruvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> .	elope	<i>vi.</i> moboni oti(-#, -#).
eat to excess	<i>vt.</i> ikunukunuvaha(nu), <i>see</i> : i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).	Emperor Fairy-Wren	<i>n.</i> tirikutiriku<varE>.
echidna	<i>n.</i> gohani<varE>;	empty	<i>adj.</i> tobokavoiyavehite<rE>, toborovoiyavehite<rE>, <i>see</i> : toboka<vahE>, tobotobo<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> tovaka<vahE>.
		empty handed	<i>adv.</i> ada unae<rE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>.
		empty handed (from hunting)	<i>adj.</i> boneka<vahE>.
		empty house	<i>n.</i> yaga roroka<vahE> (2), <i>see</i> : roro, roroka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> yaga roroka<vahE> (2), <i>see</i> : yaga<rE>.

encircle	<i>vt.</i> voririvaha(nu) (2), <i>see:</i> voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha).	error	<i>n.</i> kerere<varE>.
enclosure	<i>n.</i> mavu<rE>.	erupt	<i>vi.</i> gago(-va, -rava).
end	<i>n.</i> bokitaha<vahE>; <i>n.</i> dekota, dekotaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> ihi, ihika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (2).	escape	<i>vi.</i> hivi oti(nu), <i>see:</i> hivi(-va, -rava); <i>vi.</i> rakara(-va, -ruha).
endeavour	<i>n.</i> hekwarai<varE?>.	escape route	<i>n.</i> hivi otarihe uma<varE>, hivi otare uma<varE>, <i>see:</i> hivi(-va, -rava).
ended	<i>vi.</i> haru(-#, -#).	essence	<i>n.</i> hedu umuka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> hedu<rE>.
enemy	<i>n.</i> varahare ata<varE>, <i>see:</i> varaha(-va, -rava/-raruha).	European	<i>adj.</i> nao<#> (2).
engage (someone to someone)	<i>vt.</i> hari(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> tora(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).	European axe	<i>n.</i> nao vuma<varE>, <i>see:</i> vuma<rE>.
engine	<i>n.</i> enidini<varE>.	European man	<i>pn.</i> Taubada<varE>.
English language	<i>n.</i> nao voto<varE>, <i>see:</i> nao<#>.	European pawpaw	<i>n.</i> nao nitani<varE>, <i>see:</i> nao<#>.
enlarge	<i>vt.</i> kearete ki(nu), <i>see:</i> keare<rE>.	European person	<i>n.</i> ata kaeka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ata<rE>; <i>n.</i> nao ata<varE>, <i>see:</i> nao<#>; <i>n.</i> nao oho<varE>, <i>see:</i> nao<#>; <i>n.</i> oho kaekae<vahE>, <i>see:</i> oho<rE>.
enormous	<i>adj.</i> korikori<vahE>.	European woman	<i>pn.</i> sinabada<varE>.
enough	<i>adj.</i> hegeregere<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> vahude<gE>; <i>adj.</i> vahudi<gE>; <i>adv.</i> mai<gE>; <i>vi.</i> vahudi voi(nu), <i>see:</i> vahudi<gE>.	evangelical	<i>adj.</i> Evaneria<varE>.
enter	<i>vi.</i> uhuva orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> uhu, uhuka<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> uhuva oti(nu), <i>see:</i> uhu, uhuka<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> uhuva ororvo(nu), <i>see:</i> uhuva<gE>; <i>vi.</i> uhuva oti(nu), <i>see:</i> uhuva<gE>; <i>vt.</i> arirahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	even if	<i>interj.</i> Ahukemaenu!
enter (dance)	<i>vt.</i> vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei) (3).	even so	<i>conj.</i> eke uhukeva<gE>, <i>see:</i> uhukeva<gE>.
entice away	<i>vt.</i> beravi(me) oti(nu) (1), <i>see:</i> bera(-#, -#, -va, -gei(yahei)).	even though	<i>interj.</i> Ahukemaenu!
entrance fee	<i>n.</i> geiti damu<varE>, <i>see:</i> damu, damuna<varE>.	evening	<i>adv.</i> vaubu<gE>.
environment	<i>n.</i> vata ita<varE>, <i>see:</i> vata<rE> <sub>1</sub> .	evening star	<i>n.</i> neketore<varE>; <i>n.</i> reketore<varE>.
epenthetic syllable	#. -ya <sub>1</sub> .	every	<i>quant.</i> nunuta<gE>.
erect	<i>vt.</i> mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (1).	every bit	<i>n.</i> nunuta mavatu<gE>, <i>see:</i> nunuta<gE>.
Erefa	<i>pn.</i> Erefa<rE>.	every day	<i>n.</i> vani igau igauva<gE>, <i>see:</i> igau<gE>.
err	<i>vi.</i> kerere(vanu), <i>see:</i> kerere<varE>.	every second day	<i>n.</i> vani abuti abutiva<gE>, <i>see:</i> igau<gE>.
		every single day	<i>n.</i> vani taha igauva<gE>, <i>see:</i> igau<gE>.
		everyone	<i>vau.</i> tini(-va, -rava) (1).
		everywhere	<i>adv.</i> mata okoa youkamavava<gE>, <i>see:</i> mata<rE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>adv.</i> mata tahégauva<gE>, mata nunutava<gE>, <i>see:</i> mata<rE> <sub>2</sub> .



evil	<i>n.</i> komara<vahE>.	explanation	<i>n.</i> dehidehi<varE> (1), <i>see:</i> dehidehivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
evil sign	<i>n.</i> mari<rE>.	expose	<i>vt.</i> tanaki(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei) (2).
evil spirit	<i>n.</i> godio<varE>; <i>n.</i> hua<rE> (1); <i>n.</i> tabu<rE>.	exposed	<i>adj.</i> roro, roroka<vahE> (1); <i>vs.</i> tana(-voi, -vahei) (1).
excavate	<i>vt.</i> karohovaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1).	extinguish	<i>vt.</i> rodohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> .
excessive	<i>vt.</i> kunukuvaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	extra	<i>quant.</i> betata<gE>, <i>see:</i> beta<#>.
exchange	<i>vt.</i> damuna...orovo(nu), <i>see:</i> damu, damuna<varE>.	extract	<i>vt.</i> koki(-#, -#, -va -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> tata(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> yaha(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1).
excited	<i>vi.</i> nihoro(vanu), <i>see:</i> nihoro<varE>.	extremely	<i>adj.</i> ketare<rE>; <i>adv.</i> kaye<rE> (2); <i>adv.</i> kokiruru<vahE>, <i>see:</i> kokira<vahE>.
excreta	<i>n.</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (1).	extremely affected by	<i>vt.</i> vami(me) koma(koma)vaha(nu), <i>see:</i> komavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
excuse me	<i>hon.</i> dahu<#>.	extremely big	<i>adj.</i> korikori<vahE>.
excuse us	<i>hon.</i> nohu<#> (1).	eye	<i>n.</i> ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE> (1); <i>n.</i> nita, nitaha<vahE> (1); <i>n.</i> nitaha<vahE>.
exhale with force	<i>vi.</i> vaviso(-va, -rava).	eyeball	<i>n.</i> ni tahaga<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>.
exhausted	<i>vi.</i> ahata eh(u)vanu), <i>see:</i> ahata<varE>.	eyebrows	<i>n.</i> negohi homoka<vahE>.
expect	<i>vt.</i> vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (2).		
explain	<i>vt.</i> dehidehivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> roi(me) tanaki(nu), <i>see:</i> roi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> tanaki(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei) (1).		

## F - f

face	<i>n.</i> nitanita<varE>, <i>see:</i> nita, nitaha<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vari, varika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> variki(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	<i>vres.</i> debora(vanu), <i>see:</i> debo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
facia board	<i>n.</i> berenika<vahE>.	fall down (from height) <i>vi.</i> fito(-va, -rava) (1).
faeces	<i>n.</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (1).	fall down (of water) <i>vi.</i> biro(-va, -raruha) (2).
fail	<i>vi.</i> kure(-va, -raruha) (2).	fall off <i>vres.</i> debora(vanu), <i>see:</i> debo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);
faint	<i>vs.</i> rudara(-va, -rava).	<i>vres.</i> mukura(vanu) (1), <i>see:</i> muku(-#, -#, -va, -yahei).
fake	<i>adj.</i> dona<rE>; <i>adj.</i> munanaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> munana<varE>.	fall over <i>vi.</i> kure(-va, -raruha) (1).
fall asleep	<i>vi.</i> yavi vahohu(nu), <i>see:</i> ya(-va, -voha).	false <i>adj.</i> dona<rE>; <i>adj.</i> munanaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> munana<varE>.
fall down	<i>vi.</i> beto(-va, -rava/-raruha); <i>vi.</i> dobi(-va, -raruha) (1); <i>vi.</i> kure(-va, -raruha) (1);	family <i>n.</i> tene<rE> (2);

	<i>n.</i> <b>vamuhu</b> , <b>vamuhe</b> <yabE>, <i>see:</i> <b>vami</b> , <b>vamika</b> <vahE>.	<b>fear</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>hivi</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>hivi</b> (-va, -rava); <i>vt.</i> <b>hia</b> (-ma, -ma; -#, -gei).
<b>famine</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>ara vani</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>vagana</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>vanaga vani</b> <vare>.	<b>fearing that</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>hivirevime</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>hivi</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>fantail (bird)</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>domi</b> <rE>.	<b>feast</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>bui</b> <rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> <b>rigi</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>taru</b> <rE> (1).
<b>far away</b>	<i>adv.</i> <b>vahena</b> <gE>; <i>adv.</i> <b>varaha</b> <gE>.	<b>feather</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>homo</b> , <b>homoka</b> <vahE> (2).
<b>far away (very)</b>	<i>adv.</i> <b>varaha vaitava</b> <gE>, <i>see:</i> <b>varaha</b> <gE>.	<b>feeble</b>	<i>adj.</i> <b>orereka</b> <vahE>, <i>see:</i> <b>orere</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>fare</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>uma damu</b> <varE>, <i>see:</i> <b>damu</b> , <b>damuna</b> <varE>.	<b>feed</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>amu mo</b> (minu), <i>see:</i> <b>amu</b> , <b>amura</b> <vahE>; <i>vt.</i> <b>eve</b> (-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> <b>ubu</b> (-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).
<b>farewell</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>urivaha</b> (-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	<b>feel angry</b>	<i>vi.</i> <b>uhu vaniha</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>uhu</b> , <b>uhuka</b> <vahE>.
<b>farewell meal</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>ada rukuruku</b> <b>bahu</b> <varE> (2), <i>see:</i> <b>rukuruku</b> (-va, -rava).	<b>feel ashamed</b>	<i>vs.</i> <b>mati</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>mati</b> <rE>.
<b>farewell prayer or church service</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>yavisovare vurivuri</b> <varE>/ <b>yavisoravare vurivuri</b> <varE>, <i>see:</i> <b>Yaviso!</b>	<b>feel cold</b>	<i>vs.</i> <b>rikuru</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>rikuru</b> <varE>.
<b>farewell (someone)</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>yavisovaha</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>Yaviso!</b>	<b>feel desirous of X</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>uhu Xni</b> <gE> ...#(-va, -rava), <i>see:</i> <b>uhu</b> , <b>uhuka</b> <vahE>.
<b>fart</b>	<i>vi.</i> <b>de bubu</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>de</b> , <b>deka</b> <vahE> <sub>1</sub> .	<b>feel exhausted</b>	<i>vi.</i> <b>ahata eh</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>ahata</b> <varE>.
<b>fast moving</b>	<i>adj.</i> <b>sorekavahi otare</b> <rE>, <b>sorekasorekavahi otare</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>soreka</b> <vahE>.	<b>feel fresh</b>	<i>vs.</i> <b>sekeseke</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>fasten</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>umuha</b> (-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2).	<b>feel good</b>	<i>vs.</i> <b>sekeseke</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>fat (corpulent)</b>	<i>adj.</i> <b>barutaka</b> <vahE>; <i>adj.</i> <b>detu keare</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>detu</b> , <b>detuka</b> <vahE>; <i>adj.</i> <b>detu komutaka</b> <vahE>, <i>see:</i> <b>detu</b> , <b>detuka</b> <vahE>; <i>vres.</i> <b>evera</b> (-va, -ruha).	<b>feel lazy</b>	<i>vs.</i> <b>hahavumaha</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>fat (grease)</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>girisi</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>uhu, uhuka</b> <vahE> (3); <i>n.</i> <b>vui, vuika</b> <vahE>.	<b>feel lethargic</b>	<i>vi.</i> <b>ahatane</b> <rE>... <b>yoreka</b> (voinu), <i>see:</i> <b>yoreka</b> <vahE>; <i>vs.</i> <b>hahavumaha</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>father (a child)</b>	<i>vt.</i> <b>ya</b> (-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> (2).	<b>feel lonely</b>	<i>vs.</i> <b>yei</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>yei</b> <rE>.
<b>father (address)</b>	<i>interj.</i> <b>baba</b> , <b>babaika</b> <vahE>.	<b>feel sad</b>	<i>vi.</i> <b>uhu vani</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>uhu</b> , <b>uhuka</b> <vahE>; <i>vs.</i> <b>vae</b> <rE> <b>vani</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>vae</b> , <b>vaeka</b> <vahE>.
<b>father (classificatory)</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>mama</b> , <b>mamaka</b> <vahE>.	<b>feel tired</b>	<i>vi.</i> <b>ahatane</b> <rE>... <b>yoreka</b> (voinu), <i>see:</i> <b>yoreka</b> <vahE>; <i>vs.</i> <b>ada eh</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>ada</b> , <b>adaka</b> <vahE>; <i>vs.</i> <b>hahavumaha</b> (-va, -rava).
<b>father-in-law</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>vare</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>varu</b> <vahE>; <i>n.</i> <b>varutane</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>varutani</b> <vahE>.	<b>feeling</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>vae</b> , <b>vaeka</b> <vahE>.
<b>father's sister(s)</b>	<i>n.</i> <b>yaya</b> , <b>yayaika</b> <vahE>.	<b>feels like</b>	<i>id.</i> <b>inau...V-rihe</b> <rE>, <i>see:</i> <b>inau</b> <#>.

## fell (tree)

fell (tree) *vres.* ahege bokora(vanu), *see:*  
 aha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* ahi boko(vanu), *see:* aha(-#,  
 -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* tobei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

female *adj.* mabata<varE>.

fence (type) *n.* koko<rE><sub>2</sub>;  
*n.* mavu<rE>;  
*n.* vaha<rE>;  
*n.* vara<rE> (1).

feral (animal) *adj.* tore<rE>.

fertiliser *n.* mehuru<varE>;  
*n.* ina mehuru<varE>, *see:*  
 mehuru<varE>.

fetch (water) *vt.* voro(-va, -va; -#, -yahei).

fetlock (of animal) *n.* ada naketaka<vahE>  
 (2), *see:* ada, adaka<vahE>.

feverish *vs.* gorogo(vanu), *see:*  
 gorogo<varE><sub>1</sub>.

figus tree *n.* gabi<rE>.

fierce (fire) *adj.* keare<rE> (1).

fifteen *quant.* ada abutita ada abutita  
 hakibehe<gE>, *see:* ada,  
 adaka<vahE>;  
*quant.* ada abutiva igau<gE>,  
*see:* ada, adaka<vahE>.

fig tree *n.* gabi<rE>.

fight *vi.* varaha(-va, -rava/-raruha).

fighter *n.* varahare ata<varE>, *see:*  
 varaha(-va, -rava/-raruha).

fighting *n.* varaha<varE>, *see:*  
 varaha(-va, -rava/-raruha).

fill (a container) *vt.* mavakaki(nu) (1),  
*see:* mavaka<vahE>;  
*vt.* tobokateki(nu), *see:*  
 toboka<vahE>;  
 tobotobo<vahE>;  
*vt.* tobokavaki(nu), *see:*  
 toboka<vahE>;  
 tobotobo<vahE>;  
*vt.* tobovaha(nu), *see:*  
 toboka<vahE>;  
 tobotobo<vahE>.

fill in (hole) *vt.* vovo(-#, -#; -va,  
 -geiyahei).

fill in (hole) and smooth over the soil *vt.*  
 vovovi atahu(nu), *see:* vovo(-#,  
 -#; -va, -geiyahei);

## finger (ring)

*vt.* vovovi badi(vanu), *see:*  
 vovo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).

fill in (spaces) *vt.* uruhime oti(nu), *see:*  
 uruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

fill the sky *vi.* vabadi(vanu), *see:* va<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*vi.* vabadi(manu).

fill up (a place) *vt.* hubu(-#, -#; -va, -va).

fill up (by crowding) *vt.* abahu(nu), *see:*  
 aba<rE><sub>1</sub>.

filled out (or person) *vres.* evera(-va,  
 -ruha).

filled up (place) *vres.* hubura(vanu), *see:*  
 hubu(-#, -#; -va, -va).

fin (of fish) *n.* gini, ginika<vahE> (3).

final brideprice payment *n.* mavi damu  
 keare<rE>, *see:* mavi<rE>.

find *vt.* davarivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei  
 ).

fine *adj.* maiteka<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>  
 (1);  
*adj.* misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>  
 (2).

fine pieces (of food) *n.* hakiti<varE>, *see:*  
 haki(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
*n.* tiati<varE>.

fine rain *n.* gohura<varE> (1);  
*n.* gousa<varE>;  
*n.* va gohura<varE>, *see:*  
 va<rE>;  
*n.* vabura <varE>.

finger *n.* ada gobika<vahE>, *see:* ada,  
 adaka<vahE>;  
*n.* gobi, gobika<vahE>;  
*n.* gohi, gohiva<vahE>;  
*n.* gohi nihova<vahE>, *see:*  
 gohi, gohiva<vahE>.

finger (index) *n.* agikoiko<varE>.

finger joint *n.* gohi naketaka<vahE>, *see:*  
 gohi, gohiva<vahE>;  
*n.* naketaka<vahE>.

finger (little) *n.* nirege<varE>;  
*n.* niregemutimu<varE>.

finger (middle) *n.* minama<varE>;  
*n.* minamarefere<varE>;  
*n.* refere<varE>.

finger (ring) *n.* referefirifi<varE>;  
*n.* tefere<varE>.

fingernail	<i>n.</i> ada (gobi) kahuka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> gohi karuva<vahE>, <i>see:</i> gohi, gohiva<vahE>; <i>n.</i> karuhi<varE> (2), <i>see:</i> karu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).	five	<i>quant.</i> ada haki be<rE>, <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>.
finish	<i>vt.</i> vehiteki(nu), <i>see:</i> vehite<rE>.	fix up	<i>vt.</i> reu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).
finished	<i>vi.</i> haru(-#, -#); <i>vres.</i> havera(-va, -ruha); <i>vs.</i> vehite(voinu), <i>see:</i> vehite<rE>.	flag	<i>n.</i> faraigi<varE>.
finished (doing all)	<i>vaux.</i> tini(-va, -rava) (4).	flame	<i>vs.</i> ruru(-va, -rava).
finished V-ing then (with same subject following)	<i>vsuff.</i> -yata<gE>.	flapping	<i>adv.</i> vaiovahi<gE>.
fire	<i>n.</i> vene<rE> (1).	flat	<i>adj.</i> varava<vahE>, varavarava<vahE>.
fire off	<i>vi.</i> huga(-va, -rava) (2); <i>vt.</i> hugavaha(nu) (2), <i>see:</i> huga(-va, -rava).	flat area	<i>n.</i> dabuna<varE>.
firefly	<i>n.</i> hedo<rE>.	flat (breasts)	<i>adj.</i> dakodako<vahE>.
firestick	<i>n.</i> vene tavo<varE>, <i>see:</i> tavo<rE>.	flatten (grass)	<i>vt.</i> dada(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
firewood	<i>n.</i> vene<rE> (3).	flatten out	<i>vt.</i> varavaha(nu), <i>see:</i> varava<vahE>, varavarava<vahE>.
firm	<i>adj.</i> toroka<vahE> (2), <i>see:</i> toro<rE>.	flatulate	<i>vi.</i> de bubu(vanu), <i>see:</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .
first	<i>adv.</i> egehe<gE> (2).	flea	<i>n.</i> soiso<varE>; <i>n.</i> umu<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
first one	<i>n.</i> egehebia<varE> (1), <i>see:</i> egehe<gE>.	flesh	<i>n.</i> mi hika<vahE>, <i>see:</i> mi<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
first time	<i>adv.</i> vaudumu<gE>.	flick	<i>vt.</i> fikitei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> fitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
fish (generic)	<i>n.</i> mehuia<varE>.	flick away	<i>vt.</i> baki fitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei), <i>see:</i> baki(-#, -#; -#, -gei/-yahei); <i>vt.</i> fikifivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2); <i>vt.</i> fitovahi vatu(nu), <i>see:</i> fitovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
fish hook	<i>n.</i> kimai<varE>.	flinch	<i>vres.</i> mukura(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> muku(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
fish poison	<i>n.</i> imaga<varE>.	flip-flop	<i>vi.</i> faitofaito(-va, -rava).
fish scale	<i>n.</i> gina, ginaka<vahE>.	float	<i>vi.</i> rohoroho(-va, -rava).
fish spear	<i>n.</i> mehuia biare bi<varE>, <i>see:</i> bi<rE>.	float down	<i>vi.</i> chavoro(manu), <i>see:</i> eha-
fish (type)	<i>n.</i> boe<rE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> erea<varE>; <i>n.</i> gurumu<varE>; <i>n.</i> hevoka<varE>; <i>n.</i> konemu<varE>; <i>n.</i> koraba<varE>; <i>n.</i> mina<rE>; <i>n.</i> vuiena<varE>; <i>n.</i> yafako<varE>.	flood	<i>n.</i> ita tavo<varE>, <i>see:</i> ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> ita tavo<varE>, <i>see:</i> tavo<rE>.
fishing tackle	<i>n.</i> kimai<varE>.	floor	<i>n.</i> kuraba<varE>; <i>n.</i> kurabo<varE>.
fist	<i>n.</i> ada komukova<vahE> (1), <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>.	floor joist	<i>n.</i> tatatata<varE>.
		flop about	<i>vres.</i> kuiara(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> kuia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
		flour	<i>n.</i> farava<varE> (1); <i>n.</i> ua de<varE>, <i>see:</i> ua<rE>; <i>n.</i> utuvu<varE> (2).

- flower *n.* **idi inika**<vahE> (1), *see:* **idi**<rE>;  
*n.* **inika**<vahE>.
- flower bud *n.* **gago, gagoka**<vahE>, *see:* **gago**(-va, -rava).
- flowering plant *n.* **farafara**<varE>.
- flowerlet *n.* **vegoka**<vahE>.
- flowers *n.* **farafara**<varE>.
- flowers and coloured plants (as decoration) *n.* **kakai**<varE>.
- flowing ( stream) *nsuff.* **-rovo**<rE, gE>.
- flute (bamboo) *n.* **turai**<varE>.
- fly *n.* **hine**<rE>;  
*n.* **hinova**<varE>;  
*vi.* **agera**(-va, -raruha) (1).
- fly away *vi.* **ageravime oti**(nu), *see:* **agera**(-va, -raruha).
- fly over *vt.* **edora**(vime) **agera**(vanu), *see:* **edora**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- fly (type) *n.* **bukubu**<varE>;  
*n.* **futoka**<varE>.
- fly up (like chips of wood or pieces of paper) *vi.* **fito**(-va, -rava) (2).
- flycatcher *n.* **domi**<rE>;  
*n.* **kokodia**<varE>.
- flying fox (type) *n.* **maruba**<varE>;  
*n.* **taguna**<varE>.
- flying possum *n.* **hiri**<rE>.
- foam *n.* **haba, habaka**<vahE> (1);  
*n.* **uhuro haba**<varE>, *see:* **uhuro**<varE>.
- fog *n.* **gousa**<varE>;  
*n.* **yuva**<rE>.
- fold up *vt.* **komu**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- folds (in palm of hand) *n.* **ada erobo**  
**erobo**<varE>, *see:* **ada**,  
**adaka**<vahE>.
- folk *n.* **bia**<varE, yabE><sub>2</sub> (2).
- folktale *n.* **tenetene**<varE>.
- follow *vt.* **ya**(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>;  
*vt.* **yo**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- follow (a ridge) down *vt.* **maoroha**(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- follow (a stream) down *vi.* **voromi**(me)  
**orovo**(nu), *see:* **voru**(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei))<sub>1</sub>.
- follow (a stream looking for fish and eels) *vt.* **vai**(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
- follow (a stream) up *vt.* **behi vadi**(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* **maiami oti**(nu), *see:* **maia**(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).
- follow surreptitiously *vt.* **teteyavaha**(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- food *n.* **bahu**<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* **mata**<rE><sub>3</sub>;  
*n.* **vabahu**<varE> (2).
- food box *n.* **takabokisi**<varE>.
- food cooked in a ground oven *n.* **naveri**<varE>.
- fool *vt.* **donavaha**(nu), *see:* **dona**<rE>.
- foot covering *n.* **vahi vodo**<varE>, *see:* **vahi, vahika**<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- foot (of animal) *n.* **vahi, vahika**<vahE><sub>1</sub> (2).
- foot (of mountain) *n.* **dehi, dehia**<vahE> (3).
- foot (of tree) *n.* **umu, umuka**<vahE><sub>2</sub> (2).
- football *n.* **boro**<rE>.
- footprint *n.* **vahi vataha**<vahE>, *see:* **vahi, vahika**<vahE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* **vata**<rE><sub>2</sub>.
- for *posp.* **hina**<gE><sub>1</sub> (2);  
*posp.* **ni**<gE> (1);  
*posp.* **uhukeva**<gE> (5);  
*posp.* **uri**<gE>;  
*posp.* **va**<gE><sub>2</sub> (7);  
*posp.* **vutio**<gE>;  
*vsuff.* **-heni**<gE> (3).
- for a short time only *n.* **botabota**<gE?>.
- for fear of *vt.* **hivirevime**, *see:* **hivi**(-va, -rava).
- for no reason *adv.* **kava**<#>;  
*adv.* **mava**<varE><sub>2</sub>.
- for nothing *adv.* **mava**<varE><sub>2</sub>.
- for (to) *vsuff.* **-riheni**<gE> (1).
- for what reason *interrog.v.*  
**ehevaniarerumene**, *see:* **ehe**<#><sub>1</sub>.



force (someone to do something)	<i>vt.</i> <b>fusimvaha</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> <b>uhuka i</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>uhu</b> , <b>uhuka</b> <vahE>.	<i>n.</i> <b>nubava</b> <vahE> (2); <i>n.</i> <b>vanimeni</b> , <b>vanimenika</b> <vahE>.
forehead	<i>n.</i> <b>emo</b> , <b>emoia</b> <vahE>.	<i>vt.</i> <b>haro</b> (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) <sub>1</sub> .
foreign	<i>adj.</i> <b>nao</b> <#> (1).	<i>vs.</i> <b>hivi</b> (-va, -rava); <i>vt.</i> <b>hivi voro</b> (manu), <i>see:</i> <b>hivi</b> (-va, -rava); <i>vt.</i> <b>hivire va</b> (manu), <i>see:</i> <b>hivi</b> (-va, -rava).
foreigner	<i>n.</i> <b>ata kaeka</b> <vahE>, <i>see:</i> <b>ata</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>nao ata</b> <varE>, <i>see:</i> <b>nao</b> <#>.	frighten
forest people	<i>n.</i> <b>idutubia</b> <yabe>.	frightened
forget	<i>vt.</i> <b>vogovovaha</b> (nu) (1), <i>see:</i> <b>vogovo</b> (-va, -rava).	frightened of (be)
Forget about it!	<i>interj.</i> <b>Ahukemaenu</b> !	<i>vt.</i> <b>hia</b> (-ma, -ma; -#, -gei).
fork (for eating with)	<i>n.</i> <b>gini</b> , <b>ginika</b> <vahE> (2).	frizzy (hair)
fork (of tree or track)	<i>n.</i> <b>bakara</b> , <b>bakaraka</b> <vahE>.	<i>adj.</i> <b>gorogoro</b> <vahE> (3).
former	<i>adj.</i> <b>gabida</b> <#> (2); <i>adj.</i> <b>subuta</b> <gE>.	frog (type)
former one	<i>n.</i> <b>egehebia</b> <varE> (3), <i>see:</i> <b>egehe</b> <gE>.	<i>n.</i> <b>arebada</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>garefana</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>mavo</b> <rE>.
formerly	<i>adv.</i> <b>egehe</b> <gE> (1); <i>adv.</i> <b>subuta</b> <gE>.	frogmouth
fortify	<i>vt.</i> <b>berivaha</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>beri</b> <rE> <sub>1</sub> .	<i>n.</i> <b>bou</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>vumokora</b> <varE>.
foster	<i>vt.</i> <b>eve</b> (-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> <b>ubiavaha</b> (nu); <i>vt.</i> <b>ubu</b> (-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> <b>vubiavaha</b> (-#, -#; -#, -yahei).	from
four	<i>quant.</i> <b>abutita abutita</b> <gE>, <i>see:</i> <b>abuti</b> <gE>.	<i>posp.</i> <b>da</b> <gE> <sub>2</sub> (7); <i>posp.</i> <b>hina</b> <gE> <sub>1</sub> (3); <i>posp.</i> <b>va</b> <gE> <sub>2</sub> (2).
fowl	<i>n.</i> <b>koko</b> <rE> <sub>1</sub> .	from (as in make one out of or from another)
frankincense	<i>n.</i> <b>muramura vabua vore</b> <gE>, <i>see:</i> <b>muramura</b> <varE>.	<i>posp.</i> <b>uhukeva</b> <gE> (8).
freezer meat	<i>n.</i> <b>lamfosi</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>ramfosi</b> <varE>.	from (one time to another)
fresh (food)	<i>adj.</i> <b>isasa</b> <vahE>.	<i>vi.</i> <b>otime</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>oti</b> (-#, -#).
fresh shoots	<i>n.</i> <b>kobo naruka</b> <vahE>, <i>see:</i> <b>kobo</b> , <b>koboka</b> <vahE>.	from (the point of view of the person referred to)
fresh (spoor)	<i>adj.</i> <b>uhuba</b> <vahE>.	<i>posp.</i> <b>hina</b> <gE> <sub>1</sub> (3).
fresh water crab	<i>n.</i> <b>kokita</b> <varE>.	front leg (of animal)
fresh water mussel	<i>n.</i> <b>keuke</b> <varE>.	<i>n.</i> <b>ada</b> , <b>adaka</b> <vahE> (4).
friar bird	<i>n.</i> <b>koiso</b> <varE>.	front of
friend	<i>n.</i> <b>ate</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>boromeni</b> <#>; <i>n.</i> <b>fasi</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>nagava</b> <vahE>;	<i>n.</i> <b>vari</b> , <b>varika</b> <vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> <b>vohe</b> , <b>voheka</b> <vahE> (1).
		front of neck
		<i>n.</i> <b>eno tauka</b> <vahE>, <i>see:</i> <b>eno</b> , <b>enoia</b> <vahE>.
		front (of vehicle)
		<i>n.</i> <b>uri</b> , <b>urida</b> <vahE> (2).
		front one
		<i>prn.</i> <b>varikabia</b> <varE>, <i>see:</i> <b>vari</b> , <b>varika</b> <vahE> <sub>1</sub> .
		froth
		<i>n.</i> <b>haba</b> , <b>habaka</b> <vahE> (1).
		frozen meat
		<i>n.</i> <b>frisa miti</b> <varE>.
		fruit
		<i>n.</i> <b>taha</b> , <b>tahaga</b> <vahE> <sub>1</sub> (1); <i>vi.</i> <b>yei</b> (-va, -rava).
		fruit bat (type)
		<i>n.</i> <b>maruba</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>taguna</b> <varE>.
		fruit (type)
		<i>n.</i> <b>hava</b> <rE>; <i>n.</i> <b>madarini</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>oreni</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>siboro</b> <varE>; <i>n.</i> <b>urefa</b> <varE>;

	<i>n.</i> <b>yahi&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
frying pan	<i>n.</i> <b>baribani&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
full	<i>adj.</i> <b>tobotobo&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>vs.</i> <b>toboro(-voi, -vahei)</b> .
full (container)	<i>adj.</i> <b>toboka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <b>tobotobo&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>vs.</i> <b>toboka(voinu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>toboka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <b>tobotobo&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>vs.</i> <b>tobotobo(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>toboka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <b>tobotobo&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
full (of food)	<i>vs.</i> <b>detu berebe(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>detu, detuka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
full of holes	<i>adj.</i> <b>roro, roroka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (2).
full-handed (from hunting)	<i>adj.</i> <b>vadika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
fully grown	<i>vi.</i> <b>mavaka(voinu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>mavaka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
fun	<i>n.</i> <b>bitu&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>nihoro&lt;varE&gt;</b> (1).

functioning (engine, machine)	<i>vi.</i> <b>uria(-mi, -hi)</b> (3).
funeral feast for deceased	<i>n.</i> <b>hove ata</b> <b>kobive&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>hove</b> , <b>hoveka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
fungus on food and plants	<i>n.</i> <b>mihomiho&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
funnel web spider	<i>n.</i> <b>akuba&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
fur	<i>n.</i> <b>homo, homoka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (1).
further	<i>adv.</i> <b>egevahi&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>ege</b> , <b>egeka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
future	<i>adj.</i> <b>gabida&lt;#&gt;</b> (1).
future tense suffix	<i>vsuff.</i> <b>-rihe&lt;rE&gt;</b> (1).
future tense suffix (indefinite)	<i>vsuff.</i> <b>-hina</b> (1).

## G - g

gall bladder	<i>n.</i> <b>vaiamuduka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
game	<i>n.</i> <b>mi&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> (1).
game meat	<i>n.</i> <b>minumanu&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
gaol	<i>n.</i> <b>yaga komara&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>yaga&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
gap in mountain	<i>n.</i> <b>gevaia&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
gap (in teeth of comb)	<i>n.</i> <b>vava&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> (2).
gapped	<i>adj.</i> <b>kadiruka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>adj.</i> <b>roro, roroka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (2).
garden	<i>n.</i> <b>buru&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>muika&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
garden shelter	<i>n.</i> <b>yagayaga&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>yaga&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
gargle	<i>vt.</i> <b>mukutei(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> (2).
gasoline	<i>n.</i> <b>benidini&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
gate	<i>n.</i> <b>vagari&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
gather (firewood)	<i>vt.</i> <b>vomo(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> (2).
gather (things) together	<i>vt.</i> <b>didi(-#, -#, -va</b> <b>-gei(yahei))</b> (1).
gather together (congregate)	<i>vi.</i> <b>bou(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>bou(-#, -#, -va</b> , <b>-gei(yahei))</b> .
gather up and throw away	<i>vt.</i> <b>didivi(me)</b> <b>vatu(nu)</b> (1), <i>see:</i> <b>didi(-#, -#</b> , <b>-va -gei(yahei))</b> .
gather up (as in herding)	<i>vt.</i> <b>kokohu(-#, -#</b> , <b>-#, -yahei)</b> .
gather up (spears)	<i>vt.</i> <b>kako(-#, -#, -va</b> , <b>-yahei)</b> .
gecko	<i>n.</i> <b>eveboro&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
generation	<i>n.</i> <b>arakonika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (2), <i>see:</i> <b>arako&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
get and	<i>vt.</i> <b>mi</b> <sub>2</sub> .
get annoyed with	<i>vi.</i> <b>garaga(-va, -rava)</b> (2).
get better	<i>vs.</i> <b>ihara(voinu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>iha&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
get better (in health)	<i>vres.</i> <b>mavara(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>mava&lt;vahE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vs.</i> <b>maiteka(voinu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>maiteka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
get bigger	<i>vi.</i> <b>egeravime</b> .

- get bigger (in size) *vi.* keare(voinu), *see:* keare<rE>.
- get bushed *vt.* uma dorodorovaha(nu), *see:* dorodoro(-va, -rava).
- get character back *vt.* mutu ma(nu), *see:* mutu<rE>.
- get close to *vt.* duavaha(nu), duaduavaha(nu), *see:* duaka<vahE>.
- get dark (as of cloud) *vs.* girihu(-va, -ruha).
- get dark (evening) *vi.* ubuia(-ma, -#).
- get down *vi.* dobi(-va, -raruha) (3).
- get dressed *vt.* betei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1); *vt.* mavote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
- get greater (in number) *vi.* youka(voinu), *see:* youka<vahE>.
- get late (in the day) *vi.* vamaba(voinu), *see:* vamaba<gE>.
- Get lost! *vi.* Keki!; *vi.* Kekiyahe!
- get (more than one object) *vt.* didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei)) (1).
- Get nicked! *interj.* Veida bubuka!
- get off (vehicle) *vres.* bibira(vanu) (2), *see:* bibi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- get old *vi.* yohi(voinu), *see:* yohi<rE>.
- get on (horse, vehicle) *vt.* adahe vadi(manu), *see:* adahe<gE>; *vt.* vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei) (2).
- get (one object) *vt.* ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).
- Get out of the way! *vi.* Keki!; *vi.* Kekiyahe!
- get out of the way *vi.* rakara(-va, -ruha); *vres.* baura(vanu) (2), *see:* bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- get pins and needles (in part of the body) *vs.* tafaduka(voinu), *see:* tafaduka<varE>.
- get (really) mad or furious *vi.* uhuka<vahE> komara(mava)(voinu), *see:* uhu, uhuka<vahE>.
- get rid of *vt.* bibi gore(manu), *see:* bibi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); *vt.* bore(-me, -me; -#, -yahei).
- get rid of (wife) *vt.* genigevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2); *vt.* yo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (3).
- get (sleepy, cold, lonely) *vt.* va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (4).
- get soft *vs.* yoreka(voinu), *see:* yoreka<vahE>.
- get (something) stuck in one's throat *vres.* hagara(-va, -ruha) (1).
- get stuck (in) *vi.* kaha(-va, -rava); *vt.* kadibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (2).
- Get stuffed! *interj.* A veure bail!, *see:* veu, veura<vahE>.
- get taller *vi.* egeravime oti(nu), *see:* ege, egeka<vahE>.
- get to (goal) *vt.* dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (5).
- get up (from sitting or lying) *vi.* uri(-va, -raruha); *vi.* uria(-mi, -hi) (1).
- get vertigo *vi.* uni kikira(vanu), *see:* kikira(-va, -ruha).
- get wet *vs.* segubaka(voinu), *see:* segubaka<vahE>.
- getting (better, worse etc.) *vi.* voiyere PRN (-va, -rava), *see:* voi(-#, -yahei).
- ghost *n.* ehana<varE>; *n.* yoriri<varE>.
- giant taro *n.* vahodovahodo<varE>.
- ginger (generic) *n.* avi<rE>.
- ginger (type) *n.* maiako<varE>; *n.* maketa<varE>; *n.* tamaia<varE>; *n.* vahi<rE><sub>3</sub>.
- gird one's self (with cloth) *vt.* deva hiri(vanu), *see:* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.
- girl *n.* maiovo<varE>.
- girl (baby) *n.* badai<varE>.
- girls *n.* maimai<yabE>.
- give *vt.* ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (3); *vt.* mo(-#, -#; -mi, -hei).
- give a hand to *vt.* ada mo(minu), *see:* ada, adaka<vahE>.
- give advice to *vt.* hedu mo(minu), *see:* hedu<rE>.

## give as present

- give as present *vt.* **kiyakava(vanu)**, *see:* **ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)**.
- give birth to *vt.* **vami maia(manu)**, *see:* **maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)**; *vt.* **vami maia(manu)**, *see:* **vami, vamika<vahE>**; *vt.* **vami ya(manu)**, *see:* **vami, vamika<vahE>**; *vt.* **ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub> (3).
- give breast or milk to *vt.* **amu mo(minu)**, *see:* **amu, amura<vahE>**.
- give food to *vt.* **ubu(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)**.
- give presents *vt.* **tohe ki(nu)**, *see:* **tohe<rE>**.
- give raspberry with lips *vi.* **hiruva bukubu(vanu)**, *see:* **hiru<rE>**.
- give speech *vi.* **heduve(vanu)** (1), *see:* **hedu<rE>**.
- give speech about *vt.* **heduva(vanu)**, *see:* **hedu<rE>**.
- give sudden fright to *vt.* **iabau(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**.
- glide *vi.* **soba(-va, -rava)**; *vi.* **sorei viri(-ma, -ha)**.
- glue *n.* **todena<varE>**; *n.* **tomena<varE>**.
- gnat *n.* **hine<rE>**.
- go *vi.* **otito(-va, -ruha)**; *vi.* **oti(-#, -#)**; *vi.* **ti(-#, -#)**.
- go ahead *vi.* **uri(-voi, -vahei)**.
- go ahead of *vi.* **urivoime oti(nu)**, *see:* **uri(-voi, -vahei)**.
- go along *vt.* **taita(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)** (1).
- go around *vt.* **ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** (1); *vt.* **orivi oti(nu)**, *see:* **ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- go around (a route) *vt.* **voririvaha(nu)** (1), *see:* **voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha)**.
- go around (to different places) *vi.* **vir(-ma, -ha)** (1).
- go (as of machine) *vi.* **namara(-va, -rava)**.
- Go away! *vi.* **Keki!**; *vi.* **Kekiyahe!**
- go away *vres.* **baura(vanu)** (2), *see:* **bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

## go past (something)

- go back *vi.* **voiravi(me) oti(nu)**, *see:* **voira(-va, -ruha)**.
- go backwards *vi.* **de vava(gE) oti(nu)**, *see:* **de, deka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>; *vi.* **dekuieku orovo(-#, -#) / oti(-#, -#)**.
- go beside *vt.* **gigibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.
- go down *vi.* **arira(-va, -rava)** (1); *vi.* **dehu(-va, -rava)**; *vi.* **dobi(-va, -raruha)** (3); *vi.* **ehavoro(manu)**, *see:* **eha-**; *vt.* **vor(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub>.
- go down (flood waters) *vres.* **rikira(vanu)**, *see:* **riki(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**.
- go finish (and not come back) *vi.* **otitomaite<re> va(nu)**, *see:* **maite<rE>**; *vi.* **otitomaite<rE>(-va, -rava)**, *see:* **oti(-#, -#)**.
- go first *vi.* **uri(-voi, -vahei)**; *vi.* **urivoime oti(nu)**, *see:* **uri(-voi, -vahei)**.
- go fishing (along a stream) *vt.* **vai(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**.
- go fishing (downstream) *vt.* **vaivi voro(manu)**, *see:* **vai(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)**.
- go hither and thither *vi.* **orereorere(vanu)**, *see:* **orere(-va, -rava)**.
- go hunting *vi.* **omani(-va, -rava)** (2).
- go in drunkenly fashion *vi.* **kabikakabika(vanu)**, *see:* **kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha)**.
- go inside *vi.* **uhuva oti(nu)**, *see:* **uhu, uhuka<vahE>**; *vi.* **uhuva oti(nu)**, *see:* **uhuva<gE>**.
- go into *vi.* **arira(-va, -rava)** (2); *vt.* **arirahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.
- go numb *vs.* **va(-ti, -ruha)** (2).
- go off (become smelly) *vi.* **vusiei(-#, -#)**.
- go on sitting (sg., pl.) *vi.* **gurami oti(nu)**, **gurahi oti(nua)**, *see:* **gura(-ma, -ha)**.
- go out (fire, light) *vi.* **rodohu(-#, -#)**<sub>1</sub> (1).
- go past (something) *vt.* **ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** (2).

- go round and round *vi.* **kuruku(-va, -rava);**  
*vi.* **vobara(vanu)** (1), *see:*  
**voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);**  
*vi.* **voririvoriri(voinu)**, *see:*  
**voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha);**  
*vs.* **kurukukurukuva(voinu)**,  
*see:* **kuruku(-va, -rava).**
- go round the back of a house (to get to the front) *vi.* **yaga deri ori(vanu)**,  
*see:* **deri, deriva<vahE>.**
- go through *vi.* **heremi oti(nu), heremi orovo(nu)** (2), *see:* **here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei);**  
*vt.* **vui(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).**
- go to bed *vi.* **ya(-va, -voha)** (1).
- go to church *vi.* **vurivuri ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**vurivuri<varE>.**
- go to court *vi.* **kotava ra(minu)**, *see:*  
**kota<rE>.**
- go to school *vi.* **sikuru(vanu)**, *see:*  
**sikuru<varE>.**
- go to sleep (as of body parts) *vi.*  
**tamuia(-ma, -rahu);**  
*vs.* **va(-ti, -ruha)** (2).
- go underneath *vi.* **doka(-va, -rava).**
- go up (to a place) *vt.* **ehavadima(nu)**, *see:*  
**eha-.**
- go up (tree, hill, slope) *vt.* **vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)** (1);  
*vt.* **vadi(menu).**
- go with *vt.* **varahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).**
- goal *n.* **golo<rE>.**
- goanna *n.* **aiova<varE>;**  
*n.* **ifoka<varE>.**
- God's spirit *n.* **munana<varE>** (3).
- going (as of engine, machine) *vi.*  
**uria(-mi, -hi)** (3).
- good *adj.* **maiteka<vahE>** (1).
- good again (be) *vs.* **ihara(vanu)**, *see:*  
**iha<vahE>.**
- Good night! *interj.* **Yaviso!**
- Goodfellows tree-kangaroo *n.*  
**roveni<varE>.**
- goods and chattels *n.* **tohe<rE>** (2);  
*n.* **tohe tahataha<varE>**, *see:*  
**tohe<rE>.**
- goose pimple *vi.* **homo deadea(vanu)**, *see:*  
**homo, homoka<vahE>.**
- Gosh! *interj.* **Se!;**  
*interj.* **Vamikea!**
- goshawk *n.* **duna<rE>.**
- Goura pigeon *n.* **ihuhu<varE>.**
- grab *vt.* **vodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).**
- gradually *adv.* **misumisuvahi<gE>**, *see:*  
**misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.**
- grandchild *n.* **ivahika<vahE>;**  
*n.* **vahi, vahika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- grandparent *n.* **ivahika<vahE>;**  
*n.* **vahi, vahika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- grapefruit *n.* **fomo<rE>.**
- grass *n.* **kobo, koboka<vahE>** (3);  
*n.* **vati homo<varE>**, *see:*  
**vati<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- grass and weeds *n.* **mata homo<varE>**,  
*see:* **mata<rE>**<sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* **mata unae<rE>** (2), *see:*  
**mata<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- grass house *n.* **kuru yaga<varE>**, *see:*  
**kuru<rE>.**
- grass tree *n.* **mahita<varE>.**
- grass (type) *n.* **muhito<varE>;**  
*n.* **tudi<rE>.**
- grasshopper (type) *n.* **iso<rE>;**  
*n.* **madi<rE>.**
- grassland *n.* **isu<rE>.**
- grasslander *n.* **isubia<yabE>**, *see:* **isu<rE>.**
- grate (food) *vt.* **vuduvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).**
- grave *n.* **aba<rE>**<sub>1</sub> (2);  
*n.* **ata aba kiare mata<varE>**,  
*see:* **ata<rE>;**  
*n.* **hove ata aba<varE>**, *see:*  
**hove, hoveka<vahE>.**
- grave digger *n.* **aba rohare ata<varE>**,  
*see:* **aba<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- gravel *n.* **eha miri<varE>**, *see:*  
**eha<rE>.**
- gravel (?) *n.* **korota<varE>.**
- gravel rash *vt.* **fogio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei).**
- gravy *n.* **eiso, eisoka<vahE>.**
- grease *n.* **girisu<varE>;**  
*n.* **uhu, uhuka<vahE>** (3);  
*n.* **vui, vuika<vahE>.**
- greasy fingered *adj.* **ada muduka<vahE>**  
(2), *see:* **ada, adaka<vahE>.**



great *adj.* bubu, bubuka<vahE><sub>1</sub>;  
*adj.* ketare<rE>.  
 great grandfather *n.* menige<rE>.  
 greedy *adj.* nitoka<vahE>.  
 green eclectus parrot *n.* kerea<varE>.  
 green (in colour) *adj.* dubu,  
 dubuka<vahE>.  
 green (not quite ripe) *adj.*  
 tagereka<vahE>.  
 green (not ripe) *adj.* kanukanu<vahE>;  
*adj.* naruka<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* tageretagere<vahE>.  
 green parrot *n.* kiroki<varE>.  
 greens *n.* kobo, koboka<vahE> (2);  
*n.* naosina kobo<varE>, *see*:  
 naosina<varE>;  
*n.* veru kobo<varE>, *see*:  
 veru<rE>;  
*n.* veru kobo<varE>;  
*n.* voho koboka<vahE>, *see*:  
 voho<rE>.  
 greet *vt.* inivaha(nu);  
*vt.* irivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).  
 grey hair *n.* hihuta<varE>.  
 grey-pink *adj.* borava<vahE>.  
 grill *vt.* mavoi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).  
 grilled *vs.* houka(voinu), *see*:  
 houka<vahE>.  
 groan (in pain) *vi.* vanava(-va, -rava).  
 grog *n.* ita komara<vahE>, *see*:  
 komara<vahE>.  
 groin *n.* vete, veteka<vahE>.  
 ground *n.* vata<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 ground between streams *n.* tana,  
 tanaka<vahE><sub>1</sub> (1).  
 ground oven *n.* amudo<varE>.  
 ground oven food *n.* naveri<varE>.  
 ground pigeon *n.* vatakunama<varE>.

group *n.* oreka<varE>;  
*nsuff.* -rea<rE>.  
 group (of people) from *n.* bia<varE>,  
 yabE><sub>2</sub> (2).  
 grow up *vi.* egeravime oti(nu), *see*: ege,  
 egeka<vahE>;  
*vi.* egeravime;  
*vi.* keare(voinu), *see*:  
 keare<rE>;  
*vi.* ketare(voinu), *see*:  
 ketare<rE>.  
 growl *vi.* gurugu(-va, -rava).  
 grown up *vi.* mavaka(voinu), *see*:  
 mavaka<vahE>;  
*vres.* evera(-va, -ruha).  
 grub (type) *n.* ua<rE>.  
 grub's behind *n.* ua deka<vahE>, *see*:  
 ua<rE>.  
 grunt (as a way of answering someone or  
 like a pig looking for food)  
*vi.* umuto(-va, -rava).  
 grunt (in attack) *vs.* garoro(-voi, -vahei).  
 g-string *n.* hamo<rE> (2);  
*n.* kabadina<varE>.  
 guard *vt.* bei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>;  
*vt.* nimabei(-#, -#; -#, yahei).  
 guard (around tree) *n.* koko<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
 guardian of (be) *vt.* ganaki(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei);  
*vt.* nari(-#, -#; -va, -gei) (1).  
 guitar *n.* idibaru<varE>.  
 gully *n.* erobo<varE>.  
 gums (of teeth) *n.* bounaka<vahE>.  
 gun *n.* ibidi<varE>.  
 gush out *vi.* titi(-va, -raruha).  
 guts of *n.* umu, umuka<vahE><sub>2</sub> (4).

## H - h

habitual tense suffix (past) *vsuff.*  
 -gare<rE>.  
 had been V-ing *vsuff.* -gare<rE>.  
 had better *mod.* isahu<#>.  
 hair *n.* homo, homoka<vahE> (1);  
*n.* oro<rE> (2).

half *adj.* hap<#>;  
*n.* haki be<rE> (2);  
*posp.* nemehe<gE>, *see*: neme,  
 nemeka<vahE>.  
 half way to *posp.* nemehe<gE>, *see*: neme,  
 nemeka<vahE>.

## hammer

- hammer *n.* **idi komuko**<varE>, *see:* **idi**<rE>.
- hammock *n.* **hamaka**<varE>.
- hand *n.* **ada, adaka**<vahE> (1).
- hand held things *n.* **ada tohe**<varE>, *see:* **tohe**<rE>.
- hand luggage *n.* **ada tohe**<varE>, *see:* **tohe**<rE>.
- handbag *n.* **hanbaiki**<varE>.
- handle (of axe, adze) *n.* **ete, eteka**<vahE>.
- handle (of coffin) *n.* **vadaka**<vahE>.
- handle of drum *n.* **aea adaka**<vahE>, *see:* **aea**<rE>.
- handle (of knife) *n.* **dai, daika**<vahE> (2).
- handle (on string bag) *n.* **vou, vouka**<vahE>.
- handle (on suitcase, drum) *n.* **ada, adaka**<vahE> (5).
- hang *vi.* **yori**(-va, -rava).
- hang (something) on or around (something else) *vt.* **manore**(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
- hang up *vt.* **kadibei**(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>; *vt.* **makadibei**(-#, -#, -yahei).
- happen *vi.* **here**(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (4).
- happy *vi.* **nihoro**(vanu), *see:* **nihoro**<varE>.
- hard *adj.* **toroka**<vahE> (1), *see:* **toro**<rE>; *vs.* **toro**(vanu) (1), *see:* **toro**<rE>; *vs.* **toroka**(voinu), *see:* **toro**<rE>.
- hard (and dry ground) *adj.* **giraka**<vahE>.
- hard skin under ball or heel of foot *n.* **vahi baruvateka**<vahE>, *see:* **vahi, vahika**<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- harden *vt.* **torokavaha**(nu) (1), *see:* **toro**<rE>.
- harass *vt.* **daedae**vaha(nu), *see:* **daedae**(-va, -rava).
- harvest (corn) *vt.* **boko**(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- harvest (root crops) *vt.* **karo**hovaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2); *vt.* **roho**(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2);

## have pins and needles (in part of the body)

- vt.* **yaha**(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (3).
- harvest (sugarcane) *vt.* **boko**(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- harvest time *n.* **buru bae vani**<varE>, *see:* **buru**<rE>; *n.* **hago rohare vani**<varE>, *see:* **hago**<rE>.
- hat *n.* **rokeroke**<varE>, *see:* **roke**(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- have *vt.* **-te**<rE>...u(nu), *see:* **-te**<rE>; *vt.* **vore**<gE>...u(nu), *see:* **vore**<gE>.
- have a bath *vi.* **iagu**(-#, -#).
- have a chat *vi.* **heduhedu**(vanu), *see:* **hedu**<rE>.
- have a cold *vs.* **tune**(vanu), *see:* **tune**<rE>.
- have a meeting *vi.* **hedu**(vanu) (1), *see:* **hedu**<rE>.
- have a party *vi.* **koa ki**(nu), *see:* **koa**<rE>.
- have a rest *vi.* **siberi**(-va, -rava); *vt.* **vavomane**(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
- have a spell *vt.* **vavomane**(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
- have accident *vi.* **huga**(-va, -rava) (1).
- have an erection *vs.* **veure toro**(vanu), *see:* **veu, veura**<vahE>.
- have been V-ing *vsuff.* **-niare**<rE>.
- have diarrhoea *vi.* **de bibi**(vanu), *see:* **de, deka**<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- have dysentery *vs.* **de tavo**(vanu), *see:* **de, deka**<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- have elephantitis *vi.* **govaia**(vanu), *see:* **govaia**<varE>.
- have fever *vs.* **gorogo**(vanu), *see:* **gorogo**<varE><sub>1</sub>.
- have funeral *vt.* **kou ki**(nu), *see:* **kou**<rE>.
- have goose pimples *vi.* **homo deadea**(vanu), *see:* **homo, homoka**<vahE>.
- have hurt feelings *vi.* **uhu vani**(vanu), *see:* **uhu, uhuka**<vahE>.
- have no idea *adj.* **vaudu**<varE>.
- have pins and needles (in part of the body) *vs.* **tafaduka**(voinu), *see:* **tafaduka**<varE>.

have sexual intercourse	<i>vt.</i> bori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> ve bori(vanu), <i>see:</i> ve<rE>; <i>vt.</i> veu bori(vanu), <i>see:</i> veu, veura<vahE>.	heap together	<i>vt.</i> bou(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)); <i>vt.</i> uruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).
have to	<i>mod.</i> dahu<#>; <i>mod.</i> ene...V(-ma, -ri), <i>see:</i> ene<#>; <i>mod.</i> nohu<#>; <i>vsuff.</i> -hava <sub>2</sub> ; <i>vsuff.</i> -ri (2); <i>vsuff.</i> -rihe<rE> (2).	hear	<i>vt.</i> uhuia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (1).
having done X (pl. subject) then (with same subject following)	<i>vsuff.</i> -yarehime.	heart	<i>n.</i> kokota<vahE>; <i>n.</i> uni kokota<vahE>, <i>see:</i> uni, unika<vahE>; <i>n.</i> uni komutaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> uni, unika<vahE>.
having done X (sg., pl. subject) then (with same subject following)	<i>vmed.</i> vehitekime, <i>see:</i> vehite<rE>; <i>vsuff.</i> -yata<gE>.	heat	<i>n.</i> huhune<varE?>; <i>n.</i> vaniha<vahE> (1).
having done X (sg. subject) then (with same subject following)	<i>vsuff.</i> -yareime.	heat up	<i>vt.</i> mavoi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (3); <i>vt.</i> taetavaha(nu), <i>see:</i> taeta(-va, -rava); <i>vt.</i> vanihavaha(nu) (1), <i>see:</i> vaniha<vahE>.
having finished (pl. subject) <i>vsuff.</i>	-yarehime.	heated up	<i>vs.</i> vaniha(vanu) (1), <i>see:</i> vaniha<vahE>.
having finished (sg. subject) <i>vsuff.</i>	-yareime.	heaven	<i>n.</i> va<rE> <sub>1</sub> (1).
hawk (type)	<i>n.</i> duna<rE>; <i>n.</i> kikitau<varE>.	heavy	<i>vs.</i> eh(u)vanu (1), <i>see:</i> eh(u)ka<vahE>.
he	<i>pers.prn.</i> ahu, ahu<kE> (1); <i>pers.prn.</i> ahukE.	heavy (become)	<i>vs.</i> ehuka(voinu), <i>see:</i> eh(u)ka<vahE>.
he (question form)	<i>pers.prn.</i> ahukene; <i>pers.prn.</i> ahune.	heavy (clouds)	<i>adj.</i> menutaka<vahE>.
head	<i>n.</i> kina, kinaka<vahE> (1); <i>n.</i> oro<rE> (1).	heavy (not light)	<i>adj.</i> eh(u)ka<vahE> (1).
head rest	<i>n.</i> oro vadoka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> oro<rE>; <i>n.</i> vadoka<vahE>.	heavy (rain)	<i>adj.</i> keare<rE> (1); <i>adj.</i> menutaka<vahE>.
headband	<i>n.</i> gemo<rE>; <i>n.</i> mosini<varE>; <i>n.</i> to vaha<varE>, <i>see:</i> to<rE> <sub>1</sub> .	heavy rain	<i>n.</i> orota<varE>; <i>n.</i> veni keare<rE>, <i>see:</i> veni<rE>.
headdress (type)	<i>n.</i> hanava<varE> (2); <i>n.</i> hanava sisigara<varE>, <i>see:</i> sisigara<varE>.	heavy sleep	<i>n.</i> ya honohono<gE>, <i>see:</i> ya(-va, -voha).
healed	<i>vres.</i> mavara(vanu), <i>see:</i> mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .	heel	<i>n.</i> ava, avana<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vahi avana<vahE>, <i>see:</i> vahi, vahika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vanaderi<varE>.
		heel (underneath part)	<i>n.</i> avana deriva<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ava, avana<vahE>.
		Heh!	<i>interj.</i> Se!; <i>interj.</i> Uabe!; <i>interj.</i> Ua!, Urea!
		Heh guess what!	<i>interj.</i> Uvabe!; <i>interj.</i> Uvareia!; <i>interj.</i> Uvaro!
		height	<i>n.</i> ege, egeka<vahE>.

## Hell!

## hole in (nipple of) breast

Hell!	<i>interj.</i> Amu mava!	<i>pred.poss.prn.</i> ahuye<rE>, ahuyete<rE>, <i>see:</i> ahu, ahu<kE>.
help	<i>vt.</i> ada mo(minu), <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> duru(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> kahaiaivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> yahi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei). <i>n.</i> koko mabata<varE>, <i>see:</i> koko<rE> <sub>1</sub> .	hiss at (to attract attention) <i>vt.</i> sisovaha(nu), <i>see:</i> siso(-va, -rava).
hen	<i>dis.con.</i> ekeruge<#>; <i>dis.con.</i> eruge<#>.	hit <i>vi.</i> dae(vanu); <i>vt.</i> bei(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> dai(-#, -#; -va, - (gei)yahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> hidaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (1).
hence	<i>pers.prn.</i> ahu, ahu<kE> (2); <i>pers.prn.</i> ahu, ahu<kE> (3).	hit (target) <i>vt.</i> dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4).
her	<i>adv.</i> ikehe<gE> (1); <i>adv.</i> ikohe<gE>; <i>adv.</i> o<#> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>adv.</i> ohe<gE>; <i>adv.</i> oko<rE>; <i>mod.</i> ma oko<#>.	hit thatch <i>vt.</i> kuru va(manu), <i>see:</i> kuru<rE>.
heron	<i>n.</i> baira<varE>.	hit with open hand <i>vt.</i> tobavatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
hers	<i>pred.poss.prn.</i> ahuye<rE>, ahuyete<rE>, <i>see:</i> ahu, ahu<kE>.	Hogeri Environment Association <i>pn.</i> HVIA<varE>.
herself	<i>emph.prn.</i> ahubio<gE>, <i>see:</i> ahu, ahu<kE>; <i>refl.prn.</i> ahuvau<gE>, <i>see:</i> ahu, ahu<kE>.	hold <i>vt.</i> kamutei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> ruhurei(nu).
Hey look out! (as an expression of fear)	<i>interj.</i> I!	hold a party <i>vt.</i> taruki(nu), <i>see:</i> taru<rE>.
hibiscus	<i>n.</i> bukako<varE> <sub>2</sub> .	hold between teeth <i>vt.</i> uva(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei) (2).
hiccough	<i>vi.</i> ekeniekeni(-va, -rava).	hold in embrace <i>vt.</i> vodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
hidden	<i>vres.</i> vogera(vanu), <i>see:</i> voge(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei).	hold (in hand) <i>vt.</i> dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).
hide	<i>vt.</i> voge(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> vogo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).	hold on lap <i>vt.</i> vehada<gE> mahurei(nu), <i>see:</i> mahurei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
high one	<i>n.</i> evuribia<rE, yabE>, <i>see:</i> evuri<gE>.	hold (one object with another) <i>vt.</i> barukahivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).
high up	<i>adv.</i> evuri<gE>.	hold tightly <i>vt.</i> bituka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (1).
hill	<i>n.</i> kekera<varE> (1).	hold up (in air) <i>vt.</i> dadi yage(menu), <i>see:</i> dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> dadi yage(menu), <i>see:</i> yage(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
him	<i>pers.prn.</i> ahu, ahu<kE> (2).	hole <i>n.</i> ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE> (2); <i>n.</i> nitaha<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vava<rE> <sub>1</sub> (1).
himself	<i>emph.prn.</i> ahubio<gE>, <i>see:</i> ahu, ahu<kE>; <i>refl.prn.</i> ahuvau<gE>, <i>see:</i> ahu, ahu<kE>.	hole in gabi tree <i>n.</i> gabi roro<varE>, <i>see:</i> gabi<rE>.
hip	<i>n.</i> dehi, dehia<vahE> (1).	hole (in ground) <i>n.</i> aba<rE> <sub>1</sub> (1).
hips (waist)	<i>n.</i> dehi gabaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> dehi, dehia<vahE>.	hole in (nipple of) breast <i>n.</i> amu vava<varE>, amu
his	<i>pers.prn.</i> ahu, ahu<kE> (3);	

vavaka<vahE> (2), *see*: amu,  
 amura<vahE>.  
 hole in rock *n.* muni vava<varE>, *see*:  
 vava<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 holiday *n.* taubu<varE> (2).  
 holy *adj.* aena<varE>.  
 holy place *n.* tabu<rE><sub>2</sub> (2).  
 home sickness *n.* yaga gorogo<varE>, *see*:  
 yaga<rE>.  
 honest (answer) *adj.* mava<vahE><sub>1</sub> (4).  
 honey *n.* uamu<varE> (2).  
 hoodwink *vt.* donavaha(nu), *see*:  
 dona<rE>.  
 hoof *n.* ada komukova<vahE> (3),  
*see*: ada, adaka<vahE>.  
 hook (fish) *n.* kimai<varE>.  
 horizontal *adj.* begube<vahE>.  
 horizontally *adv.* begubevahi<gE>, *see*:  
 begube<vahE>;  
*adv.* begumi<gE>.  
 horn *n.* bitiaka<varE>;  
*n.* gudu, gudua<vahE>.  
 hornbill *n.* vare<rE><sub>2</sub>;  
*n.* vure<rE>.  
 hornet (generic) *n.* iu<rE>.  
 hornet (type) *n.* boboku<varE>;  
*n.* vagomu<varE>.  
 horse *n.* hosi<rE>;  
*n.* vosi<rE>.  
 horse fly *n.* futoka<varE>.  
 hortative mood suffix *vsuff.* -ri (1).  
 hose (garden) *n.* raba dihi<varE>, *see*:  
 dihi<rE>.  
 hose (rubber) *n.* raba dihi<varE>, *see*:  
 dihi<rE>.  
 hospital *n.* hosibere<varE>.  
 hot coal *n.* vene ago<varE>, *see*:  
 vene<rE>.  
 hot ginger *n.* avi berika<vahE>, *see*:  
 avi<rE>.  
 hot (of spices) *adj.* tumuka<vahE>.  
 hot (perspire) *vs.* huhune(vanu), *see*:  
 huhune<varE>?>.  
 hot (sensation) *vs.* taeta(-va, -rava) (1).  
 hot (temperature) *adj.* vaniha<vahE>;  
*vs.* siahu(-va, -rava).  
 hourglass drum *n.* aea<rE>.  
 house *n.* yaga<rE> (1).

house in tree *n.* aea dobo<varE>;  
*n.* dobo yaga<varE>.  
 house post *n.* vavaha<varE>.  
 house when no one is at home *n.* yaga  
 roroka<vahE> (2), *see*: roro,  
 roroka<vahE>;  
*n.* yaga roroka<vahE> (2), *see*:  
 yaga<rE>.  
 house with grass roof *n.* kuru yaga<varE>,  
*see*: kuru<rE>.  
 house with iron roof *n.* bunu yaga<varE>,  
*see*: bunu<rE>.  
 house with no walls *n.* yaga  
 roroka<vahE> (1), *see*:  
 yaga<rE>.  
 how *interrog.adv.* ehekitaha<gE>,  
*see*: ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.adv.* orateki<gE> (1);  
*interrog.adv.* oreteki<gE>;  
*interrog.adv.* oretiki<gE>.  
 how come *interrog.v.* ehevimene, *see*:  
 ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* eheravimene,  
 eheraruhimene, *see*: ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.  
 how many *interrog.quant.* vahuti<gE>.  
 how much *interrog.quant.* vahuti<gE>.  
 however *conj.* eke uhukeva<gE>, *see*:  
 uhukeva<gE>.  
 howl (of dogs) *vi.* to(-vo, -rava) (3);  
*vi.* vahuto(-va, -rava).  
 huge *adj.* korikori<vahE>.  
 humbuggy *adj.* voto korokoro<varE>, *see*:  
 voto<rE>.  
 hunchbacked *adj.* gadiva  
 komutaka<vahE>, *see*: gadiva,  
 gadivani<vahE>.  
 hunched *adj.* komutaka<vahE>.  
 hungry *vs.* vavi(-va, -rava).  
 hunt *vi.* omani(-va, -rava) (2).  
 hunting ginger *n.* omanare avi<varE>, *see*:  
 avi<rE>.  
 hunting net *n.* hegari<varE>;  
*n.* ivi<rE>.  
 hunting shield *n.* koda<rE>.  
 hurry *vt.* sorekavaha(nu), *see*:  
 soreka<vahE>.  
 hurt *vs.* vani(vanu), *see*: vani<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
 husband *n.* mobora<vahE>.



husk or outer skin (of fruits) *n.* **hati**,  
**hatika<vahE>** (1).

## I - i

- I** *pers.prn.* **da**, **da<ikE>**<sub>1</sub> (1);  
*pers.prn.* **daikE**.
- I don't really know** *interj.* **meikana<#>**.
- I (question form)** *pers.prn.* **daikene**;  
*pers.prn.* **dane**.
- I think (= I guess)** *mod.* **inau...nabE**, *see:*  
**inau<#>**.
- ice cream** *n.* **aisikurima<varE>**.
- idea** *n.* **vuvuvare<rE>**, *see:* **vuvu(-#**,  
**-#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- idiot** *n.* **oho vamiano navate<rE>**,  
*see:* **oho<rE>**;  
*n.* **to vamiano navate<rE>**, *see:*  
**to<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- idle (be)** *vi.* **maiaamaia(-va, -rava)**.
- if** *vsuff.* **-nuge** (2);  
*vsuff.* **-nume**;  
*vsuff.* **-ravanume**;  
*vsuff.* **-riheni(-vanume**,  
**-ravanume)**, *see:* **-riheni<gE>**;  
*vsuff.* **-vanume, -ravanume**.
- if (contrary to fact)** *negsuff.* **-bene<#>** (2).
- if something happens** *interrog.v.*  
**eheyanaabanuge**,  
**eheyanaabanuge**, *see:*  
**ehe<#>**<sub>1</sub>.
- if you don't mind** *hon.* **dahu<#>**.
- ignorant** *adj.* **dibanaka vehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**dibanaka<vahE>**.
- ignorant of (a fact)** *adj.* **vaudu<varE>**.
- ignore** *vt.* **uri haia(vanu)**, *see:* **haia(-#**,  
**-#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- ilimo tree** *n.* **rada<rE>**.
- illegitimate child** *n.* **vogo vami<varE>**,  
*see:* **vogo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- image** *n.* **munana<varE>** (1).
- imitate** *vt.* **yeheye(-#, -#; -va**,  
**-gei(yahei))**.
- immature** *adj.* **kanukanu<vahE>**;  
*adj.* **naruka<vahE>** (2).
- immediately (after that)** *adv.*  
**hahahe<gE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- imitation** *adj.* **dona<rE>**.
- impatient** *vs.* **homoberebe(-va, -rava)**.
- imperative suffix** *vsuff.* **-so**;  
*vsuff.* **-yahe**;  
*vsuff.* **-yohe**.
- imperative suffix (2 sg.) on verb 'go'**  
(irregular) *vsuff.* **-e<sub>1</sub>**.
- important** *adj.* **keare<rE>** (3).
- impregnate** *vt.* **detute ki(nu)**, *see:* **detu**,  
**detuka<vahE>**.
- impressed** *vi.* **nihoro ketare(vanu)**, *see:*  
**nihoro<varE>**.
- improve** *vt.* **reu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**  
(1).
- in** *posp.* **da<gE>**<sub>2</sub> (3);  
*posp.* **na<gE>** (3);  
*posp.* **ni<gE>** (2);  
*posp.* **taha<gE>**<sub>2</sub> (3);  
*posp.* **uhukeva<gE>** (1);  
*posp.* **uhuva<gE>** (1);  
*posp.* **va<gE>**<sub>2</sub> (5).
- in case** *vt.* **hivirevime**, *see:* **hivi(-va**,  
**-rava)**.
- in days gone by** *adv.* **egehe<gE>** (1).
- in front of** *posp.* **auavahe<gE>**, *see:* **aua**,  
**auava<vahE>**;  
*posp.* **nihe<gE>**, *see:* **ni<rE>**,  
**nitaha<vahE>**;  
*posp.* **nitahe<gE>**, *see:* **nita**,  
**nitaha<vahE>**;  
*posp.* **varikeva<gE>**,  
**varikehe<gE>**, **varikahe<gE>**,  
*see:* **vari**, **varika<vahE>**<sub>1</sub>;  
*posp.* **vohekehe<gE>**,  
**vohekahe<gE>**, *see:* **vohe**,  
**voheka<vahE>**;  
*posp.* **vohekeva**, **voheva<gE>**  
(1), *see:* **vohe**, **voheka<vahE>**.
- in hand** *adv.* **adataha<gE>**, *see:* **ada**,  
**adaka<vahE>**.
- in it** *adv.* **avahe<gE>** (2).

in middle of *posp.* nemehe<gE>, *see:* neme, nemeka<vahE>.

in order to *vsuff.* -ha<gE>;  
*vsuff.* -heni<gE> (3);  
*vsuff.* -riheni<gE> (1).

in (someone's) stead *n.* ihi, ihika<vahE><sub>2</sub> (2).

in the cleared area in front of (the village houses) *adv.* orogotana<gE>, *see:* orogota<varE>.

in the days of yore *adv.* subuta<gE>.

in the direction of *adv.* ninita<gE>.

in the early morning *adv.* varara hakibe(he)<gE>, *see:* varara<varE>.

in the know (be) *adj.* dibanaka<vahE> (1).

in the middle *posp.* tanahe<gE>, *see:* tana, tanaka<vahE><sub>1</sub>.

in the morning *adv.* vararati<gE>, *see:* varara<varE>.

in the village street *adv.* orogotana<gE>, *see:* orogota<varE>;  
*adv.* orogotani<gE>.

in the yard *adv.* orogotana<gE>, *see:* orogota<varE>;  
*adv.* orogotani<gE>.

in (this or that) manner *posp.* ateki<gE>.

in vain *adv.* kava<#>;  
*adv.* mava<varE><sub>2</sub>.

incantation to call rain *interj.* Muni muni dage dage!

incorrect *adj.* gorogoro<vahE> (2).

increase (in number) *vi.* oboa(voinu), *see:* oboa<vahE>;  
*vi.* uhehe(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* youka(voinu), *see:* youka<vahE>.

increase (in size) *vi.* keare(voinu), *see:* keare<rE>;  
*vt.* kearevaha(nu) (1), *see:* keare<rE>.

indefinite future tense suffix *vsuff.* -hina (1).

index finger *n.* agikoiko<varE>.

indigenous *adj.* mava<vahE><sub>1</sub> (2).

inedible *adj.* iyavehite<rE>, *see:* i(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

inflamed *adj.* kokiravoiare<rE>, *see:* kokira<vahE>.

initials *n.* hoho<rE><sub>1</sub> (2).

initiated *vt.* hoho bei(nu) (2), *see:* hoho<rE><sub>1</sub>.

injured *adj.* komara<vahE> (2).

innumerable *quant.* oboa bata<vahE>, *see:* oboa<vahE>;  
*quant.* oboa mava<vahE>, *see:* oboa<vahE>.

insane *adj.* horuhoru<vahE>;  
*adj.* kina komara<vahE>, *see:* kina, kinaka<vahE>.

insect eating bat *n.* hihiko<varE>.

insect (generic) *n.* iso<rE>.

insect (type) *n.* eveduna<varE>;  
*n.* faida dikadi<varE>;  
*n.* futoka<varE>;  
*n.* hahako<varE>;  
*n.* hine<rE>;  
*n.* kaiaka<varE>;  
*n.* kobuko<varE>;  
*n.* kohanikohani<varE>;  
*n.* madi<rE>;  
*n.* makama<varE>;  
*n.* rire<rE>;  
*n.* saru<rE>;  
*n.* soiso<varE>;  
*n.* tavota<varE>;  
*n.* teherokoru<varE>;  
*n.* toveubukubu<varE>;  
*n.* umu<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* vagonu<varE>.

insects (knats) *n.* ogomurumu<varE>.

inside *posp.* uhuva<gE> (1).

inside of elbow *n.* ada varoka<vahE>, *see:* ada, adaka<vahE>;  
*n.* ada varonika<vahE>, *see:* ada, adaka<vahE>.

inside (part) *n.* uhu, uhuka<vahE> (1);  
*n.* uni, unika<vahE> (1).

insist on *vt.* uragere...Vheni...eni(vanu), *see:* ura<rE>.

insolent *adj.* komasika<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* voto uhuiamiavehite<rE>, *see:* voto<rE>;  
*vs.* daedae(-va, -rava).

inspect (a track) *vt.* boi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.

inspect (garden for damage) *vt.* **tibei(-#; -#; -#, -yahei).**  
 inspector *n.* **tohe ereviare ata<varE>, tohe eregeiare ata<varE>, see: ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).**  
 install (someone in an official position) *vt.* **mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (5).**  
 instead *adv.* **beta<#> (1); adv. mabeta<#>; posp. navate<rE> (2).**  
 instead of *prnsuff.* **-nai<gE> (2); quant. vehite<rE> (2).**  
 instep *n.* **vahi hotova<vahE>, see: vahi, vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>.**  
 intelligent *adj.* **kinaka muduka<vahE>, see: mudu, muduka<vahE>.**  
 intend to *mod.* **ma<#><sub>1</sub> (1).**  
 intensifier *advpre.* **ki.**  
 interior of hand *n.* **ada uhuva<vahE>, see: ada, adaka<vahE>.**  
 interrupt *vt.* **hedu ruka(vanu) (1), see: ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).**  
 interrupting *adj.* **bokobokovare<rE>, see: boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).**  
 intestines *n.* **de utaka<vahE>, see: de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.**  
 into *posp.* **uhuva<gE> (2); posp. va<gE><sub>2</sub> (6).**  
 investigate *vt.* **uma voho(nu), see: uma<rE>.**  
 invite *vt.* **bera(-#, -#, -va, -gei(yahei)) (2).**  
 iron *n.* **kuruba<varE>.**  
 iron roofed house *n.* **bunu yaga<varE>, see: bunu<rE>.**

iron spear *n.* **kuruba bi<varE>, see: kuruba<varE>.**  
 irritate *vt.* **daedaevaha(nu), see: daedae(-va, -rava).**  
 is V-ing (regularly) *vsuff.* **-are<rE> (1).**  
 it *pers.prn.* **ahu, ahu<kE> (1); pers.prn. ahukE.**  
 it behoves (me) *mod.* **isahu<#>.**  
 it continued thus and *dis.con.* **eke navate<rE>, see: eke<rE>.**  
 it depends on *lim.* **-vau<gE> (2).**  
 It doesn't matter! *interj.* **Ahukemaenu!**  
 it (question form) *pers.prn.* **ahukene; pers.prn. ahune.**  
 it was like that and *dis.con.* **eke navate<rE>, see: eke<rE>.**  
 it wouldn't be good if *conj.* **komarahe<#>.**  
 itch *vi.* **nemere(-va, -rava/-raruha); vs. kiriki(-va, -rava).**  
 itchy *vs.* **kiriki(-va, -rava).**  
 its *pers.prn.* **ahu, ahu<kE> (3); pred.poss.prn. ahuye<rE>, ahuyete<rE>, see: ahu, ahu<kE>.**  
 It's of no consequence! *interj.* **Ahukemaenu!**  
 it's okay to *mod.* **beu<#>.**  
 it's up to *lim.* **-vau<gE> (2).**  
 it's up to (someone) to decide *adv.* **ma ehe<#>.**  
 itself *emph.prn.* **ahubio<gE>, see: ahu, ahu<kE>; refl.prn. ahuvau<gE>, see: ahu, ahu<kE>.**

## J - j

jab *vt.* **bi(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei) (2).**  
 jail *n.* **yaga komara<vahE>, see: yaga<rE>.**  
 Japan *pn.* **Diafani<rE>.**  
 Japanese *adj.* **Diafani<rE>.**  
 Java starling *n.* **dakora<varE>.**  
 jaw *n.* **aukinika<vahE>, see: auki, aukina<vahE>.**

jaw (underneath part) *n.* **autoka<vahE>.**  
 jealous *vs.* **didibodidibo(vanu).**  
 jealous (sexually) *vs.* **didibo(vanu), see: didibo<varE>.**  
 jealousy (sexual) *n.* **didibo<varE>; n. didibodidibo<varE>, see: didibo<varE>.**

jerk	<i>vt.</i> butuvi dai(vanu), <i>see:</i> butu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> dai(-#, -#, -va, - (gei)yahei) (2); <i>vt.</i> suadeivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	judge	<i>vt.</i> voto haerovaha(nu), <i>see:</i> voto<rE>.
Jew's harp	<i>n.</i> itabo<varE>.	juice	<i>n.</i> eiso, eisoka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> (3); <i>n.</i> vava, vavaka<vahE> <sub>4</sub> .
jiggle	<i>vt.</i> kabikavaha(nu) (3), <i>see:</i> kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha); <i>vt.</i> vaitovaha(nu), <i>see:</i> vaito(-va, -rava).	juice (of chewed betel nut)	<i>n.</i> tavo<rE> (2).
job	<i>n.</i> mata<rE> <sub>4</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vaukiki<varE>, <i>see:</i> vauki(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	juicy	<i>adj.</i> ita yavaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
join (streams)	<i>vt.</i> bio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei) (1).	jump	<i>vi.</i> faoto(-hoi, -vahei); <i>vi.</i> faoto(-voi, -vahei).
join (timber)	<i>vi.</i> yatehu(-#, -#) (2); <i>vt.</i> behi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> bio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei) (2).	jump down	<i>vi.</i> farara(- voi, -vahei).
joined together	<i>adj.</i> badibadi<vahE>, <i>see:</i> badi (-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).	jump (from one spot to another)	<i>vi.</i> biro(-va, -raruha) (1).
joining	<i>vi.</i> mobora(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> mobora<vahE>.	jump over	<i>vi.</i> edorei(nu); <i>vt.</i> edora(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
joint	<i>n.</i> kokomuva<vahE>; <i>n.</i> komuko, komukova<vahE> (1); <i>n.</i> komukomu<varE>; <i>n.</i> nekotaka<vahE>.	jump up and down	<i>vi.</i> faitofaito(-va, -rava); <i>vi.</i> foito(vanu).
joist	<i>n.</i> tatatata<varE>.	jump with fright	<i>vres.</i> mukura(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> muku(-#, -#, -va, -yahei).
joke	<i>n.</i> bitu<rE>; <i>vi.</i> bitu(vanu), <i>see:</i> bitu<rE>.	jumper ant	<i>n.</i> bido<rE>.
joy	<i>n.</i> nihoro<varE> (1).	junction	<i>n.</i> bevai, bevaika<vahE>.
joyed	<i>vi.</i> nihoro(vanu), <i>see:</i> nihoro<varE>.	jungle	<i>n.</i> mata<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
		just	<i>adj.</i> unai<rE>; <i>adv.</i> kava<#>; <i>adv.</i> mava<varE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>adv.</i> unae<rE>, unave<rE>; <i>mod.</i> ma eke<#>; <i>mod.</i> ma oko<#>.
		just as	<i>posp.</i> uhukeva<gE> (6).
		just over there	<i>adv.</i> ekehe<gE>, <i>see:</i> eke<rE>.
		just there	<i>adv.</i> ikikehe<gE>.
		just this side of	<i>inten.</i> oko<rE>.

## K - k

kapok down	<i>n.</i> vari<rE> <sub>2</sub> .	<i>vt.</i> korokorovaha(nu) (2), <i>see:</i>
kapok tree	<i>n.</i> vari<rE> <sub>2</sub> .	korokoro(-va, -rava).
keep an eye on	<i>vi.</i> nimore(-voi, -vahei);	keep V-ing until (with different subject
	<i>vt.</i> bei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> ;	following) <i>vasp.</i> V-ege V-ege
	<i>vt.</i> nimabei(-#, -#; -#, yahei);	V-ege..., <i>see:</i> -ege.
	<i>vt.</i> nimorevaha(nu), <i>see:</i>	keep V-ing until (with same subject
	nimore(-voi, -vahei).	following) <i>vasp.</i> V-me V-me
keep doing V	<i>vaux.</i> omani(-va, -rava);	V-me..., <i>see:</i> -me.
		kernel
		<i>n.</i> mavaka<vahE> (2);

	<i>n. uni, unika&lt;vahE&gt; (1).</i>		<i>n. meko vate&lt;varE&gt;, see:</i>
kettle	<i>n. ketori&lt;varE&gt;.</i>		<i>meko&lt;rE&gt;;</i>
kick	<i>vt. vahiva&lt;gE&gt; va(manu), see:</i>	knit	<i>n. yagi, yagina&lt;vahE&gt; (2).</i>
	<i>vahi, vahika&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>		<i>vt. yo(-mo, -mo; -#,</i>
kick (as in death throes or in sleep) vi.	<i>vahitavahita(-va, -rava).</i>		<i>-gei(yahei)).</i>
kidnap	<i>vt. vahokime mi oti(nu), see:</i>	knock down	<i>vt. babahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</i>
	<i>vaho&lt;rE&gt;.</i>		<i>(2);</i>
kidney	<i>n. ugumu tahaga&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>		<i>vt. rofa(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</i>
kill	<i>vt. bi(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (1);</i>		<i>(2);</i>
	<i>vt. daivi(me) maia(manu), see:</i>		<i>vt. vami(me) hoveki(nu), see:</i>
	<i>dai(-#, -#; -va, - (gei)yahei);</i>		<i>va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).</i>
	<i>vt. hoveki(nu), see: hove,</i>	knock into a heap	<i>vt. vamime uruha(nu),</i>
	<i>hoveka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i>		<i>see: uruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);</i>
	<i>vt. va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (3);</i>		<i>vt. vamime uruha(nu), see:</i>
	<i>vt. vami(me) hoveki(nu), see:</i>		<i>va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).</i>
	<i>va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).</i>	knock (on door)	<i>vi. kokokoko(-va, -rava).</i>
kill dead	<i>vt. hovekime maiama(nu), see:</i>	knock unconscious	<i>vt. vami(me)</i>
	<i>hove, hoveka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>		<i>hoveki(nu), see: va(-ma, -ma;</i>
kind of	<i>inten. navate&lt;rE&gt;;</i>		<i>-#, -yahei).</i>
	<i>n. be&lt;rE&gt; (2).</i>	knot	<i>n. bodibo&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
kindling	<i>n. vutu nita&lt;varE&gt;;</i>	knot (loop)	<i>n. iriko vote&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
	<i>n. vutu nita&lt;varE&gt; (1), see:</i>	know	<i>adj. dibaka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i>
	<i>vutuvutuvaha(-#, -#; -#,</i>		<i>vt. dibanaka(voinu) (1), see:</i>
	<i>-yahei).</i>		<i>dibanaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
kingfisher (type)	<i>n. dekebido&lt;varE&gt;;</i>	know how to	<i>vsuff. -are&lt;rE&gt; (2).</i>
	<i>n. gigiri&lt;varE&gt;;</i>	know not	<i>adj. vaudu&lt;varE&gt;;</i>
	<i>n. kororo&lt;varE&gt;.</i>		<i>vs. vaudu(voinu), see:</i>
kiss	<i>vt. muhi(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (2).</i>		<i>vaudu&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
kite (hawk)	<i>n. duna&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	knowledgeable	<i>adj. dibanaka&lt;vahE&gt; (2).</i>
knats	<i>n. ogomurumu&lt;varE&gt;.</i>	knuckle	<i>n. gohi naketaka&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i>
knee	<i>n. koha, kohaka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i>		<i>gohi, gohiva&lt;vahE&gt;;</i>
	<i>n. koma, komaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>		<i>n. naketaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
knee (back of)	<i>n. vahi daruka&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i>	Koiari Development Authority	<i>pn.</i>
	<i>vahi, vahika&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>		<i>KDA&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
knee joint	<i>n. koha komuko&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i>	Koiari language	<i>n. taha voto&lt;varE&gt;, see:</i>
	<i>koha, kohaka&lt;vahE&gt; &gt;.</i>		<i>taha, tahaga&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>
kneel	<i>vt. kohada&lt;gE&gt; ra(minu),</i>	kookaburra	<i>n. turada&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
	<i>kohada&lt;gE&gt; gura(manu), see:</i>		
	<i>koha, kohaka&lt;vahE&gt; &gt;.</i>		
knife	<i>n. kaia&lt;varE&gt;;</i>		

## L - I

labour	<i>n. hekwarai&lt;varE?&gt;.</i>	lame	<i>n. ramfosi&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
ladder	<i>n. vahlenaka&lt;varE&gt;.</i>		<i>adj. vahi gorogoro&lt;vahE&gt;, see:</i>
lamb (frozen)	<i>n. lamfosi&lt;varE&gt;;</i>		<i>vahi, vahika&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i>



**lamp**

**left hand**

	<i>vs. okomare(-va, -rava).</i>
lamp	<i>n. lamepa&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>n. ramepa&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>n. vati&lt;rE&gt;<sub>2</sub>.</i>
land	<i>n. ana&lt;rE&gt;<sub>2</sub>;</i> <i>n. mata&lt;rE&gt;<sub>2</sub> (2);</i> <i>n. vata&lt;rE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>vi. dobi(-va, -raruha) (2).</i>
land (of aeroplane)	<i>vi. dobivi(me) ra(minu),</i> <i>see: dobi(-va, -raruha);</i> <i>vi. ehavoro(manu), see: eha-</i>
language	<i>n. voto&lt;rE&gt; (1).</i>
lantern	<i>n. ramepa&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
lap	<i>n. behade nika&lt;vahE&gt; (1), see:</i> <i>beha, behada&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>n. behade nika&lt;vahE&gt; (2), see:</i> <i>beha, behada&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>
lard	<i>n. oho uhu&lt;varE&gt;, oho</i> <i>uhuka&lt;vahE&gt;, see: oho&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>n. oho vui&lt;varE&gt;, see:</i> <i>oho&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
last	<i>adj. gabida&lt;#&gt; (2).</i>
last born	<i>n. gabidabia&lt;varE&gt;, see:</i> <i>gabida&lt;#&gt;.</i>
last night	<i>adv. negetu vaubu&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>negetu&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>n. negetu vaubu&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>vaubu&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
last one	<i>n. egehebia&lt;varE&gt; (2), see:</i> <i>egehe&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>n. gabidabia&lt;varE&gt;, see:</i> <i>gabida&lt;#&gt;.</i>
last (very last)	<i>adj. igau mava mava&lt;gE&gt;,</i> <i>see: igau&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
late	<i>vi. nihini(-va, -rava);</i> <i>vi. reiti(-va, -rava);</i> <i>vs. leiti(-va, -rava).</i>
later	<i>adj. gabida&lt;#&gt; (1);</i> <i>adv. adahe&lt;gE&gt; (2);</i> <i>adv. gabidahe&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>gabida&lt;#&gt;;</i> <i>adv. houhouna&lt;gE&gt;, see:</i> <i>hou&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
later one	<i>n. egehebia&lt;varE&gt; (2), see:</i> <i>egehe&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
lath (for roofing)	<i>n. mara&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
laugh	<i>vi. tati(vanu), see: tati&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
laughter	<i>n. tati&lt;rE&gt;.</i>

lavender(?)	<i>n. roguro&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
law against	<i>n. aena&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>n. taravatu&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
law-breaker	<i>n. rasikoli&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
lay (egg)	<i>vt. ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (4).</i>
lay (grass on roof)	<i>vt. gumi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).</i>
lazy	<i>adj. berika vehite&lt;rE&gt;, see:</i> <i>beri&lt;rE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>vs. hahavumaha(-va, -rava).</i>
lead away	<i>vt. beravi(me) oti(nu) (2), see:</i> <i>bera(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)).</i>
lead the way	<i>vt. butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (5).</i>
leaf	<i>n. hana, hanaka&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>
leaf used as roofing material and for cooking	<i>n. kaha hana&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
leaf used for making mats	<i>n. faragi&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
leak	<i>vi. toto(-va, -rava);</i> <i>vi. voiara(-va, -ruhi) (1).</i>
lean against	<i>vt. baihavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);</i> <i>vt. matabei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).</i>
lean time	<i>n. ara vani&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>n. vagana&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>n. vanaga vani&lt;vare&gt;.</i>
leaning over	<i>vi. tahara(-va, -ruha);</i> <i>vres. gorora(vanu), see:</i> <i>gorogoro&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
learn	<i>vi. sikuru(vanu), see:</i> <i>sikuru&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
leatherhead	<i>n. koiso&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
leave	<i>vi. adaraha(nu);</i> <i>vi. vohi(--, -raruha) (1);</i> <i>vt. adari(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (1);</i> <i>vt. adari(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (2);</i> <i>vt. uriامي oti(nu), see:</i> <i>uria(-mi, -hi);</i> <i>vt. vare(-me, -he; -#, -hei) (1).</i>
leave in a hurry	<i>vi. rakara(-va, -ruha).</i>
leave off (doing something)	<i>vt. vare(-me, -he; -#, -hei) (2).</i>
leaves (of sugarcane)	<i>n. huri,</i> <i>hurika&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
leaves (young)	<i>n. kobo, koboka&lt;vahE&gt; (1).</i>
leech	<i>n. demo&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
left hand	<i>n. vagada&lt;varE&gt;.</i>

left over (food)	<i>adj.</i> bahuka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> derika<vahE>, <i>see:</i> deri, deriva<vahE>.	letter	<i>n.</i> idi hana<varE> (2), <i>see:</i> idi<rE>; <i>n.</i> reta<rE>; <i>n.</i> revareva<varE>.
leg	<i>n.</i> vahi, vahika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (1).	level	<i>adj.</i> varava<vahE>; varavarava<vahE>.
leg joint	<i>n.</i> vahi komukova<vahE>, <i>see:</i> vahi, vahika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .	lick	<i>vt.</i> tera(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
legal	<i>adj.</i> aena<varE>.	lid	<i>n.</i> karuhi<varE> (1), <i>see:</i> karu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>n.</i> karuhi nika<vahE>.
legend	<i>n.</i> tenetene<varE>.	lie (an untruth)	<i>n.</i> dona<rE>.
lengthen	— egevaha(nu), <i>see:</i> ege, egeka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> egekava ki(nu), <i>see:</i> ege, egeka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> egete ki(nu), <i>see:</i> ege, egeka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> egegevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).	lie down	<i>vi.</i> ya(-va, -voha) (1); <i>vt.</i> begu(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (1).
lengthwise	<i>adv.</i> egeta<gE>.	lie flat against	<i>vi.</i> baugei(-#, -#).
lest	<i>adv.</i> isahu<#>; <i>conj.</i> komarahe<#>; <i>mod.</i> isabu<#>; <i>vaux.</i> -rihe hivre(-va, -rava); <i>vsuff.</i> -hina (3); <i>vt.</i> hivirevime, <i>see:</i> hivi(-va, -rava).	lie (tell untruth)	<i>vi.</i> dona(vanu), <i>see:</i> dona<rE>; <i>vi.</i> donadona(vanu).
let	<i>vsuff.</i> ene... V(-hi, -e, -ri) (1), <i>see:</i> ene<#>; <i>vsuff.</i> -hima (3).	lie to	<i>vt.</i> donavaha(nu), <i>see:</i> dona<rE>.
let go	<i>vt.</i> boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (10).	life lines on hand	<i>n.</i> koubakakoubaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> koubaka<vahE>.
let go (as of ripe fruit)	<i>vres.</i> baura(vanu) (1), <i>see:</i> bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vres.</i> mukura(vanu) (1), <i>see:</i> muku(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).	life time	<i>n.</i> gurahare vani<varE>, <i>see:</i> gura(-ma, -ha).
let someone know something	<i>vt.</i> vahio(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).	lift up	<i>vt.</i> yage(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
let them	<i>vsuff.</i> -ri (1).	light (coming from something)	<i>n.</i> vaga, vagaka<vahE>.
let us	<i>vsuff.</i> -ri (1).	light (fire)	<i>vt.</i> tavoi(-#, -#; -(gei)yahei) (1).
lethargic	<i>vi.</i> ahata ehuvanu), <i>see:</i> ahata<varE>; <i>vi.</i> uhu ehuvanu), <i>see:</i> uhu, uhuka<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> ahatane<rE>...yoreka(voinu), <i>see:</i> yoreka<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> ada ehuvanu), <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> hahavumaha(-va, -rava).	light lamp	<i>vt.</i> vati yahura(vanu).
let's say (we do X)	<i>hon.</i> nohu<#> (2).	light (lamp)	<i>vt.</i> yahurei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
		light rain	<i>n.</i> gohura<varE> (1); <i>n.</i> veni misu misu<varE>, <i>see:</i> veni<rE>.
		light skinned	<i>adj.</i> tavoka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> tavo<rE>.
		light up	<i>vi.</i> vagaia(manu), <i>see:</i> vaga, vagaka<vahE>.
		lightning	<i>vi.</i> hiva(-va, -ruha); <i>vi.</i> vare hiva(vanu), <i>see:</i> va<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
		lightning bolt	<i>n.</i> vava<rE> <sub>2</sub> .
		lightweight	<i>adj.</i> ageka<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> aheka<vahE>.
		like	<i>posp.</i> ateki<gE>; <i>posp.</i> atiki<gE>; <i>posp.</i> navate<rE> (1); <i>posp.</i> -tiki<gE>;

	<i>vi. nae(-va, -rava).</i>
like (become)	<i>vi. navate(voinu), see: navate&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
like that	<i>adv. ekateki&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
like this	<i>adv. okateki&lt;gE&gt;; adv. okotiki&lt;gE&gt;; adv. okova&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
like to	<i>vsuff. -heni&lt;gE&gt; (1).</i>
like (want)	<i>vsuff. -riheni&lt;gE&gt;...(-va, -rava) (1), see: -riheni&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
lime	<i>n. siboro&lt;varE&gt;; n. udi&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
lime gourd	<i>n. borodi&lt;varE&gt; (2).</i>
lines in palm of hand	<i>n. ada roduka&lt;vahE&gt; (2), see: ada, adaka&lt;vahE&gt;; n. koubakakoubaka&lt;vahE&gt;; see: koubaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
lip	<i>n. hiru&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
listen for	<i>vt. -ni&lt;gE&gt;...uhuiauhuia(vanu), see: uhua(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).</i>
little bit	<i>adj. misu&lt;rE&gt;, misuka&lt;vahE&gt; (2); adv. kibe&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
little finger	<i>n. nirege&lt;varE&gt;; n. niregemutimu&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
live	<i>vi. gura(-ma, -ha) (2).</i>
live coal	<i>n. agoka&lt;vahE&gt;; n. vene tavo&lt;varE&gt;, see: tavo&lt;rE&gt;; n. vene ago&lt;varE&gt;, see: vene&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
liver	<i>n. iru inika&lt;vahE&gt;, see: iru habaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
living	<i>adj. iha&lt;vahE&gt; (2).</i>
lizard (type)	<i>n. bavavobu&lt;varE&gt;; n. ebe&lt;rE&gt;; n. eveboro&lt;varE&gt;; n. ifoka&lt;varE&gt;; n. vobu&lt;rE&gt;; n. vohodoka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
load (goods)	<i>vt. betei(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (3); vt. vatu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2).</i>
loaf	<i>vi. maiamaia(-va, -rava).</i>
loan	<i>adj. ronivaniare&lt;rE&gt;; n. lonivaniare&lt;rE&gt;.</i>

lobe of ear	<i>n. ihiko tutuka&lt;vahE&gt;, see: ihiko, ihikona&lt;vahE&gt;; n. ihiko tuvuva&lt;vahE&gt;, see: tuvu, tuvuva&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
lock up	<i>vt. roka ki(-#, -#, -geiyahei).</i>
lock up in gaol	<i>vt. yaga komarava kou(vanu), see: kou(-#, -#, -va, -yahei).</i>
log	<i>n. idi&lt;rE&gt; (2).</i>
loincloth	<i>n. hamo&lt;rE&gt; (2); n. kabadina&lt;varE&gt;; n. ogona&lt;varE&gt; (1).</i>
loneliness	<i>n. yei&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
lonely	<i>vs. yei(vanu), see: yei&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
long	<i>adj. ege, egeka&lt;vahE&gt; (1).</i>
long ago	<i>adv. vabehe&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
long spear	<i>n. vare bi&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
look	<i>vi. vohivo(-va, -rava).</i>
look after	<i>vt. ganaki(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); vt. genaki(nu); vt. nari(-#, -#, -va, -gei) (1); vt. regu(-#, -#, -va, -(gei)yahei).</i>
look around (expecting to see someone or something)	<i>vi. ere(vanu), see: ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).</i>
look around (survey scene)	<i>vt. erevi voroiti(nu), see: ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).</i>
look at	<i>vt. ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).</i>
look for	<i>vt. bohe(-me, -me; -#, -yahei); vt. voho(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).</i>
look for a way (to do something)	<i>vt. uma voho(nu), see: uma&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
look out for	<i>nsuff. -yeha!</i>
looking for	<i>posp. vutio&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
looking glass	<i>n. evarivari&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
loop knot	<i>n. iriko vote&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
looped	<i>vres. komura(vanu), see: komu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).</i>
loose	<i>adj. rakaraka&lt;vahE&gt; (2), see: raka(-#, -#, -va, -yahei); adj. vaitovaito&lt;vahE&gt;, see: vaito(-va, -rava); vi. vaitovaito(vanu), see: vaito(-va, -rava); vres. rakara(vanu) (1), see: raka(-#, -#, -va, -yahei); vs. raukerauke(-va, -rava).</i>

lopsided	<i>adj.</i> kebokakeboka<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> kebokebo<vahE>; <i>adv.</i> kebokavahi<gE>, <i>see</i> : kebokakeboka<vahE>.	<i>vt.</i> vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
lorry	<i>n.</i> motuka<varE>.	love magic <i>n.</i> maiovo mehuru<varE>, <i>see</i> : mehuru<varE>.
lose control of oneself	<i>vi.</i> uhuka<vahE> komara(mava)(voinu), <i>see</i> : uhu, uhuka<vahE>.	love potion <i>n.</i> maiovo mura(mura)<varE>, <i>see</i> : maiovo<varE>.
lose (leaves or fruit)	<i>vres.</i> bibira(vanu) (1), <i>see</i> : bibi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).	low one <i>n.</i> derihebia<rE>, <i>see</i> : deri, deriva<vahE>.
lose the way	<i>vt.</i> uma dorodorovaha(nu), <i>see</i> : dorodoro(-va, -rava).	lower arm <i>n.</i> ada gabaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> ada gobika<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> ada hotova<vahE> (2), <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> ada vaita eke<rE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>.
lose track of	<i>vt.</i> mivauheme(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	lower (something down) <i>vt.</i> tore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> .
lots of	<i>adj.</i> yavaka<vahE> (1); <i>quant.</i> bagoroka<vahE>; <i>quant.</i> oboa<vahE>; <i>quant.</i> youka<vahE>.	lung <i>n.</i> iru habaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : haba, habaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> iru habaka<vahE>.
loudly	<i>adj.</i> ketare<rE>; <i>vt.</i> masavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	lust after <i>vt.</i> gimagivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
loudspeaker	<i>n.</i> dueduvare tohe<varE>, <i>see</i> : duedu(-va, -rava).	-ly <i>adv</i> suff. -vahi<gE>.
louse	<i>n.</i> umu<rE> <sub>1</sub> .	
love	<i>vt.</i> X uhukeva X Yni<gE>...#(vanu), <i>see</i> : ni<gE>; <i>vt.</i> vuvuviyakearevaha(nu), vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);	

## M - m

machine	<i>n.</i> misini<varE>.	magic for making sweet potatoes grow <i>n.</i> ina mehuru<varE>, <i>see</i> : mehuru<varE>.
mad	<i>adj.</i> horuhoru<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> karekare<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> kina komara<vahE>, <i>see</i> : kina, kinaka<vahE>.	main part of <i>n.</i> mavaka<vahE> (1).
maggot	<i>n.</i> huita<varE>.	main root <i>n.</i> umu, umuka<vahE> <sub>2</sub> (1).
magic (black)	<i>n.</i> kanibu<varE>; <i>n.</i> voro<rE>.	main support post of gable roof <i>n.</i> vaivai idi<varE>.
magic (white)	<i>n.</i> mehuru<varE>; <i>n.</i> mura<rE>.	major <i>adj.</i> gubugu<vahE> <sub>2</sub> .
magical chant requesting help	<i>vi.</i> otogo otogo(-va, -rava/-raruha) (1).	make <i>vt.</i> ki(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei) (2); <i>vt.</i> voi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> (1).
		make a din <i>vi.</i> korurukaruru(-va, -rava).
		make a mess of <i>vt.</i> komavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
		make a noise <i>vi.</i> gogoni(-va, -rava).

**make a racket****make noise with lips (like baby making bilabial trill)**

make a racket *vi.* korurukaruru(-va, -rava).  
 make angry *vt.* borubovaha(nu), *see:* borubo<varE>.  
 make baby sounds *vi.* aua bubu(vanu), *see:* aua, auava<vahE>.  
 make (big, strong etc.)er *vsuff.* -vaha(nu).  
 make bigger *vt.* kearete ki(nu), *see:* keare<rE>;  
*vt.* kearevaha(nu) (1), *see:* keare<rE>.  
 make black magic *vt.* voro ki(nu), *see:* voro<rE>.  
 make “bobo” noise like baby *vi.* bobo(-va, -rava).  
 make contributions to the church *vt.* boubou maiama(nu), *see:* boubou<varE>.  
 make (crusade) *vt.* ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (5).  
 make decorative pattern on (objects) *vt.* kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).  
 make dizzy *vt.* ivivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>;  
*vt.* va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (4).  
 make drowsy *vt.* yorekavaki(nu), *see:* yoreka<vahE>.  
 make drunk *vt.* ivivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.  
 make dumplings or ricoles *vt.* tahatahavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 make feast *vt.* taruki(nu), *see:* taru<rE>.  
 make feverish *vt.* kukute ki(nu), *see:* kuku(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* kukuvaha(nu), *see:* kuku(-va, -rava).  
 make fine *vt.* kisikisivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 make fire by friction *vt.* vutuvutuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 make firm *vt.* torokavaha(nu) (2), *see:* toro<rE>.  
 make first bride price payment *vt.* maiovo ohive bau(vanu), *see:* ohi bau(-va, -va; -#, -gei).  
 make flat *vt.* varavaha(nu), *see:* varava<vahE>;  
 varavarava<vahE>.

make friends *vt.* boromeni ki(nu), *see:* boromeni<#>;  
*vt.* vanimeni ki(nu), *see:* vanimeni, vanimenika<vahE>.  
 make fun of (X) *vt.* X bituve va(vanu), *see:* bitu<rE>.  
 make fun (with) *vi.* bitu(vanu), *see:* bitu<rE>.  
 make good again *vt.* reu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).  
 make haste *vt.* sorekavaha(nu), *see:* soreka<vahE>.  
 make hissing sound to attract attention *vi.* siso(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* tito(vanu).  
 make hole in *vt.* takahaia(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).  
 make hole in the ground (to plant vegetables in) *vt.* aba bi(nu), *see:* aba<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 make horizontal *vt.* begubevaha(nu), begubete ki(nu), *see:* begube<vahE>.  
 make hot *vt.* taetavaha(nu), *see:* taeta(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* vanihavaha(nu) (1), *see:* vaniha<vahE>.  
 make hullabaloo at (to frighten) *vt.* serovaha(nu).  
 make jealous of (sexually) *vt.* didibodidibovaha(nu), *see:* didibo<varE>.  
 make knocking, tapping, or bumping noise *vi.* kororo(-hoi, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.  
 make lethargic *vt.* yorekavaki(nu), *see:* yoreka<vahE>.  
 make light headed *vt.* ivivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.  
 make marriage feast *vt.* mavi uri ki(nu), *see:* mavi<rE>.  
 make mistake *vi.* kerere(vanu), *see:* kerere<varE>.  
 make mortuary feast *vt.* rigi ki(nu), *see:* rigi<rE>.  
 make noise with lips (like baby making bilabial trill) *vi.* bubu(-va, -rava).



## make out a cheque

- make out a cheque *vt.* **teke ki(nu)**, *see:* **teke<rE>**.
- make peace *vt.* **taiboki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)**.
- make pit-a-pat sound *vi.* **dada(-va, -rava)**;  
*vi.* **dudu(-va, -rava)** (1).
- make popping sound with the lips *vi.*  
**hiruva bubu(vanu)**, *see:*  
**hiru<rE>**.
- make pregnant *vt.* **detute ki(nu)**, *see:* **detu**,  
**detuka<vahE>**;  
*vt.* **vore vami ma(nu)**, *see:*  
**vore<gE>**.
- make quiver *vt.* **kukute ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**kuku(-va, -rava)**.
- make rattling noise *vs.* **kereke(-va, -rava)**.
- make sad *vt.* **vavanite ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**vavani(-va, -rava)**.
- make shorter *vt.* **duakava ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**duaka<vahE>**.
- make sick *vt.* **gorogote ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**gorogo<varE>**<sub>1</sub>;  
*vt.* **gorogovaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**gorogo<varE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- make smaller *vt.* **misuvaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**misu<rE>**, **misuka<vahE>**.
- make soft *vt.* **mudukate ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**mudu**, **muduka<vahE>**;  
*vt.* **mudukavaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**mudu**, **muduka<vahE>**;  
*vt.* **yorevaha(nu)**,  
**yorekavaha(nu)** (1), *see:*  
**yoreka<vahE>**.
- make (someone) angry *vt.*  
**homoberebevaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**homoberebe(-va, -rava)**;  
*vt.* **homoberebete ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**homoberebe(-va, -rava)**.
- make (someone) confused *vt.*  
**vogovovaha(nu)** (2), *see:*  
**vogovo(-va, -rava)**.
- make (someone) happy *vt.*  
**nihoroteki(nu)**, *see:*  
**nihoro<varE>**;  
*vt.* **nihorovaha(nu)** (1), *see:*  
**nihoro<varE>**.
- make (someone) laugh *vt.* **tativaha(nu)**,  
*see:* **tati<rE>**.

## make track (in grass unintentionally)

- make (someone or something (big, strong etc.)) *er caus.* **-te...ki(nu)**;  
*caus.* **-va...ki(nu)**.
- make (someone or something) bleed *vt.*  
**tavo mo(minu)**, *see:* **tavo<rE>**.
- make (someone or something) (happy, sick etc.) *caus.* **-te...ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**-te<rE>**.
- make (someone or something) wake up  
*vt.* **utiha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**  
(1).
- make (someone) unhappy *vt.* **nihorote**  
**kiyavehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**nihoro<varE>**.
- make (something) different *vt.*  
**idauvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.
- make (something) itch *vt.*  
**nemerevaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**nemere(-va, -rava/-raruha)**.
- make (something) longer *vt.* **egekava**  
**ki(nu)**, *see:* **ege**, **egeka<vahE>**;  
*vt.* **egete ki(nu)**, *see:* **ege**,  
**egeka<vahE>**.
- make (something) play *vt.*  
**nidohivaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**nidohi<varE>**.
- make sound like baby *vi.* **buebue(-va, -rava)**.
- make string (by rolling fibres on one's leg)  
*vt.* **vote idi(vanu)**, *see:* **idi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- make strong *vt.* **berivaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**beri<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.
- make sufficient *vt.* **oboavaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**oboa<vahE>**.
- make taboo knot (in grass or leaves) *vt.*  
**bodibo ki(nu)**, *see:*  
**bodibo<varE>**.
- make tight *vt.* **kahivaha(nu)**, *see:* **kahi(-va, -rava)**;  
*vt.* **torokavaha(nu)** (2), *see:*  
**toro<rE>**.
- make tired *vt.* **yorekavaki(nu)**, *see:*  
**yoreka<vahE>**.
- make track (in grass unintentionally) *vt.*  
**ohi bau(-va, -va; -#, -gei)**.

- make up one's mind *vi.* **uhuke<rE>**  
**maia(nu)**, *see:* **uhu**,  
**uhuka<vahE>**.
- make very hard *vt.* **torogigivaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**toro<rE>**.
- make very tight *vt.* **torogimagivaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**gimagi<vahE>**;  
*vt.* **torogigivaha(nu)**, *see:*  
**toro<rE>**.
- make weak *vt.* **yorevaha(nu)**,  
**yorekavaha(nu)** (1), *see:*  
**yoreka<vahE>**.
- make white magic *vi.* **kohe(-va, -rava)**;  
*vt.* **votovaha(nu)**, *see:* **voto<rE>**.
- make-believe *adj.* **dona<rE>**.
- making fun *vi.* **tati nidohi(vanu)**, *see:*  
**tati<rE>**.
- male *adj.* **kohi<rE>**;  
*n.* **mo<rE>** (1).
- male offspring *n.* **vami, vamika<vahE>** (1).
- man *n.* **ata<rE>** (1).
- mandarine *n.* **madarini<varE>**.
- mange *n.* **hegita<varE>**.
- mango *n.* **yahi<rE>**.
- maniota *n.* **maniota<varE>**.
- mantis *n.* **eveduna<varE>**.
- manure *n.* **de, deka<vahE>**<sub>1</sub> (1).
- many *quant.* **bagoroka<vahE>**;  
*quant.* **oboa<vahE>**;  
*quant.* **youka<vahE>**.
- many small (and different) *adj.*  
**misumasu<varE>**, **misuka**  
**masuka<vahE>** (2), *see:*  
**misu<rE>**, **misuka<vahE>**.
- March fly *n.* **futoka<varE>**.
- mark *n.* **doho, dohoka<vahE>** (2);  
*n.* **maka<rE>**;  
*vt.* **maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)**  
(5).
- mark boundary *vt.* **enaka ki(nu)**, *see:* **ena**,  
**enaka<vahE>**.
- mark out *vt.* **maka ki(nu)** (1), *see:*  
**maka<rE>**.
- mark out (garden) *vt.* **tohuki(-#, -#, -#,**  
**-(gei)yahei)** (1);  
*vt.* **voririhoi(-#, -#, -#, -vahei)**  
(2).
- market *n.* **maketi<varE>**.
- marriage *n.* **nihavare<rE>**,  
**nihavaniyare<rE>**, *see:*  
**niha(-#, -#, -va, -gei)**.
- marriage feast (make) *vt.* **mavi uri ki(nu)**,  
*see:* **mavi<rE>**.
- married before *n.* **kadika<vahE>**.
- marrow *n.* **meu, meuka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- marry *vt.* **mobo niha(vanu)**.
- marry (husband or wife) *vt.* **niha(-#, -#,**  
**-va, -gei)**.
- marry man *vt.* **mobo niha(vanu)**, *see:*  
**niha(-#, -#, -va, -gei)**.
- marry woman *vt.* **mavi nihava(nu)**, *see:*  
**mavi<rE>**;  
*vt.* **mavi niha(vanu)**, *see:*  
**niha(-#, -#, -va, -gei)**.
- Maski!  
*interj.* **Ahukemaenu!**
- master *pn.* **Taubada<varE>**.
- mat *n.* **geda<rE>**;  
*n.* **hovoda geda<varE>**, *see:*  
**hovoda<varE>**.
- matches *n.* **masisi<varE>**;  
*n.* **vutu nita<varE>**, *see:* **nita**,  
**nitaha<vahE>**;  
*n.* **vene<rE>** (2);  
*n.* **vutu nita<varE>**;  
*n.* **vutu nita<varE>** (2), *see:*  
**vutuvutuvaha(-#, -#, -#,**  
**-yahei)**.
- maternal uncle *n.* **vaiuki, vaiumu<vahE>**;  
*n.* **vaiumu**.
- mat-making leaf *n.* **faragi<varE>**.
- mature *adj.* **baeka<vahE>**, *see:* **bae**  
**(-va, -rava)**;  
*adj.* **keare<rE>** (2);  
*vi.* **keare(voinu)**, *see:*  
**keare<rE>**;  
*vi.* **mavaka(voinu)**, *see:*  
**mavaka<vahE>**;  
*vs.* **bae (-va, -rava)**.  
*interj.* **meikana<#>**;  
*mod.* **inabu<#>**;  
*mod.* **inau<#>**;  
*mod.* **inau...nabE**, *see:* **inau<#>**;  
*mod.* **nabE**.
- maybe
- me *pers.pn.* **da, da<ike>**<sub>1</sub> (2).
- meal time *n.* **vabahu iare vani<varE>**,  
*see:* **vabahu<varE>**.

meaning *n.* **hedu umuka<vahE>**, *see:* **hedu<rE>**;  
*n.* **mavaka<vahE>** (4);  
*n.* **umu, umuka<vahE>**<sub>2</sub> (4).  
 measure *vt.* **maka ma(nu)**, *see:* **maka<rE>**;  
*vt.* **maka ki(nu)** (2), *see:* **maka<rE>**.  
 meat *n.* **mi<rE>**<sub>1</sub> (2).  
 meat (frozen) *n.* **lamfosi<varE>**;  
*n.* **ramfosi<varE>**.  
 mechanical *n.* **motukamotuka<vahE>**, *see:* **motuka<varE>**.  
 medicine *n.* **muramura<varE>** (1).  
 meet *vt.* **bemi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**;  
*vt.* **davarivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (2).  
 meet (streams) *vt.* **bio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei)** (1).  
 meeting *vi.* **hedu(vanu)** (1), *see:* **hedu<rE>**.  
 melon *n.* **mereani<varE>**.  
 melon seed *n.* **mereani nita<varE>**, *see:* **mereani<varE>**.  
 melt *vi.* **dadara(-va, -ruha)**;  
*vs.* **dadara(hoinu)**, *see:* **dadara(-va, -ruha)**.  
 melted *vi.* **dadara(-va, -ruha)**.  
 menses *n.* **fagifa<varE>**.  
 menstruate *vs.* **aena(vanu)**, *see:* **aena<varE>**.  
 menstruation period *n.* **taubu<varE>** (1).  
 mention *vt.* **heduva roi(nu)**, *see:* **hedu<rE>**.  
 merely *adv.* **mava<varE>**<sub>2</sub>.  
 message *n.* **beduka<varE>**.  
 messenger *n.* **behuvare ata<varE>**, *see:* **behu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.  
 metal *n.* **sitiri<varE>**.  
 mid part of (hill or mountain) *n.* **gaba, gabaka<vahE>** (2).  
 midday (at) *adv.* **vani nemehe<gE>**, *see:* **vani<rE>**<sub>1</sub>.  
 middle finger *n.* **minama<varE>**;  
*n.* **minamarefere<varE>**;  
*n.* **refere<varE>**.  
 midnight (at) *adv.* **vaubu nemehe<gE>**, *see:* **vaubu<gE>**.

might *vsuff.* **-ha<sub>1</sub>** (2);  
*vsuff.* **-hima** (1);  
*vsuff.* **-hina** (1).  
 might be *mod.* **inau...nabE**, *see:* **inau<#>**.  
 mild mannered *adj.* **mamutaka<vahE>** (2).  
 mildew *n.* **fogofogo<varE>**;  
*n.* **mihomiho<varE>**.  
 mildewed (be) *vs.* **fogofogo(vanu)**, *see:* **fogofogo<varE>**;  
*vs.* **mihomiho(vanu)**, *see:* **mihomiho<varE>**.  
 millipede *n.* **voraigogo<varE>**.  
 milk *n.* **amu, amura<vahE>** (2);  
*n.* **amu vava<varE>**, **amu vavaka<vahE>** (1), *see:* **amu, amura<vahE>**;  
*n.* **amu vava<varE>**, **amu vavaka<vahE>**, *see:* **vava, vavaka<vahE>**<sub>4</sub>.  
 milk tooth *n.* **amu evi<varE>**, *see:* **amu, amura<vahE>**.  
 mimic *vt.* **yehey(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))**.  
 mince meat *n.* **bolmiti<varE>**.  
 mind *n.* **kina uhuka<vahE>**, *see:* **kina, kinaka<vahE>**;  
*n.* **vava<vahE>**<sub>5</sub>.  
 mine *pred.poss.prn.* **daye<re>**, **dayete<rE>**, *see:* **da, da<ikE>**<sub>1</sub>;  
*pred.poss.prn.* **daye<rE>**;  
*pred.poss.prn.* **dayete<rE>**.  
 minister *n.* **misi ata<varE>**.  
 minor (track or road) *adj.* **misu<rE>**, **misuka<vahE>** (4).  
 mirror *n.* **evarivari<varE>**;  
*n.* **vidori<varE>**.  
 miss (someone) *vs.* **yei(vanu)**, *see:* **yei<rE>**;  
*vt.* **yei<rE> va(manu)**, *see:* **yei<rE>**.  
 miss (target) *vt.* **reiavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (1);  
*vt.* **vaho(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub>.  
 miss (track) *vt.* **badi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** (4).  
 missus *pn.* **sinabada<varE>**.  
 mist *n.* **yuva<rE>**.  
 mistake *n.* **kerere<varE>**;

# mister

	<i>vi.</i> <b>kerere(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>kerere&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mister	<i>pn.</i> <b>Taubada&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
misty rain	<i>n.</i> <b>gousa&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mix	<i>vt.</i> <b>bui(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (2); <i>vt.</i> <b>gairovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>isabuisabuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> .
mixed colours	<i>adj.</i> <b>kurukuru&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> .
modern	<i>adj.</i> <b>negetu...oko&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>negetu&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
molar tooth	<i>n.</i> <b>evi vamudoka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>evi, evia&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>vamudoka&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mole	<i>n.</i> <b>nuba&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
mole cricket	<i>n.</i> <b>teherokoru&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
money	<i>n.</i> <b>damu, damuna&lt;varE&gt;</b> (1); <i>n.</i> <b>moni&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>sirinisi&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
money contributed to church	<i>n.</i> <b>boubou&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
monitor lizard	<i>n.</i> <b>ifoka&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
monstrous	<i>adj.</i> <b>korikori&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
month	<i>n.</i> <b>bata&lt;rE&gt;</b> (2).
moon	<i>n.</i> <b>bata&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
more	<i>lim.</i> <b>ta&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
more than	<i>inten.</i> <b>-gigi&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
Moresby	<i>pn.</i> <b>Era&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
morning	<i>n.</i> <b>varara&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
morning bird	<i>n.</i> <b>kiokerere&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
morning star	<i>n.</i> <b>boiova (koro)&lt;varE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> .
mortuary feast	<i>n.</i> <b>bui&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> <b>rigi&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
mosquito	<i>n.</i> <b>tavota&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mosquito larvae	<i>n.</i> <b>tavota</b> <b>vamika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>tavota&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
moss	<i>n.</i> <b>bonoru&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mother	<i>n.</i> <b>ine</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>neina</b> .
mother (address)	<i>n.</i> <b>ineka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
mother (classificatory)	<i>n.</i> <b>nina,</b> <b>ninaka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
mother tongue	<i>n.</i> <b>taha voto&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>taha, tahaga&lt;vahE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> .
mother-in-law	<i>n.</i> <b>varu&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ;

# move forward (slowly a bit at a time)

	<i>n.</i> <b>varutane&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>varutani&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
mother-of-pearl shell	<i>n.</i> <b>beri&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> .
mother's brother	<i>n.</i> <b>vaiuki,</b> <b>vaiumu&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>vaiumu</b> .
motor vehicle	<i>n.</i> <b>motuka&lt;varE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>toviriviri&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
Motu	<i>adj.</i> <b>Motu</b> .
Motu language	<i>n.</i> <b>Motu voto&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>Motu</b> .
Motu people	<i>n.</i> <b>Motu bia&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>Motu</b> .
Motu person	<i>n.</i> <b>evebia&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>eve&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>Motu ata&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>Motu</b> .
Mount	<i>n.</i> <b>bei&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>bei,</b> <b>beika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
mount (headdress)	<i>vt.</i> <b>mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)</b> (1).
mount (horse)	<i>vt.</i> <b>vadi(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)</b> (2).
mountain	<i>n.</i> <b>numuta&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mountain people	<i>n.</i> <b>mafotabia&lt;yabE&gt;</b> .
mourn (for someone)	<i>vt.</i> <b>ninavaha(nu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>nina(-va, -raruha)</b> .
mournful song	<i>n.</i> <b>hehera&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mourning	<i>n.</i> <b>dibudi&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mourning dress	<i>n.</i> <b>ogona dubuka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>ogona&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mourning paint	<i>n.</i> <b>korani&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
mouse trap	<i>n.</i> <b>doro&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
mouse (type)	<i>n.</i> <b>yome&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
moustache	<i>n.</i> <b>aua homoka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>aua, auava&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>uri homoka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>uri,</b> <b>urida&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
mouth	<i>n.</i> <b>aua, auava&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (1).
mouth (of stream)	<i>n.</i> <b>umu, umuka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> (5).
move	<i>vi.</i> <b>vareva(-va, -rava)</b> .
move around (to get the chance to do something)	<i>vt.</i> <b>vavahaki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> .
move down (as saw cutting timber)	<i>vi.</i> <b>dehu(-va, -rava)</b> .
move forward (slowly a bit at a time)	<i>vi.</i> <b>didiku(-va, -rava)</b> .

move off with *vt.* dadi butu(vanu), *see:*  
dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
move (something) forward slowly *vt.*  
didikuvaha(nu), *see:*  
didiku(-va, -rava).  
mrs *hon.* misa<#>.  
mucus *n.* tune<rE>.  
mud *n.* tihu<rE>.  
mud stone *n.* amata<varE>.  
muddy *adj.* tihuvore<gE>, *see:*  
tihu<rE>.  
muddy place *n.* kaku<rE>.  
muddy (water) *adj.* gomugo yavaka  
vore<gE>, *see:*  
gomugo<varE>.  
mug *n.* kabusi<varE>.  
mule *n.* miuri<varE>.  
multicoloured *adj.* borava<vahE>.  
mum (address) *n.* ineka<vahE>.  
mum (reference) *n.* nina, ninaka<vahE>.  
mumble *vi.* aua uhu unaevage PRN  
hedu(vanu), *see:* aua,  
auava<vahE>.  
murder *vt.* hoveki(nu), *see:* hove,  
hoveka<vahE>;  
*vt.* hovekime maiama(nu), *see:*  
hove, hoveka<vahE>;  
*vt.* vamime hoveki  
maiama(nu), *see:* maia(-ma,  
-ma;#; -yahei).  
murdered person *n.* hovekiniare  
ata<varE>, *see:* hove,  
hoveka<vahE>.

murmur *vi.* voto dudu(vanu), *see:*  
voto<rE>.  
muscle *n.* hi, hika<vahE>;  
*n.* mi hika<vahE>, *see:*  
mi<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
muscle of lower leg *n.* varubu<varE>.  
mushroom *n.* vufa<rE>.  
mushroom (generic) *n.* ufa<rE>.  
mushroom (type) *n.* ufa tumuka<vahE>,  
*see:* ufa<rE>.  
mussel *n.* keuke<varE>.  
must *mod.* dahu<#>;  
*mod.* ene...V(-ma, -ri), *see:*  
ene<#>;  
*mod.* isahu<#>;  
*mod.* nohu<#>;  
*vsuff.* -hava<sub>2</sub>;  
*vsuff.* -ri (2).  
mustard *n.* fadaka<vahE> (2);  
*n.* fadati<varE>.  
my *pers.prn.* da, da<ikE><sub>1</sub> (3).  
myna (type) *n.* dakora<varE>;  
*n.* garauka<varE>.  
myrrh *n.* hobohobo  
muramura<varE>, *see:*  
hobo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
*n.* hobohobo  
muramura<varE>, *see:*  
muramura<varE>.  
myself *emph.prn.* daubio<gE>, *see:* da,  
da<ikE><sub>1</sub>;  
*refl.prn.* davau<gE>, *see:* da,  
da<ikE><sub>1</sub>.

## N - n

nail (of finger or toe) *n.* kahuka<vahE>  
(2);  
*n.* karuhi<varE> (2), *see:*  
karu(#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
nail on or down *vt.* koko(-#, -#; -va,  
-geiyahei).  
name *n.* ihi, ihika<vahE><sub>2</sub> (1).  
name of river crossing *pn.*  
naodobidobi<varE>.  
name (someone) *vt.* ihika maia(manu),  
*see:* maia(-ma, -ma;#; -yahei).

name (something) *vt.* ihi roi(nu), *see:* ihi,  
ihika<vahE><sub>2</sub>.  
named *vt.* toravare<rE>, *see:* to(-vo,  
-rava).  
namesake *n.* ihimeni<varE>, *see:* ihi,  
ihika<vahE><sub>2</sub>.  
nape of neck *n.* eno, enoia<vahE>;  
*n.* kina kokomu<vahE>, *see:*  
kina, kinaka<vahE>.  
narrow *adj.* kokokaike<rE>;



*adj.* misukavakike<rE>, *see:* misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>;  
*adj.* titika<vahE>;  
*adj.* vitika<vahE>.

narrow (become) *vi.* titika(voinu), *see:* titika<vahE>;  
*vs.* misuka(voinu), *see:* misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.

narrow waisted *adj.* gaba titika<vahE>, *see:* gaba, gabaka<vahE>.

native *adj.* mava<vahE><sub>1</sub> (2).

native cat *n.* tonehi<varE>.

native pawpaw *n.* ata mava nitani<varE>, *see:* ata<rE>.

native taro *n.* vadu mavaka<vahE>, *see:* vadu<rE>.

nature *n.* evava<vahE>.

navel *n.* de modinika<vahE>, *see:* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.

near *posp.* behuva<gE>, *see:* behu, behuka<vahE>;  
*posp.* behuha<gE>;  
*posp.* behuhe<gE>.

nearby *adv.* duavahi<gE>, *see:* duaka<vahE>.

nearly *adv.* duaka kike<rE> (2), *see:* duaka<vahE>;  
*adv.* voinau<gE>.

neck *n.* eno, enoia<vahE>.

neck (back of) *n.* eno tuika<vahE>, *see:* eno, enoia<vahE>.

neck (front of) *n.* tau, tauka<vahE>.

neck tie *n.* eno muko<varE>, *see:* eno, enoia<vahE>.

necklace (type) *n.* aefa<varE>;  
*n.* arefa<varE>;  
*n.* kudukudu<varE>.

need *vsuff.* -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava) (1), *see:* -riheni<gE>.

negative imperative *vsuff.* -hama<sub>1</sub>;  
*vsuff.* -hava<sub>1</sub>.

neighbour *n.* behu uyare ata<varE>, *see:* behu, behuka<vahE>.

nephew *n.* dimu, dimuka<vahE>.

nest *n.* yagaka<vahE>.

net (type) *n.* hegari<varE>;  
*n.* ivi<rE>;  
*n.* koe<rE>.

netbag (generic) *n.* yago<rE>.

netbag (type) *n.* yago vana<varE>, *see:* yago<rE>.

nettle (generic) *n.* ino<rE>.

nettle (type) *n.* ino mava<vahE>, *see:* ino<rE>;  
*n.* avira ino<varE>, *see:* ino<rE>;  
*n.* avira ino<varE>, *see:* bare ino<varE>.

new *adj.* iha<vahE> (1).

New Guinea dynamite *n.* imaga<varE>.

New Guinea eagle *n.* kikitau<varE>.

New Guinea quoll *n.* tonehi<varE>.

new shoots *n.* kobo, koboka<vahE> (1);  
*n.* kobo naruka<vahE>, *see:* kobo, koboka<vahE>.

new (spoor) *adj.* uhuba<vahE>.

newborn *adj.* naruka<vahE> (1).

next *adv.* beta<#> (3);  
*dem.* vaita eke<rE> (2), *see:* vaita<rE>.

next but one *prn.* vaita ekevere<rE>, *see:* vaita<rE>.

niece *n.* dimu, dimuka<vahE>.

night *adv.* vaubu<gE>.

nightjar *n.* tarobuka<varE>;  
*n.* tarubuka<varE>.

nipple *n.* amu nibo<varE>, *see:* amu, amura<vahE>.

No! *interj.* Bebe! (1), *see:* bebe<#>;  
*interj.* Vehitero!, *see:* vehite<rE>.

no *quant.* vehite<rE> (1).

no end to people (coming) *vi.* ata<yabe> rukaraviyavehite<rE>, *see:* ruka(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).

no good *adj.* komara<vahE> (1).

no good (become) *vs.* komara(voinu) (1), *see:* komara<vahE>.

no matter if *interj.* Ahukemaenu!

No problem! *interj.* Maigo! (2), *see:* mai<gE>.

no sign of *adj.* gohuka<vahE>.

nod *vi.* eno boko(vanu), *see:* eno, enoia<vahE>;  
*vi.* eno va(manu), *see:* eno, enoia<vahE>.

- nod off to sleep *vi.* **vahoha(-#, -#);**  
*vi.* **yavi vahohu(nu)**, *see:*  
**ya(-va, -voha).**
- noisy *vi.* **gogoni(-va, -rava);**  
*vs.* **kereke(-va, -rava).**
- nominate *vt.* **maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)**  
**(5).**
- non-aggressive *adj.* **yoreka<vahE> (1);**  
*adj.* **yoreka<vahE> (2).**
- none *quant.* **vehite<rE> (1).**
- none at all *interj.* **vehite**  
**vehitemava<vahE>**, *see:*  
**vehite<rE>.**
- non-stop *vi.* **korokoro(-va, -rava) (1).**
- noon (at) *adv.* **vani nemehe<gE>**, *see:*  
**vani<rE><sub>1</sub>.**
- noose snare *n.* **heina<varE>.**
- normal *adj.* **mava<vahE><sub>1</sub> (3).**
- nose *n.* **uri, urida<vahE> (1).**
- nose pin *n.* **muki<rE>.**
- nose shell decoration *n.* **kadina<varE>.**
- nostril *n.* **uri vavaka<vahE>**, *see:* **uri,**  
**urida<vahE>.**
- not *neg.* **bebe<#>**;  
*neg.* **ebe<#>**;  
*neg.* **-ibe<#>**;  
*neg.* **vehite<rE>**;  
*negsuff.* **-yebene.**
- not able to recognise properly *vt.*  
**vonavavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).**
- not allowed to *mod.* **enagi... V(-hina,**  
**-hava).**
- not caring *adj.* **nariviyavehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**nari(-#, -#; -va, -gei).**
- not difficult *adj.* **muđu, muduka<vahE> (3).**
- not dry (stream) *nsuff.* **-rovo<rE, gE>.**
- not edible *adj.* **iyavehite<rE>**, *see:* **i(-#, -#;**  
**-#, -yahei).**
- not heavy *adj.* **ageka<vahE>.**
- not in control of one's movements *vres.*  
**kuiara(vanu) (2)**, *see:* **kui(-#,**  
**-#; -va, -geiyahei).**
- not know *vs.* **vađu(voinu)**, *see:*  
**vađu<varE>.**
- not long afterwards *adv.* **nihini**  
**vehitehe<gE>**, *see:* **nihini(-va,**  
**-rava);**
- adv.* **vahena vehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**vahena<gE>.**
- not many *quant.* **oboa vehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**oboa<vahE>.**
- not please (someone) *vt.* **nihorote**  
**kiyavehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**nihoro<varE>.**
- not properly cooked *adj.*  
**ravisayavahiyavehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**ra(-va, -voha).**
- not quite ripe *adj.* **tagereka<vahE>.**
- not ripe *adj.* **naruka<vahE> (2).**
- not savage (dog) *adj.*  
**yorekayoreka<vahE>**, *see:*  
**yoreka<vahE>.**
- not sharp *adj.* **vani vehite<rE>**, **vanika**  
**vehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**vanika<vahE>.**
- not strong *adj.* **berika vehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**beri<rE><sub>1</sub>.**
- not understand *vt.* **badi (-#, -#; -va,**  
**-geiyahei) (3).**
- not want to have anything to do with *vt.*  
**uravehite voi(nu)**, *see:*  
**ura<rE>.**
- not wanted *adj.* **eniviyavehite<rE>**, *see:*  
**eni(-va, -va; -#, -yahei).**
- not (what you think) *negsuff.* **-bene<#> (1).**
- not yet *mod.* **hou<gE> (2).**
- nothing *interj.* **Bebe! (2)**, *see:* **bebe<#>**;  
*interj.* **Se! (2).**
- now *adv.* **ekenakike<gE>**;  
*adv.* **ikikohe<gE>**;  
*adv.* **negetu<gE> (2);**  
*mod.* **ma<#><sub>1</sub> (3).**
- Now do you understand? *interj.* **Bekei!**
- nowhere *interj.* **Bebe! (2)**, *see:* **bebe<#>.**
- nubile *adj.* **gunugunu<vahE>.**
- numb (become) *vi.* **tamuia(-ma, -rahu);**  
*vs.* **va(-ti, -ruha) (2).**
- number *n.* **numera<varE>.**
- nurse *n.* **sista<varE>.**
- nursing sister *n.* **sista<varE>.**
- nut (type) *n.* **ovo<rE> (2);**  
*n.* **vani<rE><sub>3</sub> (2);**  
*n.* **vihi<rE> (2).**

## O - o

obedient	<i>adj.</i> <b>hedu uhuimare&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>hedu&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	old woman	<i>n.</i> <b>mabata&lt;varE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>mavi mabata&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>mavi&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
obey	<i>vt.</i> <b>voto dadi(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>voto&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	on	<i>nsuff.</i> <b>-di&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>posp.</i> <b>ada&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>posp.</i> <b>da&lt;gE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> (1); <i>posp.</i> <b>va&lt;gE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> (8).
object referent	<i>vsuff.</i> <b>-gei</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vsuff.</i> <b>-hei</b> ; <i>vsuff.</i> <b>-va</b> <sub>2</sub> (2); <i>vsuff.</i> <b>-yahei</b> (1).	on account of	<i>posp.</i> <b>u(me, ge)</b> ; <i>posp.</i> <b>vutio&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
obscure	<i>vt.</i> <b>badi (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>matahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> (2); <i>vt.</i> <b>roke(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> .	on and on	<i>adv.</i> <b>adahe adahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1), <i>see:</i> <b>adahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
obstinate	<i>adj.</i> <b>kina toroka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>kina, kinaka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .	on each other	<i>adv.</i> <b>ahube(da)</b> <b>ahubeda&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>ahu,</b> <b>ahu&lt;kE&gt;</b> .
obstruct	<i>vt.</i> <b>kadibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> (1).	on each side	<i>adv.</i> <b>behe behe&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>behe&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
Odua	<i>pn.</i> <b>Odua&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	on edge (teeth)	<i>vs.</i> <b>vadidi(-va, -rava)</b> (1).
offended	<i>vs.</i> <b>uhuke&lt;rE&gt;</b> <b>vani(vanu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>vani&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> .	on heat	<i>vi.</i> <b>mobora(vanu)</b> (1), <i>see:</i> <b>mobora&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
office	<i>n.</i> <b>obisi&lt;varE&gt;</b> .	on it	<i>adv.</i> <b>adahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1); <i>adv.</i> <b>avahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1).
offspring (male)	<i>n.</i> <b>vami, vamika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (1).	on (or from) all sides	<i>adv.</i> <b>behe behe&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>behe&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
oh	<i>nsuff.</i> <b>duna&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>nsuff.</i> <b>tonehi&lt;varE&gt;</b> .	on the other side of	<i>adv.</i> <b>haki behe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1), <i>see:</i> <b>haki be&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
Oh dear!	<i>interj.</i> <b>Madikike!</b>	on the point of (doing something)	<i>mod.</i> <b>ma&lt;#&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> (1).
okari nut	<i>n.</i> <b>ovo&lt;rE&gt;</b> (2).	on the sea side	<i>adv.</i> <b>eve ninita&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>eve&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
okari tree	<i>n.</i> <b>ovo&lt;rE&gt;</b> (1).	on the surface of it	<i>adv.</i> <b>adahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1); <i>adv.</i> <b>avahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1).
Okay!	<i>interj.</i> <b>Maigo!</b> (1), <i>see:</i> <b>mai&lt;gE&gt;</b> .	on (top of)	<i>posp.</i> <b>da&lt;gE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> (1).
old	<i>adj.</i> <b>babababa&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>babahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>adj.</i> <b>bata&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>batahu(-#, -#)</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>yohi&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	on top of it	<i>adv.</i> <b>adahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1); <i>adv.</i> <b>avahe&lt;gE&gt;</b> (1).
old (become)	<i>vi.</i> <b>yohi(voinu)</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>yohi&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	once	<i>adv.</i> <b>vani igauva&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>vani&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> .
old garden	<i>n.</i> <b>muita&lt;varE&gt;</b> .	once more	<i>adv.</i> <b>vaita&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
old man	<i>n.</i> <b>ata yohi&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>ata&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	once upon a time	<i>adv.</i> <b>vabehe&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
old one	<i>n.</i> <b>egehebia&lt;varE&gt;</b> (3), <i>see:</i> <b>egehe&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>prn.</i> <b>subutabia&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>subuta&lt;gE&gt;</b> .	one	<i>n.</i> <b>bia&lt;varE, yabE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> (1); <i>prn.</i> <b>-va&lt;#&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>quant.</i> <b>be&lt;rE&gt;</b> (1).
		one another	<i>recip.prn.</i> <b>abe abe&lt;#&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>a,</b> <b>a&lt;ikE&gt;</b> ;

	<i>recip.prn. ahube ahube&lt;#&gt;, see: ahu, ahu&lt;kE&gt;; recip.prn. nobe nobe&lt;#&gt;, see: no, no&lt;ikE&gt;; recip.prn. yabe yabe&lt;#&gt;, see: ya, ya&lt;ikE&gt;; recip.prn. yaube yaube&lt;#&gt;.</i>		
one (as number)	<i>quant. igau&lt;gE&gt; (1).</i>	or what?	<i>conj. o ibe&lt;#&gt;. qtag. o ibe&lt;#&gt;.</i>
one at a time	<i>adv. igau igau&lt;gE&gt;, see: igau&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	orange	<i>n. oreni&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
one each	<i>distrib.prn. igau igau&lt;gE&gt;, see: igau&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	ordain (pastor)	<i>vt. vanihavaha(nu) (2), see: vaniha&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
one in front	<i>prn. varikabia&lt;varE&gt;, see: vari, varika&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>	order (someone to do something)	<i>vt. hahu(-#; -#; -va, -geiyahei).</i>
one (of something previously mentioned)	<i>quant. be&lt;rE&gt; (3).</i>	ornamental plant	<i>n. farafara&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
one...another	<i>conj. -ta...-ta&lt;gE&gt; (2).</i>	orphan	<i>n. gori vamione&lt;varE&gt;, see: gori (-voi, vahei).</i>
ones	<i>n. bia&lt;varE, yabE&gt;<sub>2</sub> (1); nsuff. -vaya; prn. -va&lt;#&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>	orphaned	<i>vs. gori (-voi, vahei).</i>
only	<i>adj. unae&lt;rE&gt;, unave&lt;rE&gt;; adj. unai&lt;rE&gt;; adj. unata&lt;rE?&gt;; adv. unae&lt;rE&gt;, unave&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	oscillate	<i>vi. fikorifaikori(-va, -rava).</i>
opaque	<i>adj. koroka&lt;vahE&gt;, see: koro&lt;rE&gt;; adj. koroka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	other	<i>adj. vaita&lt;rE&gt;; quant. be&lt;rE&gt; (4).</i>
open (be)	<i>adj. arara&lt;vahE&gt;, see: araha(-#; -#; -#; -yahei).</i>	other half	<i>n. vaika, vaikana&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
open (door)	<i>vt. bau(-#; -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4).</i>	other one	<i>prn. vaita&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
open (exposed)	<i>adj. roro, roroka&lt;vahE&gt; (1).</i>	otherwise	<i>adv. beta&lt;#&gt; (2); adv. isahu&lt;#&gt;; conj. komarahe&lt;#&gt;; mod. isabu&lt;#&gt;.</i>
open house	<i>n. yaga roroka&lt;vahE&gt; (1), see: yaga&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	ought to	<i>vsuff. -hama<sub>2</sub>; vsuff. -hava<sub>2</sub>.</i>
open out	<i>vt. hehe(-#; -#; -va, -gei); vt. veve(-#; -#; -va, -gei).</i>	our	<i>pers.prn. no, no&lt;ikE&gt; (3).</i>
open (pot)	<i>vt. boko(-#; -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4).</i>	ours	<i>pred.poss.prn. noye&lt;rE&gt;, noyete&lt;rE&gt;, see: no, no&lt;ikE&gt;.</i>
open (something)	<i>vt. araha(-#; -#; -#; -yahei).</i>	ourselves	<i>emph.prn. nobio&lt;gE&gt;, see: no, no&lt;ikE&gt;; refl.prn. novau&lt;gE&gt;, see: no, no&lt;ikE&gt;.</i>
open up	<i>vt. hehe(-#; -#; -va, -gei); vt. takahaia(-#; #; -mi, -yahei); vt. veve(-#; -#; -va, -gei).</i>	oust (from office)	<i>vt. boko(-#; -#; -va, -geiyahei) (7).</i>
opened up	<i>vres. hehera(vanu) (1), see: hehe(-#; -#; -va, -gei).</i>	out of	<i>posp. va&lt;gE&gt;<sub>2</sub> (2).</i>
or	<i>conj. ibe&lt;#&gt;; conj. o&lt;#&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i>	out of (as in make one out of another)	<i>posp. uhukeva&lt;gE&gt; (8).</i>
		out of breath (be)	<i>vs. yuhukuyuhuku(-va, -rava).</i>
		out of line	<i>adv. haiahaiaivahi&lt;gE&gt;, see: haia(-#; -#; -va, -geiyahei).</i>
		outside	<i>posp. iahe&lt;gE&gt; (2).</i>
		outside of (the)	<i>n. ia&lt;rE?&gt;<sub>4</sub>.</i>
		over	<i>posp. ada&lt;gE&gt;; posp. vutio&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
		over (as in cry or pray over)	<i>posp. da&lt;gE&gt;<sub>2</sub> (1).</i>
		over it	<i>adv. adahe&lt;gE&gt; (1); adv. avahe&lt;gE&gt; (1).</i>
		over ripe	<i>adj. baegigi&lt;vahe&gt;, see: bae (-va, -rava);</i>

over there

	<i>adj.</i> bae rokuroku<vahE>, <i>see</i> :
	bae (-va, -rava).
over there	<i>adv.</i> verehe<gE>, <i>see</i> :
	vere<rE> <sub>1</sub> ;
	<i>adv.</i> veyehe<ge>, <i>see</i> :
	veye<rE>.
overhang	<i>n.</i> dokura<varE>.
overseer	<i>n.</i> bosì ata<varE>.

past habitual tense suffix

overtake	<i>vt.</i> yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)).
overturn	<i>vt.</i> voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).
owl (type)	<i>n.</i> keroke<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> mumukou<varE>.
owner	<i>n.</i> ata<rE> (2);
	<i>n.</i> biagu<varE>.
ox bow lake	<i>n.</i> kaku<rE>.

P - p

Pacific Swallow	<i>n.</i> dikadi<varE>.		<i>n.</i> idi vate<varE>, <i>see</i> : idi<rE>.
pack up	<i>vt.</i> bou(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)).	paperbark mulberry tree	<i>n.</i> ogo<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
packet	<i>n.</i> baketi<varE>.	Papuan black snake	<i>n.</i> yarama<varE>.
pain	<i>n.</i> vani<rE> <sub>2</sub> ;	Papuan crow	<i>n.</i> makaiaka<varE>.
	<i>vt.</i> gorovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).	Papuan frogmouth	<i>n.</i> bou<rE>.
painful	<i>vs.</i> vani(vanu), <i>see</i> : vani<rE> <sub>2</sub> .	parakeet	<i>n.</i> higurì misuka<vahE>.
paining	<i>vs.</i> vani(vanu), <i>see</i> : vani<rE> <sub>2</sub> .	parents	<i>n.</i> mamaka ninaka<yabE>;
painless	<i>adj.</i> vani vehite<rE>, <i>see</i> :		mamuhe ninuhe<yabE>, <i>see</i> :
	vani<rE> <sub>2</sub> .		mama, mamaka<vahE>;
palm of hand	<i>n.</i> ada uhuva<vahE>, <i>see</i> :		<i>n.</i> ninaka mamaka<vahE>;
	ada, adaka<vahE>;		<i>n.</i> ninuhu mamuhu<yabE>.
	<i>n.</i> ada varava<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ada,	park (vehicle)	<i>vi.</i> ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha) (2);
	adaka<vahE>.		<i>vt.</i> heremi maia(manu), <i>see</i> :
palm (type)	<i>n.</i> ava<rE>;		here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei);
	<i>n.</i> goru<rE>;		<i>vt.</i> heremi maia(manu), <i>see</i> :
	<i>n.</i> hovoda<varE>;		maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).
	<i>n.</i> kabanigi<varE>;	parrot (type)	<i>n.</i> kerea<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> madeka<varE> (1);		<i>n.</i> kifiri<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> omona<varE>;		<i>n.</i> kinea<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> rabi<rE>;		<i>n.</i> kiroki<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> subu<rE> <sub>1</sub> ;		<i>n.</i> sisigara<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> vani<rE> <sub>3</sub> (1).		<i>n.</i> yori<rE>.
palpitate	<i>vi.</i> fito(-va, -rava) (3);	part (leave)	<i>vi.</i> vohi(-, -raruha) (1).
	<i>vi.</i> uni fito(vanu) (1), <i>see</i> : uni,	part of	<i>n.</i> be<rE> (1).
	unika<vahE>.	partitive possessive suffix	<i>nsuff.</i>
pan	<i>n.</i> baribani<varE>.		-ga<vahE>;
pandanus nut	<i>n.</i> vani<rE> <sub>3</sub> (2).		<i>nsuff.</i> -ka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ;
pandanus palm (type)	<i>n.</i> hovoda<varE>;		<i>nsuff.</i> -va<vahE> <sub>3</sub> .
	<i>n.</i> kabanigi<varE>;	party	<i>n.</i> nidohi<varE>;
	<i>n.</i> vani<rE> <sub>3</sub> (1).		<i>n.</i> taru<rE> (2);
pannican	<i>n.</i> banigini<varE>.		<i>vi.</i> koa ki(nu), <i>see</i> : koa<rE>.
pant	<i>vs.</i> yuhukuyuhuku(-va, -rava).	pass	<i>vt.</i> ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2);
papaya	<i>n.</i> nitani<varE>.		<i>vt.</i> yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei)).
paper	<i>n.</i> beba<rE> <sub>2</sub> ;	past	<i>adv.</i> vabehe<gE>.
	<i>n.</i> idi hana<varE> (2), <i>see</i> :	past habitual tense suffix	<i>vsuff.</i> -gare<rE>.
	idi<rE>;		



past imperfect tense suffix *vsuff.*  
-niare<rE>.

past perfect tense suffix *vsuff.* -nu;  
*vsuff.* -nua.

past tense contrary to fact suffix *vsuff.*  
-nugene.

pastor *n.* haroro ata<varE>;  
*n.* misinari ata<varE>.

path *n.* uma<rE>.

patiently *adv.* kekei<gE> (2).

patter *vi.* dada(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* dudu(-va, -rava) (1).

paw *n.* ada komukova<vahE> (2),  
*see:* ada, adaka<vahE>.

pawpaw (generic) *n.* nitani<varE>.

pawpaw (type) *n.* ata mava nitani<varE>;  
*see:* ata<rE>;  
*n.* nao nitani<varE>, *see:*  
nao<#>.

pay brideprice *vt.* boi(nu)<sub>3</sub>;  
*vt.* damuna ki(nu), *see:* damu,  
damuna<varE>;  
*vt.* mavi damu ki(nu), *see:*  
mavi<rE>.

pay first brideprice payment *vt.* yago  
boi(nu), *see:* yago<rE>.

payment *n.* damu, damuna<varE> (1).

Peace Officer *n.* Pisi Ofesa<varE>.

peaceful *adj.* mamutaka<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* nauna vehite<rE>, *see:*  
nauna<varE>;  
*adj.* varaha vehite<rE>, *see:*  
varaha(-va, -rava/-raruha).

Peaceful Dove *n.* koroadodo<varE>.

peak *n.* bei<rE>, *see:* bei,  
beika<vahE>;  
*n.* veito, veitoka<vahE> (2).  
*vt.* bi(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (3).  
*vt.* bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(2);  
*vt.* rama(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
*vt.* enogoenogovaha(nu), *see:*  
enogoenogo(-va, -rava).

peep at *n.* benisolo<varE>.

pencil *n.* benisolo<varE>.

pendant (made of pig tusks) *n.*  
agetafa<varE><sub>2</sub>.

penetrate *vt.* takuia(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).

penis *n.* veu, veura<vahE>.

people *n.* ata be<yabe>, *see:* ata<rE>;  
*n.* ata<yabE>, *see:* ata<rE>.

people of *n.* bia<varE, yabE><sub>2</sub> (2).

people of the coast *n.* evebia<varE>, *see:*  
eve<rE>.

people of the forest *n.* idutubia<yabe>.

people of the mountains *n.*  
mafotabia<yabE>.

people of the village *n.* yagabia<yabE>;  
*see:* yaga<rE>.

pepper (type) *n.* goroto<varE>;  
*n.* kare<rE>;  
*n.* yori kare<varE>, *see:*  
yori<rE>.

perfectly *adv.* maiteka mava<vahE>;  
*see:* maiteka<vahE>;  
*adv.* maitekavahi<gE>, *see:*  
maiteka<vahE>.

perfume *n.* muramura vabua vore<gE>;  
*see:* muramura<varE>.

perhaps *interj.* Ikana!;  
*interj.* meikana<#>;  
*mod.* inabu<#>;  
*mod.* inau<#>;  
*mod.* nabE.

permanency suffix in intransitive verbs  
*vsuff.* -gei<sub>2</sub> (2).

perplexed *vs.* tahuta(-va, -rava).

persist *vt.* korokorovaha(nu) (2), *see:*  
korokoro(-va, -rava).

person *n.* ata<rE> (1).

person in charge of *n.* ata<rE> (2).

person of same kind *nsuff.* -meni<varE>.

person (perjoratively speaking) *n.*  
oho<rE> (2).

person's spirit *n.* munana<varE> (3).

perspire *vs.* huhune(vanu), *see:*  
huhune<varE?>.

pet *adj.* yagara<varE>;  
yagaraka<vahE>.

petrol *n.* benidini<varE>;  
*n.* toviriviri ita<varE>, *see:*  
ita<rE><sub>1</sub>.

pheasant *n.* kunabaka<varE>.

philanderer *n.* gimagi ata<varE>, *see:*  
gimagivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

photograph *n.* bikasa<varE>;  
*n.* munana<varE> (2).

pick (certain kinds of fruit) *vt.* **bau**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (5);  
*vt.* **dakoia**(-ma, -ma ; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* **muku**(-#, -#; -va, -yahei);  
*vt.* **ruka**(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (3);  
*vt.* **va**(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* **vomo**(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (3).  
pick (corn) *vt.* **boko**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).  
pick (sugarcane) *vt.* **boko**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).  
picture *n.* **bikasa**<varE>;  
*n.* **munana**<varE> (2).  
piece *n.* **haki be**<rE> (2);  
*n.* **hakita**<varE>;  
**hakitaka**(vahE>, *see:* **haki be**<rE>;  
*n.* **ihi, ihika**<vahE><sub>1</sub> (3);  
*n.* **kibe**<rE>;  
*n.* **mihi, mihika**<vahE>;  
*n.* **vomivomi**<vahE> (1).  
piece of broken pot or bottle *n.*  
**hugitanika**<vahE>.  
piece (of cloth) *n.* **bubu**<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
piece of work *n.* **vaukiki**<varE>, *see:*  
**vauki**(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
pig *n.* **oho**<rE> (1).  
pig fat *n.* **oho vui**<varE>, *see:*  
**oho**<rE>.  
pig ginger (used for hunting to make pigs  
come closer) *n.* **oho**  
**avi**<varE>, *see:* **avi**<rE>.  
pig manure *n.* **oho de**<varE>, *see:*  
**oho**<rE>.  
pigeon (type) *n.* **evetoto**<varE>;  
*n.* **eviakure**<varE>;  
*n.* **hoho**<rE><sub>2</sub>;  
*n.* **ihuhu**<varE>;  
*n.* **kuvo**<rE>;  
*n.* **mabu**<rE>;  
*n.* **orohukerea**<varE>;  
*n.* **sekue**<varE>;  
*n.* **uga**<rE>;  
*n.* **vatakunama**<varE>;  
*n.* **vavatoto**<varE>.

piggyback *vt.* **gadiada**<gE> **mahurei**(nu),  
*see:* **mahurei**(-#, -#; -# -yahei);  
*vt.* **gadiada tavohi**(nu), *see:*  
**tavohi**(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
pig-headed *adj.* **kina toroka**<vahE>, *see:*  
**kina, kinaka**<vahE>.  
pig's track *n.* **oho dobido**<varE>, *see:*  
**oho**<rE>.  
pikinini daylight *adv.* **varara**  
**karikari**<gE>, *see:*  
**varara**<varE>.  
pile together *vt.* **kabo**(-#, -#; -va,  
-geiyahei) (3).  
piled up *vres.* **kuiara**(vanu) (1), *see:*  
**kuia**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
pillow *n.* **oro vadoka**<vahE>, *see:*  
**oro**<rE>;  
*n.* **vadoka**<vahE>.  
pinch *vt.* **barukahivaha**(-#, -#; -#,  
-yahei) (1);  
*vt.* **biso**(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
pineapple *n.* **bainabu**<varE>.  
pins and needles (in part of the body) *n.*  
**tafaduka**<varE>.  
pipe *n.* **dihi**<rE>.  
pitpit *n.* **bovo**<rE>.  
place *n.* **gabu**<rE>;  
*n.* **mata**<rE><sub>2</sub> (1);  
*vt.* **mane**(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)  
(3).  
place horizontally *vt.* **egeta**<gE>  
**maia**(manu), *see:* **egeta**<gE>.  
place (one object) *vt.* **maia**(-ma, -ma; -#,  
-yahei) (1).  
place vertically *vt.* **egeta**<gE> **mane**(menu),  
*see:* **egeta**<gE>.  
place where evil spirit lives *n.* **tabu**<rE><sub>2</sub>  
(2).  
place (where something belongs) *n.*  
**doho, dohoka**<vahE> (1).  
place where stream flows over shoals *n.*  
**uhuro**<varE>.  
placental sack *n.* **hogo, hogoka**<vahE>.  
placid *adj.* **yoreka**<vahE> (1);  
*adj.* **yoreka**<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* **yorekayoreka**<vahE>, *see:*  
**yoreka**<vahE>.  
plain *n.* **dabuna**<varE>.

plait	vt. bei(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) <sub>1</sub> ; vt. evoio(-mo, -mo; -#, -yahei); vt. mori(#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).	quant. oboa<vahE>; quant. youka<vahE>; quant. youka youka<vahE>; see: youka<vahE>.
plane (wood)	vt. kaho(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).	plough vt. aba(vanu), see: aba<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
plank	n. hata, hataka<vahE>; n. idi hata<varE>, see: idi<rE>.	plural object vsuff. -geiyahei.
plant (garden produce)	vt. va(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> ; vt. ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> (1); vt. yahei(nu).	plural specifier spec. -yabE.
plant (put aside for planting)	n. ia, iaka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .	plural suffix n. uhe<yabE>; n. -uhere<yabE>; n. -uhu<yabE>; nsuff. -ya <sub>2</sub> .
planting	n. yamaniare<rE>, see: ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> .	pocket n. vete yago<vahE>, see: vete, veteka<vahE>.
plants	n. mata unae<rE> (1), see: mata<rE> <sub>1</sub> .	poinciana tree n. beregigita<varE>.
plate	n. mereki<varE>.	point n. biko, bikoka<vahE>; n. nita, nitaha<vahE> (3); n. veito, veitoka<vahE> (1).
platform erected for felling trees from	n. doda<rE> (2).	point at vt. ada bibivaha(nu), see: ada, adaka<vahE>; vt. ada bio(minu), see: ada, adaka<vahE>.
platform (small table)	n. naga<rE>.	point of chin n. auki hotoka<vahE>, see: auki, aukina<vahE>.
play	n. nidohi<varE>; vt. nidohiki(nu), see: nidohi<varE>.	point of spear n. bi nita <vahE>, see: bi<rE>.
play about	vi. nidohi(vanu), see: nidohi<varE>.	point on tooth n. evi bikoka<vahE>, see: evi, evia<vahE>; n. evi veitoka<vahE>, see: evi, evia<vahE>.
play football	vi. boro nidohi ki(nu), see: boro<rE>; vi. boro nidohi(vanu), see: boro<rE>; vi. boro(vanu), see: boro<rE>.	poison (for stunning fish) n. imaga<varE>.
playground	n. nidohi mata<varE>, see: nidohi<varE>.	poke vt. bi(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (2).
playing	n. nidohi<varE>.	poke in side vt. dekoiakoda<gE> bi(nu), see: dekoiaiko, dekoiaikonika<vahE>.
pleasant smell	n. vabua<varE>.	poke out vi. gago(-va, -rava).
please	hon. bahu<#> <sub>2</sub> (1); hon. bane<#>; vt. nihoroteki(nu), see: nihoro<varE>; vt. nihorovaha(nu) (1), see: nihoro<varE>.	pole n. aivara<varE>.
pleased	vi. nihoro(vanu), see: nihoro<varE>.	police cell n. yaga komara<vahE>, see: yaga<rE>.
pleasure	n. nihoro<varE> (1).	policeman n. borisimani<varE>; n. furisi ata<varE>; n. oho dubuka<vahE>, see: oho<rE>.
plenty	adj. yavaka<vahE> (1); quant. bagoroka<vahE>;	policewoman n. mavi dubu<varE>, see: mavi<rE>.
		polite adj. mamutaka<vahE> (2).
		pomelou n. fomo<rE>.
		pond n. ita kouba<varE>, see: ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> ;

n. ita kouba <varE>, see:  
 koubaka<vahE>.  
 pool (of liquids) vi. rahu(-#, --).  
 pool of water (in stream) n. ena<rE>.  
 pool of water (on road) n. evido<varE>.  
 poor (as expression of sympathy) adj.  
 kike<rE> (2);  
 interj. madike<#> (2);  
 interj. novo maike<#> (2).  
 poor person n. tohe vehite ata<varE>, see:  
 tohe<rE>.  
 porcupine n. gohani<varE>.  
 Port Moresby n. Mosibi<rE>;  
 pn. Ela<rE>;  
 pn. Era<rE>.  
 possessing nsuff. -te<rE>.  
 possessions n. tohe<rE> (2);  
 n. tohe koinabu  
 kainabu<varE>, see:  
 tohe<rE>.  
 possessive suffix nsuff. -e<rE><sub>3</sub>;  
 nsuff. -ga<vahE>;  
 nsuff. -ge<rE><sub>2</sub>;  
 nsuff. -he<rE>;  
 nsuff. -ke<rE>;  
 nsuff. -me;  
 nsuff. -ne (1);  
 nsuff. -re<rE>;  
 nsuff. -va<vahE><sub>3</sub>;  
 nsuff. -ve<rE>;  
 nsuff. -ye<rE> (1);  
 nsuff. -ye<rE> (2);  
 nsuff. -yete<rE>;  
 poss. -de<rE>.  
 possibly interj. meikana<#>;  
 mod. nabe.  
 possum (generic) n. vadako<varE>.  
 possum (type) n. barahu<varE>;  
 n. erefia<varE>;  
 n. erefuia<varE>;  
 n. hiri<rE>;  
 n. taidubu<varE>;  
 n. yori vadako<varE>, see:  
 yori<rE>.  
 post (letter) vt. bosivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 post (of house) n. du<rE>;  
 n. vavaha<varE>.  
 pot n. fodu<rE>;

n. kobi<rE>.  
 potion n. muramura<varE> (2);  
 n. hobohobo  
 muramura<varE>, see:  
 muramura<varE>.  
 potion for rubbing on skin n. hobohobo  
 muramura<varE>, see:  
 hobo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).  
 pound vt. tutu(-va, -va; -#, -yahei).  
 pour down vs. kukuyaraha(nu), see:  
 kukuyaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 pour out vs. kukuyaraha(nu), see:  
 kukuyaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
 vt. kabo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (1);  
 vt. kukuyaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
 vt. voia(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (2);  
 vt. voiavoia vaha(nu), see:  
 voia(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).  
 power (physical) n. toro<rE>;  
 n. vaniha<vahE> (2).  
 practise sorcery vt. voro ki(nu), see:  
 voro<rE>.  
 prawn (generic) n. hara<rE>.  
 prawn (type) n. vure hara<varE>.  
 pray vi. otogo otogo(-va,  
 -rava/-raruha) (2);  
 vi. vurivuri ki(nu), see:  
 vurivuri<varE>.  
 prayer n. imi<rE>, see: imi(-va,  
 -rava/-raruha);  
 n. vurivuri<varE>.  
 praying mantis n. eveduna<varE>;  
 n. kaiaka<varE>.  
 preceding one n. egehebia<varE> (2), see:  
 egehe<gE>.  
 predicative possessive suffix nsuff. -ye<rE>  
 (2);  
 nsuff. -yete<rE>.  
 pregnant adj. detu vore<gE>, see: detu,  
 detuka<vahE>.  
 prepare (a place for action) vt. reu(-#, -#,  
 -va, -geiyahei) (2).  
 prepare (garden) vt. roi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.  
 present n. harihari<varE>, harihari  
 tohe<varE>.

present among (be) vs. tana(-voi, -vahei)  
(2).

present imperfect tense suffix (1sg., 3sg.)  
vsuff. -ma.

present imperfect tense suffix (2 sg., 1, 2, 3  
pl.) vsuff. -a.

present tense suffix (customary) vsuff.  
-are<rE> (1).

present-day adj. negetu<#>, see:  
negetu<gE>.

preserve (food by smoking and heating)  
vt. faraki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

press down vt. dada(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).

press up against vi. baugei(-#, -#).

pretence n. donadona<varE>, see:  
dona<rE>.

pretend vi. dona(vanu), see: dona<rE>;  
vi. donadona(vanu);  
vi. vaiva(vanu), see:  
vaivavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

pretending adj. dona<rE>.

pretty adj. evava navate<rE>, see:  
evava<vahE>.

prevent from getting away vt.  
barukahivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)  
(2).

previous one n. egehebia<varE> (2), see:  
egehe<gE>.

prickle n. bei, beika<vahE>.

prize n. harihari<varE>, harihari  
tohe<varE>;  
n. harihari tohe<varE>, see:  
tohe<rE>.

probably mod. inabu<#>;  
mod. inau<#>;  
mod. inau...nabE, see: inau<#>.

probably going to id. inau...V-rihe<rE>, see:  
inau<#>.

problem n. tohe<rE> (3).

produce fruit vi. yei(-va, -rava).

prohibition n. aena<varE>;  
n. taravatu<varE>.

prop up vt. bituka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)  
(2).

propeller n. babara<varE>.

properly adv. fainifainivahi<gE>, see:  
faini<#>;

adv. maitevahi<gE>, see:

maite<rE>;

adv. maitekavahi<gE>, see:  
maiteka<vahE>;

adv. saiaivahi<gE>;

saiasayavahi<gE>, see:

saiaivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

n. peroveta ata<varE>.

vs. yuhukuyuhuku(-va, -rava).

vt. butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(1).

pull apart vt. rofa(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(1).

pull aside vt. bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(4).

pull down (clothes) vt. debo(-#, -#; -va,  
-geiyahei).

pull down (demolish) vt. rofa(-#, -#; -va,  
-geiyahei) (2).

pull leg of vt. donavaha(nu), see:  
dona<rE>.

pull out vt. butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(4);

vt. koki(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei);

vt. raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (2);

vt. tata(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei);

vt. yaha(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(1).

pull suddenly vt. suadeivaha(-#, -#; -#,  
-yahei).

pulsate (light) vi. kamura(-va, -ruha).

pulsating adj. heuheheuhe<vahE>.

pulverise vt. huha(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei)  
(2);

vt. vuduvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

pulverised vres. huhara(vanu), see:

huha(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei).

pumpkin n. naosina<varE>;

n. voho<rE>.

pumpkin seed n. voho nita<varE>, see:  
voho<rE>.

pumpkin vine tips n. naosina kobo<varE>, see:  
naosina<varE>;

n. veru kobo<varE>;

n. voho koboka<vahE>, see:

voho<rE>.

vt. va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (2).

n. hariri<varE>.

punish  
purlin



## purplish

purplish	<i>adj.</i> borava<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> tavoka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : tavo<rE>.
purr	<i>vi.</i> gurugu(-va, -rava).
purse	<i>n.</i> hanbaiki<varE>; <i>n.</i> yago vana<varE>, <i>see</i> : yago<rE>.
pus	<i>n.</i> egoka<vahE>.
push	<i>vt.</i> beine(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
push away	<i>vt.</i> baki doriavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : baki(-#, -#, -#, -gei/-yahei); <i>vt.</i> beinemi oti(nu), <i>see</i> : beine(-me, -he; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> genigevaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> kaia(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
push down	<i>vt.</i> baki beine(menu) (2), <i>see</i> : baki(-#, -#, -#, -gei/-yahei); <i>vt.</i> беру(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei).
push open	<i>vt.</i> baki kaia(vanu), <i>see</i> : baki(-#, -#, -#, -gei/-yahei).
push out	<i>vt.</i> baki doriavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : baki(-#, -#, -#, -gei/-yahei).
push over	<i>vt.</i> беру(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> kaiavatu(nu), <i>see</i> : kaia(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
push shut	<i>vt.</i> baki beine(menu) (1), <i>see</i> : baki(-#, -#, -#, -gei/-yahei); <i>vt.</i> baki kaia(vanu), <i>see</i> : baki(-#, -#, -#, -gei/-yahei).
pussy cat	<i>n.</i> bosikasi<varE>.
put away	<i>vt.</i> bau(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei ) (3); <i>vt.</i> mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (3).
put back again	<i>vt.</i> dohonikahe maia(manu), <i>see</i> : doho, dohoka<vahE>.
put (clothes) on (someone)	<i>vt.</i> kio(-mi, -mi; -#, -yahei).
put (collection of things) down	<i>vt.</i> emi(--, --; --, -yahei).
put covering on	<i>vt.</i> matahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1).
put decorations on	<i>vt.</i> gamaga ki(nu), <i>see</i> : gamaga<varE>.
put down	<i>vt.</i> mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (3).

## put (something) up (on something else)

put horizontally	<i>vt.</i> begu(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (2).
put (many things) on a truck	<i>vt.</i> didivi(me) vatu(nu) (2), <i>see</i> : didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei)).
put on	<i>vt.</i> vote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
put on (clothes)	<i>vt.</i> betei(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> mavaru(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> mavatu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> mavote(-me, -he; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> varu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> .
put on (g-string)	<i>vt.</i> ya(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> (5).
put on (hat)	<i>vt.</i> maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (4).
put on hornbill feathers	<i>vt.</i> vure voi(nu), <i>see</i> : vure<rE>.
put on (netbag)	<i>vt.</i> maidi(-#, -#, -va, -yahei).
put (one object) down	<i>vt.</i> maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (1).
put one's hand up in the air	<i>vt.</i> ada yage(menu), <i>see</i> : yage(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
put out (fire)	<i>vt.</i> rodohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> .
put pressure on (someone to do something)	<i>vt.</i> fusimvaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
put salt on	<i>vt.</i> eve ki(nu), <i>see</i> : eve<rE>.
put (someone in an official position)	<i>vt.</i> mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (5).
put (something) crooked	<i>vt.</i> kebokavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : kebokakeboka<vahE>.
put (something) in (a bag)	<i>vt.</i> yavahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
put (something) inside (hole)	<i>vt.</i> mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (3).
put (something) inside (something else)	<i>vt.</i> maiahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
put (something) on its side	<i>vt.</i> kebokavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : kebokakeboka<vahE>.
put (something) up (on something else)	<i>vt.</i> betei(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (3).

put (sugar in tea) *vt.* **maia(-ma, -ma; #, -yahei)** (2).  
 put (things) together *vt.* **kabo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)** (3);  
*vt.* **uruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (1).  
 python (type) *n.* **avara<varE>**;

*n.* **avara tavo<varE>**, *see:*  
**avara<varE>**;  
*n.* **boreka<varE>**;  
*n.* **emoria<varE>**;  
*n.* **inuhu<varE>**;  
*n.* **moe<rE>**<sub>2</sub>.

## Q - q

quail *n.* **fururuka<varE>**.  
 quake *vi.* **kuku(-va, -rava)** (1);  
*vi.* **rekere(-va, rava)**.  
 quarrel *vi.* **nauna(vanu)**, *see:*  
**nauna<varE>**.  
 question *n.* **berabe<varE>**, *see:*  
**berabe(-va, -rava)**;  
*n.* **kwestini<varE>**;  
*vi.* **berabe(-va, -rava)**;  
*vt.* **berabevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**, *see:* **berabe(-va, -rava)**.  
 question form of specifier <gE> *spec.*  
**-gene**<sub>2</sub>.  
 question form of specifier <ikE> *spec.*  
**-ikene**.  
 question form of specifier <rE> *spec.* **-nE**.  
 question form of specifier <vahE> *spec.*  
**-vahenE**.  
 question form of specifier <varE> *spec.*  
**-vanE**.  
 question marker *qmk.* **-ne**.  
 question oneself about the identity of *vt.*  
**vonavavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.  
 question suffix *qsuff.* **-mene**.  
 quickly *adv.* **sorekataha<gE>**, *see:*  
**soreka<vahE>**;  
*adv.* **sorekavahi<gE>**, *see:*  
**soreka<vahE>**;  
*vmed.* **ita vanime**, *see:* **ita,**  
**itaha<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>.  
 quiet *adj.* **yorekayoreka<vahE>**, *see:*  
**yoreka<vahE>**.  
 quiet (be) *vi.* **rigura(-va, -ruha)**.  
 quietly *adv.* **tobikatobikataha<gE>**;  
*adv.* **tobitobitaha<gE>**.  
 quite *adj.* **kike<rE>** (1).  
 quiver *vi.* **kuku(-va, -rava)** (1);  
*vi.* **kukukuku(vanu)**;  
*vi.* **rekere(-va, rava)**.

## R - r

raft *n.* **tufe<rE>**.  
 rafter *n.* **kodavaka<varE>**.  
 Raggiana Bird of Paradise *n.*  
**hanava<varE>** (1).  
 rain *n.* **va<rE>**<sub>1</sub> (2);  
*vi.* **veni ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei)**.  
 rain falls *vi.* **veni dobi(vanu)**, *see:*  
**veni<rE>**.  
 rain (generic) *n.* **veni<rE>**.  
 rain heavily *vi.* **badirahu(nu)**, *see:* **badi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)**.  
 rain (type) *n.* **dihudihu<varE>**;  
*n.* **gohura<varE>** (1);  
*n.* **gousa<varE>**;  
*n.* **orota<varE>**;  
*n.* **va gohura<varE>**, *see:*  
**va<rE>**<sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* **vabura <varE>**;  
*n.* **veni keare<rE>**, *see:*  
**veni<rE>**;  
*n.* **veni misu misu<varE>**, *see:*  
**veni<rE>**.  
 rainbow *n.* **vava<rE>**<sub>3</sub>.  
 Rainbow Bee Eater *n.*  
**vahaberobe<varE>**.  
 rainbow lorikeet *n.* **kifiri<varE>**.

## raintree

raintree	<i>n.</i> rentri<varE>.
raise one's hand	<i>vt.</i> ada yage(menu), <i>see:</i> yage(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
rake	<i>n.</i> gimuri<varE>.
ram	<i>vt.</i> beine(-me, -he; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> bi(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (2).
range	<i>n.</i> raha<rE>.
rapids	<i>n.</i> uhuro<varE>.
rat trap	<i>n.</i> dororE>.
rat (type)	<i>n.</i> tehu<rE>; <i>n.</i> yome<rE>.
raw	<i>adj.</i> isasa<vahE>.
razor grass	<i>n.</i> muhito<varE>.
reach (destination)	<i>vi.</i> heremi oti(nu), heremi orovo(nu) (1), <i>see:</i> here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
reach (goal)	<i>vt.</i> dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (5).
read	<i>vt.</i> daha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).
Ready!	<i>interj.</i> Maigo! (3), <i>see:</i> mai<gE>.
ready to	<i>mod.</i> ma<#> <sub>1</sub> (1); <i>vsuff.</i> -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava) (3), <i>see:</i> -riheni<gE>.
real	<i>adj.</i> maite<rE> (2); <i>adj.</i> mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (1).
real middle	<i>n.</i> neme riri<varE>, <i>see:</i> neme, nemeka<vahE>.
really	<i>adj.</i> ketare<rE>; <i>adv.</i> kaye<rE> (2); <i>inten.</i> mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .
really dry	<i>adj.</i> karikari<vahE>, <i>see:</i> karika<vahE>.
really excited	<i>vi.</i> nihoro ketare(vanu), <i>see:</i> nihoro<varE>.
really ripe	<i>adj.</i> baeka mava<vahE>, <i>see:</i> bae (-va, -rava).
really want to	<i>vt.</i> uragere...Vheni...eni(vanu), <i>see:</i> ura<rE>.
really white	<i>adj.</i> kaekae mava <vahE>, <i>see:</i> kaekae<vahE>.
reason	<i>n.</i> badinaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> behu, behuka<vahE> (2).
recede (flood waters)	<i>vres.</i> rikira(vanu), <i>see:</i> riki(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
recognise	<i>vt.</i> dibanaka(voinu) (1), <i>see:</i> dibanaka<vahE>;

## remove (from office)

	<i>vt.</i> vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4).
reconciliation meal	<i>n.</i> ada rukuruku bahu<varE> (1), <i>see:</i> rukuruku(-va, -rava).
recover (health)	<i>vres.</i> mavara(vanu), <i>see:</i> mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vs.</i> maiteka(voinu), <i>see:</i> maiteka<vahE>.
recover (something)	<i>vt.</i> vohime ma(nu), <i>see:</i> voho(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
red	<i>adj.</i> kokira<vahE>.
red earth used for body decoration	<i>n.</i> vata kokira<vahE>, <i>see:</i> vata<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
red ecleucus parrot	<i>n.</i> yori<rE>.
reddish	<i>adj.</i> tavoka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> tavo<rE>.
reddish spotted ringtail possum	<i>n.</i> yori vadako<varE>, <i>see:</i> yori<rE>.
reduce	<i>vt.</i> misuvaha(nu), <i>see:</i> misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.
reflection	<i>n.</i> munana<varE> (1).
reflective pool of water	<i>n.</i> vidori<varE>.
refuse	<i>vi.</i> vehitero to(vonu), <i>see:</i> vehite<rE>.
relative	<i>n.</i> ate<rE>.
release	<i>vres.</i> baura(vanu) (1), <i>see:</i> bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (10).
remain	<i>vi.</i> ya(-va, -voha) (3).
remember	<i>vt.</i> vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4); <i>vt.</i> vuvuviyavaita(vanu), <i>see:</i> vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
remote cousin	<i>n.</i> nubava<vahE> (1).
remove	<i>vt.</i> bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> rofa(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2); <i>vt.</i> ta(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> tata(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (2).
remove (armband)	<i>vt.</i> butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (3).
remove (from office)	<i>vt.</i> boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (7).

- remove grass and weeds *vt.* mata homo  
ki(nu), *see:* mata<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- repair *vt.* reu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
(1).
- repeat *vt.* voiravi(me) roi(nu), *see:*  
voira(-va, -ruha).
- repeat over and over *vt.* roi(me) edore  
edorevaha(nu), *see:* roi(-#, -#;  
-#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.
- repeat until (with different subject  
following) *vasp.* V-ege V-ege  
V-ege..., *see:* -ege.
- repeat until (with same subject following)  
*vasp.* V-me V-me V-me...,  
*see:* -me.
- repeatedly *vaux.* V-yata(ge) vaheiyege,  
*see:* -yata<gE>;  
*vi.* vaheiyege.
- replace *vt.* dohonikahe maia(manu),  
*see:* doho, dohoka<vahE>.
- replete *vs.* detu berebe(vanu), *see:*  
detu, detuka<vahE>.
- reply *vi.* hedu damu<varE> roi(nu),  
*see:* hedu<rE>;  
*vt.* hedu damu<varE> roi(nu),  
*see:* damu, damuna<varE>.
- report (someone or something) *vt.*  
samanivaha(nu), *see:*  
samani<varE>.
- report (to police) *vi.* samani(vanu), *see:*  
samani<varE>.
- representative *n.* ihi, ihika<vahE><sub>2</sub> (2).
- rescue *vt.* rakavi maiama(nu), *see:*  
maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).
- resemble *posp.* navate<rE> (1);  
*vi.* nae(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* navate(voinu), *see:*  
navate<rE>.
- resentful *vs.* uriberi(-va, -rava).
- reside *vi.* u(-#, -#) (2).
- resist *vt.* uravehite voi(nu), *see:*  
ura<rE>.
- respect *n.* mataurai<varE>;  
*vt.* matauraivaha(nu), *see:*  
mataurai<varE>.
- rest *vi.* siberi(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* vamaia(-ma, -ma);  
*vi.* vavomaia(manu).
- rest time *n.* taubu<varE> (2).
- restrain *vt.* barukahivaha(-#, -#; -#,  
-yahei) (2).
- resultative marker *vsuff.* -ra, -(ra)ruha.
- retrieve *vt.* vohime ma(nu), *see:*  
voho(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- return *vi.* voiravi(me) orovo(nu), *see:*  
voira(-va, -ruha);  
*vi.* voiravi(me) oti(nu), *see:*  
voira(-va, -ruha).
- return (something) *vt.* maia(-ma, -ma; -#,  
-yahei) (3).
- rev (of engine) *vi.* dudu(-va, -rava) (2).
- reverse *vi.* de vava(gE) orovo(nu), *see:*  
de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>;  
*vi.* de vava(gE) oti(nu), *see:* de,  
deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>;  
*vi.* dekuieku orovo(-#, -#) /  
oti(-#, -#).
- rheumatism *vs.* itaha vani(vanu), *see:* ita,  
itaha<vahE><sub>2</sub>.
- rib *n.* ehenitaha<vahE> (1);  
*n.* ehenitaka<vahE>.
- rice *n.* kadi uni<varE>, *see:*  
kadi<rE>;  
*n.* raisi<varE>;  
*n.* raisu<varE>.
- rich person *n.* tohe youkabia ata<varE>,  
tohe youkava ata<varE>, *see:*  
tohe<rE>.
- ridge *n.* amaro<varE>;  
*n.* kekera<varE> (1);  
*n.* raha<rE>.
- ridge cap (on roof) *n.* beno<rE>.
- right *adj.* maite<rE> (3);  
*adv.* kike<rE>;  
*vaux.* tini(-va, -rava) (2).
- right down there *adv.* kimorehe<gE>.
- right hand *n.* vamava<varE>.
- right here *adv.* ikehe<gE> (1);  
*adv.* ikikohe<gE>;  
*adv.* ikohe<gE>.
- right now *adv.* ekenakike<gE>;  
*adv.* ekenani<gE>.
- right then *adv.* ekenani<gE>.
- right (up, down there) *mod.* ma<#><sub>2</sub>.
- ring a bell *vt.* aea va(manu) (2), *see:*  
aea<rE>.

- ring finger *n.* *referefirifi*<varE>;  
*n.* *tefere*<varE>;  
*n.* *teferefirifi*<varE>.
- ringbark *vt.* *ahahivaha*(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* *vateka kaho*(vanu), *see:*  
*kaho*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- ringing (in the ears) *vs.* *vadidi*(-va, -rava) (1).
- ringtail possum (small) *n.* *erefuia*<varE>.
- ringtail possum (type) *n.* *vadako*<varE>.
- ringworm *n.* *arema*<varE>.
- rinse *vt.* *yadoyadovaha*(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2).
- rip off *vt.* *raka*(-#, -#, -va, -yahei) (1).
- rip (or tear by biting) *vt.* *uvavi babahu*(nu), *see:* *uva*(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).
- ripe *adj.* *baeka*<vahE>, *see:* *bae* (-va, -rava);  
*vs.* *bae* (-va, -rava);  
*vs.* *toro*(vanu) (2), *see:* *toro*<rE>.
- ripple *vs.* *vadidi*(-va, -rava) (2);  
*vt.* *vadidivaha*(nu), *see:* *vadidi*(-va, -rava).
- river *n.* *ita*<rE><sub>1</sub> (2).
- road *n.* *uma*<rE>.
- roam around *vi.* *omani*(-va, -rava) (1);  
*vi.* *rami*(me) *virima*(nu), *rahi*(me) *viriha*(nua), *see:* *ra*(-mi, -hi/-muruha);  
*vi.* *viri*(-ma, -ha) (1).
- roam around aimlessly *vi.* *loaloavi ririha*(-#, -#);  
*vi.* *roaroavi ririha*(nu), *see:* *roaroa*(-va, -rava).
- robber *n.* *rasikoli*<varE>.
- rock *vi.* *kabika*(-va, -rava/-raruha) (1);  
*vt.* *kabikavaha*(nu) (1), *see:* *kabika*(-va, -rava/-raruha).
- rock (generic) *n.* *muni*<rE>.
- rock shelter *n.* *muni yaniya*<varE>, *see:* *muni*<rE>.
- roll *vi.* *viriviri*(vanu), *see:* *viri*(-ma, -ha);  
*vt.* *virivirivaha*(nu), *see:* *viri*(-ma, -ha).
- roll (cigarette) *vt.* *mori*(#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (3).
- roll up *vt.* *komu*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1).
- rolled up *adv.* *komuvahi*<gE>, *see:* *komu*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- roof *n.* *beno*<rE>;  
*n.* *kusi, kusiva*<vahE>.
- roof (a house) *vt.* *gumi*(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- roof batten *n.* *hidu*<rE>.
- roof lath *n.* *mara*<rE>.
- roofing iron *n.* *bunu*<rE>.
- roofing materials *n.* *kaha hana*<varE>.
- room *n.* *uhu, uhuka*<vahE> (2).
- rooster *n.* *koko kohi*<rE>, *see:* *koko*<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- root *n.* *idi umuka*<vahE>, *see:* *idi*<rE>.
- root (main) *n.* *umu, umuka*<vahE><sub>2</sub> (1).
- root (side or secondary) *n.* *fadaka*<vahE> (1).
- root up *vt.* *hidu*(-va, -va; -#, -gei) (2);  
*vt.* *hiduvaha*(nu), *see:* *hidu*(-va, -va; -#, -gei).
- rooted up *vres.* *hidura*(vanu), *see:* *hidu*(-va, -va; -#, -gei).
- rope *n.* *ana*<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* *vote*<rE> (2).
- rot *vi.* *batahu*(-#, -#).
- rotate *vi.* *vobara*(vanu) (1), *see:* *voba*(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- rotten *adj.* *bataka*<vahE>, *see:* *batahu*(-#, -#);  
*adj.* *fagurika*<vahE>;  
*adj.* *mudu, muduka*<vahE> (2);  
*vi.* *batahu*(-#, -#);  
*vs.* *bataka* (voinu), *see:* *batahu*(-#, -#).
- Rotten bastard! *interj.* *hove ita*<varE>, *see:* *hove, hoveka*<vahE>;  
*interj.* *Hua bata!*, *see:* *hua*<rE>;  
*interj.* *Hua gira!*, *see:* *hua*<rE>;  
*interj.* *Ata mudu!*, *see:* *mudu, muduka*<vahE>.
- rough *adj.* *koubakakoubaka*<vahE>, *see:* *koubaka*<vahE>;



- round *adj.* ruhiruhi<vahE> (1).  
 round *adj.* komutaka<vahE>.  
 round up *vt.* kokohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 rounded joint-like end of something *n.* komuko, komukova<vahE> (2).  
 rub *vt.* agu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* hobo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2);  
*vt.* ruha(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).  
 rub hands together *vt.* mutubei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 rubber hose *n.* raba dihi<varE>, *see:* dihi<rE>.  
 rubbish *n.* hobita<varE>;  
*n.* hobita hobita<varE>, *see:* hobita<varE>;  
*n.* hobita rabuta<varE>, *see:* hobita<varE>;  
*n.* rabisi<varE>;  
*n.* tuta<rE> (1);  
*n.* tutatuta<varE>, *see:* tuta<rE>;  
*n.* vahita<varE> (1).  
 rubbish heap *n.* tuta<rE> (2).  
 rump *n.* de guka<vahE>, *see:* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>;  
*n.* dehi, dehia<vahE> (1).  
 run *vi.* namara(-va, -rava).  
 run away *vi.* rakara(-va, -ruha).  
 run away scared *vi.* hivi oti(nu), *see:* hivi(-va, -rava).  
 run down (like blood) *vi.* biro(-va, -raruha) (2).  
 run out of (petrol) *vi.* rodohu(-#, -#)<sub>1</sub> (3).  
 run over (by vehicle) *vt.* baki(-#, -#; -#, -gei/-yahei) (2).  
 running (engine, machine) *vi.* uria(-mi, -hi) (3).  
 running (stream) *nsuff.* -rovo<rE, gE>.  
 rut *n.* erobo<varE>.

## S - s

- sacred *adj.* aena<varE>.  
 sacred place *n.* tabu<rE><sub>2</sub> (2).  
 sacred place for Defo people (name of) *n.* namana tabu<varE>.  
 sacred platform *n.* varo<rE>.  
 sad *vi.* nihoro vehite(vanu), *see:* nihoro<varE>;  
*vi.* unika vani(vanu), *see:* uni, unika<vahE>;  
*vs.* uhuke<rE> vani(vanu), *see:* vani<rE><sub>2</sub>;  
*vs.* vavani(-va, -rava).  
 sad for (be) *interj.* novo mabe<#>.  
 sadden *vt.* vavanite ki(nu), *see:* vavani(-va, -rava).  
 sago *n.* rabi<rE>.  
 saliva *n.* haba, habaka<vahE> (2).  
 salt *n.* eve<rE>;  
*vt.* eve ki(nu), *see:* eve<rE>.  
 salt water *n.* eve<rE>.  
 same *dem.* enege<rE>;  
*dem.* eneve<rE>;  
*prnsuff.* -nai<gE> (1);  
*quant.* igau<gE> (2).  
 same as (be) *vi.* vore igau<gE>, *see:* vore<gE>.  
 sand *n.* eha<rE>;  
*n.* heu<rE>.  
 sand (beach) in bed of stream *n.* ehaga<varE>, *see:* eha<rE>.  
 sap *n.* vehi<rE>.  
 Sarayori's pepper *n.* yori kare<varE>, *see:* yori<rE>.  
 sausage *n.* oho dehi<varE>, *see:* oho<rE>;  
*n.* sosodi<varE>.  
 saw *n.* soa<rE>.  
 sawfly larvae *n.* buiko<varE>.  
 sawmill *n.* soa yaga<varE>, *see:* soa<rE>.  
 sawn timber *n.* temuba<varE>.  
 say *vi.* to(-vo, -rava) (1);  
*vt.* roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (1).  
 say again *vt.* voiravi(me) roi(nu), *see:* voira(-va, -ruha).

- say bad words (to) *vi.* **namina(vanu)**, *see:* **namina<varE>**.
- say goodbye to *vt.* **urivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**;  
*vt.* **yavisovaha(nu)**, *see:* **Yaviso!**
- say grace *vi.* **otogo otogo(-va, -rava/-raruha)** (2).
- say magic words (to cure a medical problem) *vi.* **kohe(-va, -rava)**.
- say magic words (to improve a situation) *vt.* **votovaha(nu)**, *see:* **voto<rE>**.
- say name of *vt.* **ihī roi(nu)**, *see:* **ihī, ihika<vahE>**<sub>2</sub>.
- say no to *vi.* **vehitero to(vonu)**, *see:* **vehite<rE>**.
- say over and over *vt.* **roi(me) edore edorevaha(nu)**, *see:* **roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub>.
- say something about *vt.* **heduva roi(nu)**, *see:* **hedu<rE>**.
- say sorry *vi.* **sori tovo(nu)**.
- say thank you *vi.* **tanikiu hedu(vanu)**, *see:* **Tanikiu!**
- say to *vt.* **hedu roi(nu)**, *see:* **hedu<rE>**.
- say what one has to say *vi.* **heduve(vanu)** (1), *see:* **hedu<rE>**.
- say word by word *vt.* **roi tahaga tahagavaha(nu)**, *see:* **roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>1</sub>.
- scabies *n.* **hegita<varE>**.
- scale (of fish) *n.* **gina, ginaka<vahE>**;  
*n.* **hei, heika<vahE>**.
- scar *n.* **doro, doroka<vahE>**.
- scatter *vi.* **vohi(-, -raruha)** (2);  
*vt.* **fitofatovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**;  
*vt.* **fitofatovahi gore(menu)**.
- scatter everywhere *vi.* **tikitaka(-va, -rava)**.
- scent *n.* **vabua<varE>**;  
*n.* **vabuvabu<vahE>**, *see:* **vabua<varE>**.
- scented leaves *n.* **bibina<varE>**.
- school *n.* **sikuli<varE>**;  
*n.* **sikuru<varE>**.
- scold *vt.* **garagavaha(nu)**, *see:* **garaga(-va, -rava)**;
- vt.* **nami(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**;  
*vt.* **nareavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.
- scolding *n.* **namina<varE>**.
- scone *n.* **sikoni<varE>**.
- scoop up (with net) *vt.* **koda(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- scoot off *vi.* **hivi oti(nu)**, *see:* **hivi(-va, -rava)**.
- score (goal) *vt.* **mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)** (6).
- scorpion *n.* **kahika<varE>**.
- Scram! *vi.* **Keki!**;  
*vi.* **Kekiyahe!**
- scram *vres.* **baura(vanu)** (2), *see:* **bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- scrape *vt.* **ririkuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (1).
- scrape (charcoal off cooked food) *vt.* **vuhi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- scratch (an animal) *vt.* **kirikirivaha(nu)**, *see:* **kiriki(-va, -rava)**.
- scratch (of animals) *vi.* **hegihegi(-va, -rava)**.
- scratch (skin) *vt.* **tumi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.
- scream out *vi.* **gonini(-va, -rava)**.
- scrub *vt.* **mutubei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)** (2).
- scrub fowl *n.* **kefoka<varE>**.
- scrub turkey *n.* **aba<rE>**<sub>2</sub>;  
*n.* **kefoka<varE>**.
- scud *n.* **dihudihu<varE>**.
- sea *n.* **eve<rE>**.
- search *vi.* **vohivo(-va, -rava)**.
- search for *vt.* **bohe(-me, -me; -#, -yahei)**;  
*vt.* **voho(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**.
- search (track) *vt.* **boi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)**<sub>2</sub>.
- seaside *n.* **eve haga<varE>**, *see:* **eve<rE>**.
- seasider *n.* **evebia<varE>**, *see:* **eve<rE>**.
- seat *n.* **sea<rE>**.
- second brideprice payment *n.* **bedi damu<varE>**.
- second wife *n.* **vaika, vaikana<vahE>**.
- secondary root *n.* **fadaka<vahE>** (1).
- secret *n.* **vogo hedu<varE>**, *see:* **vogo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.
- secret talk *n.* **vogo hedu<varE>**, *see:* **vogo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)**.

- secret way or road *n.* vogo uma<varE>, *see:* vogo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- see *vt.* ere(-va, -va; #, -geiyahei).
- seed *n.* idi inika<vahE> (2), *see:* idi<rE>;  
*n.* inika<vahE>;  
*n.* nita, nitaha<vahE> (5);  
*n.* taha, tahaga<vahE><sub>1</sub> (2).
- seed plant *n.* ia, iaka<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- seed (type) *n.* agetafa<varE><sub>3</sub>.
- seek a way (to do something) *vt.* uma voho(nu), *see:* uma<rE>.
- seek and get *vt.* vohime ma(nu), *see:* voho(-#, -#; #, -yahei).
- seem *mod.* nabe (2).
- seize up *vi.* tamuia(-ma, -rahu).
- self *lim.* -vai<gE>;  
*lim.* -vai<gE>;  
*lim.* -vau<gE> (1);  
*lim.* -vou<gE>;  
*prnsuff.* -ai<gE>.
- sell *vt.* foiki(-#, -#; #, -yahei).
- semen *n.* vehi<rE>.
- send *vt.* behu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- sentence final variant of specifier fv:GE  
*spec.* -go.
- separate *vt.* bore(-me, -me; #, -yahei);  
*vt.* laha(-#, -#; -va, -gei);  
*vt.* raha(-#, -#; -va, -gei);  
*vt.* rofa(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).
- set (broken bone) *vt.* behime mane(menu), *see:* behi(-#, -#; #, -yahei).
- set fire to *vt.* tavoi(-#, -#; -(gei)yahei) (1).
- set fruit *vi.* yei(-va, -rava).
- set off (trap) *vt.* voro(-ma, -ha; #, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.
- set (passengers) down *vt.* kabo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- set up (hunting net) *vt.* voi(-#, -#; #, -yahei)<sub>2</sub> (2).
- settle (people) *vt.* kabo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4).
- settle (someone) down *vt.* yorevaha(nu), yorekavaha(nu) (2), *see:* yoreka<vahE>.
- sew *vt.* turi(-va, -va; #, -yahei).
- sew up *vt.* badi (-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- sexual intercourse (have) *vres.* borira(vanu), *see:* bori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
*vt.* bori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- shade *n.* hihu<rE>;  
*n.* ribika<vahE>.
- shadow *n.* hihu<rE>;  
*n.* munana<varE> (5).
- shaft *n.* mavaka<vahE> (3).
- shag *n.* etura<varE>;  
*n.* overovero<varE>.
- shake *vi.* kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha) (1);  
*vi.* kuku(-va, -rava) (1);  
*vi.* kukukuku(vanu);  
*vi.* rekere(-va, rava);  
*vi.* rukuruku(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* vaito(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* vaitovaito(vanu), *see:* vaito(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* fikifivaha(-#, -#; #, -yahei) (3);  
*vt.* kabikavaha(nu) (2), *see:* kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha);  
*vt.* kukuvaha(nu), *see:* kuku(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* ada rukuruku bahu<varE>, *see:* rukurukuvaha(nu);  
*vt.* ruruvaha(-#, -#; #, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>; *vt.* vaitovaha(nu), *see:* vaito(-va, -rava).
- shake hands *vt.* ada(ka) rukurukuvaha(nu), *see:* rukurukuvaha(nu);  
*vt.* ada(ka) ruruvaha(nu), *see:* ruruvaha(-#, -#; #, -yahei)<sub>1</sub>.
- shake head *vi.* eno kabikavaha(nu), *see:* eno, enoia<vahE>.
- shake (to remove dirt or rubbish) *vt.* yadoyadovaha(-#, -#; #, -yahei) (1).
- shaken (be) *vi.* uni fito(vanu) (2), *see:* uni, unika<vahE>.
- shaking *vres.* rakara(vanu) (1), *see:* raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
- shale *n.* amata<varE>.
- shall *vsuff.* -rihe<rE> (1).
- shame *n.* mati<rE>.

- shame (someone) — *mativaha(nu)*, *see*:  
*mati<rE>*;  
*vt. mati mo(minu)*, *see*:  
*mati<rE>*.
- shanghai *n. sagai<varE>*.
- share out *vt. ariavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*;  
*vt. vou(nu)*;  
*vt. vou(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)*<sub>1</sub>.
- sharp (blade) *adj. vanika<vahE>*.
- sharp (point) *adj. veitoka<vahE>*.
- sharpen *vt. hidu(--va, -va; -#, -gei)* (1);  
*vt. vanikava ki(nu)*, *see*:  
*vanika<vahE>*;  
*vt. veitovaha(nu)*, *see*: *veito*,  
*veitoka<vahE>*.
- shave *vt. homo va(manu)*, *see*: *homo*,  
*homoka<vahE>*.
- she *pers.prn. ahu, ahu<kE>* (1);  
*pers.prn. ahukE*.
- she (question form) *pers.prn. ahukene*;  
*pers.prn. ahune*.
- sheath *n. huri, hurika<vahE>*;  
*n. kahuka<vahE>* (1).
- sheath around banana flower bud *n. uhi*  
*gago kahuka<vahE>*, *see*:  
*uhi<rE>*.
- shed (leaves or fruit) *vres. bibira(vanu)*  
(1), *see*: *bibi(-#, -#; -va,*  
*-geiyahei)*.
- sheep *n. mamoe<varE>*.
- sheet metal *n. bunu<rE>*.
- shell *n. kahuka<vahE>* (2).
- shell (mother-of-pearl) *n. beri<rE>*<sub>2</sub>.
- shelter *n. vihituka<varE>*;  
*n. yagayaga<varE>*, *see*:  
*yaga<rE>*.
- she-oak tree *n. mave<rE>*.
- shepherd *vt. regu(-#, -#; -va, -(gei)yahei)*.
- sherd (of pot or bottle) *n.*  
*hugitanika<vahE>*.
- shield (type) *n. koda<rE>*;  
*n. sili<rE>*;  
*n. toroku<varE>*.
- shift up (to) *vt. eheyavadi...ra(minu)*,  
*see*: *eha-*.
- shilling *n. sirinisi<varE>*.
- shin bone *n. kivi, kivika<vahE>*;  
*n. kivi itaha<vahE>*, *see*: *kivi*,  
*kivika<vahE>*;  
*n. kivi itaha<vahE>*, *see*: *kivi*,  
*kivika<vahE>*.
- shine *vi. vagai(a manu)*, *see*: *vaga*,  
*vagaka<vahE>*;  
*vi. varu(-#, -#)*<sub>1</sub>.
- shine (of stars) *vi. vamavoi(nu)*, *see*:  
*va<rE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- shirt and trousers *n. ogona<varE>* (1).
- shiver *vi. kuku(-va, -rava)* (2).
- shoe *n. tamaka<varE>*;  
*n. vahi vodo<varE>*, *see*: *vahi*,  
*vahika<vahE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- shoo away *vt. genigevaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*  
(1).
- shoot *vt. bidi(-#, -#; -va,*  
*-gei/-geiyahei)*.
- shoot off *vres. baura(vanu)* (2), *see*:  
*bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)*.
- shoot (or sucker) *n. nigitanika<vahE>*.
- shooting noise *n. ibidi huga<varE?>*, *see*:  
*ibidi<varE>*.
- shoots (young leaves) *n. kobo*,  
*koboka<vahE>* (1).
- shop *n. sitoa<varE>*.
- short *adj. bonutaka<vahE>*;  
*adj. donutaka<vahE>*;  
*adj. duaka<vahE>*.
- short grass *n. kobo, koboka<vahE>* (3).
- short (previously cut) grass *n. umu*,  
*umuka<vahE>*<sub>2</sub> (3).
- shorten *vt. duakava ki(nu)*, *see*:  
*duaka<vahE>*;  
*vt. duavaha(nu)*,  
*duaduavaha(nu)*, *see*:  
*duaka<vahE>*.
- shortened *adj. banutaka<vahE>* (1).
- short-faced *adj. ni duaka kike<rE>*, *see*:  
*ni<rE>*, *nitaha<vahE>*.
- shortly *adv. duaka<vahE>*.
- should *mod. isabu<#>*;  
*mod. isahu<#>*;  
*vsuff. -ha*<sub>1</sub>;  
*vsuff. -hama*<sub>2</sub>;  
*vsuff. -hava*<sub>2</sub>;  
*vsuff. -hi*;  
*vsuff. -hima* (2);

*vsuff.* -hina (1);  
*vsuff.* -rihe<rE> (2).  
 shoulder *n.* bagi, bagina<vahE>.  
 shoulder blade *n.* yagi, yagina<vahE> (1).  
 shouldn't *mod.* bebe...V(-rihe<rE>, *see:* bebe<#>;  
*mod.* enagi...V(-hina, -hava);  
*vasp.* ene...V(-hina, -hava), *see:* ene<#>.  
 shout at (to frighten) *vt.* serovaha(nu).  
 shout out *vi.* bara(-va, -ruha);  
*vi.* duedu(-va, -rava).  
 shout out at *vt.* baravaha(nu), *see:* bara(-va, -ruha).  
 shout out to *vt.* baravaha(nu), *see:* bara(-va, -ruha).  
 show *vt.* tanaki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (1);  
*vt.* vahio(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).  
 shower of rain *n.* veni misu misu<varE>, *see:* veni<rE>.  
 shows itself *vi.* vamine(menu), *see:* va<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*vi.* vamine(-me, -he).  
 shrimp *n.* viri<rE>.  
 shrub (from which prickles obtained for tattooing) *n.* bevo<rE>.  
 shuffle along *vi.* dara(-va, -ruha).  
 shut *adj.* koukou<vahE>, *see:* kou(-#, -#; -va, -yahei);  
*vt.* faruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* faruyaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* faruyavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* kodohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* kou(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (2);  
*vt.* kouva(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei);  
*vt.* matabei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).  
 Shut up! *interj.* Sai!  
 sibling of same sex but younger *n.* vovo, vovoka<vahE>.  
 sick *vs.* gorogo(vanu), *see:* gorogo<varE><sub>1</sub>.  
 sicken *vt.* gorogote ki(nu), *see:* gorogo<varE><sub>1</sub>;  
*vt.* gorogovaha(nu), *see:* gorogo<varE><sub>1</sub>.

sickness *n.* gorogo<varE><sub>1</sub>.  
 side *n.* dekoiaiko, dekoiaikonika<vahE>;  
*n.* gabu<rE>;  
*n.* gigi, gigika<vahE>;  
*n.* haki be<rE> (1).  
 side leavers *n.* tihi homo<varE>, *see:* tihi<rE>.  
 side (of a road) *n.* bubu<vahE?><sub>3</sub>.  
 side of face *n.* tihi<rE>.  
 side of thigh *n.* dehi, dehia<vahE> (1).  
 side root *n.* fadaka<vahE> (1).  
 side shoot *n.* nigitanika<vahE>.  
 side track *n.* dobido<vahE>;  
*n.* uma dobido<varE>, *see:* uma<rE>.  
 sideways *adv.* eheni ehenivahi<gE>, *see:* ehenitaha<vahE>.  
 signal with one's eyes *vi.* niva hedu(vanu), *see:* hedu<rE>;  
*vi.* niva hedu(vanu), *see:* ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>;  
*vi.* niva hedu(-va, -rava).  
 signal with one's head *vi.* kinava hedu(vanu), *see:* hedu<rE>.  
 similar to *posp.* navate<rE> (1).  
 simply *adv.* mava<varE><sub>2</sub>.  
 simultaneously *adv.* hahaha<gE><sub>1</sub>.  
 sin *n.* kara komasika<vahE>, kara komara<vahE>, *see:* kara<rE>.  
 Singapore taro *n.* tamoru (vadu)<varE>.  
 sing *vi.* enovana(vanu), *see:* enovana<varE>.  
 sing (a dance song) *vt.* koa roi(nu), *see:* koa<rE>.  
 sing and dance *vi.* koa ki(nu), *see:* koa<rE>.  
 sing (birds) *vi.* voto(vanu), *see:* voto<rE>.  
 singer *n.* koa roiare ata<varE>, *see:* koa<rE>.  
 singly *adv.* igau igau<gE>, *see:* igau<gE>.  
 sink *vi.* dehu voro(manu);  
*vi.* dehu(-va, -rava).  
 sink down *vi.* arira(-va, -rava) (1).  
 sipoma *n.* arema<varE>.  
 sister *n.* nana, nanaka<vahE> (2).



## sister (classificatory)

sister (classificatory) *n. kahida<vahE>*  
 sister (nurse) *n. sista<varE>*.  
 sister (older) *n. tata, tataka<vahE>*.  
 sister-in-law *n. ene, eneka<vahE>*;  
     *n. hiba<#>*;  
     *n. tanama<vahE>*.  
 sit *vi. gura(-ma, -ha) (1)*.  
 sit and sit and sit (sg., pl.) *vi. gurami*  
     *oti(nu), gurahi oti(nua), see:*  
     *gura(-ma, -ha)*.  
 sit around to encircle *vi. gigibei gura(-mi,*  
     *-hi)me voririvaha(nu), see:*  
     *gigibei(-#; -#; -#, -yahei)*.  
 sit down *vi. voromi gura(manu), vorohi*  
     *gura(hanua), see: voro(-ma,*  
     *-ha; -#, -yahei))<sub>1</sub>*.  
 sit on haunches *vi. geregerevahi gura(-ma,*  
     *-ha)*.  
 sit still *vi. riguravi gura(manu), see:*  
     *rigura(-va, -ruha)*.  
 sit with one foot up on the other knee *vi.*  
     *vahi kokokokovaha(nu), see:*  
     *vahi, vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>*.  
 six *quant. ada haki behe igau<gE>*,  
     *see: ada, adaka<vahE>*.  
 size *n. keare<rE>*.  
 sizzle *vi. tiriri(-hoi, -vahei)*;  
     *vi. tito(-vo, -rava)*.  
 skeleton *n. hove ita<varE>, see: hove,*  
     *hoveka<vahE>*.  
 ski *n. boborina, varE>*;  
     *vt. boborina ki(nu), see:*  
     *boborina, varE>*.  
 skin *n. vate, vateka<vahE>*.  
 skin disease *n. arema<varE>*.  
 skirt *vt. ori(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1)*;  
     *vt. orivi oti(nu), see: ori(-#, -#;*  
     *-va, -geiyahei)*;  
     *vt. orivi orovo(nu), see: ori(-#,*  
     *-#; -va, -geiyahei)*.  
 skirt (generic) *n. nigi<rE>*.  
 skirt (type) *n. buti nigi<varE>, see:*  
     *nigi<rE>*;  
     *n. kuriki nigi<varE>, see:*  
     *nigi<rE>*;  
     *n. yorito nigi<varE>, see:*  
     *nigi<rE>*.  
 sky *n. va<rE><sub>1</sub> (1)*.

## n. kahida<vahE> slippery

slacken off *vres. hamura(-va, -ruha)*;  
     *vt. vahevahevaha(nu), see:*  
     *vahe(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)*.  
 slap *vt. tobavatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*.  
 sled *n. boborina, varE>*.  
 sleep *n. ya<rE>, see: ya(-va, -voha)*;  
     *vi. ya(-va, -voha) (2)*.  
 sleep (in eyes) *n. boe<rE><sub>1</sub>*;  
     *n. ni boe<varE>, see: ni<rE>,*  
     *nitaha<vahE>*.  
 sleepiness *n. ni bubuhu<varE>, see:*  
     *ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>*.  
 sleeping *adj. ya<rE>, see: ya(-va,*  
     *-voha)*;  
     *adj. yavare, yavohare, see:*  
     *ya(-va, -voha)*.  
 sleeping gear *n. ya tohe<varE>, see:*  
     *tohe<rE>*.  
 sleepy (be) *vs. hubuhu(-va, -rava)*;  
     *vt. ya<rE> va(manu), see:*  
     *ya(-va, -voha)*.  
 slice *vt. koro(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei)*  
     *(1)*.  
 slice (elongated objects) *vt. ruka(-#, -#,*  
     *-va, -geiyahei) (1)*.  
 slide on palm frond *vt. boborina ki(nu),*  
     *see: boborina, varE>*.  
 slight *adj. misumasu<varE>, misuka*  
     *masuka<vahE> (1), see:*  
     *misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>*.  
 sling *n. muni fiki fikivahare*  
     *tohe<varE>, see: muni<rE>*.  
 sling away *vt. fikifivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*  
     *(1)*;  
     *vt. fikikivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*.  
 slingshot *n. sagai<varE>*.  
 slip *vt. hovi(vanu), see:*  
     *hovika<vahE>*.  
 slipped away *vres. hakora(-va, -ruha)*;  
     *vres. vakora(vanu), see:*  
     *vako(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)*.  
 slipped off *vi. hoviravime baura(vanu),*  
     *see: hovika<vahE>*.  
 slipper *n. siribasi<varE>*;  
     *n. vahi vodo<varE>, see: vahi,*  
     *vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>*.  
 slippery *adj. hovika<vahE>*;

- vres. hovira(vanu), see: hovika<vahE>.*
- slope *n. kekera<varE> (1).*
- slow moving *adj. kekei otare<rE>, see: kekei<gE>.*
- slowly *adv. kekei<gE> (1);*  
*adv. kekei kekeivahi<gE>, see: kekei<gE>;*  
*adv. misumisuvahi<gE>, see: misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.*
- slug *n. kadoma<varE>.*
- slurp up (food or drink) *vt. ruruvaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.*
- slyly *adv. teteyavahi<gE>, see: teteyavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*
- small *adj. dogodogo<vahE> (2);*  
*adj. misu<rE>, misuka<vahE> (1).*
- small (become) *vs. misuka(voinu), see: misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.*
- small heaps of *n. vomivomi<vahE> (2).*
- small heaps of rubbish *n. tutatuta<varE>, see: tuta<rE>.*
- small (lots of and different) *adj. misumasu<varE>, misuka masuka<vahE> (2), see: misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.*
- small track made by animals in the bush *n. uma dobido<varE>, see: uma<rE>.*
- smallness *n. misu<rE>, misuka<vahE>.*
- smash *vt. bokoravi gore(menu), see: boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);*  
*vt. vami(me) huha(vanu), see: va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).*
- smell *n. vabua<varE>;*  
*n. vabuvabu<vahE>, see: vabua<varE>;*  
*vt. vabuavaha(nu), see: vabua<varE>.*
- smell (bad) *n. vusika<vahE>.*
- smell bad *vs. vusika(voinu), see: vusika<vahE>.*
- smell (odour) *vt. vusika uhuia(nu), see: vusika<vahE>.*
- smell (something) *vt. vusika uhuia(manu), see: uhuia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).*
- smelly *adj. vusika<vahE>.*
- smelly (become) *vi. vusiei(-#, -#).*
- smoke *n. dui<rE>;*  
*n. sigareti<varE>;*  
*n. vene dui<varE>, see: vene<rE>.*
- smoke (food) *vt. faraki(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*
- smoke (tobacco) *vt. i(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (3).*
- smoking (of fire) (be) *vi. dui(vanu), see: dui<rE>.*
- smooth *adj. hovika<vahE>;*  
*adj. ruhiruhi vehite<rE>, see: ruhiruhi<vahE>;*  
*adj. varava<vahE>, varavarava<vahE>.*
- snag (on something) *vt. varaho(-#, -#, -mi, -yahei) (2).*
- snail *n. vorovakita<varE>.*
- snake (generic) *n. varaka<varE>.*
- snake (type) *n. avara<varE>;*  
*n. avara tavo<varE>, see: avara<varE>;*  
*n. baudo veito<varE>;*  
*n. biri<rE>;*  
*n. boreka<varE>;*  
*n. emoria<varE>;*  
*n. goume<vrE>;*  
*n. inuhu<varE>;*  
*n. moe<rE>;*  
*n. monorakoduru<varE>;*  
*n. yarama<varE>.*
- snake up *vt. hirivi vadi(manu), see: hiri(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*
- snake-like *adj. varaka navate<rE>, see: varaka<varE>.*
- snare *n. heina<varE>.*
- snatch *vt. dai(-#, -#, -va, - (gei)yahei) (2);*  
*vt. suadeivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).*
- sneeze *vi. akise(vanu), see: akise<varE>;*  
*vs. akisemana(vanu), see: akisemana<varE>.*
- sneezing *n. akise<varE>;*  
*n. akisemana<varE>.*

- sniff (food before eating) *vt.*  
*vabuavaha(nu)*, *see:*  
*vabua<varE>*.
- sniff scent of game (of dogs) *vt.*  
*vamuaki(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei)*.  
*vs. nakaru(-va, -rava)*.
- snore *vs. nakaru(-va, -rava)*.
- snot *n. tune<rE>*.
- snout *n. uri, urida<vahE> (1)*.
- so *conj. ekeruge*, *see: eke<rE>*;  
*dis.con. ekeruge<#>*.
- so (?) *adv. beta<#> (5)*.
- so that *dis.con. badinaka<vahE>...V-u<gE>*, *see: badinaka<vahE>*;  
*mod. ene...V-riheni*, *see:*  
*ene<#>*.
- soap *n. soubo<varE>*.
- soar *vi. soba(-va, -rava)*;  
*vi. sorei viri(-ma, -ha)*.
- soccer ball *n. boro<rE>*.
- soft *adj. eroka<vahE>*;  
*adj. mudu, muduka<vahE>*  
*(1)*;  
*adj. yoreka<vahE> (1)*.
- soft drink *n. dindibia<varE>*.
- soft hearted *adj. uhu muduka<vahE>*, *see:*  
*uhu, uhuka<vahE>*.
- soften *vt. mudukate ki(nu)*, *see:*  
*mudu, muduka<vahE>*;  
*vt. mudukavaha(nu)*, *see:*  
*mudu, muduka<vahE>*;  
*vt. yorevaha(nu)*,  
*yorekavaha(nu) (1)*, *see:*  
*yoreka<vahE>*.
- Sogeri Korohi Sawmill Logging Company  
*pn. Soko Soa Idi*  
*Kampeni<varE>*.
- soil (dug out of hole) *n. de, deka<vahE>*<sub>1</sub>  
*(3)*.
- soldier *n. sorodia<varE>*.
- solicit (funds, gifts) *vi. tauta(-va, -rava)*  
*(2)*.
- some *quant. be<rE> (2)*.
- some more *quant. betata<gE>*, *see:*  
*beta<#>*.
- some time ago *adv. egehe<gE> (1)*.
- something *n. ono be<rE>*, *see: ono<rE>*.
- sometimes *adv. vani waitava<gE>*, *see:*  
*vani<rE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- somewhat *adj. kike<rE> (1)*;  
*inten. navate<rE>*.
- somewhere *adv. mata waitava<gE>*, *see:*  
*mata<rE>*<sub>2</sub>.
- somewhere else *adv. autahe<gE>*.
- son *n. moe, moeka<vahE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- son of a bitch *n. oho vamiano*  
*navate<rE>*, *see: oho<rE>*;  
*n. to vamiano navate<rE>*, *see:*  
*to<rE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- song *n. enovana<varE>*.
- song (type) *n. hehera<varE>*;  
*n. koa<rE>*.
- son-in-law *n. varu<vahE>*.
- sons *n. mouhe<yabE>*, *see: moe,*  
*moeka<vahE>*<sub>1</sub>;  
*n. vamuhu, vamuhe<yabE>*,  
*see: vami, vamika<vahE>*.
- soon *adv. duaka<vahE>*;  
*adv. nihini vehitehe<gE>*, *see:*  
*nihini(-va, -rava)*.
- soot *n. gogomu<varE>*;  
*n. mono<rE>*<sub>1</sub>.
- sorcerer *n. voro ata<varE>*, *see:*  
*voro<rE>*.
- sorcery *n. kanibu<varE>*;  
*n. voro<rE>*.
- sore (or whitlow) *n. hua<rE> (3)*.
- sore (or wound) *n. batabata<varE>*, *see:*  
*batahu(-#, -#)*.
- sorry *vs. vavani(-va, -rava)*.
- sorry for *interj. madike<#> (1)*.
- sort of *inten. navate<rE>*.
- soul *n. hua<rE> (2)*.
- soul (of dead person) *n. munana<varE>*  
*(4)*.
- sound horn (of vehicle) *vt. biataka ki(nu)*,  
*see: bitiaka<varE>*;  
*vt. bitiaka uhi(nu)*, *see:*  
*bitiaka<varE>*.
- sound (of something) *n. voto<rE> (2)*.
- sound (vibrating)) *n. dudu<rE>*, *see:*  
*dudu(-va, -rava)*.
- soup *n. eiso, eisoka<vahE>*;  
*n. subu<rE>*<sub>2</sub>.
- sour *adj. niumuka<vahE>*, *see:*  
*niumu(-va, -rava)*;  
*vs. niumu(-va, -rava)*.

- source of stream *n.* vana, vanaka<vahE>.
- sow *n.* oho mabata<varE>, *see:* oho<rE>.
- spaces *n.* nemeka nemeka<yabE>, *see:* neme, nemeka<vahE>.
- Spangled Drongo *n.* marodubu<varE>.
- spark *vi.* kikir(-va, -ruha).
- spatula (lime) *n.* bedu<rE>.
- speak *vi.* voto(vanu), *see:* voto<rE>.
- speak about *vt.* heduva(vanu), *see:* hedu<rE>.
- speak one's mother tongue *vi.* taha voto(vanu), *see:* taha, tahaga<vahE><sub>1</sub>.
- speak to *vi.* hedu(vanu) (2), *see:* hedu<rE>.
- spear *vt.* bi(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) (1).
- spear dead *vt.* bime miama(nu), *see:* maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).
- spear (generic) *n.* bi<rE>.
- spear point *n.* bi nita <vahE>, *see:* bi<rE>.
- spear (type) *n.* ava bi<varE>, *see:* ava<rE>; *n.* mehuia biare bi<varE>, *see:* bi<rE>; *n.* goru bi<varE>, *see:* goru<rE>; *n.* kuruba bi<varE>, *see:* kuruba<varE>; *n.* vare bi<varE>.
- specifier *spec.* -gE; *spec.* -rE; *spec.* -vahE; *spec.* -varE.
- specifier (plural) *spec.* -yabE.
- speech *n.* hedu<rE>; *n.* voto<rE> (1); *n.* voto<rE> (1).
- speed *n.* soreka<vahE>; *vi.* namara ketare(vanu), *see:* namara(-va, -rava).
- specifier *spec.* -IkE.
- spell *vi.* vamaia(-ma, -ma); *vi.* vavomaia(manu).
- spell (rest) *vi.* siberi(-va, -rava).
- spend (money) *vt.* gore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei) (2); *vt.* vatu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (3).
- sperm *n.* vehi<rE>.
- spicy *adj.* tumuka<vahE>.
- spider (generic) *n.* akuba<varE>.
- spider (type) *n.* gagibura<varE>; *n.* meitaburi<varE>.
- spider's web *n.* gagibura deka<vahE>, *see:* gagibura<varE>; *n.* gagibura yagaka<vahE>, *see:* gagibura<varE>.
- spike *n.* gini, ginika<vahE> (1).
- spill *vs.* kukuyaraha(nu), *see:* kukuyaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei); *vt.* kabo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1); *vt.* kukuyaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- spill all over the place *vi.* tikitaka(-va, -rava).
- spilt (be) *vres.* kabora(vanu), *see:* kabo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- spin *vi.* kuruku(-va, -rava); *vi.* orere(-va, -rava); *vi.* vobara(vanu) (1), *see:* voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); *vi.* voririvoriri(voinu), *see:* voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha); *vs.* kurukukurukuva(voinu), *see:* kuruku(-va, -rava).
- spin around *vi.* viriviri(vanu), *see:* viri(-ma, -ha); *vi.* voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha).
- spin (something) *vt.* voririvaha(nu) (3), *see:* voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha).
- spirit (type) *n.* ehana<varE>; *n.* godio<varE>; *n.* hua<rE> (1); *n.* huara<varE> (1); *n.* tabu<rE><sub>2</sub>; *n.* yoriri<varE>.
- spit (of fat) *vi.* tiriri(-hoi, -vahei); *vi.* tito(-vo, -rava).
- spit out *vt.* tohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- spittle *n.* haba, habaka<vahE> (2); *n.* tune<rE>.
- splash up *vi.* tiriri(-hoi, -vahei); *vi.* tito(-vo, -rava).
- split *vt.* haki(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- spoil *vt.* komavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
- spoiled *vs.* bokoboko(voinu), *see:* boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);

vs. huhahuha(voinu), *see*:  
 huha(-#, -#; -va -geiyahei);  
 vs. komara(voinu) (1), *see*:  
 komara<vahE>.

spoilt vs. komasika(voinu), *see*:  
 komasika<vahE>.

spoon n. bedu<rE>;  
 n. katedu<varE>;  
 n. sibunu<varE>.

spoorless adj. gohuka<vahE>.

spotted adj. kurahukurahu<vahE>;  
 adj. kurukuru<vahE>, *see*:  
 kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

spread (one foodstuff on another) vt.  
 hobo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (3);  
 vt. uruha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).

spread out vres. hehera(vanu) (1), *see*:  
 hehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei);  
 vt. hehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei);  
 vt. matata(-#, -#; -va, -yahei);  
 vt. tata(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
 vt. veve(-#, -#; -va, -gei).

spring a leak vi. takuiarahu(nu), *see*:  
 takuia(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).

spring (a trap) vt. voro(-ma, -ha; -#,  
 -yahei)<sub>2</sub>.

sprout vi. here(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)  
 (3);  
 vi. voiara(-va, -ruhi) (2).

spruce up vt. reu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)  
 (2).

spur n. amaro<varE>.

spurt out vs. bokobo(-va, -rava).

spy on vt. teteyavaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei).

spy out vi. nimore(-voi, -vahei);  
 vt. nimorevaha(nu), *see*:  
 nimore(-voi, -vahei).

squall n. gubugu<varE><sub>1</sub>.

squash vt. bevoi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
 vt. mohuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);  
 vt. mohu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).

squat vi. geregerevahi gura(-ma,  
 -ha);  
 vi. vahi kokokokovaha(nu),  
*see*: vahi, vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>.

squatter n. uyamavavare ata<varE>;  
*see*: u(-#, -#).

squeak vi. gigi(-va, -rava).

squeeze vt. barukahivaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei) (1).

stab vt. kaiava bi(nu), *see*:  
 kaia<varE>.

stack vt. bodi mane(menu), *see*:  
 bodi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).

stage (for feast) n. varo<rE>.

staghorn n. magariuna<varE>.

stand vi. ra(-ma, -ha);  
 vi. ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha) (1);  
 vi. ra(-mi, -hi).

stand around vi. rahi rahi.

stand idly by vi. maiamaia(-va, -rava).

stand (something) up vt. mane(-me, -he; -#,  
 -yahei) (1).

stand up (hair) vi. deadea(-va, -ruha).

stand with arms by the side or at the back  
 vi. dehi ori(vanu), *see*: dehi,  
 dehia<vahE>.

standing (be) vi. ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha) (1).

star (evening) n. neketore<varE>;  
 n. reketore<varE>.

star (generic) n. koro<rE>.

star (morning) n. boiova (koro)<varE><sub>2</sub>.

stare at vt. erevi kerekerevaha(nu), *see*:  
 ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).

stare up into (trees, mountains) vi.  
 gagagaga(-va, -rava).

starling (Java) n. dakora<varE>.

start vt. matamaiavaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei);  
 vt. matamavaha(-#, -#; -#,  
 -yahei).

start (an engine or machine) vt. utiha(-#,  
 -#, -#, -yahei) (2).

start to vsuff. -heni<gE> (2).

starting to vsuff. -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava)  
 (3), *see*: -riheni<gE>.

startle vt. haro(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)<sub>1</sub>;  
 vt. iabau(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).

stay vi. gura(-ma, -ha) (2);  
 vi. ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha) (3);  
 vi. unu;  
 vi. utoro(-va, -rava);  
 vi. u(-#, -#) (2);  
 vi. ya(-va, -voha) (3).



## steadfast

steadfast	<i>adj.</i> uhu toroka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> uhu, uhuka<vahE>.
steadily	<i>adv.</i> kekei<gE> (1).
steak	<i>n.</i> mi hika<vahE>, <i>see:</i> mi<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
steal	<i>vt.</i> vahoki(nu), <i>see:</i> vaho<rE>; <i>vt.</i> vaho(vanu), <i>see:</i> vaho<rE>.
stealing	<i>n.</i> vaho<rE>.
steam	<i>n.</i> ogo, ogoka<vahE> <sub>2</sub> .
steam (food)	<i>vt.</i> maru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei).
steel	<i>n.</i> sitiri<varE>.
steel axe	<i>n.</i> nao vuma<varE>, <i>see:</i> vuma<rE>.
steep side	<i>n.</i> habada<varE>.
stem (of leaf)	<i>n.</i> dai, daika<vahE> (1).
step on	<i>vt.</i> baki(-#, -#; -#, -gei/-yahei) (1).
steps	<i>n.</i> vahlenaka<varE>.
stick	<i>n.</i> idi<rE> (2); <i>n.</i> idi misuka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> idi<rE>.
stick a spear in	<i>vt.</i> bi mane(menu), <i>see:</i> bi<rE>.
stick insect	<i>n.</i> bovobeduka<varE>.
stick to (something)	<i>vi.</i> yatehu(-#, -#) (1); <i>vt.</i> kadibei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) <sub>1</sub> (2).
sticky	<i>adj.</i> tonika<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> tonika(voinu), <i>see:</i> tonika<vahE>.
stiff (hair)	<i>adj.</i> berika<vahE> (2), <i>see:</i> beri<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
stile	<i>n.</i> doda<rE> (1); <i>n.</i> vahlenaka<varE>.
still	<i>mod.</i> hou<gE> (1); <i>vasp.</i> haki behe ra(minu), <i>see:</i> ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha); <i>vaux.</i> gura(-ma, -ha); <i>vaux.</i> oti(-#, -#); <i>vaux.</i> raima (1).
still alive (while dying) (be)	<i>vs.</i> ihara(vanu), <i>see:</i> iha<vahE>.
still (be)	<i>vi.</i> rigura(-va, -ruha).
sting (as of pain)	<i>vs.</i> taeta(-va, -rava) (2).
sting (of insects)	<i>vt.</i> uva(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei) (2).
stinging nettle (generic)	<i>n.</i> ino<rE>.

## stop (doing something)

stinging nettle (type)	<i>n.</i> ino mava<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ino<rE>; <i>n.</i> avira ino<varE>, <i>see:</i> ino<rE>; <i>n.</i> avira ino<varE>, <i>see:</i> bare ino<varE>.
stink	<i>n.</i> vusika<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> batahu(-#, -#); <i>vi.</i> vusiei(-#, -#); <i>vs.</i> kanika(-va, -rava).
stinker	<i>n.</i> hua muduka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> hua<rE>.
stinking	<i>adj.</i> bataka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> batahu(-#, -#); <i>vi.</i> batahu(-#, -#); <i>vs.</i> bataka (voinu), <i>see:</i> batahu(-#, -#).
stinking (be)	<i>vs.</i> vusika(voinu), <i>see:</i> vusika<vahE>.
stinky	<i>adj.</i> vusika<vahE>.
stir	<i>vt.</i> isabuisabuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei); <i>vt.</i> raigovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
stir (fire)	<i>vt.</i> tavoi(-#, -#; -(gei)yahei) (2).
stir up	<i>vt.</i> gairovaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
stomach	<i>n.</i> de utaka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> detu, detuka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> uni, unika<vahE> (2).
stone	<i>n.</i> muni<rE>.
stone adze	<i>n.</i> yavaga<varE>.
stone axe	<i>n.</i> muni vuma<varE>, <i>see:</i> vuma<rE>.
stone club	<i>n.</i> dubuta<varE>; <i>n.</i> ogo dubuta<varE>.
stone (mud)	<i>n.</i> amata<varE>.
stop	<i>vi.</i> boi(-#, --) <sub>1</sub> .
stop (a noise)	<i>vt.</i> kou(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (3); <i>vt.</i> kouavaha(nu), <i>see:</i> kou(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).
stop breathing	<i>vi.</i> tau tini(vanu), <i>see:</i> tau, tauka<vahE>; <i>vi.</i> tauka<vahE> tiniyarahu(nu), <i>see:</i> tau, tauka<vahE>.
stop (doing something)	<i>vt.</i> vare(-me, -he; -#, -hei) (2).

stop (engine) *vi.* rodohu(-#, -#)<sub>1</sub> (1).  
 stop for a spell or rest *vi.* vamaiami  
     gura(manu), *see:* vamaia(-ma,  
     -ma).  
 stop (in a place) *vi.* ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha)  
     (3).  
 stop (people fighting) *vt.* taiboki(-#, -#; -#,  
     -geiyahei).  
 stop raining *vi.* veni boi(nu), *see:* veni<rE>.  
 Stop that! *interj.* Sei<#>.  
 stop (vehicle) *vt.* mane(-me, -he; -#, -#,  
     -yahei) (2).  
 stopper *n.* kodobua<varE>.  
 store *n.* sitoa<varE>.  
 storm *n.* gubugu<varE><sub>1</sub>.  
 story *n.* sitori<varE>;  
     *n.* sori<rE>;  
     *n.* tenetene<varE>.  
 stow away *vt.* mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)  
     (3).  
 straight *adj.* riritaka<vahE> (1);  
     *adj.* yeiriri<vahE>;  
     *vs.* yeiriri(voinu), *see:*  
     yeiriri<vahE>.  
 straight away *adv.* ekenani<gE>.  
 straight away (after that) *adv.*  
     hahahe<gE><sub>2</sub>.  
 straight (hair) *adj.* ege, egeka<vahE> (2).  
 straighten *vt.* riritakavaha(nu), *see:*  
     riritaka<vahE>;  
     *vt.* yeiririvaha(nu), *see:*  
     yeiriri<vahE>.  
 strap (on string bag or sling used for  
     carrying) *n.* bui,  
     buika<vahE><sub>2</sub>;  
     *n.* vou, vouka<vahE>.  
 stream *n.* ita<rE><sub>1</sub> (2).  
 street light *n.* uma lamepa<varE>, *see:*  
     uma<rE>.  
 strength *n.* beri<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
     *n.* toro<rE>.  
 strengthen *vt.* berivaha(nu), *see:*  
     beri<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 stretched out *adv.* tonitonivahi<gE> (1),  
     *see:* -tonitoni<vahE>.  
 stretcher *n.* busa hamaka<varE>, *see:*  
     busa<rE>;  
     *n.* hamaka<varE>.

strike *vt.* va(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (1).  
 strike (match) *vt.* boko(-#, -#; -va,  
     -geiyahei) (3).  
 string *n.* ana vote<varE>, *see:*  
     ana<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
     *n.* vote<rE> (2).  
 string bag (generic) *n.* yago<rE>.  
 string bag (type) *n.* rabura<varE>;  
     *n.* vabidura<varE>;  
     *n.* evoi yago<varE>, *see:*  
     yago<rE>;  
     *n.* bibina yago<varE>, *see:*  
     yago<rE>.  
 string (for making netbags out of) *n.* yago  
     vote<varE>, *see:* yago<rE>.  
 string (of fish or grasshoppers) *n.*  
     tigi<rE>.  
 string (something) on a cane, cord or stick  
     *vt.* tigibei(nu), *see:* tigi<rE>;  
     *vt.* tigibi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 strip (branches off) *vt.* kini(-#, -#; -va,  
     -gei).  
 striped *adj.* kurukuru<vahE>, *see:*  
     kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).  
 stroll around *vi.* roaroa(-va, -rava).  
 strong *adj.* berika<vahE> (1), *see:*  
     beri<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
     *vi.* beri(vanu), *see:* beri<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
     *vs.* toro(vanu) (1), *see:*  
     toro<rE>.  
 strong current *n.* uhuro keare<rE>, *see:*  
     uhuro<varE>.  
 strong (taste or effect) *adj.* tumuka<vahE>.  
 strong wind *n.* gubugu<varE><sub>1</sub>.  
 strong wind and rain *n.* yaha<rE>.  
 strongly *adv.* torovahi<gE>, *see:*  
     toro<rE>.  
 stubble *n.* umu, umuka<vahE><sub>2</sub> (3).  
 stubborn *adj.* kina toroka<vahE>, *see:*  
     kina, kinaka<vahE>.  
 stuck (in) *vi.* kaha(-va, -rava).  
 stud *n.* toidai<varE>.  
 stuff (something) in (a bag) *vt.* yavahu(-#,  
     -#, -#, -yahei).  
 stump *n.* gaba, gabaka<vahE> (1);  
     *n.* umu, umuka<vahE><sub>2</sub> (2).  
 stump (of tail) *n.* gini, ginika<vahE> (4).  
 stumpy *adj.* banutaka<vahE> (1);

*adj.* bonutaka<vahE>;  
*adj.* donutaka<vahE>.  
 stupid *adj.* kina uni vehite<rE>, *see:*  
 kina, kinaka<vahE>.  
 stuttering *adj.* neme bodibodi<vahE>,  
*see:* bodi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
 sty (on eye) *n.* havanibo<varE>.  
 subject referent *vsuff.* -gei<sub>2</sub> (1);  
*vsuff.* -ha<sub>2</sub>;  
*vsuff.* -me (1);  
*vsuff.* -raruha;  
*vsuff.* -rava;  
*vsuff.* -ruha;  
*vsuff.* -ruhi;  
*vsuff.* -ti;  
*vsuff.* -uruha;  
*vsuff.* -va<sub>2</sub> (1);  
*vsuff.* -vo;  
*vsuff.* -voha;  
*vsuff.* -vorava;  
*vsuff.* -yahei (2).  
 subsequently *adv.* adahe<gE> (2);  
*dis.con.* ekedo<gE>.  
 subside (flood waters) *vres.* rikira(vanu),  
*see:* riki(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).  
 subtract *vt.* bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei )  
 (1).  
 succeed (someone) *vt.* dohonika  
 ma(mu), *see:* doho,  
 dohoka<vahE>;  
*vt.* gabuna ma(nu), *see:*  
 gabu<rE>.  
 successful (at hunting) *adj.*  
 vadika<vahE>.  
 suck *vt.* muhi(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (1).  
 sucker *n.* nigitanika<vahE>.  
 suddenly *adv.* nihini vehitehe<gE>, *see:*  
 nihini(-va, -rava);  
*adv.* sorekataha<gE>, *see:*  
 soreka<vahE>;  
*adv.* tabataba<gE>.  
 sufficiency *n.* vahudi<vahE>, *see:*  
 vahudi<gE>.  
 sufficient *adj.* hegeregere<vahE>;  
*adj.* vahude<gE>;  
*adj.* vahudi<gE>;  
*adv.* mai<gE>;

*vi.* vahudi voi(nu), *see:*  
 vahudi<gE>.  
 sufficiently *adv.* oboavahi<gE>, *see:*  
 oboa<vahE>.  
 suffix that occurs on some body part nouns  
*nsuff.* -nika<vahE>.  
 sugar *n.* imi<rE> (1);  
*n.* imi<rE> (2).  
 sugar ant *n.* kokema<varE>.  
 sugarcane *n.* imi<rE> (1).  
 sugarcane leaves (dead or alive) *n.* imi  
 hurika<vahE>, *see:* imi<rE>.  
 sugarcane (type) *n.* badoa imi<varE>;  
*n.* bodoadubu<varE>;  
*n.* boiogo imi<varE>;  
*n.* forika imi<varE>;  
*n.* hai imi<varE>;  
*n.* kemo imi<varE>;  
*n.* kevita imi<varE>;  
*n.* magi imi<varE>;  
*n.* mararu imi<varE>;  
*n.* mokuadubu<varE>;  
*n.* voiho imi<varE>;  
*n.* yaroka imi<varE>.  
 summons *n.* samani<varE>.  
 sun *n.* vani<rE><sub>1</sub> (1).  
 sunk *vres.* dehura(vanu), *see:*  
 dehu(-va, -rava).  
 sunup (at) *adv.* vararati<gE>, *see:*  
 varara<varE>.  
 suppletive (plural) root of the verb  
 'urinate'  
*vi.* vorei(nua).  
 suppletive (plural) root of verb 'sit'  
*vroot.* raraha.  
 support *vt.* bituka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)  
 (2);  
*vt.* dadi yage(menu), *see:*  
 dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei);  
*vt.* haki behe<gE> ra(minu),  
*see:* haki be<rE>;  
*vt.* haki behe ra(minu), *see:*  
 ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha);  
*vt.* dadi yage(menu), *see:*  
 yage(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).  
 surface *n.* hana, hanaka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.  
 surpass *vt.* yehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei(yahei))  
 (2).

surprise	<i>n.</i> vura<rE>, <i>see</i> : vura(-va, -rava).	sweat	<i>vs.</i> huhune(vanu), <i>see</i> : huhune<varE?>.
surprised (be)	<i>vs.</i> vura(-va, -rava).	sweep	<i>vt.</i> beki(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> ririkuvaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) (2).
surreptitiously	<i>adv.</i> teteyavahi<gE>, <i>see</i> : teteyavaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	sweet	<i>adj.</i> veika<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> veika vore<gE>, <i>see</i> : veika<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> vei(vanu), <i>see</i> : veika<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> veika(voinu), <i>see</i> : veika<vahE>.
survey (garden)	<i>vt.</i> voririhoi(-#, -#, -#, -vahei) (2).	sweet banana	<i>n.</i> nao uhi<varE>, <i>see</i> : nao<#>.
survey (scene)	<i>vt.</i> erevi voroiti(nu), <i>see</i> : ere(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).	sweet potato	<i>n.</i> ina<rE>.
survey (track)	<i>vt.</i> boi(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> .	swift	<i>n.</i> sorobada<varE>.
suspect	<i>vt.</i> didibodidibovaha(nu), <i>see</i> : didibo<varE>.	swim	<i>vi.</i> eto(-va, -rava).
suspicion (sexual)	<i>n.</i> didibo<varE>; <i>n.</i> didibodidibo<varE>, <i>see</i> : didibo<varE>.	swim down under water	<i>vi.</i> ena voro(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei).
suspicious (sexually)	<i>vs.</i> didibo(vanu), <i>see</i> : didibo<varE>.	swimming costume	<i>n.</i> iaguya ogona<varE>, <i>see</i> : iagu(-#, -#).
swag	<i>n.</i> suaiko<varE>.	swing	<i>n.</i> dikoiaka<varE>; <i>vi.</i> dikoiaka(vanu), <i>see</i> : dikoiaka<varE>; <i>vi.</i> kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha) (1).
swallow	<i>n.</i> dikadi<varE>; <i>vt.</i> tau nenu ma(nu), <i>see</i> : tau, tauka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> tau nenu mane(menu), <i>see</i> : tau, tauka<vahE>.	swing (from side to side)	<i>vi.</i> faikori(-va, -rava); <i>vi.</i> fikorifaikori(-va, -rava).
swamp	<i>n.</i> ita kouba<varE>, <i>see</i> : ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> kaku<rE>; <i>n.</i> ita kouba <varE>, <i>see</i> : koubaka<vahE>.	swing (something) around (head)	<i>vt.</i> kabikavaha(nu) (1), <i>see</i> : kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha).
swamp hen	<i>n.</i> kema<rE>.	swish	<i>vi.</i> divore(-va, -rava); <i>vt.</i> divorevaha(nu), <i>see</i> : divore(-va, -rava).
swamp tiger	<i>snake n.</i> emoria<varE>.	switch off	<i>vt.</i> rodohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> .
swear	<i>vi.</i> hedu komara<vahE> roi(nu), <i>see</i> : hedu<rE>; <i>vt.</i> voto komara<vahE> roi(nu), <i>see</i> : voto<rE>.	swollen	<i>vres.</i> hurarahu(-#, -#).
swear (at)	<i>vi.</i> namina(vanu), <i>see</i> : namina<varE>.	sword grass	<i>n.</i> kuru<rE>.
swearing	<i>n.</i> hedu komara<vahE>, <i>see</i> : hedu<rE>; <i>n.</i> hedu komara<vahE>, <i>see</i> : komara<vahE>; <i>n.</i> namina<varE>.		

## T - t

table	<i>n.</i> idi hata<varE>, <i>see</i> : idi<rE>; <i>n.</i> naga<rE>;	<i>n.</i> naganaga<varE>, <i>see</i> : naga<rE>; <i>n.</i> tebol<varE>.
-------	--	--

table cloth	<i>n.</i> <b>tebol ogona&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>ogona&lt;varE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>tebol ogona&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>tebol&lt;varE&gt;</b> .	<i>vt.</i> <b>boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (5).
taboo	<i>n.</i> <b>taravatu&lt;varE&gt;</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>bodibo ki(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>bodibo&lt;varE&gt;</b> .	take off (fly) <i>vi.</i> <b>agera(-va, -raruha)</b> (2); <i>vi.</i> <b>uria(-mi, -hi)</b> (2).
taboo sign	<i>n.</i> <b>bodibo&lt;varE&gt;</b> .	take off leaves (of sugarcane) <i>vt.</i> <b>karu(#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> .
tadpole	<i>n.</i> <b>mavo komuko&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>mavo&lt;rE&gt;</b> .	take off (net bag) <i>vt.</i> <b>yeivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> .
tail	<i>n.</i> <b>deha, dehaka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>tete, teteka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .	take off with <i>vt.</i> <b>dadi butu(vanu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> .
tail end (of spear)	<i>n.</i> <b>deko, dekoka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>dekota, dekotaka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .	take (one object) <i>vt.</i> <b>ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> (1).
tail spike	<i>n.</i> <b>tete gini&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>gini, ginika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .	take (one object) away <i>vt.</i> <b>mi oti(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> .
take a rest	<i>vi.</i> <b>siberi(-va, -rava)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>vavomane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)</b> .	take one's leave of <i>vt.</i> <b>urivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>yavisovaha(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>Yaviso!</b>
take a step	<i>vt.</i> <b>vahi mane(menu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>vahi, vahika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>vahi raka(vanu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>vahi, vahika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .	take out <i>vt.</i> <b>ta(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>tata(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>voia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>yaha(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (1).
take away	<i>vt.</i> <b>bau(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>dadivi oti(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>dadi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>mahurei oti(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>mahurei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)</b> (1).	take out (of shell) <i>vt.</i> <b>beto(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei)</b> .
take care of	<i>vt.</i> <b>ganaki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>genaki(nu)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>nari(-#, -#; -va, -gei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>regu(-#, -#; -va, -(gei)yahei)</b> .	take out (old food garden vines) <i>vt.</i> <b>bota(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> .
take (collection of things) down (from height)	<i>vt.</i> <b>emi(-, -; -#, -yahei)</b> .	take (photo) <i>vt.</i> <b>ma(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> (3).
take down (a house or structure)	<i>vt.</i> <b>boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (6).	take (someone's) place <i>vt.</i> <b>dohonika ma(mu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>doho, dohoka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>gabuna ma(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>gabu&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
take (more than one object)	<i>vt.</i> <b>didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei))</b> (1).	take (something) off (something else) <i>vt.</i> <b>raka(-#, -#; -va, -yahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>tata(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei)</b> (2).
take (more than one object) away	<i>vt.</i> <b>didivi oti(nu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>didi(-#, -#; -va -gei(yahei))</b> .	tale <i>n.</i> <b>sori&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
take off (armband)	<i>vt.</i> <b>butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> (3).	talk <i>n.</i> <b>hedu&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>voto&lt;rE&gt;</b> (1); <i>vi.</i> <b>hedu(vanu)</b> (1), <i>see</i> : <b>hedu&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>vi.</i> <b>voto(vanu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>voto&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
take off (clothes)	<i>vt.</i> <b>bohi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei)</b> ;	talk about <i>vi.</i> <b>heduve(vanu)</b> (2), <i>see</i> : <b>hedu&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>heduva(vanu)</b> , <i>see</i> : <b>hedu&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>kiroi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)</b> ;



- vt. roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (4).  
 talk in sleep vs. yameyame(-va, -rava).  
 talk inanely *adj.* voto korokoro<varE>, *see*:  
 voto<rE>;  
*vi.* voto dudu(vanu), *see*:  
 voto<rE>.
- talk on the telephone *vi.* talafoniva  
 heduhedu(vanu), *see*:  
 talafoni<varE>.
- talk to *vi.* hedu(vanu) (2), *see*:  
 hedu<rE>;  
*vt.* hedu roi(nu), *see*:  
 hedu<rE>.
- talk (with) *vi.* hedu(vanu) (3), *see*:  
 hedu<rE>.
- talkative *adj.* hedu bubuka<vahE>, *see*:  
 hedu<rE>;  
*adj.* hedu kavavare<rE>, *see*:  
 hedu<rE>;  
*adj.* hedu korokorovare<rE>, *see*:  
 hedu<rE>;  
*adj.* hedu yavakavare<rE>, *see*:  
 hedu<rE>;  
*adj.* voto bubuka<vahE>, *see*:  
 voto<rE>;  
*adj.* voto korokoro<varE>, *see*:  
 voto<rE>.
- talkative woman *n.* hedu kavavare  
 mavi<varE>, voto kavavare  
 mavi<varE>, *see*: kava<#>.
- talking *n.* heduhedu<varE>, *see*:  
 hedu<rE>.
- tall *adj.* kaye<rE> (1).
- tame *adj.* yagara<varE>, yagaraka<vahE>.
- tame (a wild animal) *vt.* yagarate ki(nu),  
*see*: yagara<varE>, yagaraka<vahE>;  
*vt.* yorevaha(nu), yorekavaha(nu) (3), *see*:  
 yoreka<vahE>.
- tamp down (soil) *vt.* baki beine(menu) (2),  
*see*: baki(-#, -#; -#, -gei/-yahei).
- tangled *adj.* bodibodi<vahE>, *see*:  
 bodi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
- tanket (type) *n.* romo<rE>;  
*n.* binaka romo<varE>, *see*:  
 romo<rE>.
- n.* vabe<rE><sub>2</sub>;  
*n.* matava vabe<varE>, *see*:  
 vabe<rE><sub>2</sub>.
- tap root *n.* umu, umuka<vahE><sub>2</sub> (1).
- tap (something) *vt.* kokokokovaha(nu), *see*:  
 kokokoko(-va, -rava).
- target *n.* madeka<varE> (2).
- taro (generic) *n.* vadu<rE>.
- taro shoot *n.* vadu nigitanika<vahE>, *see*:  
 vadu<rE>.
- taro sucker *n.* vadu nigitanika<vahE>, *see*:  
 vadu<rE>.
- taro top (for planting) *n.* vadu  
 kinaka<vahE>, *see*: vadu<rE>.
- taro (type) *n.* areakita<varE>;  
*n.* bihiva (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* maiati (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* minavaha (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* tamoru (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* teri (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* toti (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* tumu (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* vahodovahodo<varE>;  
*n.* vere (vadu)<varE>;  
*n.* vodoru (vadu)<varE>.
- tassel on corn cob *n.* koni homoka<vahE>, *see*:  
 koni<rE>.
- taste *vt.* veika ma(nu), *see*:  
 veika<vahE>;  
*vt.* veika ki(nu).
- tasteless *adj.* veika vehite<rE>, *see*:  
 veika<vahE>.
- tasty *adj.* veika<vahE>;  
*adj.* veika vore<gE>, *see*:  
 veika<vahE>;  
*vs.* vei(vanu), *see*:  
 veika<vahE>;  
*vs.* veika(voinu), *see*:  
 veika<vahE>.
- tattoo *n.* hoho<rE><sub>1</sub> (1);  
*vt.* hoho bei(nu) (1), *see*:  
 hoho<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- tattoo (marks) *n.* hoho beiare<rE>, *see*:  
 hoho<rE><sub>1</sub>.
- tattooing prickly shrub *n.* bevo<rE>.
- tea *n.* ti<rE>.
- tea leaves *n.* idi hana<varE> (1), *see*:  
 idi<rE>.

teach *n. ti hana<varE>, see: ti<rE>.*  
*vt. vahio(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).*  
 teacher *n. vamione vahiomiyaheiare*  
*ata<varE>, see: vahio(-#, -#; -mi, -yahei).*  
 tear *vt. babahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*  
*(1).*  
 tear away (soil, undergrowth) *vt. ahi*  
*babahu(nu), see: aha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).*  
 tear (by biting) *vt. uvavi babahu(nu), see:*  
*uva(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).*  
 tear open *vt. babahu maia(manu), see:*  
*babahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. babahu heremi*  
*maia(manu), see: here(-me,*  
*-he; -#, -yahei).*  
 tear out *vt. babahu(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)*  
*(2).*  
 tears *n. ninamota<varE>, see:*  
*nina(-va, -raruha).*  
 tease *vt. korokorovaha(nu) (1), see:*  
*korokoro(-va, -rava).*  
 tease out *vt. mihi(-#, -#; -va -yahei).*  
 teasing *vi. korokoro(-va, -rava) (2).*  
 teeny weeny *adj. kiribonikaikae<rE>.*  
 teeth *n. evi, evia<vahE> (1).*  
 telephone *n. talafoni<varE>;*  
*n. telefoni<varE>.*  
 telephone someone *vi. talafoniva*  
*heduhedu(vanu), see:*  
*talafoni<varE>.*  
 tell *vt. roi(-#, -#; -#, -yahei)<sub>1</sub> (2).*  
 tell a lie *vi. dona(vanu), see: dona<rE>;*  
*vi. donadona(vanu).*  
 tell one's story *vi. heduve(vanu) (1), see:*  
*hedu<rE>.*  
 tell the truth *vt. hedu mavaka (X-ni<gE>)*  
*roi(nu), see: hedu<rE>.*  
 tell to *vt. hedu roi(nu), see:*  
*hedu<rE>.*  
 tell untruth to *vt. donavaha(nu), see:*  
*dona<rE>.*  
 temporary house *n. vihituka<varE>.*  
 temporary shelter *n. yaga roroka<vahE>*  
*(1), see: yaga<rE>.*

ten *quant. ada haki behe ada haki*  
*behe<gE>, see: ada,*  
*adaka<vahE>.*  
 tent *n. yaga roroka<vahE> (1), see:*  
*yaga<rE>.*  
 terminate *vt. turuha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).*  
 termite *n. hahako<varE>.*  
 terrible person *n. hua muduka<vahE>, see:*  
*hua<rE>.*  
 Terrific! *interj. Amu mava!*  
 testicles *n. moketa<vahE>;*  
*n. moketanika<vahE>.*  
 thank *vi. tanikiu hedu(vanu), see:*  
*Tanikiu!*  
 Thank you! *interj. Maigo! (4), see:*  
*mai<gE>;*  
*interj. Maitekaho!, see:*  
*maiteka<vahE>;*  
*interj. Tanikiu!*  
 that *dem. eke<rE>;*  
*dem. ekehore<rE>, see:*  
*eke<rE>;*  
*dem. ekemore<rE>, see:*  
*eke<rE>;*  
*dem. ekevere<rE>, see:*  
*eke<rE>;*  
*dem. ekeveye<rE>, see:*  
*eke<rE>;*  
*rel.cl.mkr. -are<rE>.*  
 that (down there) *adv. moye<rE>;*  
*dem. more<rE>.*  
 that (one that we were just talking about)  
*dem. ye<rE>.*  
 that (over there) *dem. mokure<rE>;*  
*dem. vekure<rE>;*  
*dem. vere<rE><sub>1</sub>;*  
*dem. veye<rE>.*  
 that same *dem. ye<rE>.*  
 that (up there) *dem. hokure<rE>;*  
*dem. hore<rE>;*  
*dem. hoye<#>.*  
 thatch *n. kuru<rE>;*  
*vt. kuru gumi(nu), see:*  
*kuru<rE>;*  
*vt. kuru va(manu), see:*  
*kuru<rE>.*  
 That's it! *interj. igau<gE>.*

the lot *n. nunuta mavatu<gE>, see: nunuta<gE>; vaux. tini(-va, -rava) (3).*

the one after the next one *prn. vaita ekevere<rE>, see: vaita<rE>.*

the one underneath *n. derihebia<rE>, see: deri, deriva<vahE>.*

the only one *lim. igau<gE>.*

the same *dem. enege<rE>; dem. eneve<rE>.*

the thing one intends to do *vsuff. -rihere, see: -rihe<rE>.*

the two of us *pers.prn. no ninavore<gE>, see: no, no<ikE>.*

the V-ing (person or thing) *v.adj.mkr. -are<rE>; v.n.mkr. -are<rE>.*

the whole lot *vaux. tini(-va, -rava) (1).*

their *pers.prn. yabu, yabu<kE> (3).*

theirs *pred.poss.prn. yabuye<rE>, yabuyete<rE>, see: yabu, yabu<kE>.*

them *pers.prn. yabu, yabu<kE> (2).*

themselves *emph.prn. yabubio<gE>, see: yabu, yabu<kE>; refl.prn. yabuvau<gE>, see: yabu, yabu<kE>.*

then *adv. adahe<gE> (2); adv. beta<#> (3).*

then (in that case) *mod. nema<#>.*

there *adv. ehe<gE><sub>2</sub>; adv. ekehe<gE>, see: eke<rE>; adv. ekikehe<gE> (1); adv. hohe<gE>; adv. horehe<gE>, see: hore<rE>; adv. ikehe<gE> (1); adv. ikikehe<gE>; adv. mohe<gE>; adv. morehe<gE>, see: more<rE>; mod. ma eke<#>.*

there is/are *adv. ikehe<gE> (2).*

therefore *conj. ekeruge, see: eke<rE>; dis.con. eke dainehe<gE>, see: eke<rE>; dis.con. ekeruge<#>; dis.con. eruge<#>.*

there's (that person or thing doing something) *adv. eke...V, see: eke<rE>.*

these *dem. oko<rE>.*

they *pers.prn. yabu, yabu<kE> (1); pers.prn. yabukE; pers.prn. yau.*

they are *vsuff. -goua.*

they (question form) *pers.prn. yabukene; pers.prn. yabune.*

thick *adj. banutaka<vahE> (1); adj. barutaka<vahE>; adj. bata<vahE>; adj. menutaka<vahE>.*

thief *n. rasikoli<varE>; n. vaho ata<varE>, vahokiare ata<varE>, vahovare ata<varE>, see: vaho<rE>.*

thigh *n. beha, behada<vahE><sub>1</sub>; n. behade nika<vahE> (1), see: beha, behada<vahE><sub>1</sub>; n. vahi behada<vahE>, see: vahi, vahika<vahE>; n. vaha, vehaka<vahE>.*

thin *adj. aheka<vahE>; adj. misu<rE>, misuka<vahE> (5).*

thin (become) *vi. titika(voinu), see: titika<vahE>.*

thing *n. bia<varE>, yabE><sub>2</sub> (3); n. ia<varE>; n. ono<rE> (1); n. tohe<rE> (1).*

things *n. tohe<rE> (1).*

think *vt. vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).*

think a lot about *vt. vuvuviyakearevaha(nu), vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu), see: vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); vt. vuvuviyakinakinavaha(nu), see: vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).*

think about *vt. vava maia(manu), see: vava<vahE><sub>5</sub>; vt. vuvu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (4); vt. vuvuvaha(nu), see: vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).*

## think about a place (to go hunting)

think about a place (to go hunting)	<i>vt.</i> <b>mata uhuia</b> (manu), <i>see:</i> <b>mata&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>mata vava maia</b> (manu), <i>see:</i> <b>mata&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>2</sub> .
thirsty	<i>vs.</i> <b>ita tau</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>ita&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> .
this	<i>dem.</i> <b>oko&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>dem.</i> <b>okoe&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
this morning	<i>adv.</i> <b>negetu vararati&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>negetu&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
this way	<i>adv.</i> <b>ohenana&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
thong (slipper)	<i>n.</i> <b>siribasi&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
thorn	<i>n.</i> <b>gini, ginika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> (1).
those	<i>dem.</i> <b>eke&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>dem.</i> <b>ekehore&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>eke&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>dem.</i> <b>ekemore&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>eke&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>dem.</i> <b>ekevere&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>eke&lt;rE&gt;</b> ; <i>dem.</i> <b>ekeveye&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>eke&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
thou	<i>pers.prn.</i> <b>a, a&lt;ikE&gt;</b> .
thought	<i>n.</i> <b>vuvuvare&lt;rE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> .
thread	<i>n.</i> <b>meu&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> (2); <i>n.</i> <b>vote meu&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>meu&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> <b>uhi meu&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>meu&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> <b>ogo meu&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>meu&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> <b>vote mihika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>mihi, mihika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
thread (something on string)	<i>vt.</i> <b>betei(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> (4).
threadbare	<i>adj.</i> <b>babababa&lt;vahE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>babahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vres.</i> <b>babara</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>babahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> .
threatening (as of cloud)	<i>vs.</i> <b>girihi(-va, -ruha)</b> .
threatening to rain	<i>vi.</i> <b>vare kuku</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>va&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> .
three	<i>quant.</i> <b>abutita igauta&lt;gE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>abuti&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>quant.</i> <b>tiri&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
throat	<i>n.</i> <b>tau, tauka&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .

## tie up (neck of bag)

throttle	<i>vt.</i> <b>eno dadi</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>eno, enoia&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
through (time)	<i>posp.</i> <b>uhukeva&lt;gE&gt;</b> (7).
throw	<i>vt.</i> <b>gore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)</b> (1).
throw away	<i>vt.</i> <b>bibi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>fikifivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>gore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>magore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei)</b> ; <i>vt.</i> <b>vatu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> <sub>1</sub> (1).
throw away (using whirling motion)	<i>vt.</i> <b>fikikivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> .
throw out	<i>vt.</i> <b>vatu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> <sub>1</sub> (1).
thumb	<i>n.</i> <b>agaki&lt;varE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>fiofio&lt;varE&gt;</b> ; <i>n.</i> <b>umufiofio&lt;varE&gt;</b> .
thundering	<i>vi.</i> <b>vare kuku</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>va&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vi.</i> <b>vare voto</b> (vanu), <i>see:</i> <b>va&lt;rE&gt;</b> <sub>1</sub> .
thus	<i>adv.</i> <b>ekateki&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>adv.</i> <b>okateki&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>adv.</i> <b>okotiki&lt;gE&gt;</b> ; <i>adv.</i> <b>okova&lt;gE&gt;</b> .
tickle (an animal)	<i>vt.</i> <b>kirikirivaha</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>kiriki(-va, -rava)</b> .
tickle (someone)	<i>vt.</i> <b>dikodikovaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> .
tidy up	<i>vt.</i> <b>bau(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> (3); <i>vt.</i> <b>bobo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> (1); <i>vt.</i> <b>reu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> (2).
tie cord (on clothes)	<i>n.</i> <b>gigi vote&lt;varE&gt;</b> , <i>see:</i> <b>gigi, gigika&lt;vahE&gt;</b> .
tie on thatch	<i>vt.</i> <b>kuru gumi</b> (nu), <i>see:</i> <b>kuru&lt;rE&gt;</b> .
tie (rope)	<i>vt.</i> <b>bodi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> .
tie up	<i>vt.</i> <b>umuha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei)</b> (1).
tie up (bundle of firewood)	<i>vt.</i> <b>vou(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> <sub>2</sub> .
tie up (neck of bag)	<i>vt.</i> <b>badi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)</b> (2).

tight	<i>adj.</i> toroka<vahE> (2), <i>see:</i> toro<rE>; <i>vs.</i> kahi(-va, -rava); <i>vs.</i> toro(vanu) (3), <i>see:</i> toro<rE>.	<i>vsuff.</i> -riheni<gE> (2).
tighten	<i>vt.</i> kahivaha(nu), <i>see:</i> kahi(-va, -rava); <i>vt.</i> torokavaha(nu) (2), <i>see:</i> toro<rE>.	to (the brim) <i>posp.</i> da<gE> <sub>2</sub> (8). to the old garden <i>adv.</i> muitaha<gE>, <i>see:</i> muita<varE>.
till soil	<i>vt.</i> vata bi(nu), <i>see:</i> bi(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei).	to (with the verb 'say') <i>vmed.</i> kime, <i>see:</i> ki(-#, -#, -#, -geiyahei).
till (until)	<i>vsuff.</i> ene...V(-hi, -e, -ri) (2), <i>see:</i> ene<#>.	toadstool <i>n.</i> ufa tumuka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ufa<rE>.
timber (sawn)	<i>n.</i> temuba<varE>.	tobacco <i>n.</i> kuku<rE>.
time	<i>n.</i> vani nita<varE>, <i>see:</i> nita, nitaha<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vani<rE> <sub>1</sub> (2); <i>n.</i> vani nita<varE>, <i>see:</i> vani<rE> <sub>1</sub> .	tobacco pipe <i>n.</i> kuku dihi<varE>, <i>see:</i> dihi<rE>; <i>n.</i> kuku dihi<varE>, <i>see:</i> kuku<rE>.
time of little food	<i>n.</i> vagana<varE>; <i>n.</i> vanaga vani<varE>.	toboggan <i>n.</i> boborina, varE>; <i>vt.</i> boborina ki(nu), <i>see:</i> boborina, varE>.
tinea	<i>n.</i> arema<varE>.	today <i>adv.</i> negetu<gE> (1).
tiny	<i>adj.</i> kibokaike<rE>.	toe <i>n.</i> gobi, gobika<vahE>; <i>n.</i> gohi, gohiva<vahE>; <i>n.</i> gohi nihova<vahE>, <i>see:</i> gohi, gohiva<vahE>.
tip out	<i>vt.</i> kukuyaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).	toe (on back leg of animal) <i>n.</i> vahi gobika<vahE>, <i>see:</i> vahi, vahika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vahi gohiva<vahE>, <i>see:</i> vahi, vahika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .
tip over	<i>vi.</i> vobara(vanu) (2), <i>see:</i> voba(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> voba(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1).	toe (on front leg of animal) <i>n.</i> ada gobika<vahE>, <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>.
tired	<i>vi.</i> ahata ehuvanu), <i>see:</i> ahata<varE>; <i>vi.</i> ahata<varE>; <i>vi.</i> ahata ehuvanu), <i>see:</i> ahata<varE>. <i>see:</i> yoreka<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> ada ehuvanu), <i>see:</i> ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> hahavumaha(-va, -rava); <i>vs.</i> taesi(-va, -rava).	toenail <i>n.</i> gohi karuva<vahE>, <i>see:</i> gohi, gohiva<vahE>; <i>n.</i> karuhi<varE> (2), <i>see:</i> karu(#, -#, -va, -geiyahei); <i>n.</i> vahi gobi kahuka<vahE>, <i>see:</i> vahi, vahika<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vahi gohi nihova<vahE>.
tired and aching (be)	<i>vi.</i> ahata buira(vanu), <i>see:</i> ahata<varE>.	together <i>lim.</i> navore; <i>lim.</i> ninavore<gE>; <i>lim.</i> vaheime; <i>vsuff.</i> -gei <sub>2</sub> (1).
to	<i>posp.</i> ha<gE>; <i>posp.</i> he<gE> (1); <i>posp.</i> hena<gE>; <i>posp.</i> henana<gE>; <i>posp.</i> hina<gE> <sub>1</sub> (1); <i>posp.</i> ni<gE> (5).	together with <i>posp.</i> ruhuta<gE>; <i>posp.</i> vore<gE> (2).
to (a place)	<i>posp.</i> na<gE> (1); <i>posp.</i> va<gE> <sub>2</sub> (1).	toil <i>n.</i> hekwarai<varE>?.
to (do something)	<i>vsuff.</i> -ha<gE>;	toilet <i>n.</i> veu yaga<varE>, <i>see:</i> veu, veura<vahE>.
		toilet paper <i>n.</i> de ruhi<varE>, <i>see:</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> ruhi<rE>.



tomato *n.* tomato<varE>.  
 tomorrow *adv.* nuhe<gE>.  
 tomorrow morning *adv.* nuhe vararati<gE>,  
*see:* nuhe<gE>.  
 tongs *n.* kahi<rE>.  
 tongs for holding hot stones *n.* muni  
 kahi<varE>, *see:* kahi<rE>.  
 tongue *n.* neme, nemeka<vahE>.  
 tongue-tied *adj.* neme bodibodi<vahE>,  
*see:* bodi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).  
 too *lim.* tae<rE>;  
*lim.* tai<rE>.  
 tooth *n.* evi, evia<vahE> (1).  
 tooth (baby) *n.* amu evi<varE>, *see:* amu,  
 amura<vahE>.  
 tooth (molar) *n.* evi vamudoka<vahE>,  
*see:* evi, evia<vahE>;  
*n.* vamudoka<varE>.  
 tooth (of instrument) *n.* nita,  
 nitaha<vahE> (4).  
 tooth point *n.* evi bikoka<vahE>, *see:* evi,  
 evia<vahE>.  
 top *n.* karuhi<varE> (1), *see:*  
 karu(#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);  
*n.* karuhi nika<vahE>.  
 top (?) of mountain *n.* numuta  
 vito<varE?>, *see:*  
 numuta<varE>.  
 top of (flat surface) *n.* gorogo,  
 gorogonika<vahE><sub>2</sub>.  
 top (of foot) *n.* hoto, hotova<vahE> (1).  
 top of grave *n.* aba gorogo, aba  
 gorogonika<vahE>, *see:*  
 aba<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 top (of plant) *n.* kina, kinaka<vahE> (2).  
 top of tree *n.* idi numuka<vahE>, *see:*  
 idi<rE>;  
*n.* idi totoka<vahE>, *see:*  
 idi<rE>.  
 torch *n.* tosi<rE>;  
*n.* vati<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
 torn *vres.* babara(vanu), *see:*  
 babahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 torso *n.* tana, tanaka<vahE><sub>1</sub> (2).  
 tortoise shell breast plate *n.*  
 mimiha<varE>.  
 tortuous *adj.* gorogoro<vahE>.

touch *vt.* dadi(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (3);  
*vt.* riri(-#, -#, -va, -yahei)).  
 touch (and rub) ceremonially *vt.* ahata  
 riri(vanu), *see:* riri(-#, -#, -va,  
 -yahei)).  
 tough (hair) *adj.* berika<vahE> (2), *see:*  
 beri<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 towards *adv.* haki behe<gE> (2), *see:*  
 haki be<rE>;  
*adv.* ninita<gE>;  
*posp.* hina<gE><sub>1</sub> (1).  
 towards the sea *adv.* eve ninita<gE>, *see:*  
 eve<rE>.  
 town *n.* tauni<varE>.  
 toy *n.* motukamotuka<vahE>, *see:*  
 motuka<varE>.  
 tracks *n.* vata<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
 tractor *n.* tarakita<varE>.  
 traditional *adj.* burehe<yabE>.  
 traditional story *n.* tenetene<varE>.  
 traffic light *n.* uma lamepa<varE>, *see:*  
 uma<rE>.  
 translate *vt.* voba(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (3).  
 trap (type) *n.* doro<rE>;  
*n.* heina<varE>.  
 trash *n.* huri, hurika<vahE>;  
*n.* tuta<rE> (1).  
 tray (of truck) *n.* teha<rE> (2).  
 tree (generic) *n.* idi<rE>.  
 tree guard *n.* koko<rE><sub>2</sub>.  
 tree house *n.* aea dobo<varE>;  
*n.* aea yaga<varE>;  
*n.* dobo<rE>;  
*n.* dobo yaga<varE>.  
 tree snake *n.* biri<rE>;  
*n.* goume<vrE>.  
 tree (type) *n.* bere<rE>;  
*n.* beregigita<varE>;  
*n.* erokai<vare>;  
*n.* figo<rE>;  
*n.* fomo<rE>;  
*n.* gabi<rE>;  
*n.* guri<rE>;  
*n.* hamo<rE> (1);  
*n.* hava<rE>.  
 tree type *n.* hege<rE>.

tree (type)	<i>n.</i> higumaiata<varE>; <i>n.</i> hovoda<varE>; <i>n.</i> ihira<varE>; <i>n.</i> kabanigi<varE>; <i>n.</i> madarini<varE>; <i>n.</i> mave<rE>; <i>n.</i> meu<rE> <sub>1</sub> (1); <i>n.</i> mono<rE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> moto (idi)<varE>; <i>n.</i> ogo<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> omona<varE>; <i>n.</i> oreni<varE>; <i>n.</i> oveta<varE> (1); <i>n.</i> ovo<rE> (1); <i>n.</i> rabi<rE>; <i>n.</i> rada<rE>; <i>n.</i> rentri<varE>; <i>n.</i> sabari<rE>; <i>n.</i> siboro<varE>; <i>n.</i> subu<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> tubobo<varE>; <i>n.</i> ugadu<varE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vani<rE> <sub>3</sub> (1); <i>n.</i> vari<rE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vihi<rE> (1); <i>n.</i> yahi<rE>; <i>n.</i> yovo<rE>.	truly	<i>inten.</i> mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .
		trumpet	<i>n.</i> bitiaaka<varE>.
		trunk	<i>n.</i> gaba, gabaka<vahE> (1); <i>n.</i> hata, hataka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> tana, tanaka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (2).
		truss up	<i>vt.</i> umuha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).
		truth	<i>n.</i> hedu mavaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : hedu<rE>; <i>n.</i> hedu mavaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> .
		try (and do V (if possible))	<i>hon.</i> bahu<#> <sub>2</sub> (2).
		try on (clothes)	<i>vt.</i> tohuki(-#, -#; -#, -gei)yahei ) (2).
		try to walk	<i>vaux.</i> raime (2); <i>vi.</i> dara(-va, -ruha).
		trying to	<i>vsuff.</i> -heni<gE> (4).
		tumble down	<i>vi.</i> biro(-va, -raruha) (2).
		tunnel	<i>n.</i> vata vava<varE>, <i>see</i> : vata<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vata vava<varE>, <i>see</i> : vava<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
		turkey (type)	<i>n.</i> aba<rE> <sub>2</sub> ; <i>n.</i> kefoka<varE>.
		turn around	<i>vi.</i> voira(-va, -ruha).
		turn around on the spot	<i>vi.</i> voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha).
tree-climbing	<i>adj.</i> idi voririvahivare<rE>, <i>see</i> : idi<rE>.	turn away	<i>vt.</i> haia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
tree-kangaroo (type)	<i>n.</i> avira<varE>; <i>n.</i> rovonu<varE>.	turn down (a request or proposal)	<i>vi.</i> vehitero to(vonu), <i>see</i> : vehite<rE>.
tribe	<i>n.</i> tene<rE> (2).	turn face away from	<i>vt.</i> uri haiavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : uri, urida<vahE>.
trick	<i>vt.</i> donavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : dona<rE>; <i>vt.</i> vaivavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).	turn into (path)	<i>vi.</i> arira(-va, -rava) (2).
trim (branches off)	<i>vt.</i> kini(-#, -#; -va, -gei).	turn off (path)	<i>vi.</i> adaraha(nu); <i>vt.</i> adari(-#, -#; -va, -yahei) (1).
trip over	<i>vi.</i> kure(-va, -raruha) (1).	turn over	<i>vt.</i> voba(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).
trotter	<i>n.</i> ada komukova<vahE> (3), <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>.	turn (something) around	<i>vt.</i> voririvaha(nu) (3), <i>see</i> : voriri(-va, -rava/-raruha).
troubled	<i>vs.</i> tahuta(-va, -rava).	turn to look at	<i>vt.</i> variki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
trousers	<i>n.</i> biribou<varE>; <i>n.</i> hamo<rE> (2); <i>n.</i> kabadina<varE>.	turn upside down	<i>vt.</i> taneme(-me, -me; -#, -yahei?).
truck	<i>n.</i> motuka<varE>; <i>n.</i> toviriviri<varE>.	turn yellow	<i>vs.</i> hoho(-va, -rava).
true	<i>adj.</i> maite<rE> (1); <i>adj.</i> maiteke<rE>; <i>adj.</i> mava<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (1).	turned away	<i>vres.</i> haiara(vanu), <i>see</i> : haia(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).

turned eye *adj.* ni haiaka<vahE>, *see:* haia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
 tusk *n.* gudu, gudua<vahE>.  
 twenty *quant.* ada abutiva abuti<gE>, *see:* ada, adaka<vahE>.  
 twenty kina *n.* oho kina<varE>, *see:* oho<rE>.  
 twice *adv.* vani abutiva<gE>, *see:* vani<rE><sub>1</sub>.  
 twin banana *n.* uhi makamaka<vahE>, *see:* uhi<rE>.  
 twinkle *vi.* kamura(-va, -ruha).  
 twinkle a lot *vi.* kamurakamura(vanu), *see:* kamura(-va, -ruha).  
 twist *vt.* idi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); *vt.* mori(#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).  
 twist around *vt.* hiri(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (1).  
 twist off *vt.* muku(-#, -#; -va, -yahei).

twist up (paper) *vt.* mukutei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).  
 twisted *vi.* hori(-va, -rava); *vres.* haiara(vanu), *see:* haia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).  
 twisting *adj.* gorogoro<vahE>.  
 two *quant.* abuti<gE>.  
 two at a time *adv.* abuti abuti<gE>, *see:* abuti<gE>.  
 two days after tomorrow *adv.* urihe waitava<gE>, *see:* urihe<gE>.  
 two days before yesterday *adv.* urihe waitava<gE>, *see:* urihe<gE>.  
 two each *distrib.prn.* abuti abuti<gE>, *see:* abuti<gE>.  
 two together *vmed.* abutivaheime, *see:* abuti<gE>.

## U - u

umbilical cord *n.* de mo<rE>, *see:* de, deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.  
 umbilical sack *n.* vami hogoka<vahE>, *see:* vami, vamika<vahE>; *n.* vami yagaka<vahE>, *see:* vami, vamika<vahE>; *n.* yagaka<vahE> (2).  
 umbrella tree *n.* yovo<rE>.  
 unable to make up one's mind *vs.* dorodoro(-va, -rava).  
 unable to stand without assistance *adj.* orereka<vahE>, *see:* orere(-va, -rava).  
 uncaring *adj.* nariviyavehite<rE>, *see:* nari(-#, -#; -va, -gei).  
 uncertain *vs.* tahuta(-va, -rava).  
 uncertain what to do *vs.* vagavaga(-va, -rava).  
 uncle *n.* mama, mamaka<vahE>; *n.* vaiuki, vaiumu<vahE>; *n.* vaiumu.  
 uncooked *adj.* isasa<vahE>.  
 uncooperative *vs.* uriberi(-va, -rava).

under *posp.* derihe<gE> (1), *see:* deri, deriva<vahE>; *posp.* harahe<gE>; *posp.* vohekeva, voheva<gE> (2), *see:* vohe, voheka<vahE>.  
 underneath *posp.* derihe<gE> (1), *see:* deri, deriva<vahE>; *posp.* derivehe<gE>, *see:* deri, deriva<vahE>; *posp.* harahe<gE>.  
 underneath one (the) *n.* derihebia<rE>, *see:* deri, deriva<vahE>.  
 underneath part of foot *n.* vahi uhuka<vahE>, *see:* vahi, vahika<vahE><sub>1</sub>.  
 underneath (part of house) *n.* deri, deriva<vahE>.  
 understand *vt.* dibanaka(voinu) (1), *see:* dibanaka<vahE>; *vt.* uhukere hehe(vanu), *see:* hehe(-#, -#; -va, -gei); *vt.* uhuia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei) (2).  
 undo *vt.* vahe(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).

**undress**

**verandah eaves**

undress	<i>vt.</i> bohi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei); <i>vt.</i> boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (5); <i>vt.</i> debo(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
uneven	<i>adj.</i> barabara<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> berutaka berutaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : beru(-ma, -ha; -#, -yahei); <i>adj.</i> koubakakoubaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : koubaka<vahE>.
unfortunate	<i>adj.</i> kike<rE> (2); <i>interj.</i> novo maike<#> (2).
unfriendly	<i>vs.</i> uriberi(-va, -rava).
unhappy	<i>vi.</i> nihoro vehite(vanu), <i>see</i> : nihoro<varE>.
university	<i>pn.</i> yunivesiti<varE>.
unripe	<i>adj.</i> kanukanu<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> naruka<vahE> (2).
unsuccessful (at hunting)	<i>adj.</i> boneka<vahE>.
untangle	<i>vt.</i> bodibodi boko(vanu), <i>see</i> : bodi(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).
untie	<i>vt.</i> boko(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (10); <i>vt.</i> vahe(-va, -va; -#, -geiyahei).
until	<i>vsuff.</i> ene...V(-hi, -e, -ri) (2), <i>see</i> : ene<#>.
untruth	<i>n.</i> dona<rE>.
untruthful	<i>vi.</i> dona(vanu), <i>see</i> : dona<rE>.
untruthful (be)	<i>vi.</i> donadona(vanu).
unwanted	<i>adj.</i> eniviyavehite<rE>, <i>see</i> : eni(-va, -va; -#, -yahei).
unwelcoming	<i>vs.</i> uriberi(-va, -rava).

up	<i>vpre.</i> eha-; <i>vpre.</i> eheya-.
up there	<i>adv.</i> horehe<gE>, <i>see</i> : hore<rE>; <i>adv.</i> hoyehe<gE>, <i>see</i> : hoye<#>.
upcoming	<i>adj.</i> maneheniare<rE>, <i>see</i> : mane(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).
upper arm	<i>n.</i> ada gabaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>.
upset	<i>vi.</i> uhu vani(vanu), <i>see</i> : uhu, uhuka<vahE>; <i>vs.</i> borubo(vanu), <i>see</i> : borubo<varE>; <i>vs.</i> vaniha(vanu) (2), <i>see</i> : vaniha<vahE>.
urge	<i>vi.</i> hedu(vanu) (4), <i>see</i> : hedu<rE>; <i>vt.</i> hedu roi(nu), <i>see</i> : hedu<rE>.
urinate	<i>vs.</i> veu(vanu), <i>see</i> : veu, veura<vahE>.
us	<i>pers.prn.</i> no, no<ikE> (2).
use one's head to indicate one's desires or intentions	<i>vi.</i> kinava hedu(vanu), <i>see</i> : hedu<rE>.
used to	<i>vsuff.</i> -gare<rE>.
useful	<i>adj.</i> vaukiki<varE>, <i>see</i> : vauki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
useless	<i>adj.</i> komara mava<vahE>, <i>see</i> : komara<vahE>; <i>adj.</i> komasika mava<vahE>, <i>see</i> : komasika<vahE>.

**V - v**

vacant	<i>adj.</i> tovaka<vahE>.
vacate	<i>vt.</i> uriami oti(nu), <i>see</i> : uria(-mi, -hi).
vagina	<i>n.</i> ve<rE>.
valley	<i>n.</i> koubaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vata kouba<varE>, vata koubaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : koubaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> vata kouba<varE>, <i>see</i> : vata<rE> <sub>1</sub> .

variegated	<i>adj.</i> kurukuru<vahE>, <i>see</i> : kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
vegetables (greens)	<i>n.</i> kobo, koboka<vahE> (2).
vein	<i>n.</i> ada roduka<vahE> (1), <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>n.</i> rodu, roduka<vahE>.
verandah	<i>n.</i> teha<rE> (1).
verandah eaves	<i>n.</i> teha dokura<varE>, <i>see</i> : dokura<varE>;

	<i>n. teha dokura&lt;varE&gt;, see: teha&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	very last	<i>adj. igau mava mava&lt;gE&gt;, see: igau&lt;gE&gt;.</i>
verbal noun marker	<i>v.n.mkr. -are&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	very many	<i>adj. korikori mava&lt;vahE&gt;, see: korikori&lt;vahE&gt;; quant. oboa bata&lt;vahE&gt;, see: oboa&lt;vahE&gt;; quant. oboa mava&lt;vahE&gt;, see: oboa&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very	<i>adj. bubu, bubuka&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>adv. kaye&lt;rE&gt; (2);</i> <i>adv. kike&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>adv. kokiruru&lt;vahE&gt;, see: kokira&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. bata&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. bubuka&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. gimagi&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. keare&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. -kuku&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. mava&lt;vahE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>inten. riri&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>inten. -ruru&lt;?&gt;;</i> <i>inten. tabu&lt;gE&gt;<sub>1</sub>;</i> <i>inten. -tonitoni&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	very (of intensity of colour)	<i>adv. girigiri&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very big	<i>adj. korikori&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	very pleasing to see (or watch)	<i>adj. evava navate&lt;rE&gt;, see: evava&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very centre	<i>n. neme riri&lt;varE&gt;, see: neme, nemeka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	very red	<i>adj. kokiruru&lt;vahE&gt;, see: kokira&lt;vahE&gt;;</i> <i>adj. kokiruru&lt;#&gt;.</i>
very close	<i>adv. duaka kike&lt;rE&gt; (2), see: duaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	very ripe	<i>adj. baeka mava&lt;vahE&gt;, see: bae (-va, -rava).</i>
very dirty (water)	<i>adj. gomugo yavaka vore&lt;gE&gt;, see: gomugo&lt;varE&gt;.</i>	very short	<i>adv. duaka kike&lt;rE&gt; (1), see: duaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very distant	<i>adv. vahena waitava&lt;gE&gt;, see: vahena&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	very small	<i>adj. kibokaike&lt;rE&gt;;</i> <i>adj. misumasu&lt;varE&gt;, misuka masuka&lt;vahE&gt; (1), see: misu&lt;rE&gt;, misuka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very dry	<i>adj. karikari&lt;vahE&gt;, see: karika&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	very strong	<i>adj. berikuku&lt;vahE&gt;, see: beri&lt;rE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>
very early in the morning	<i>adv. vararahara&lt;gE&gt;, see: varara&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>adv. varara karikari&lt;gE&gt;, see: varara&lt;varE&gt;.</i>	very very	<i>inten. -gigi&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very far away	<i>adv. vahena waitava&lt;gE&gt;, see: vahena&lt;gE&gt;;</i> <i>adv. varaha waitava&lt;gE&gt;, see: varaha&lt;gE&gt;.</i>	very very big	<i>adj. korikori mava&lt;vahE&gt;, see: korikori&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
very fine	<i>adj. misumasu&lt;varE&gt;, misuka masuka&lt;vahE&gt; (1), see: misu&lt;rE&gt;, misuka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	Vesakaru	<i>pn. Vesakaru&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
very hard	<i>adj. torogigi&lt;vahE&gt;, see: toro&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	vibrate	<i>vi. dudu(-va, -rava) (2).</i>
very knowledgeable	<i>adj. dibanaka mava&lt;vahE&gt;, see: dibanaka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>	victim	<i>n. hovekiniare ata&lt;varE&gt;, see: hove, hoveka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
		village	<i>n. yaga&lt;rE&gt; (2).</i>
		village (animal)	<i>adj. yagara&lt;varE&gt;, yagaraka&lt;vahE&gt;.</i>
		village lad	<i>n. yaga vami&lt;varE&gt;, see: yaga&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
		village street	<i>n. orogota&lt;varE&gt;.</i>
		village woman	<i>n. yaga mavi&lt;varE&gt;, see: yaga&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
		villagers	<i>n. yagabia&lt;yabE&gt;, see: yaga&lt;rE&gt;.</i>
		vine	<i>n. vote&lt;rE&gt; (1).</i>
		vine (generic)	<i>n. ana&lt;rE&gt;<sub>1</sub>.</i>
		vine (type)	<i>n. borodi&lt;varE&gt; (1);</i> <i>n. gogou&lt;varE&gt;;</i> <i>n. karaba&lt;varE&gt;;</i>



visit *n. vaioka (vote)<varE>.*  
*vt. hahi(vanu), see: hahi<rE>;*  
*vt. hahivime orovo(nu), hahi*  
*oti(nu), see: hahi<rE>.*  
 visit relatives (to get contributions) *vi.*  
*tauta(-va, -rava) (1).*  
 visitor *n. hahi<rE>.*

voice *n. voto<rE> (2).*  
 vomit *n. edo haba<varE>, see:*  
*edo<rE>;*  
*vi. edova(nu);*  
*vi. edovoho(-#, -#).*  
 vomiting *n. edo<rE>.*

## W - w

wages *n. damu, damuna<varE> (1).*  
 wail *n. hehera<varE>;*  
*n. sesera;*  
*vi. hehera(vanu), see:*  
*hehera<varE>.*  
 waist *n. dehi gabaka<vahE>, see:*  
*dehi, dehia<vahE>.*  
 wait for *vt. ganaki gura(manu), see:*  
*ganaki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. nari(-#, -#; -va, -gei) (2);*  
*vt. uri<gE> gura(-ma, -ha);*  
*vt. uri<gE> ra(-mi, -hi);*  
*vt. uri rara(hanua).*  
 wait for (someone) on path *vt. uma*  
*tibei(nu), see: uma<rE>.*  
 wait on *vi. hou ra(manu), see:*  
*hou<gE>.*  
 wake (someone or something) up *vt.*  
*utiha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1).*  
 walk about *vi. omani(-va, -rava) (1);*  
*vi. rami(me) virima(nu),*  
*rahi(me) viriha(nua), see:*  
*ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha);*  
*vi. roaroa(-va, -rava);*  
*vi. viri(-ma, -ha) (1).*  
 walk about aimlessly *vi. roaroavi*  
*ririha(nu), see: roaroa(-va,*  
*-rava).*  
 walk around (an object in a circle) *vt.*  
*voririhoi(-#, -#; -#, -vahei) (1).*  
 walk in drunkenly fashion *vi.*  
*orereorere(vanu), see:*  
*orere(-va, -rava).*  
 walk upstream *vt. maiami oti(nu), see:*  
*maia(-ma, -ma; -#, -yahei).*  
 walkie-talkie radio *n. heduaire tohe<varE>,*  
*see: tohe<rE>.*

wall *n. harata<varE>.*  
 wall plate (top and bottom) *n.*  
*torota<varE>.*  
 wallaby (type) *n. dabari<varE>;*  
*n. godabe<varE>;*  
*n. iviro<varE>.*  
 wallow *vt. hiduvare hegihegi(vanu),*  
*see: hidu(--va, -va; -#, -gei).*  
 want *n. ura<rE>;*  
*vsuff. -heni<gE> (1);*  
*vsuff. -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava)*  
*(1), see: -riheni<gE>;*  
*vt. eni(-va, -va; -#, -yahei);*  
*vt. ni...#(-va, -rava), see:*  
*ni<gE>;*  
*vt. ura(vanu), see: ura<rE>.*  
 want (to have) X *vt. uhu Xni<gE> ...#(-va,*  
*-rava), see: uhu,*  
*uhuka<vahE>.*  
 ward off *vt. kaiageime gore(menu), see:*  
*kaia(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).*  
 warm *vs. vaniha(vanu) (1), see:*  
*vaniha<vahE>.*  
 warning spirit *n. huara<varE> (2).*  
 wart *n. hitu<rE>.*  
 was V-ing *vsuff. -niare<rE>.*  
 wash (oneself) *vi. iagu(-#, -#).*  
 wash (someone) *vt. iago(-me, me; -#,*  
*-yahei).*  
 wash (something) *vt. keto(-#, -#; -va,*  
*-geiyahei).*  
 washed *adj. ketoketo<vahE>, see:*  
*keto(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).*  
 wasp (generic) *n. iu<rE>.*  
 wasp (type) *n. boboku<varE>;*  
*n. toveubukubu<varE>.*

wasp-waisted	<i>adj.</i> gaba titika<vahE>, <i>see</i> : gaba, gabaka<vahE>.	weak	<i>adj.</i> berika vehite<rE>, <i>see</i> : beri<rE>;
waste	<i>vt.</i> magoremiyakava(vanu), <i>see</i> : magore(-me, -he; -#, -yahei).		<i>adj.</i> yoreka<vahE> (1).
watch	<i>n.</i> hanivasi<varE>; <i>vi.</i> nimore(-voi, -vahei); <i>vt.</i> bei(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) <sub>2</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> nimabei(-#, -#; -#, yahei); <i>vt.</i> nimorevaha(nu), <i>see</i> : nimore(-voi, -vahei); <i>vt.</i> teteyavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).	weaken	<i>vt.</i> yorekavaki(nu), <i>see</i> : yoreka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> yorevaha(nu), yorekavaha(nu) (1), <i>see</i> : yoreka<vahE>.
water	<i>n.</i> ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> (1).	weave	<i>vt.</i> bei(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei) <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> yo(-mo, -mo; -#, -gei(yahei)).
water hen	<i>n.</i> kema<rE>.	weave about	<i>vt.</i> vavahaki(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).
water pot	<i>n.</i> fodu<rE>.	web	<i>n.</i> de, deka<vahE> <sub>1</sub> (2); <i>n.</i> gagibura deka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : gagibura<varE>; <i>n.</i> gagibura yagaka<vahE>, <i>see</i> : gagibura<varE>.
water pump	<i>n.</i> ita butuvare inidini<varE>, <i>see</i> : butu(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei).	wedding	<i>n.</i> nihavare<rE>, nihavaniyare<rE>, <i>see</i> : niha(-#, -#; -va, -gei).
water python	<i>n.</i> emoria<varE>.	wedge	<i>n.</i> giniba<varE>, <i>see</i> : gini, ginika<vahE>.
water rat	<i>n.</i> tehu<rE>.	wedged (in)	<i>vi.</i> kaha(-va, -rava).
water weeds	<i>n.</i> bonoru<varE>.	weed	<i>n.</i> diafani vati<varE>.
waterfall	<i>n.</i> yauto<varE>.	weed (garden)	<i>vt.</i> homo ki(nu), <i>see</i> : homo, homoka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> mata homo ki(nu), <i>see</i> : mata<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> vati homo ki(nu), <i>see</i> : vati<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> vati yaha(nu), <i>see</i> : vati<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>vt.</i> yaha(-#, -#; -va, -geiyahei) (2).
watermelon	<i>n.</i> mereani<varE>.		
watery	<i>adj.</i> itaita<vahE>, <i>see</i> : ita<rE> <sub>1</sub> .		
wave	<i>vi.</i> kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha) (2); <i>vt.</i> ada kabikavaha(nu), <i>see</i> : ada, adaka<vahE>; <i>vt.</i> kabikavaha(nu) (1), <i>see</i> : kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha); <i>vt.</i> kaveavaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei).		
wax (in ear)	<i>n.</i> gomugo<varE> (2).		
way	<i>n.</i> uma<rE>.		
way of acting	<i>n.</i> kara<rE>; <i>n.</i> kiare<rE>, <i>see</i> : ki(-#, -#; -#, -geiyahei).	weeds	<i>n.</i> vati<rE> <sub>1</sub> ; <i>n.</i> vati homo<varE>, <i>see</i> : vati<rE> <sub>1</sub> .
way (up, down there)	<i>mod.</i> ma<#> <sub>2</sub> .	week	<i>n.</i> bura<rE>.
way up or down a mountain	<i>n.</i> kekera<varE> (2).	weight	<i>n.</i> ehuc<rE>, <i>see</i> : ehuc, ehuka<vahE>.
we	<i>pers.prn.</i> no, no<ikE> (1); <i>pers.prn.</i> noikE.	welcome	<i>n.</i> velkam, velkamu<varE>; <i>vi.</i> velkam hedu roi(nu), <i>see</i> : velkam, velkamu<varE>; <i>vt.</i> inivaha(nu); <i>vt.</i> irivaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (1); <i>vt.</i> uri ki(nu), <i>see</i> : uri, urida<vahE>.
we (question form)	<i>pers.prn.</i> noikene; <i>pers.prn.</i> none.		
we two together	<i>pers.prn.</i> no ninavore<gE>, <i>see</i> : no, no<ikE>.		

- well *adj.* faini<#>;  
*adv.* fainifainivahi<gE>, *see:* faini<#>;  
*adv.* saiaivahi<gE>, saiasayavahi<gE>, *see:* saiaivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).
- well (become) *vs.* maiteka(voinu), *see:* maiteka<vahE>.
- well behaved *adj.* mamutaka<vahE> (2).
- wet *adj.* segubaka<vahE>.
- wet (be) *vs.* seguba(vanu), *see:* segubaka<vahE>.
- wet (become) *vs.* segubaka(voinu), *see:* segubaka<vahE>.
- wet season *n.* yaha<rE>.
- what *interrog.prn.* vadane;  
*interrog.prn.* vadibe<vanE>;  
*interrog.prn.* vadube<vanE>.
- what about *interrog.adv.* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.adv.* orateki<gE> (2);  
*interrog.adv.* oreva<vahE>, *see:* ore<nE>.
- what do you call it? *n.* ono<rE> (2).
- what does one do with *interrog.v.* ehekimene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- what else *interrog.prn.* ono vadibe<vanE>, *see:* ono<rE>.
- what for *vi.* ehe(vanu), *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- What happened to you? *id.* Ane ehe vanua?
- what is it? *n.* ono<rE> (2).
- what is said *n.* hedu<rE>.
- what kind of *interrog.adj.* vadibe<vanE>.
- what sort of a thing is it *interrog.adv.* oreva<vahE>, *see:* ore<nE>.
- What the blazes! *interj.* Amu mava!
- What the hell! *interj.* Uabe!
- what type *interrog.adv.* vadibe nika<vahE>, *see:* vadibe<vanE>.
- what was the matter with it that *interrog.v.* ehevanugene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* ehevanumene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- what was wrong with it that *interrog.v.* ehevanugene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* ehevanumene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- what with *interrog.adv.* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- whatever *interrog.adv.* orateki<gE> (3).
- what's it like *interrog.adv.* orateki<gE> (2);  
*interrog.adv.* ore navate<nE>, *see:* ore<nE>;  
*interrog.adv.* oreva<vahE>, *see:* ore<nE>;  
*interrog.adv.* vadibe nika<vahE>, *see:* vadibe<vanE>.
- What's the matter? *id.* Ane ehe vanua?
- what's the matter that *vi.* ehe(vanu), *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- what's wrong that *interrog.v.* eheravimene, eheraruhimene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*vi.* ehe(vanu), *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- when *interrog.adv.* vani nita vadibeva<gE>, *see:* vani<rE><sub>1</sub>;  
*posp.* vahe<gE>;  
*vsuff.* -ge<sub>1</sub>;  
*vsuff.* -nuge;  
*vsuff.* -nuge (2).
- when (with different subject following) *vsuff.* -ege (2).
- when (with same subject following) *vsuff.* -me (3).
- where *interrog.adv.* orehe<gE>, *see:* ore<nE>.
- which *interrog.adj.* oreore<nE>, *see:* ore<nE>;  
*interrog.dem.* ore<nE>;  
*interrog.dem.* yore<nE>;  
*rel.cl.mkr.* -are<rE>.
- which (one of many) *interrog.prn.* ore...yore<nE>.
- which way *interrog.adv.* orateki<gE> (1).
- whichever *interrog.dem.* ore<nE>.
- while *posp.* he<gE> (3);  
*posp.* uhukeva<gE> (4);  
*vsuff.* -arehe<gE>, *see:* -are<rE>.
- whine *vi.* ninataha hedu(vanu), *see:* hedu<rE>;  
*vi.* kauka(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* vanava(-va, -rava).
- whinge *vi.* vanava(-va, -rava).
- whip snake *n.* goume<vrE>.

- whistle *vi.* susu(-va, -rava);  
*vi.* vefoto(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* vefotovaha(nu), *see:* vefoto(-va, -rava).
- whistle at (to attract attention) *vt.* sisovaha(nu), *see:* siso(-va, -rava).
- white *adj.* kaekae<vahE>.
- white crane *n.* overovero kaekae<vahE>, *see:* overovero<varE>.
- white magic *n.* mehuru<varE>.
- white person *n.* ata kaeka<vahE>, *see:* ata<rE>.
- whitlow *n.* hua<rE> (3).
- whittle away *vt.* ahahivaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*vt.* kaho(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei).
- who *interrog.prn.* oine<nE>;  
*rel.cl.mkr.* -are<rE>.
- whole *quant.* tahigau<gE> (2).
- whole of *n.* nunuta mavatu<gE>, *see:* nunuta<gE>.
- whose *interrog.poss.prn.* oineye<nE>, oineyete<nE>, *see:* oine<nE>;  
*interrog.prn.* oine<nE>.
- why *interrog.adv.* vadibevane...kimene, *see:* vadibe<vanE>;  
*interrog.v.* ehevaniarerumene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* ehevanumene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* ehevarihenigene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* ehevimene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*interrog.v.* eheravimene, eheraruhimene, *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>;  
*vi.* ehe(vanu), *see:* ehe<#><sub>1</sub>.
- wickedness *n.* komara<vahE>.
- widow *n.* vobu, vobua<vahE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* vobuta<varE>.
- widower *n.* vomara<vahE>.
- wife *n.* mabara<vahE>.
- wild (angry) *vs.* borubo(vanu), *see:* borubo<varE>;  
*vs.* homoberebe(-va, -rava).
- wild (animal) *adj.* tore<rE>.
- wild apple tree *n.* sabari<rE>.
- wild plum *n.* guri<rE>.
- wild sugarcane *n.* bovo<rE>.
- will *vsuff.* -rihe<rE> (1).
- willing *adj.* ivisi ivisi<vahE>.
- willing to *vsuff.* -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava) (2), *see:* -riheni<gE>.
- Willy wagtail *n.* kokodia<varE>.
- win *vi.* vuini(-va, -rava).
- win debate *vt.* heduve va(manu), *see:* hedu<rE>.
- wind *n.* hihi<rE>.
- wind (string on hand) *vt.* kabikavaha(nu) (4), *see:* kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha).
- wind up (string or rope) *vt.* hiri(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (2).
- windy time *n.* hihi vani<varE>, *see:* hihi<rE>.
- wine fly *n.* hine<rE>.
- wing *n.* ada, adaka<vahE> (3).
- wink *vi.* ni kamutei(nu), *see:* ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>.
- wink (at) *vi.* ni kamura(vanu), *see:* ni<rE>, nitaha<vahE>.
- wipe *vt.* hobo(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (1);  
*vt.* ruha(-#, -#, -va, -yahei).
- wise *adj.* dibanaka mava<vahE>, *see:* dibanaka<vahE>.
- wish *n.* enivare<rE>, *see:* eni(-va, -va; -#, -yahei);  
*n.* ura<rE>;  
*n.* vuvuvare<rE>, *see:* vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei);  
*vsuff.* -heni<gE> (1);  
*vsuff.* -riheni<gE>...(-va, -rava) (1), *see:* -riheni<gE>;  
*vt.* ura(vanu), *see:* ura<rE>.
- witchcraft *n.* kanibu<varE>;  
*n.* voro<rE>.
- witchetty grub *n.* ua<rE>.
- with *nsuff.* -te<rE>;  
*posp.* da<gE><sub>2</sub> (5);  
*posp.* ni<gE> (3);  
*posp.* taha<gE><sub>2</sub> (2);  
*posp.* va<gE><sub>2</sub> (4).

with (accompaniment) *posp.*  
 ruhuta<gE>;  
*posp.* vore<gE> (3).  
 with (having) *posp.* vore<gE> (1).  
 withdraw (money from bank) *vt.*  
 boko(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei) (8).  
 within *posp.* uhuveva<gE> (1).  
 without *quant.* vehite<rE> (2).  
 without delay *adv.* nihini vehitehe<gE>;  
*see:* nihini(-va, -rava).  
 without purpose *adv.* mava<varE><sub>2</sub>.  
 wobble *vi.* kabikakabika(vanu), *see:*  
 kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha).  
 wobble along *vi.* orereorere(vanu), *see:*  
 orere(-va, -rava).  
 woman *n.* mavi<rE>.  
 woman's monthly period *n.* taubu<varE>  
 (1).  
 women *n.* maimai<yabE>;  
*n.* maiyamaiya<yabE>.  
 wonder *vi.* arisa arisa(-va, -rava);  
*vs.* vagavaga(-va, -rava);  
*vt.* vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (1).  
 wood *n.* idi<rE> (2).  
 wood chopping event *n.* idi tobei  
 resisiravare<rE>, *see:* tobei(-#,  
 -#, -#, -yahei).  
 wood grub *n.* idi ua<varE>, *see:* idi<rE>.  
 wooden *adj.* idi<rE>.  
 word (of a language) *n.* hedu  
 tahaga<vahE>, *see:* hedu<rE>;  
*n.* taha, tahaga<vahE><sub>1</sub> (4);  
*n.* voto tahaga<vahE>, *see:*  
 voto<rE>.  
 words said *n.* hedu<rE>.  
 work *n.* gaukara<varE>;  
*n.* mata<rE><sub>4</sub>;  
*vt.* buru ki(nu), *see:* buru<rE>;  
*vt.* mata ki(nu), *see:*  
 mata<rE><sub>4</sub>;  
*vt.* vauki(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 work (as of machine) *vi.* namara(-va,  
 -rava).  
 work on (some project) *vt.*  
 vaukivaha(nu), *see:* vauki(-#,  
 -#, -#, -yahei).

worker *n.* kiare ata<varE>, *see:* ki(-#,  
 -#, -#, -geiyahei);  
*n.* mata kiare<rE>, *see:*  
 mata<rE><sub>4</sub>.  
 worm *n.* guma<rE>;  
*n.* tehe<rE>.  
 worn out *adj.* babababa<vahE>, *see:*  
 babahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*adj.* bata<varE>, *see:*  
 batahu(-#, -#);  
*vres.* babara(vanu), *see:*  
 babahu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 worried (about what to do) *vs.* tahuta(-va,  
 -rava).  
 worry *vi.* uhu tahuta(vanu), *see:* uhu,  
 uhuka<vahE>;  
*vt.* vuvu(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (3).  
 worship *vt.* imivaha(nu) (2), *see:*  
 imi(-va, -rava/-raruha).  
 would you mind (doing V) *hon.* bahu<#><sub>2</sub>  
 (1).  
 wound *n.* batabata<varE>, *see:*  
 batahu(-#, -#).  
 wrap around *vt.* hiri(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (1).  
 wrap (cloth) around one's buttocks *vt.* deva  
 hiri(vanu), *see:* de,  
 deka<vahE><sub>2</sub>.  
 wrap up *vt.* vode(-me, he; -#, -yehei);  
*vt.* vodo(manu).  
 wrapping *n.* kahuka<vahE> (1);  
*n.* vodo<rE>, *see:* vode(-me,  
 he; -#, -yehei).  
 wren (blue) *n.* tirikutiriku<varE>.  
 wrestle *vt.* vodohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 wring (out) *vt.* mori(-#, -#, -va, -geiyahei)  
 (1).  
 wrinkle *vt.* mohuvaha(-#, -#, -#, -yahei),  
*see:* mohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei).  
 wrinkled *adj.* ruhuruhi<vahE> (2);  
*adj.* tutuka<vahE>;  
*vi.* mohura(vanu), *see:*  
 mohu(-#, -#, -#, -yahei);  
*vs.* koubaka(voinu), *see:*  
 koubaka<vahE>.  
 wrist *n.* ada naketaka<vahE> (1),  
*see:* ada, adaka<vahE>;



*n.* naketaka<vahE>.  
wristlet watch *n.* hanivasi<varE>.

write *vt.* kurukuvaha(-#, -#; -#, -yahei) (2).

## Y - y

yam bag *n.* vabahu busa<varE>, *see:* vabahu<varE>.  
yam (generic) *n.* vabahu<varE> (1).  
yam magic *n.* vabahu mehuru<varE>, *see:* mehuru<varE>.  
yam (type) *n.* agetafa<varE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* aoa (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* boiova (hago)<varE><sub>1</sub>;  
*n.* boru (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* bubu vabahu<varE>;  
*n.* dabu (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* derura (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* gumana (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* hago<rE>;  
*n.* ikuku (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* maharika (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* munahu<varE>;  
*n.* murua (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* nebo (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* odaobu (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* orame (vabahu)<vahE>;  
*n.* sisima (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* sumere (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* tavoni (vabahu)<vahrE>;  
*n.* toyota (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* vaea<rE>;  
*n.* vagara (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* vaha (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* vanata (vaea)<varE>;  
*n.* veirama vai (vabahu)<varE>;  
*n.* veraka (hago)<varE>.  
yard *n.* orogota<varE>.  
yarn *n.* sitori<varE>.  
yawn *n.* ariho<varE>;  
*vs.* ariho(vanu), *see:* ariho<varE>.  
yawning *n.* ariho<varE>.  
yaws *n.* vuta<rE>.  
year *n.* lavani<varE>;  
*n.* rani<varE>?;

*n.* ravani<varE>.  
yellow *adj.* maiakonika<vahE>;  
*vs.* hoho(-va, -rava).  
yellow croton *n.* rubu<rE>.  
yellow-faced myna *n.* garauka<varE>.  
yelp *vi.* koekoe(-va, -rava).  
Yes! *interj.* N:!  
*interj.* o'e.  
yesterday *adv.* nuhe<gE>.  
yesterday morning *adv.* nuhe vararati<gE>, *see:* nuhe<gE>.  
yet *mod.* hou<gE> (1);  
*mod.* ma<#><sub>1</sub> (2);  
*vasp.* haki behe ra(minu), *see:* ra(-mi, -hi/-muruha);  
*vaux.* gura(-ma, -ha);  
*vaux.* raime (1).  
yodel *vi.* tototaha<gE>  
bera(vanu)/hedu(vanu), *see:* to(-vo, -rava).  
you and I (but not him/her) *pers.prn.* no ninavore<gE>, *see:* no, no<ikE>.  
you (pl.) *pers.prn.* ya, ya<ikE> (1);  
*pers.prn.* yaikE.  
you (pl.) (question form) *pers.prn.* yaikene;  
*pers.prn.* yane.  
you (sg.) *pers.prn.* a, a<ikE>;  
*pers.prn.* aikE.  
you (sg.) (question form) *pers.prn.* aikene.  
young *adj.* dogodogo<vahE> (1).  
young leaves *n.* kobo, koboka<vahE> (1).  
young leaves of cabbage (eaten as greens) *n.* veru kobo<varE>, *see:* veru<rE>.  
young (of animals) *n.* vami, vamika<vahE> (2).  
younger *adj.* misu<rE>, misuka<vahE> (3).  
younger brother *n.* vovo, vovoka<vahE>.  
younger sister *n.* vovo, vovoka<vahE>.

<b>your (pl.)</b>		<b>zig-zag</b>	
your (pl.)	<i>pers.prn. ya, ya&lt;ikE&gt; (2).</i>	yourselves	<i>emph.prn. yaubio&lt;gE&gt;, see: ya, ya&lt;ikE&gt;;</i>
your (sg.)	<i>pers.prn. a, a&lt;ikE&gt; (2).</i>		<i>refl.prn. yauvau&lt;gE&gt;, see: ya, ya&lt;ikE&gt;.</i>
yours (pl.)	<i>pred.poss.prn. yaye&lt;rE&gt;, yayete&lt;rE&gt;.</i>	yours(pl.)	<i>pred.poss.prn. yaye&lt;rE&gt;, yayete&lt;rE&gt;, see: ya, ya&lt;ikE&gt;.</i>
yours (sg.)	<i>pred.poss.prn. aye&lt;rE&gt;, ayete&lt;rE&gt;, see: a, a&lt;ikE&gt;.</i>	youth	<i>n. mo&lt;rE&gt; (2).</i>
yourself	<i>emph.prn. aubio&lt;gE&gt;, see: a, a&lt;ikE&gt;;</i> <i>refl.prn. avau&lt;gE&gt;, see: a, a&lt;ikE&gt;.</i>		

Z - z

---

zig-zag	<i>vi. kabikakabika(vanu), see: kabika(-va, -rava/-raruha).</i>
---------	---



## Grammar notes

## CONTENTS

1. Introduction	337
2. Word classes	338
2.1 Verbs	338
2.1.1 Final verbs	339
2.1.1.1 Plain form of final verbs	339
2.1.1.1.1 Verb heads	339
2.1.1.1.2 Number cross-referencing suffixes	340
2.1.1.1.3 Tense, aspect and mood suffixes	344
2.1.1.1.3.1 Indicative/declarative mood	344
2.1.1.1.3.1.1 Present imperfect (-ma/-a)	346
2.1.1.1.3.1.2 Past perfect (-nu/nua)	347
2.1.1.1.3.1.3 Present customary (-are<rE>)	347
2.1.1.1.3.1.4 Past imperfect (-niare<rE>)	348
2.1.1.1.3.1.5 Past habitual (-gare<rE>)	348
2.1.1.1.3.1.6 Future (-rihe<rE>)	348
2.1.1.1.3.2 Imperative mood	349
2.1.1.1.3.3 Hortative mood	350
2.1.1.1.3.4 Obligatory mood	351
2.1.1.1.3.5 Desiderative mood	352
2.1.1.2 Alternative form of final verbs	353
2.1.1.2.1 -ro variants	353
2.1.1.2.2 -ma and -nu variants	354
2.1.2 Medial verbs	356
2.1.2.1 Temporal relationships	357
2.1.2.1.1 Immediate actions	357

	2.1.2.1.2 Subsequent actions	358
	2.1.2.1.3 Iterative actions	359
	2.1.2.2 Other relationships	361
2.1.3	Derived verbs	361
	2.1.3.1 Resultative state verbs	362
	2.1.3.2 Causatives	363
2.2	Nouns	365
2.2.1	Definition	365
2.2.2	Suffixes by type	365
	2.2.2.1 Plural suffixes	365
	2.2.2.2 Possessive suffixes	366
	2.2.2.3 Vocative suffixes	367
2.2.3	Noun classes	367
	2.2.3.1 Inherently possessed nouns (body parts and kinship terms)	367
	2.2.3.2 Non-inherently possessed (or common) nouns	368
	2.2.3.3 Unpossessable nouns: Proper Name nouns	368
2.3	Adjectives	369
2.4	Adverbs	371
	2.4.1 Locative adverbs	372
	2.4.2 Time adverbs	373
	2.4.3 Manner words	374
2.5	Modals	375
2.6	Demonstratives	375
	2.6.1 Definite direction demonstratives	376
	2.6.2 Indefinite direction demonstratives	376
	2.6.3 Interrogative demonstratives	377
2.7	Pronouns	378
	2.7.1 Personal pronouns	378
	2.7.2 Emphatic pronouns	378
	2.7.3 Reflexive pronouns	379
	2.7.4 Reciprocal pronouns	379
	2.7.5 Interrogative personal pronouns	380
	2.7.6 Interrogative non-personal pronouns	380
	2.7.7 Other pronouns	381
2.8	Postpositions	382



2.8.1	Simple postpositions	382
2.8.2	Complex postpositions	384
2.9	Specifiers	385
2.10	Quantifiers	388
2.10.1	Definite quantifiers – numerals	389
2.10.2	Indefinite quantifiers	389
2.10.3	Interrogative numerals	390
2.11	Intensifiers	390
2.12	Limiters	391
2.13	Negatives	391
2.14	Question tags	394
2.15	Honorifics	394
2.16	Conjunctions	395
2.16.1	General conjunctions	395
2.16.2	Restricted conjunctions	396
2.17	Discourse connectives	398
2.18	Interjections	399
<b>3.</b>	<b>Phrases</b>	<b>400</b>
3.1	Noun phrases	400
3.1.1	Simple noun phrases	400
3.1.1.1	Prenominal modifiers	400
3.1.1.2	Postnominal modifiers	401
3.1.2	Complex noun phrases	402
3.1.3	Compound noun phrases	403
3.1.4	Number marking in noun phrases	403
3.2	Verb phrases	403
3.2.1	Serial verb phrases	403
3.2.2	Other verb phrases	404
3.3	Adjectival phrases	406
3.4	Adverbial phrases	406
3.4.1	Common adverbial phrases	406
3.4.2	Postpositional adverbial phrases	407
3.4.2.1	Adverbial phrases of location	407
3.4.2.2	Adverbial phrases of time	407

3.4.2.3	Adverbial phrases of manner	408
3.4.2.4	Interrogative adverbial phrases	408
3.5	Demonstrative phrases	408
<b>4. Clauses</b>		<b>409</b>
4.1	The structure of clauses	409
4.2	Clause types	411
4.2.1	Independent clauses	411
4.2.2	Dependent clauses	413
4.2.2.1	Relative clauses	413
4.2.2.1.1	Externally headed relative clauses	414
4.2.2.1.2	Internally headed relative clauses	414
4.2.2.2	Adverbial clauses	416
4.2.2.3	Complement clauses	417
4.3	Clause chaining and coordination	418
<b>5. Sentences</b>		<b>419</b>
<b>6. Discourse</b>		<b>421</b>
6.1	Topics	421
6.2	Clause chains	423
6.3	Story endings	423

## 1 Introduction<sup>1</sup>

In most respects Koiari is a typical Papuan language. It is typologically SOV with core arguments (subjects and objects in traditional terms or S, A and O in modern terms) reflected morphologically in the verb and peripheral ones (like time, manner and location) indicated by postpositions. The verb is the centre of the clause and is morphologically the most complex constituent. Verbs vary in form according to whether they are in sentence-final or sentence-medial position. In the former position they indicate different tense-aspect and person-number combinations. In medial position they indicate such things as whether the subject of the following clause is the same as or different from that of the preceding clause, the nature of the logical or temporal relationship between the preceding and following clauses. There are no articles. Noun classes are only distinguished by the manner in which they are formally marked for possession. The language has only six pronouns and no inclusive-exclusive distinction is made. The Koiari counting system is based on two. In other respects, however, Koiari is unusual amongst Papuan languages. It is phonologically relatively simple—all syllables are open and there are no unusual vowels or consonants and no complex consonant clusters. Its verb system is also unusual in making dual reference to subjects and objects, one set of suffixes reflecting the number of subjects and objects ergative-absolutely, the other agreeing with subjects nominatively. Moreover, all non-verbal words in Koiari, except for a small subset of function words, are inherently marked for category by a number of clitic morphemes, herein called specifiers (indicated by arrowhead brackets (<>)) in the interlinear gloss of the examples in which they occur), which appear on sentence constituents under certain conditions. Possessive case marking is also unusual in Koiari in that it is marked by suffixation, and in the range of suffixes and constructions used to indicate different possessive relations.

Koiari is not a highly inflecting language or one with many derivational affixes. All Koiari inflections are suffixes.<sup>2</sup> Most of these occur on verbs. The remainder occur on nouns and pronouns. Furthermore Koiari only has a small set of productive derivational suffixes. Again most of these are verb forming. The others are applied to adjectives and some adverbs to pronominalise them.

<sup>1</sup> These notes are a revised version of those to be found in my sketch grammar of Koiari (Dutton 1996).

<sup>2</sup> There are two morphemes in the language that could possibly be regarded as prefixes. One is *eha* or *ehaya* which only occurs with two verbs of motion *ehavadimanu* 'ascend' and *ehavoromanu* 'descend'. The other is *ki* which only occurs as an intensifier on demonstratives (see §2.6). These forms probably represent grammaticalised elements (perhaps formerly some sort of verb) whose meaning is no longer clear.

## 2 Word classes

The major division in Koiari words is between verbs and non-verbs, and within the latter between nouns, adjectives, adverbs and other categories. These divisions are made on formal (for example, syntactic position and inflectional possibilities) rather than on semantic grounds although semantic differences are used to distinguish different subclasses within a class. The following non-verb word classes are distinguished:

- Nouns
- Adjectives
- Adverbs
- Modals
- Demonstratives
- Pronouns
- Postpositions
- Specifiers
- Quantifiers
- Intensifiers
- Limiters
- Negatives
- Question tags
- Honorifics
- Conjunctions
- Discourse connectives
- Interjections

Except for postpositions and specifiers these categories correspond approximately to grammatical categories with similar names in traditional descriptions of English. Postpositions correspond to prepositions, which, as the name suggests, occur following a noun or noun phrase instead of before it.

### 2.1 Verbs

Verbs function as predicates in clauses. Except for imperative sentences like *Ote!* '(You sg.) go!' and *Otiyohe!* '(You pl.) go!' they cannot stand alone as complete sentences in Koiari; they must occur with an overt subject because there are no inflections on them that uniquely identify the person and number of subjects.

Verbs are morphologically the most complex constituents in sentences. They only occur as inflected forms. These forms vary according to whether they occur sentence medially or sentence finally. Whereas final verbs inflect for different tenses, aspects and moods to agree with the person and number of subjects of the sentences in which they occur, medial verbs do not. Instead they all inflect to indicate whether the subject of the following clause is the same or different from that of the preceding one. While final verbs

are used to make assertions about actions or states in single clause sentences or in the final clauses of multi-clausal sentences, medial verbs are used to express certain temporal and semantic relations between clauses in multi-clausal sentences.

### 2.1.1 *Final verbs*

Some inflected forms of Koiari verbs occur in one of two forms, a plain form and an alternative form. The plain form is that which is usually given in the elicitation of simple sentences. The alternative form is, as the name suggests, a form that is used under certain circumstances. Thus, for example, the alternative form of *Da erevanu* 'I saw it' is *Ereviyere da vanu*. Alternative forms generally express a meaning similar to, but not always the same as, that expressed by the plain form. They are described in §2.1.1.2.

#### 2.1.1.1 *Plain form of final verbs*

All Koiari final verbs have the following structure in their plain form:

V = Vhead-SR/OR-TAM

where 'Vhead' represents a verb head, 'SR/OR' a set of suffixes that cross-reference the number of core arguments, and 'TAM' a set of suffixes that indicate tense, aspect and mood.

##### 2.1.1.1.1 *Verb heads*

Verb heads are those elements that carry the lexical meaning of verbs. Verb heads can either be lexical verb roots or adjuncts, which in turn are either adjectives or nouns. These two types of verbal heads define two types of verb in Koiari.<sup>3</sup> Type I verbs include

<sup>3</sup> Note that (i) a few transitive verbs have suppletive roots in Koiari. For example: *ma* 'get (one object)' > *didi* 'get (more than one object)', *maiama* 'put (one object)' > *uruha* 'put (many objects together)' and one, 'become', which has a zero verb root #(-voi, -vahei) (see § 2.1.1.1.2); (ii) there are no ditransitive verb roots in Koiari. Those that are ditransitive in English are transitive in Koiari (e.g. *mo* 'give', *vahio* 'show, teach', *tanaki* 'explain', *roi* 'say, tell'). That is, the indirect object in English is treated as the direct object in Koiari and if the direct object in English is to be named in Koiari it is introduced in one of several different ways. For example: either as the direct object of a second verb *ma* 'get' as in:

*Hama mime da momi!* 'Give me the hammer (lit. get hammer and give me).'

*Hama mime yabu mohei!* 'Give them the hammer (lit. get hammer and give them).'

or of a postposition *ni*, as in:

*A hedu(v)e dani roi!* 'Tell me what you've got to say (lit. your talk me.to tell).'

*A yabuni heduvaniare dani tanakiso!* 'Explain to me what you said to them (lit. you them.to said me.to explain).'

or some nominal expression is used e.g. *hedu* is used for 'talk' in the last two examples above as well as in the following:



those in which subjects have some sort of control over the action or state expressed by the verb; type II verbs, on the other hand, are divided between those in which there is some sort of control and those in which there is not. Type I verbs thus include transitive and intransitive verbs, type II includes both intransitive and stative verbs. We shall refer to type I verbs as action verbs and those of type II as state verbs, while at the same time recognising that state verbs have ‘controlled’ and ‘uncontrolled’ subdivisions. Uncontrolled state verbs in Koiari are generally translatable as ‘be ADJ(ective)’ in English, for example ‘be sick, be broken down’. Table 1 shows the various categories of verbs in Koiari:

**Table 1:** Koiari verb types

Head	root		adjunct	
Type	I Action		II State	
	+ control		+ control	- control
	transitive	intransitive		
	<i>ere</i> ‘see’	<i>gura</i> ‘sit’	<i>ya</i> ‘sleep’	<i>gorogo</i> ‘be sick’
	<i>vodohu</i> ‘embrace’	<i>oti</i> ‘go’	<i>hedu</i> ‘talk’	<i>vehite</i> ‘be finished’
	<i>bodi</i> ‘tie’	<i>ra</i> ‘stand’	<i>to</i> ‘say’	<i>mati</i> ‘be ashamed’
	<i>vode</i> ‘wrap up’	<i>here</i> ‘arrive’	<i>omani</i> ‘walk about’	<i>nihoro</i> ‘be happy’
	<i>va</i> ‘hit’	<i>dobi</i> ‘fall’	<i>nauna</i> ‘argue’	<i>iha</i> ‘be alive’

#### 2.1.1.1.2 Number cross-referencing suffixes

Coming immediately after verb heads are suffixes which except for a few cases to be noted below, agree *in number* with the subjects of intransitive action verbs and all state verbs and the objects or complements of transitive action ones.<sup>4</sup> In this respect Koiari is ergative-absolutive. Compare, for example, the following in which the SR/OR is underlined:

a) action verbs

i) transitive

*Da ere-va-nu.*                    ‘I saw it.’  
*No ere-va-nua.*                ‘We saw it.’

---

*No burehe yabu heduere da roiha orovonu.* ‘I came to talk about our ancestors (lit. our ancestors their talk I in.order.to.say came).’

<sup>4</sup> Subjects and objects can be defined objectively in Koiari. For example: by word order, verbal agreement and the appearance of specifiers.

*Da ere-geiyahei-nu.* 'I saw them.'  
*No ere-geiyahei-nua.* 'We saw them.'

ii) intransitive

*Da gura-ma-nu.* 'I sat.'  
*No gura-ha-nua.* 'We sat.'

b) state verbs

i) controlled

*Da ya-va-nu.* 'I slept.'  
*No ya-voha-nua.* 'We slept.'

ii) uncontrolled

*Da gorogo-va-nu.* 'I am sick.'  
*No gorogo-rava-nua.* 'We are sick.'

For transitive verbs ORs are generally manifested by *yahei* but there is some dialectal, conventional and individual variation between this and another form *gei* and a longer composite form *geiyahei*. The forms of SR/ORs define several different subtypes of action and state verbs in Koiari, shown in Table 2. In this table and in listing verbs elsewhere, SR/ORs are separated by a slash (/) and enclosed by ( )s with singular and plural variants of each separated by commas.

**Table 2:** Subclasses of Koiari action and state verbs

Type	Subclass	Transitive	Intransitive
A	#	<i>ki</i> (#, - <i>yahei</i> )	'make, do' <i>oti</i> (#, #)
C		<i>aha</i> (#, - <i>yahei</i> )	'cut, chop' <i>orovo</i> (#, #)
T		<i>vodohu</i> (#, - <i>yahei</i> )	'embrace, catch' <i>u</i> (#, #)
I		<i>vodeme</i> (#, - <i>yahei</i> )	'roll up' <i>iagu</i> (#, #)
O	m	<i>vare</i> (- <i>me</i> , - <i>he</i> /- <i>yahei</i> )	'leave' <i>gura</i> (- <i>ma</i> , - <i>ha</i> )
N		<i>mane</i> (- <i>me</i> , - <i>he</i> /- <i>yahei</i> )	'erect' <i>voro</i> (- <i>ma</i> , - <i>ha</i> )
		<i>vode</i> (- <i>me</i> , - <i>he</i> /- <i>yahei</i> )	'wrap up' <i>here</i> ( <i>me</i> , - <i>he</i> )
		<i>maru</i> (- <i>ma</i> , - <i>ha</i> /- <i>yahei</i> )	'cook' <i>ra</i> (- <i>mi</i> , - <i>hi</i> )
	v	<i>ere</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>geiyahei</i> )	'see' <i>omani</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>rava</i> )
		<i>bodi</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>geiyahei</i> )	'tie' <i>sikuru</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>rava</i> )
		<i>dadi</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>geiyahei</i> )	'hold' <i>kure</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>raruha</i> )
		<i>ruka</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>geiyahei</i> )	'cut' <i>dobi</i> (- <i>va</i> , - <i>raruha</i> )

	Controlled	Uncontrolled
S	va <i>tati(-va, -rava)</i> 'laugh'	<i>gorogo(-va, -rava)</i> 'be sick'
T	<i>akisi(-va, -rava)</i> 'sneeze'	<i>borubo(-va, -rava)</i> 'be upset'
A	<i>ariho(-va, -rava)</i> 'yawn'	<i>mati(-va, -rava)</i> 'be ashamed'
T	<i>hedu(-va, -rava)</i> 'talk'	<i>nihoro(-va, -rava)</i> 'be happy'
E	<i>dona(-va, -rava)</i> 'lie'	<i>vavi(-va, -rava)</i> 'be hungry'
	<i>veu(-va, vorei<sup>5</sup>)</i> 'urinate'	<i>vavani(-va, -rava)</i> 'be sad'
	voi -----	<i>komara(-voi, -vahei)</i> 'be no good'
		<i>maiteka(-voi, -vahei)</i> 'be okay'
		<i>keare(-voi, -vahei)</i> 'be grown up'
		<i>vehite(-voi, -vahei)</i> 'be finished'
		<i>segubaka(-voi, -vahei)</i> 'be wet'

The subclasses of verbs shown in Table 2 are briefly discussed in the following subsections. There are three subclasses of **action verbs**, the # subclass, the *m* subclass, and the *v* subclass.

In the # subclass the SR/OR marker for all subjects and singular objects is zero (#) and that for plural objects is *yahei* (or its variants). With respect to this subclass note that:

- i) the intransitive verbs in it are exceptions to the definition of SR/OR in that they do not reflect the number of the subject;
- ii) a small subset of these intransitive verbs also have optional alternatives in which the root is partially duplicated and the SR is *ruha*. For example:

<i>oti</i> (#)	'go'	>	<i>oti</i> (#, <i>otitoruha</i> )	'go'
<i>orovo</i> (#)	'come'	>	<i>orovo</i> (#, <i>oroiroruha</i> )	'come'

These appear to be an historical legacy from a time when this was one of the Proto Koiaric ways of indicating plural subjects, as this is the normal form in Koita, Koiari's most closely related sister.

The verbs of the *m* subclass change *m* to *h* for plural subjects. For transitive verbs this is again an exception to the general pattern of SR/OR where the suffix is supposed to reflect only the number of the object, as already noted. In other words there is double marking in this subclass—a change for subject as well as for object. The verb *mo(-mi, -hei)* 'give' is the only exception to this general pattern so far encountered.

The *v* subclass is the largest subclass of verbs in Koiari. Verb roots in this subclass have SR/ORs that end in *a* with one notable exception, viz. *to* (*vo, rava*) 'call out, say'. Two other intransitive verbs have unexpected plural SR forms. These are *ra(-va, -voha)* 'burn' and *bou(--<sup>6</sup>, -raruha)* 'congregate, gather together'.

<sup>5</sup> *Vorei* is a suppletive verb root.

<sup>6</sup> There is no SG form for this verb for it is not possible for one person to congregate together.

A subset of verbs in this subclass also look like resultative state verbs described below (see §2.1.3.1) but are only accidentally similar:

<i>voira(-va, -ruha)</i>	'return'
<i>vobara(-va, -ruha)</i>	'rotate'
<i>agera(-va, -ruha)</i>	'fly'

There are two subclasses of *state verbs*, defined by the types of adjunct they have as their heads, nominal or adjectival, and the SRs associated with them. Thus the nominal class has *-va*, *-rava* (or *-raruha*) as its SR and the adjectival subclass has *-voi*, *-vahei* as its. These will hereafter be referred to as the *-va* and *-voi* subclasses to parallel the transitive-intransitive ones just described.

There are two types in the *-va* subclass, controlled states and uncontrolled states. Both have nouns as adjuncts and both express temporary or accidental physical and mental states (not necessarily resulting from some known cause). But both differ in a number of ways such that controlled states occupy a syntactico-semantic position midway between intransitive verbs and uncontrolled states.

Controlled state verbs have action nouns as adjuncts. They express temporary or accidental physical states over which the experiencer as subject has some control. Some of these have irregular plurals. For example:

<i>ya(-va, voha)</i>	'sleep'
<i>nina(-va, -vora ~ -raruha-)</i> or <i>ni(-vi, -vorai)</i>	'cry'
<i>veu(-va, vorei)</i>	'urinate'

Note that some have irregular plural SRs.

Uncontrolled state verbs express feelings and mental states over which the experiencer as subject has no (or at best little) control. Besides the semantic difference between controlled and uncontrolled states these verbs use different structures to express inchoation.<sup>7</sup> Thus uncontrolled states use an alternative verb form ADJUNCT<> PRN *vima* (where *ma* [in *vima*] is the 'normal' present tense form of TAM) to express inchoation whereas controlled states use the structure ADJUNCT<> PRN *va(-ma, -ha/-yahei)* (lit. ADJUNCT hits PRN). For example:

*Da gorogovanu* (\**Gorogovima*). 'I'm sick.' > *Gorogovare da vima* (\**Gorogovoiyere da vima*) 'I'm getting sick.' or 'I'm going to be sick.' (= I'm starting to get sick.)

*Da yavima* (\**Yavare da vima*). 'I'm going to sleep.' > *Yare da va(m)ima*. 'I'm getting sleepy.'

<sup>7</sup> There are some common intransitive verbs, however, which do have an inchoative structure similar to that of stative verbs, viz. those that duplicate their roots and appear to be historical relics already noted. For example: *Otitovare da vima* 'I'm getting going (or I'm off).'

Controlled and uncontrolled state verbs are alike in other respects, however. Thus, for example, they have to be relativised like other verbs to be used adjectivally,<sup>8</sup> for example, *gorogovare ata<varE>* 'sick person' (lit. 'person who is sick'), *yavare ata<varE>* 'sleeping person'.

Hereafter the combination Vhead+SR/OR is referred to as the verb stem as it participates in a number of rules concerned with verbs in Koiari.

The *voi* subclass has adjectives as adjuncts. Its members express physical states as the culmination of a process. The SR literally means 'become'. In many the meaning resulting from the combination is slightly idiomatic or different from the sum of the parts although the semantic connection is clear.

### 2.1.1.1.3 *Tense, aspect and mood suffixes*

These are portmanteau forms that vary for the person and number of the subjects of action and some state verbs and the experiencers of other state verbs, as well as for tense, aspect and mood of sentences in which they occur. They combine information about the actuality of an event or state, the time at which it occurred or is to occur and the manner of its occurrence. In this respect Koiari is nominative-accusative.

The following moods are expressed suffixially in Koiari:

indicative/declarative  
imperative  
hortative  
obligatory  
desiderative

Interrogative mood is not indicated suffixially. It is expressed phonologically by changing *r* to *n* in specifiers and by a corresponding intonational pattern (see the introduction to the dictionary above). All moods have their own intonation patterns and voice qualities associated with them.

#### 2.1.1.1.3.1 Indicative/declarative mood

There are six sets of suffixes in this category. These are set out in Table 3:

<sup>8</sup> Although there are exceptions to this generalisation. For example: *hove ata* 'dead person', *maite ata* 'married man'.



**Table 3:** Koiari indicative mood suffixes

Modality	Person/Number	Tense/Aspect		
		Present	Past	Future
Realis		(Imperfect)		(Perfect)
	1 SG	<i>-ma</i>		<i>-nu</i>
	2 SG	<i>-a</i>		<i>-nua</i>
	3 SG	<i>-ma</i>		<i>-nu</i>
	1 PL	<i>-a</i>		<i>-nua</i>
	2 PL	<i>-a</i>		<i>-nua</i>
	3 PL	<i>-a</i>		<i>-nua</i>
Irrealis		(Customary)		(Imperfect)
		<i>-are&lt;rE&gt;</i>	<i>-niare&lt;rE&gt;</i>	<i>-rihe&lt;rE&gt;</i>
			(Habitual)	
			<i>-gare&lt;rE&gt;</i>	

These suffixes fall into two modality (or status) groups which for present purposes will be referred to as realis and irrealis although there is some doubt that these are the best labels for them.<sup>9</sup> The realis group indicates that an event or state has been or is being or will be performed or experienced at the time of speaking (or with respect to a point of time taken as that). The irrealis group indicates that an event or state is anticipated or contemplated but not yet performed or experienced, or that it is or was performed regularly or has been performed at some indefinite time in the past. Only realis forms vary for person and number; irrealis forms all end in *ro*, the sentence-final variant of *<rE>*.

Tense and aspect are not formally distinguished in Koiari. The one set of forms implies some aspect of both. Thus, for example, the suffix *-nu* implies that the action described has been completed or that the state described has been arrived at and is therefore in the past. Similarly the suffix *-are<rE>* implies that the action is customary and therefore imperfect. Depending on the semantics of the verb head, however, one or the other of these aspects of tense and aspect may be more prominent than the other. Thus with uncontrolled states *-nu* indicates completed aspect rather than past tense and translates the present tense in English, for example *gorogovanu* means 'I am sick (that is I have achieved the state of being sick)' and not 'I was sick' as would be expected if *-nu* was merely a past tense marker. Despite the non-formal separation of tense and aspect in Koiari it is clear from Table 1 that three tense and four aspect distinctions are made in Koiari, notably present, past and future tense and perfect-imperfect and customary-habitual aspect. There are no aspectual distinctions made in the future tense, however; definiteness, or lack of it, are the important semantic aspects of this tense.

This is an unusually small number of distinctions for these categories for a Papuan language. It is not that other distinctions cannot be made—they are, but by adverbs, verb serialisation, and special verb forms, not by affixation on the verb.

<sup>9</sup> Other types of modality are indicated in other ways. For example: by modals.

Before taking each of the suffixes listed in turn there are two other general points to be made. These are:

- a) Koiari makes very few contrasts between persons and numbers of subjects in its tense-aspect suffixes. Those that are made are only made in the present and past realis modes. There the most that they vary is for three sets of person-number combinations, viz. 1SG and 3SG, 2SG, and 1, 2, and 3PL. Generally, however, only two distinctions are made. In that case the 2SG form is the same as the 1, 2 and 3PL form. For example:

<i>Da erevanu.</i>	'I saw it.'
<i>Ahu erevanu.</i>	'He/She/It saw it.'
<i>A erevanua.</i>	'You (SG) saw it.'
<i>No erevanua.</i>	'We saw it.'
<i>Ya erevanua.</i>	'You (PL) saw it.'
<i>Yabu erevanua.</i>	'They saw it.'

- b) There are two past irrealis forms in Koiari, *-niare*<*rE*> and *-gare*<*rE*>. The former is used for individual or spontaneous events and states, the latter for habitual (HAB) events. There is no corresponding formal distinction made in the present or future irrealis mode.

Now taking each of the sets of suffixes in turn:

#### 2.1.1.1.3.1.1 Present imperfect (*-ma/-a*)

The listed forms are used for events or states that are still in process or not yet complete. They thus combine present tense and imperfective aspect. For example:

*Mosbi-ge da oti-ma.*

Moresby-<> I go-PRES

'I'm going to Port Moresby (said in answer to the question 'Where are you going [now]? say').

Present imperfect forms may also be used to express:

- a) inception ('about to, intend to') especially when modified by *ma* 'already' and *oko* 'here'. In this they overlap in meaning with *-riheni*<*gE*> 'want to, about to'. For example:

*Da mokotima* (< *Da ma+oko+otima*).

I MOD+here+go.PRES (< I MOD+here+go.PRES)

'I'm going right now (said as one is getting up to go).'

- b) ability: ('can') in the sense of 'am (physically) able to' in contrast to 'know how to' (which is *-are*<*rE*> q.v.). For example:

*Da erevima* (< *ere-va-ima*) 'I can see it.' (lit. 'I see it/I am seeing it.')

*Da bebe erevima.* 'I can't see it.' (lit. 'I don't see it/I am not seeing it.')

2.1.1.1.3.1.1 Past perfect (-*nu/nua*)

The listed forms are used to express events that have been completed or states that have been arrived at. Thus when referring to events and controlled states they express completed actions and states and when referring to uncontrolled states (like 'be sick, wet') they indicate the presently existing condition, that is, the condition that has been arrived at. For example:

*Aike da ereviha orovonu.*  
 You<> I see.PUR come.P  
 'I came to see you.'

*Da gorogovanu.*  
 I sick.PRES  
 'I am sick.'

The completed nature of these actions and states is intensified by *ma* 'already, definite' or *ma* plus *oko* 'here', *ikohe*<*gE*> 'right here', *eke* 'there'. For example:

*Ma hoveravanu.*  
 MOD die.PRES  
 'He's dead already.'

*Da heduere ma oko ikohege ahu ma vehitevoinu.*  
 my talk.POSS MOD DEM here<> it MOD finish.P  
 'My story is finished right here.'

Note in these that there is only a two-way contrast in subject marking in this category for action and controlled state verbs, viz. between 1, 3 SG and the rest, but a three-way contrast in subject marking in this category for uncontrolled state verbs, viz. 1 and 3SG (*vanu*), 2SG (*vanua*), and 1-3PL (*ravanua*).

*Da gorogovanu.* 'I am sick.'  
*Ane gorogovanua?* 'Are you sick?'  
*No gorogoravanua.* 'We are sick.'

2.1.1.1.3.1.3 Present customary (-*are*<*rE*>)

This form is used for activities that are repeated regularly and so are characteristic. Because repeating an activity regularly in Koiari means knowing how to do such an activity this suffix also has the meaning of 'know how to (do X), can (do X)'. As such it is distinguished from -*gare*<*rE*> which is purely repetitive without the element of ability or knowledge.

*Vani nunutage ahu moninige ahu imivarero.*  
 dau all<> he money.for<> he beg.CUST<>  
 'He's always begging for money.'

Ane Motu taha heduvarene a ua?  
 you<Q> Motu in talk.CUST<Q> you BE  
 'Can you speak Motu?' (lit. 'in Motu?')

#### 2.1.1.1.3.1.4 Past imperfect (-niare<rE>)

This form is used for actions and states that occur in the past (as indicated by the *-ni* element) but which are not viewed as punctiliar (in contrast to *-nu*) but as taking place over an indefinite period. As such it encompasses a wide time spectrum and covers not only the past continuous ('was V-ing') but also the perfect progressive present ('have been V-ing') and past ('had been V-ing') in English. That is, there is an implication in using this form that the action is not complete, that it is not final. Thus in answering the question *Ane Joni erevanua?* 'Did you see Johnny?' with *O'e da ma erevaniarero* 'Yes, I saw him' the implication is that the addressee saw Johnny on at least one occasion and that s/he expects to see him again. By way of contrast if the addressee were to answer with *O'e da ma erevanu* the implication would be that s/he saw Johnny once and that he did not expect to see him again. Because of its progressive aspect this form is used for repeated (non-habitual) actions. For example:

Vani abuti-va-ge da ki-niare-ro.  
 time two-at-<> I do-IMPER-<>  
 'I did it twice.'

#### 2.1.1.1.3.1.5 Past habitual (-gare<rE>)

This form is used for repeated or habitual actions in the past (in contrast to the present customary form *-are<rE>*):

Mata eke-va oti-gare-ro.  
 place that-to go-HAB-<>  
 'I used to go there.'

Subuta-ge kauboi-vare u-me yabu ravi-gare-ro.  
 before-<> cowboy-<> stay-SS they SR-HAB-<>  
 'There used to be cowboys before.'

Eke=ateki-ge no buruhe-ya egehe ki-gare-ro.  
 that=like-<> our ancestors-PL before do-HAB-<>  
 'Our ancestors used to act like that before.'

#### 2.1.1.1.3.1.6 Future (-rihe<rE>)

This form is used for events and states that are expected to occur at some time in the future, all things being equal.<sup>10</sup> As such it may also be used to express necessity or weak

<sup>10</sup> It is also possible to use the present tense forms as future markers in certain situations.

obligation. In that case it contrasts with the set of forms represented by *-(ri)hina* below. Consider the following:

*No-ne vadibe -irihe-no?*  
 we-<Q> what eat-FUT-<Q>  
 'What are we going to eat?'

*Da voirai orovo-rihe-ro, nuhe, pleni ma-riheni.*  
 I turn.SS come-FUT-<> tomorrow plane get-DES  
 'I have to come back tomorrow to catch the plane.'

*A bebe mata oko i-rihe-ro.*  
 you not food this eat-FUT-<>  
 'You shouldn't eat this food.'

#### 2.1.1.1.3.2 Imperative mood

The following forms occur:

Person-number	Positive	Negative
2SG	Vstem!	( <i>Enagi</i> <sup>11</sup> )...Vstem-hama!
2PL	Vstem-yohe/yahe!	( <i>Enagi</i> )...Vstem-hava!

Examples:

*Ereva!* '(You SG) look at it!' (*Enagi*) *erevihama!* 'Don't (you SG) look at it!'

*Eregeiyahei!* '(You SG) look at them!' (*Enagi*) *eregeiyaheihama!* 'Don't (you SG) look at them!'

*Ereviyohe!* '(You PL) look at it!' (*Enagi*) *erevihava!* 'Don't (you PL) look at it!'

*Eregeiyaheiyoho!* '(You PL) look at them!' (*Enagi*) *eregeiyaheihava!* 'Don't (you PL) look at them!'

*Gurama!* '(You SG) sit down!' (*Enagi*) *guramihama!* 'Don't (you SG) sit down!'

*Guraha!* '(You PL) sit down!' (*Enagi*) *gurahihava!* 'Don't (you PL) sit down!'

Notes:

- i) The negative introducer *enagi* is generally omitted in giving negative commands (presumably because commands are usually short and said with unmistakable directness) although it is available for emphasis or to avoid ambiguity when required.
- ii) There is a delayed imperative mood 2SG suffix *-iso* but no corresponding 2PL form. For example:

<sup>11</sup> *Enage*, a dialectal variant of *enagi*, is also used in Kailakinumu.



*Yaviso!* '(You SG) go to sleep!'<sup>12</sup>

iii) The following irregular 2SG forms occur:

*Bai!* (\**I!*) '(You SG) eat it!'

*Ote!* (\**Oti!*) '(You SG) go!'

### 2.1.1.1.3.3 Hortative mood

The following suffixes are used to express the idea of 'let X do V'

**Table 4:** Hortative suffixes

Person-number	Suffix
1SG	<i>-hi</i> <sup>13</sup>
2SG	—
3SG	<i>-e</i>
1PL	<i>-ari</i>
2PL	—
3PL	<i>-ari</i>

Notes:

- a) For 3SG and 3PL, *ene* is generally used to introduce the clause in which the relevant suffixes occur. For example:

*Ene ahu me* (< *ma*(#) 'get'). 'Let him get it.'  
*Ene yabu erevari* (< *ere*(-va) 'see'). 'Let them see it.'  
*Da oti mahi!* 'Let me go and get it!'

*A bukave miorovege ene da erevahi!*  
 you book.POSS bring.DS let I see.HORT  
 'Bring your book and let me see it!'

*Mamoe eke vodohege ene da dadivahi!*  
 sheep that grab.SS let I hold.HORT  
 'Grab that sheep and let me hold it!'

Compare these with 1PL for example as in:

*No oti mari* (< *ma*(#) 'get'). 'Let's go and get it.'

- b) The negative form of this mood (that is 'don't let X V') is same as that for obligatory mood described in the following subsection.

<sup>12</sup> *Yaviso* is also the Koiari version of 'Cheerio' in leave-taking (for 2SG).

<sup>13</sup> According to my principal helper *-rihe* and *-riheni* are also possible alternatives to 1SG *-hi* and 3SG *-e*.

## 2.1.1.1.3.4 Obligatory mood

The following forms are used to express 'should, ought to':

Person-number	Suffix
1SG	-ahina (or -ahima)
2SG	-ihama
3SG	-ahima
1PL	-ihava
2PL	-ihava
3PL	-ihava

Notes:

- a) These forms are used in association with the modals *nema* or *nema beu*. For example:

*Ura-vanume a nema rovi-me erevi-hama.*  
 wish-if you MOD come-SS see-OBL  
 'If you want to (you can) come and see it.'

*A orovo-nu-ge ahu nema ereva-hima.*  
 you come-P-DS he MOD see-OBL  
 'When you come he should see it.'

*Ekevere-he oti-yareime da nema=beu oroi-me vehiteki-hina.*  
 that-at go-COMP I MOD come-SS finish-OBL  
 'After I've been there I'll come and finish it.'

- b) The 2SG delayed imperative mood form *-iso* and the normal 2PL imperative mood form *-yohe/yahe* may be used instead of *-ihama* and *-ihava* respectively except that in this mood they are combined with the modals *nema* or *nema beu* (as the other forms are), that is

*a nema V-iso = a nema V-ihama*

*ya nema V-yohe = ya nema V-ihava*

Compare:

*Ahu-ni roiyeye ene ahu vodohu-hima!*  
 he-to tell.DS let he grab-OBL  
 'Tell him not to grab it!'

*Ahu-ni roi. Enagi vodohu-hima!*  
 he-to tell.IMP NEG grab-OBL  
 'Tell him not to grab it!'

*Veni-re boinuge a nema oti-hama!*  
 rain-<> stop.DS you MOD go-OBL  
 'You can go when the rain stops!'

*Veni-re boinuge a nema oti-so!*  
 rain-<> stop.DS you MOD go-OBL  
 'You can go when the rain stops!'

- c) Negative forms of this mood (that is 'should not, don't let') are obtained by using the negative imperative introducer *enagi* without *nema* or *nema beu*. For example:

*Ahu-ni roi. Enagi vodohu-hima!*  
 him-to say.IMP NEG hold-OBL  
 'Tell him not to catch it.'

*Enagi vami-ya oti ita hina-da nidohirai-hava!*  
 NEG child-PL go.SS stream bank-on play-OBL  
 'Don't let the children go and play near the edge of the river.'

*Ahu oroi-me da-ni roi-nu enagi da ereva-hima.*  
 he come-SS me-to say-P NEG I see-OBL  
 'He came and told me not to look at it.'

*Enagi yabu i-hava!*  
 NEG they eat-OBL  
 'Don't let them eat it (or they should not eat it)!'

*Oti yabu-ni roi yabu oroi-hava.*  
 go.SS they-to say.IMP they come-OBL  
 'Go and tell them not to come.'

- d) Obligatory mood forms are also used for 'lest, in case, otherwise' but without *nema* or *nema beu*. For example:

*Orovai da-ni roi da ota-hina.*  
 come.SS me-to say.IMP I go-OBL/-OBL  
 'Come and tell me lest I go.'

#### 2.1.1.1.3.5 Desiderative mood

This has the form *Vstem-riheni<gE>* AUX SR:va and is used for expressing desires, wishes, intentions. It is closely related to the definite FUT marker *-rihe<rE>* being a combination of that and *-ni* 'for'. It translates English 'want to, like V-ing, intend to, about to V, trying to V, starting to V'.

*Ohore da vodohu-riheni vima.*  
 pig.<> I grab-DES AUX.PRES  
 'I want to (or intend to or am about to) grab the pig.'

*Ohore da vodohu-yahei-riheni vima.*  
 pig.<> I grab-OR-DES AUX.PRES  
 'I want to (or intend to or am about to) grab the pigs.'

*Uriama-rihenig ahu vima.*  
 arise-DES.<> it AUX.PRES  
 'It's (car) starting to move.'

*Nuhege da bahu maruma-riheni-vima.*  
 tomorrow.<> I food cook-DES-AUX.PRES  
 'Tomorrow I'm going to cook food.'

Note that the desiderative form may be used:

- (a) as an equivalent of *-ha* 'in order to';
- (b) with *nabe* to express 'seem to be V-ing'. For example:

*Ahu ereva-riheni nabe ahu vima.*  
 he look-DES MOD he AUX.PRES  
 'He seems to be looking at it.'

### 2.1.1.2 Alternative form of final verbs

Declarative/indicative and desiderative final verb forms have variants whose use is not fully understood except for uncontrolled state verbs where they are used to express inchoation as described below. Otherwise they seem to be used mostly for stylistic reasons such as for focussing on the subject or for avoiding ordering problems in sentences where there are more than the usual number of core and peripheral elements. These variants are transformationally derivable from the basic or plain form of the verb as already described. Their form is determined by the form of the TAM suffixes that occur on the plain form. There are thus two types:

- those that end in *-ro*;
- those that end in *-ma* and *-nu*.

#### 2.1.1.2.1 *-ro* variants

All verbs ending in *-ro* have transformational variants in which:

- a) the *-ro* is replaced by *-re*, the medial form of a specifier required by the presence of the following pronoun;<sup>14</sup>
- b) a recapitulative subject pronoun that agrees with the preceding pronoun occurs before a conjugated form of the verb *u(nu)* 'be' as indicated in the following table:

<sup>14</sup> This is because specifiers are really special forms of the verb (Dutton 1993b:136 fn. 13).

1SG	<i>da</i>	<i>unu</i>
2SG	<i>a</i>	<i>ua</i>
3SG	<i>ahu</i>	<i>unu</i>
1PL	<i>no</i>	<i>ua</i>
2PL	<i>ya</i>	<i>ua</i>
3PL	<i>yabu</i>	<i>ua</i>

That is, the alternative form of the verb has the following structure:

V = Vstem-SR/OR-TAM<re> PRN u(nu)

Verbs ending in *-rihe*<re> 'future', *-niare*<re> 'imperfect', *-gare*<re> 'past habitual' and *-are*<re> 'customary' have variants of this form. Examples:

*Da vodohu-rihe-ro. > Vodohu-rihe-re da unu.*  
 I hold-FUT-<> hold-FUT-<> I be  
 'I'll hold it.'

*Da vodohu-niyare-ro. > Vodohu-niyare-re da unu.*  
 I hold-PI-<> hold-PI-<> I be  
 'I was holding it (some time ago).'

*Da vodohu-gare-ro. > Vodohu-gare-re da unu.*  
 I hold-HAB-<> hold-HAB-<> I be  
 'I used to hold it.'

*Da vodohu-yare-ro. > Vodohu-yare-re da unu.*  
 I hold-CUST-<> hold-CUST-<> I be  
 'I can hold it.'

*Yahi-re baevi-yere ahu vima.*  
 mango-<> ripe.SR.SG-<> it AUX.PRES  
 'The mango's getting ripe.'

*Yahi-yabe baeraruhi-yere yabu rava.*  
 mango-<> ripe.SR.PL-<> they AUX.PRES  
 'The mangoes are getting ripe.'

#### 2.1.1.2.2 -ma and -nu variants

Alternative forms of present imperfect (*-ma/-a*) and past perfect (*-nu/-nua*) forms of final verbs are similar in structure to those of the *-ro* variants just described except that:

- a) they use different specifiers: controlled state verbs use <re> or <varE> (depending on the number of syllables in the adjunct being used), desiderative forms use <gE> and all others use *-yere*;<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Although the full uses of *-yere* are not understood its use seems to be mandatory (a) following causative verbs (e.g. *sorekavaha(nu)* 'do quickly'); (b) after the resultative form of verbs; (c) after the stative form of adjectives using the auxiliary verb (*voi, vahei*) 'become'; and (d) if



- b) they use a zero head dummy auxiliary verb (#) to which an SR(-va, -rava) and relevant forms of TAM are attached (instead of using *u(nu)*) that agree with the number of the PRN.

That is, they have the following structure:

- 1) controlled state: V = Vstem-*re/vare* PRN #(-va, -rava)TAM
- 2) desiderative: V = Vstem-*riheni-ge* PRN #(-va, -rava)TAM
- 3) other: V = Vstem-*yere* PRN #(-va, -rava)TAM

Examples:

*Da tativima. > Tati-re da vi-ma.*  
 I laugh-PRES laugh-<> I SR-PRES  
 'I'm laughing.'

*Da Era ota-riheni-vi-ma. > Era ota-riheni-ge da vi-ma.*  
 I Ela go-DES-SR-PRES Ela go-DES-<> I SR-PRES  
 'I want to go to Ela (or Port Moresby).'

*No Ela ota-riheni-va. > Ela ota-riheni-ge no rava.*  
 we Ela go-DES-SR.PRES Ela go-DES-<> we SR.PRES  
 'We want to go to Ela (or Port Moresby).'

*Da vodohu-ma. > Vodohu-ye-re da vi-ma.*  
 I embrace-PRES embrace-ye-<> I SR-PRES  
 'I'm embracing it.'

*No vodohu-nua. > Vodohu-yere no rava-nua.*  
 we embrace-P embrace-ye-<> we SR-P  
 'We embraced it.'

*Vodohu kibevahi-yere da vi-ma.*  
 embrace little.CAUS-ye<> I SR-PRES  
 'I'm embracing it a little bit.'

*Ribika-mava-voi-yere da va-nu, vaubu.*  
 cold-real-become-ye<> I SR-P last.night  
 'I was very cold, last night.'

*Ribika-voi-yere ahu vi-ma.*  
 cold-become-ye<> it SR-PRES  
 It's (water, weather) getting cold.'

---

adverbs that do not take the epenthetic syllable *ya* before them (e.g. *kibe* 'a little bit', *kaye* 'a lot') are incorporated into the verb. Furthermore *-yere* is separable (as in *Nihorovahi-ye-kibe-re da vima* 'I am quite happy'). It consists of an epenthetic syllable *-ye* and a specifier *-re* which becomes *-ne* as expected in questions. For example: (*Ane*) *iagu-ye-ne a va?* 'Are you bathing?'

*Boko-raruhi-yere yabu ra-va.*  
 break-RES-ye<> they SR-PRES  
 'They're going to break.'

For all except uncontrolled state verbs alternative forms of verbs express meanings similar to those expressed by the corresponding plain forms (as indicated by the examples above). However, for uncontrolled state verbs which use *-nu* to express the present achieved state and not *-ma*, the alternative form in *-ma* expresses inchoation and that in *-nu* completion of the process described by the verb head. Compare, for example:

<i>Da gorogovanu.</i>	'I'm sick.'
<i>Gorogovare da vima.</i>	'I'm getting sick.'
<i>Gorogovare da vanu.</i>	'I got sick.'
<i>Yabu gorogoravanua.</i>	'They're sick.'
<i>Gorogovare yabu rava.</i>	'They're getting sick.'
<i>Gorogovare yabu ravanua.</i>	'They got sick.'

Note that the structure of these alternative forms is the same as that for controlled state verbs.

### 2.1.2 *Medial verbs*

As already indicated, medial verbs are those that occur internally in sentences. They have the same structure as final verbs except they have medial suffixes in lieu of TAM ones. That is, they have the structure:

V = Vhead-SR/OR-medial suffix

where the medial suffix may be one that varies to indicate whether the subject of the first of any two clauses is the same (SS) or different (DS) from that of the following clause. Take for example, the following sentence in which the medial suffixes expressed—sometimes they are not expressed as will be indicated below—are underlined:

*Taubada-re oti-me vohi vohi-me varemi*  
 Taubada-<> go-SS search search-SS leave.it

*orovo-nu-ge no ahu vore-ge no oti voho-nua.*  
 came-past-DS we him with-<> we go search.it-past.1PL  
 'Taubada went and looked for it and came back and then we went with him and looked for it.'

To reiterate, medial verbs are used to express a number of temporal and other relationships between the events or states described in one clause and those in the following clause. Before describing those relationships, however, note that these verbs are used to convey a number of relationships that are expressed by conjunctions and subjunctions in English. In addition the order of clauses in Koiari is iconic, that is, reflects the order in which the events described in them actually occur or occurred or they reflect the given-consequent or cause-effect order. That is the events described in the first

clause precede or overlap in time those in the second or they set the scene for the result in the second. It is to be noted also that there may be alternative ways of communicating some of the relationships expressed by medial verbs in Koiari.<sup>16</sup>

The following relationships are expressed by medial verbs in Koiari.

### 2.1.2.1 Temporal relationships

The following forms are used for expressing sequential temporal relationships between clauses in Koiari. These relationships are of three subtypes: immediate, subsequent and iterative. They are indicated by the following sets of suffixes:

**Table 5:** Temporal relationships expressed by medial verb suffixes in Koiari

Relationship type	Same subject (SS) form	Different subject (DS) form	Meaning
<hr/>			
Sequential action			
- immediate	<i>-me</i> <sup>17</sup>	<i>-ege</i>	'and'
- subsequent	<i>-yareime/-yarehime</i> , <sup>18</sup> <i>-yatage</i>	<i>-nuge</i>	'and then'
- iterative	(Vhead-SR/OR) <sup>n</sup>	(Vhead-SR/OR- <i>ege</i> ) <sup>n</sup>	'kept V-ing'
	Vhead-SR/OR <i>ki ki ki...</i>	Vhead-SR/OR <i>kege kege kege...</i>	
	Vhead-SR/OR <i>oti ti ti...</i>	Vhead-SR/OR <i>otege otege otege...</i>	

Taking each of these in turn:

#### 2.1.2.1.1 Immediate actions

This is the only set of these suffixes that indicates whether the subjects of two clauses in sequence are the same (SS) or different (DS)—apparent anomalies are used for special purposes<sup>19</sup>—while also simultaneously indicating temporal relationships between the two clauses. The SS form is used for all tenses; its tense is interpreted as being the same as that of the final verb. There are two DS forms, one, *-ege*, is used when the tense of the final verb is present or customary and the other, *-nuge*, for when the tense of the final verb is past, whether perfect, habitual or imperfect.

Regarding these SS and DS suffixes it is to be noted that:

<sup>16</sup> For example 'because' may be expressed by *umukahe*, *erume*, 'after/before' by *ietahage*, and 'otherwise' by *komarahe* (see §2.16).

<sup>17</sup> The final vowel of the verb stem changes to /i/ when this suffix is added as it does when other suffixes beginning with a consonant (except /n/ and /r/) do (unless it is /u/ when there is no change). See morphophonemic rule 1 in the introduction to this dictionary.

<sup>18</sup> *-yarehime* is the form used for plural subjects.

<sup>19</sup> For example referential overlap where the choice between *-me* or *-ege* depends on whether the subject of the following clause is considered to be a member of the group or not.

- a) the two suffixes cannot occur together, that is they are not used in combination to mark particular relationships (as in some other Papuan languages);
- b) the SS suffix *-me* may be dispensed with in sequences of verbs where the actions are conceived of as being very closely related. In particular they are not used in giving commands. For example::

*Oti maiama!*  
go.(SS) put.it.IMP  
'Go and put it (over there)!'

*Orovi teha=da gurama!*  
come.(SS) verandah=on sit.IMP  
'Come and sit on the veranadah!'

or in asking questions except where the medial verb is regarded as part of the question. For example:

*Ane buka dahi /(\*dahime) dibanakavoia?*  
you.<Q> book read.(SS) know.2SG.PRES  
'Do you read and understand (what you read)?'

For # subclass of verbs this SS short form is the same as the verb root. This short form of SS medial verbs is the source of serial verb phrases (see §3.2.1). For example:

*mi orovo* 'bring' (lit. 'get.(SS) come')

It is also used for continuous aspect when the verb *gura(-ma, -ha)* 'sit' is used in combination with the SS short form of the verb. For example:

*Veni-re dobi gurami-ma.*  
rain-<> fall.(SS) sit.3SG-PRES  
'It's (still) raining.'

- c) both SS and DS forms have question variants *-mene* and *-gene* respectively which may be used in information or WH questions. For example::

*Vadibe-vane a ki-yege/ki-yegene ata eke*  
what-<Q> you do-DS/do-DS.Q person that

*a yehe-me oti-nu?*  
you pass-SS go-3SG.P  
'What were you doing that that guy passed you?'

*Vadibe-vane a ki-mene a kureva-nua?*  
what-<Q> you do-SS.Q you fall-2SG.P  
'What did you do to fall down?' (lit. 'and you fell down?')

#### 2.1.2.1.2 *Subsequent actions*

Where the same person is performing a number of actions and the speaker wishes to indicate that one action was finished before the next began s/he has a choice of a number

of forms, two of which *-yareime/-yarehime* (lit. 'left off doing')<sup>20</sup> and *-yata<ge>* ('having done V') act like suffixes (in that they occur attached to the main verb but do not change form for SS and DS), and *vehiteki(#, #) /vehite(-voi, -vahei)* (lit. 'finished doing (V))/(V) was finished') which is a serialised verb. They thus translate 'having done V<sub>1</sub> then PRN did V<sub>2</sub>' or 'after V<sub>1</sub> then PRN did V<sub>2</sub>'. Compare, for example, the following possibilities:

*Idi hana kurukuvahi-tini-yareime ahu orovo-nu.*  
tree leaf write-completely-COMP he come-P  
'He wrote the letter completely then came.'

*Idi hana kurukuvahi-vehiteki-me ahu orovo-nu.*  
tree leaf write-COMP-SS he come-P  
'He wrote the letter then came.'

*Idi hana kurukuvahi-yata-ge ahu orovo-nu.*  
tree leaf write-COMP-<> he come-P  
'He wrote the letter then came.'

*...mi bovi-vehiteki-me/bovi-tini-yareime...*  
...game cut-COMP-SS/cut-completely-COMP...  
'...(X) cut up the game completely and then...'

*Ipidi-vare da mi-yata oti-nu.*  
rifle-<> I get-COMP go-P  
'I got the rifle and went.'

### 2.1.2.1.3 Iterative actions

Where the same action is performed a number of times in succession or is conceived of as lasting for a considerable period until some other action intervenes this is indicated in one of several ways.<sup>21</sup> In these cases the normal rules for SS and DS forms apply.

- a) the medial form of the verb is repeated, the number of repeats indicating the relative length of time the action was performed for;

*Ateki vadi-me oti oti oti-me ahu vadu*  
thus ascend-SS go.(SS) go.(SS) go-SS he yam

*vanivani-va mi-me ahu huruma-nu.*  
hot-one get-SS he break-P

'He went up like that and continued to do so until he got some hot yam and broke it.'

<sup>20</sup> This is a grammaticalised form of the verb *vare(-me, -he)* 'leave off'. There is no DS form *-yareige* or *-yarege*.

<sup>21</sup> There is no subordinating conjunction 'until' in Koiari.



*Yabu-ke Borogorogoro gurah-ege gurah-ege tahegau*  
 they-<> Borogorogoro sit-DS sit-DS all

*vehitevahei-nua.*

finish.SR.PL-3PL.P

'They all kept living at Borogorogoro until there were none left.'

*Godio varemi yov-ege yov-ege yov-ege ahu*  
 Godio leave.(SS) search-DS search-DS search-DS he

*oti-me oti-me oti-me yaga-va heremi ti-me...*  
 go-SS go-SS go-SS village-at arrive.(SS) go-SS

'He left the Godio and searched and searched and searched until he arrived at the village and...'

For SS repetitions a short form of the verb may be, and generally is, used, especially where the activity is intense or of short duration. This form is derived by leaving off the SS marker *-me*.

*Idi idi idi-me ahu magoreme-nuge ahu*  
 twist.(SS) twist.(SS) twist-SS he throw-P.DS he

*oti-me oti-me oti-me oti-me Yunovo ma*  
 go-SS go-SS go-SS go-SS Yunovo MOD

*vorovi-me oti-me oti-me...*  
 come.up-SS go-SS go-SS

'He kept twisting the thread and throwing it (out) until he came up on to Yunovo...'

- b) the verbs *ki* 'do' and *oti* 'go' may be substituted for the repeated verb after the first instance;

*Godio varemi yov-ege yov-ege yov-ege ahu*  
 Godio leave.(SS) search-DS search-DS search-DS he

*oti-me oti-me oti-me yaga-va heremi ti-me...*  
 go-SS go-SS go-SS village-at arrive.(SS) go-SS

'He left the Godio and searched and searched and searched until he arrived at the village and...'

*A ma vere momi more momi vaita*  
 you MOD that.one give.(SS) that.one give.(SS) another

*momi ateki oti oti oti oti-me*  
 give.(SS) thus go.(SS) go.(SS) go.(SS) go-SS

*vani igau-va-ge tini eke igau ma vehitevoi-nu.*  
 day one-at-<> tin that one MOD finish-P

'You give that person one (cigarette), and that one one, and another one one and it keeps going on like that until that tin (of cigarettes) is exhausted in one day.'

- c) the verb *omani*(-va, -rava) 'walk about' may be used together with the SS short form of the verb. For example;;

*ita i omani i omani*  
water drink walk.about drink walk.about  
'keeps drinking'

*mata i omani i omani*  
food eat walk.about eat walk.about  
'keeps eating'

*mata ki omani ki omani*  
work do walk.about do walk.about  
'work and work and work'

### 2.1.2.2 Other relationships

A second set of medial verb suffixes is used for expressing purpose and contrary to fact (CTF) conditions. These do not vary for SS and DS sequences. However, because of the nature of the relationships expressed in such clause sequences most are SS. These suffixes are set out in Table 6.

**Table 6:** Other medial verb suffixes

Relationship expressed	SS/DS form	Meaning
Purpose	-ha<gE>, -riheni<gE>	'in order to'
Contrary to fact	-V-bene...V-ye	'if X had V then Y would have V'

*A-ike da erevi-ha orovo-nu.*  
you-<> I see-PUR come-P  
'I came to see you.'

*Omanivi-ha-ge ahu oti-niare-ro. Baner uma badivi-me*  
hunt-PUR-<> he go-IMPER-<> but track confuse-SS

*ahu voirava-nu.*  
he turn.around-P  
'He went (for) hunting but missed the track and came back.'

*A uye-bene da vauki-ye.*  
you stay-CTF.NEG I work-CTF  
'If you'd been here I would have worked.'

### 2.1.3 Derived verbs

There are two types: resultative state verbs and causatives.

## 2.1.3.1 Resultative state verbs

Resultative state verbs are prototypically derived from corresponding transitive verbs by a regular process of adding *-ra* to the verb stem (Vhead+SR/OR) of the corresponding transitive verb and declining it with SR *-va*, *-ruha*. They indicate resulting new and permanent states e.g,

*Da ma bokovanu.* 'I broke it.' > *Ma bokoravanu.* 'It's broken.'  
*Setire da babahunu.* 'I tore the shirt.' > *Setire ma babaravanu.* 'The shirt's torn.'

Table 7: Resultative state verb heads

Transitive verb head			Corresponding resultative state verb head		
<i>bau</i>	'separate'	>	<i>baura</i>	'be released'	
<i>haki</i>	'split'	>	<i>hakira</i>	'be split'	
<i>vogo</i>	'hide'	>	<i>vogera</i>	'be hidden, concealed'	
<i>baba</i>	'tear'	>	<i>babara</i>	'be torn, dilapidated'	

Notes:

- a) There is one slight exception to the above rule:

*tovo* 'call out' > *tora* 'be spoken for, engaged'

- b) Resultative state verbs are conjugatable like other verbs but do not have alternative forms. For example:

*babaravarihe*<rE> 'will be torn'  
*babaravaniare*<rE> 'has been torn'  
*babaravariheni*(-va, -rava) 'about to be torn'  
*babaraviyavehite*<rE> 'not torn'

- c) Some transitive verbs do not have resultative state counterparts. For example:

*karu*(va, geiyahei) 'peel' > \**karura*(-va, -ruha) 'be peeled'  
*araha*(#, -yahei) 'open' > \**arahara*(-va, -ruha) 'be opened'  
*faruyavaha*(#, -yahei) 'shut' > \**faruyavahara*(-va, -ruha) 'be closed'

- d) Some verbs are easily elicited in resultative state form but there is no known source verb. For example:

*hovira*(-va, -ruha) 'be slippery'(< *hovika* 'slippery')  
*kakira*(-va, -ruha) 'be flaring up'  
*rakara*(-va, -ruha) 'be bald'  
*hovera*(-va, -ruha) 'be dead'

- e) Some resultative state verbs have unpredictable forms. For example:

<i>Da ma kabovanu.</i>	'I tipped it out.'	>	<i>kukuyarahunu.</i>	'(It's ) tipped out.'
<i>Da ma mavoinu.</i>	'I set it alight.'	>	<i>ravanu</i>	'(It's) burnt.'
<i>Da ma marumanu.</i>	'I cooked it.'	>	<i>muduravanu</i>	'(It's) cooked.'

f) There are some pseudo forms as already noted.

Like other state verbs, resultative state verbs can only be used adjectivally by relativising them. For example:

*Bokoravaniare kapusi mi orovo!* 'Bring the broken cup!'

### 2.1.3.2 Causatives

Causative verbs are derived most regularly from nouns and adjectives by adding the causative verb marker *vaha* 'do, make' to them.<sup>22</sup> This derived verb then acts like a transitive verb of the # subclass (that is has the SR/OR #, *-yahei*). For example:

<i>dona</i>	'untruth'	>	<i>donavaha</i>	'trick, fool someone'
<i>tati</i>	'laughter'	>	<i>tativaha</i>	'ridicule someone'
<i>gorogo</i>	'sickness'	>	<i>gorogovaha</i>	'make someone sick'
<i>homobere</i>	'anger'	>	<i>homoberebevaha</i>	'make someone angry'
<i>mati</i>	'shame'	>	<i>mativaha</i>	'make someone ashamed'
<i>keare</i>	'big'	>	<i>kearevaha</i>	'enlarge'
<i>duaka</i>	'short'	>	<i>duakavaha</i>	'shorten'
<i>misu</i>	'small'	>	<i>misuvaha</i>	'decrease'
<i>soreka</i>	'fast'	>	<i>sorekavaha</i>	'speed up, hurry'
<i>vaniha</i>	'hot'	>	<i>vanihavaha</i>	'heat up'

Notes:

a) Formations are not always regular. For example:

<i>egeka</i>	'long'	>	<i>egegevaha</i>	'lengthen'
<i>komara</i>	'bad'	>	<i>komavaha</i>	'spoil'

b) Some expected forms do not occur. Compare:

*vusie*(#, #) 'something smells or stinks' : *vabuavaha*(#, *-yahei*) 'smell something'  
*iagu*(#, #) 'wash oneself' : *keto*(-*va*, *-geiyahei*) 'wash something'

<sup>22</sup> Alternatively verbs may be derived from adjectives by using the suffix *-va* in combination with the transitive verb *ki*(-#, *-yahei*) 'do make'. For example: *kearevaki*(-#, *-yahei*) 'make sick, sicken' or *egekavaki*(-#, *-yahei*) 'make longer, lengthen'. They may also be derived from nouns by using the suffix *-te* 'possessing' in combination with the same verb *ki*(-#, *-yahei*). For example: *gorogoteki*(-#, *-yahei*) 'make sick, sicken', *vavaniteki*(-#, *-yahei*) 'make sad, sadden'.

*kukuyarahu*(#, #) ‘something spills’ : *kabo*(-va, -geiyahei) ‘spill something’  
*vehite*(-voi, -vahei) ‘something finishes’ : *vehiteki*(#, -yahei) ‘finish something’

- c) The same formative is regularly used to form verbs from loans from Motu and English in Koiari. Thus

(i) from Motu:

<i>aria</i>	‘feast’	>	<i>ariavaha</i>	‘make feast’
<i>davaria</i>	‘find’	>	<i>davarivaha</i>	‘find’
<i>hera</i>	‘personal adornment’	>	<i>heravaha</i>	‘decorate’
<i>matamata</i>	‘new’	>	<i>matamavaha</i>	‘begin’
<i>idau</i>	‘different’	>	<i>idauvaha</i>	‘make different, change’

(ii) from English:

<i>post</i>	‘postal service’	>	<i>bosivaha</i>	‘post something’
-------------	------------------	---	-----------------	------------------

However, not every loan word is converted to a Koiari verb with this form. Some take (-va, -(gei)yahei), others *ki* (#, #) or *ma*(#, -yahei):

<i>duru</i> (-va, -geiyahei)	‘help’	(< Motu <i>duru-a</i> ‘help’)
<i>nari</i> (-va, -geiyahei)	‘look after, wait for’	(< Motu <i>nari-a</i> ‘look after, wait for’)
<i>bidi</i> (-va, -geiyahei)	‘shoot’	(< Motu <i>pidi-a</i> ‘shoot’)
<i>kova</i> (-va, -geiyahei)	‘shut’	(< Motu <i>koua</i> ‘close (as a door)’)
<i>rokaki</i> (#, #)	‘lock’	(< English ‘lock’)
<i>vubiamama</i> (#, -yahei)	‘adopt, bring up’	(< Motu <i>ubu-a</i> ‘feed (as a child)’)

- d) The same formative is used to indicate repetitious transitive actions whether suggested semantically by the base or by full or partial reduplication of the base:<sup>23</sup>

<i>ahahivaha</i>	‘whittle’	(< <i>aha</i> (#, -yahei) ‘cut’)
<i>butubutuvaha</i>	‘pull slowly’	(< <i>butu</i> (-va, -geiyahei) ‘pull’)
<i>daidaivaha</i>	‘bump and shake down’	(< <i>dai</i> (-va, -geiyahei) ‘bump’)
<i>voririvoririvaha</i>	‘spin something’	(< <i>voriri</i> (-va, -rava) ‘go round’)

- e) -vaha verbs cannot be converted into -ra resultative state ones. One has to relativise these using -niare<rE>

*komavahaniare*<rE> ‘(the) spoiled one(s)’

<sup>23</sup> Thus this excludes stative verbs like *enototo*(-va, -rava) ‘cough’.



## 2.2 Nouns

### 2.2.1 Definition

Nouns occur syntactically as subjects and objects of verbs and as objects of postpositions, as heads of noun phrases and certain adverbial phrases of time, and as topics and comments of equative sentences. There is no gender distinction between nouns. Nouns are not marked for number except when they occur in such a position that a specifier is required. In that case the singular or plural form of the appropriate specifier must be used (see §2.9). Increasingly a short form of the plural specifier *yabe*, notably *ya*, is being used to mark plural number, for example *Anahadabu yutiya* ‘Anahadabu youth’. A subset of inherently possessed nouns (kinship nouns) also have singular and plural variants, for example *da mame* ‘my father’ > *da mamuhe(ya)* ‘my fathers’, as described further below. In any case the number of core arguments is reflected morphologically in the verb in those verbal sentences in which they occur (see §2.1.1.1.2).

Nouns can usually be identified by the fact that they normally take the specifiers <*rE*> or <*varE*><sup>24</sup> except where:

- the noun is partitively possessed in which case it takes <*vahE*>;
- the noun is being used as a locative in which case it takes <*gE*>. For example: *Aberovo*<*gE*> instead of *Aberoro*<*rE*>.

Apart from specifiers nouns occur with the following suffixes:

- plural suffixes
- possessive suffixes
- vocative suffixes

Plural suffixes may occur with possessive suffixes but not with vocative suffixes.

### 2.2.2 Suffixes by type

#### 2.2.2.1 Plural suffixes

Koiari has several methods of indicating that more than one thing is being talked about. Such a variety of ways is needed because some nouns (notably non-inherently possessed nouns) do not change form to show more than one. In these cases plurality is marked in one of or both of two ways:

- a) by <*yabE*>

---

<sup>24</sup> Note, however, not all words that take these specifiers are nouns. For example: *keare*<*rE/vahE*> ‘big’.

*Defo bia-yabe eke ua.*  
 Defo peopled<> that be.3PL.PRES  
 'They're Defo people.'  
*Be-yabe hoveraruha-nua.*  
 some-<> die-3PL.P  
 'Some died.'

- b) by the SR/OR marker in the verb, as already indicated.

For the remaining nouns (notably inherently possessed ones) and a few otherwise non-inherently possessed ones like *yuti* 'youth' plurality is indicated:

- i) by *-ya*

<i>Anahadabu yuti-ya</i>	'the youth of Anahadabu'
<i>ahu mauahe foikiare-ya</i>	'those who bought his coffin'
<i>Tamati ruhuta ata orovoniare-ya</i>	'Tamati's carriers'

- ii) by *-uheya*, which is only used on kin terms

<i>da mamuhe-ya</i>	'my fathers'
---------------------	--------------

There is one kin term which cannot be so pluralised, however, probably because it is inherently plural. That is *burehe* 'ancestors'. For example:

<i>No burehe yabu voto-ve-re</i>	<i>oko unu.</i>
our ancestors their language-POSS-<>	this be
'This is our ancestors' language.'	

#### 2.2.2.2 Possessive suffixes<sup>25</sup>

There are attributive and predicative suffixes. The attributive suffixes are:

- a) *-Ce* where *C* is one of the consonants *d, h, k, m, n, r*, or *v*:

<i>da uri-de</i>	'my nose'	<i>da nita-he</i>	'my eye'
<i>da ada-ke</i>	'my arm'	<i>da mata-me</i>	'my land'
<i>da bagi-ne</i>	'my shoulder'	<i>da veu-re</i>	'my penis'
<i>da hedu-ve</i>	'my speech'		

- b) word-final vowel > *e*

<i>yaga</i>	> <i>da yage</i>	'my house'
<i>oho</i>	> <i>da ohe</i>	'my pig'

- c) *-ka*, or in some isolated cases *-ga*. These are partitive possessive forms.

<i>idi umu-ka</i>	'the stump (or root) of the tree'
<i>idi taha-ga</i>	'the fruit of the tree'

<sup>25</sup> For further details on possession in Koiari see Dutton (1993a).

Predicatively possession is marked by *-ye* or *-yete*. For example:

*Eke-re da-ye-ro.*  
that-<> i-POSS-<>  
'That's mine.'

*Eke-re Nanuka-yete-ro.*  
that-<> Nanuka-POSS-<>  
'That's Nanuka's.'

### 2.2.2.3 Vocative suffixes

Five vocative suffixes have so far been observed. These are *-e/-o* and *-ika* for calling someone or getting their attention, *-yeha* for asking someone or something to be careful or watch what they are about, *-kea/-onea* for pardoning oneself, and *-duna* for calling out when hunting or fighting. Of these *-e/-o* occurs with personal proper names and *-duna* with geographical location names (usually mountains).<sup>26</sup>

<i>Ineka-o!/Inaka-e!</i>	'Mother!' (used in calling out over a distance)
<i>Tataika!</i>	'Sister!'
<i>Vamikea!</i>	'Oh dear me children!'
<i>Se: atayeha!</i>	'Heh! Watch out for that person!'
<i>Gavadaduna!</i>	'Oh Gavada!' (said when spearing an animal)

### 2.2.3 Noun classes

There are three noun classes in Koiari distinguished by the manner in which they are formally marked for possession. These are inherently possessed nouns (such as body parts and kinship nouns), non-inherently possessed (or common) nouns, and unpossessable nouns (proper names).

#### 2.2.3.1 Inherently possessed nouns (body parts and kinship terms)

These nouns always occur in some possessed form. Semantically the set includes such things as body parts (including parts of other animate and inanimate physical objects like animals, houses, trees, instruments and the like but excluding the names of the fingers and

<sup>26</sup> These names are culturally determined for an individual in that he or she is born into a clan or culturally defined social group which associates itself with certain mountains or prominent hills in Koiari territory. The vocative form of these mountains is used when prey is speared during hunting or an enemy or opponent is struck by a weapon in fighting. Then the person striking the prey or opponent, who is associated with the mountain Erefa say, would call out *Erefaduna!* [*da ma a binu!*] 'Oh Erefa, [I speared you [the prey/enemy]]' as the spear strikes the prey or whoever.

the words for 'sore' and 'menstrual period') and certain other items like 'name, speech, language'.

Formally all possessed nouns end in *-e* except for partitives which end in *-ka* or *-ga* as already indicated.

### 2.2.3.2 *Non-inherently possessed (or common) nouns*

These are the nouns that normally occur unpossessed and unmarked for number. They are further subdivisible into countable and non-countable subtypes according to whether they may occur with *be* 'some' and/or *kibe* 'a little bit of', for example *ata* 'person' may occur with *be* as *ata be* 'a (certain) person' but cannot occur with *kibe* (\**ata kibe*). The word for 'water' on the other hand, *ita*, may occur with both *be* and *kibe*, thus:

*ita be* 'some water'  
*ita kibe* 'a little bit of water'

Common nouns are further divisible into animate and inanimate subtypes on various grounds. When possessed, however, the formation in both is often irregular or unpredictable for example *da matame* < *mata* 'land'—see Dutton (1993a).

Non-countable nouns are further subdivisible into abstract and non-abstract subtypes. Abstract nouns are usually derived from verbs<sup>27</sup> and adjectives. For example:

*Da gorogov-are-re maiteka-bene.*  
 my sick-CUST-<> good-NEG  
 'My being sick was not good.'

*Satani ahu komara-ve*  
 Satan his badness-POSS  
 'Satan's badness (or Satan's wickedness)'

Non-abstract nouns include such items as:

<i>bahu</i> 'food'	<i>ita</i> 'water'	<i>tihu</i> 'mud'
<i>dou</i> 'dust'	<i>bia</i> 'people of'	<i>veni</i> 'rain'
<i>vene</i> 'fire'		

### 2.2.3.3 *Unpossessable nouns: Proper Name nouns*

These include specific names of animals, birds, trees and other items (*mi* 'wallaby', *sabari* 'sabari tree', *kuvo* 'brown pigeon'), names of geographic locations or portions of land (for example *gavada* 'Gavada mountain'), names of ethnic groups (Koita), and personal names of people (for example Dumo, Nanuka).

<sup>27</sup> Note that nouns like *mati* 'shame' are not derived from verbs, verbs are derived from them. For example: *mati(-va, -rava)* 'be ashamed'.

## 2.3 Adjectives

Adjectives in Koiari occur as modifiers of nouns in noun phrases and as comments in topic-comment equative clauses. For example::

*yaga maiteka*  
house good  
'good house'

*Eke-re maiteka-vaho.*  
that-<> good-<>  
'That's good.'

Semantically adjectives express an inherent, permanent 'essence' and, in contrast to English ones, do not include those of temporary or 'accidental' (for example hungry, sick) or resultative state (for example broken, torn). These latter are expressed by verbs or derived from them in Koiari as already noted.

Most adjectives are of Dixon's (1977)<sup>28</sup> PHYSICAL PROPERTY type with much smaller numbers in the DIMENSION, COLOUR, AGE and VALUE categories. There are no SPEED adjectives: adverbs are used to express these concepts as they are also for some HUMAN PROPENSITY concepts (for example careful)—and only a handful of questionable HUMAN PROPENSITY ones. The concepts underlying these latter in English are expressed by state verbs in Koiari, the heads of which are nouns. As already noted these verbs are then relativised to translate corresponding English adjectives and in that case come before the head noun.

Cross-cutting these semantic types are morphological subtypes—those that end in *ka* and those that do not, although this fact is no longer of any significance, if it once was. The majority of Koiari adjectives are of the *ka* type. Compare, for example, the following selection:

Table 8: Koiari adjectives

Semantic type	<i>ka</i> type	Meaning	non- <i>ka</i> type	Meaning
HUMAN PROPENSITY				
	<i>diba(na)ka</i>	'intelligent'	<i>horuhoru</i>	'mad, crazy'
	<i>hoveka</i>	'dead'	<i>ihara</i>	'alive'
	<i>mamutaka</i>	'dumb, peaceful'		
	<i>banutaka</i>	'deaf'		
	<i>yoreka</i>	'compliant'		
DIMENSION				
	<i>misuka</i>	'small'	<i>keare</i>	'big'
	<i>duaka</i>	'short, close'	<i>varaha</i>	'distant'

<sup>28</sup> See R.M.W. Dixon, Where have all the adjectives gone? *Studies in Language* 1 (1977):19–80.



	<i>egeka</i>	'long'		
	<i>barutaka</i>	'thick'		
PHYSICAL PROPERTY				
	<i>baeka</i>	'ripe'	<i>kanukanu</i>	'unripe'
	<i>koubaka</i>	'wrinkled'	<i>varavara</i>	'smooth'
	<i>ribika</i>	'cold'	<i>vaniha</i>	'hot'
	<i>riritaka</i>	'straight'	<i>gorogoro</i>	'crooked'
	<i>segubaka</i>	'wet'	<i>karikari</i>	'dry'
	<i>bataka</i>	'rotten'		
	<i>berika</i>	'strong'		
	<i>gouseaka</i>	'feeble'		
	<i>hovika</i>	'slippery'		
	<i>komutaka</i>	'round'		
	<i>mavaka</i>	'real'		
	<i>tumuka</i>	'hot, spicy (curry)'		
	<i>iha</i>	'new'	<i>subutabia</i>	'former'
	<i>kohi</i>	'male'	<i>mabata</i>	'female'
	<i>hegeregere</i>	'sufficient'		
	<i>maite</i>	'true'		
	<i>okomare</i>	'lame'		
	<i>tore</i>	'wild'	<i>yagara</i>	'tame'
COLOUR				
	<i>dubuka</i>	'black'		
	<i>maiakonika</i>	'yellow'		
	<i>borava</i>	'multicoloured'		
	<i>kaekae</i>	'white'		
	<i>kokira</i>	'red'		
AGE				
	<i>naruka</i>	'immature'	<i>yohi</i>	'old'
VALUE				
	<i>maiteka</i>	'good'	<i>komara</i>	'bad'

There are over eighty adjectives in Koiari, excluding reduplicated forms with predictable meanings, nouns functioning as nominal adjuncts (for example *Koiari ata* 'Koiari person') and phrases such as *ni haiaka* 'blind' (lit. 'eye closed') or *kina toraka* 'stubborn' (lit. 'head hard') which also function as nominal modifiers.

Other noteworthy aspects of adjectives in Koiari are:

- a) Most adjectives can be reduplicated with different semantic effects for different semantic categories. Thus:
  - (i) when DIMENSION, AGE, and VALUE adjectives are reduplicated they express plurality or 'lots of'. For example:

*idi keare keare* 'big trees'

- (ii) when PHYSICAL PROPERTY adjectives are reduplicated they express 'very' or intensification. For example:

*aheka aheka* (= *aheka mava*) 'very light'  
*berika berika* (= *berika mava*) 'very strong'

- (iii) when COLOUR adjectives are reduplicated they indicate that the quality is diminished. For example:

*dubuka dubuka* (= *dubuka navate<rE>*) 'blackish'

- b) Some Koiari verb roots may be reduplicated to form adjectives. For example::

Verb root	Meaning	Root reduplicated	Meaning
<i>maru</i>	'cook'	<i>marumaru</i>	'cooked'
<i>boko</i>	'break (stick)'	<i>bokoboko</i>	'broken'
<i>baba</i>	'tear'	<i>babababa</i>	'torn'
<i>huha</i>	'break open'	<i>huhahuha</i>	'broken open'
<i>badi</i>	'block'	<i>badibadi</i>	'incorrect'
<i>keto</i>	'wash'	<i>ketoketo</i>	'washed'

- c) There are no comparative or superlative degree forms of adjectives. Such degrees are expressed sententially in Koiari in the form 'X is ADJ; Y is not ADJ' or 'X is ADJ; Y is antonym ADJ' or 'X beats (or wins) Y in respect of ADJ'.

## 2.4 Adverbs

Adverbs are characterised by the following features:

- they only occur with dynamic verbs; with state verbs adverbial senses are expressed by adjectives as indicated in the description of certain verb phrases in §3.2.2;
- they generally occur between the core arguments and the verb but some also occur inside the verb. Those that occur outside the verb may be left or even right dislocated.
- they occur with *<gE>* if they take place outside the verb and generally with *(-va, -rava)* if they appear inside the verb;
- although it is normal for only one adverb to occur per clause, when more than one does occur the statistically most common order is time before location before manner.

There are three subtypes of adverbs defined semantically: locative adverbs, time adverbs, and manner adverbs.

## 2.4.1 Locative adverbs

These are either deictics, proper names or other forms.

The demonstratives *oko* and *eke*, may be used as adverbs of location or intensification in certain constructions. As such they come next to the verb (that is after modals if there are any). In some cases they cannot be translated into English very elegantly. For example:

*Ota-riheni-ge da ma oko vi-ma.*  
 go-DES-<> I MOD here SR-1SG.PRES  
 'I'm about to go.' (lit. 'here I am about to go.')

*"Vadaeni, maino-vare da negetu oko a momi-nu."*  
 okay peace-<> I now here you give-1SG.P  
 "Okay I've given you peace here," (he said).'

Proper names may be used as adverbs without the expected direction postposition *va*<*gE*>. In that case, however, they occur with <*gE*>:

*Era-ge da oti-ma.*  
 Ela-<> I go-1SG.PRES  
 'I'm going to Ela (or Port Moresby).'

There is a small remaining subset of adverbs of location most of which are marked by *-he*<*gE*> 'at'. These include those based on demonstratives (for example *okohe* 'here', *ekehe* 'there', *horehe* 'up there') and the following: *ikohe* 'right here' and *ikehe* 'right there' (which have no corresponding present-day demonstrative but which follow the pattern of other adverbs based on demonstratives). For example: *Ane ikehegene a ua?* 'Are you there (in the house)?'

<i>adahe</i> 'on top'	<i>autahe</i> 'somewhere else'
<i>avahe</i> 'on top'	<i>iahe</i> 'to the side, behind'
<i>tanahe</i> 'in the middle'	<i>orehe</i> 'where'

*Kobi tatami-yahe, iahe maiami-yahe!*  
 pot take.it.off-2PL.IMP beside put.it-2PL.IMP  
 'Take the pot off (the fire) and put it to the side!'

Those that do not occur with the location suffix *-he*<*gE*> include:

- a) *evuri*<*gE*> 'high up there'

*Evuri-ge yome-re yaga voi-nu.*  
 high.up-<> rat-<> nest make-P  
 'The rat made a nest up high there.'

- b) those marked by *-tana*<*gE*> 'around, on (the village square but only in the fossilised form *orogotana*)', and 'along' or 'down (a track or road)'. For example:

*Orogotana-ge da mata bekiva-riheni-ge da vima.*  
 village.square-<> I place sweep-DES-<> I SR.PRES  
 'I want to sweep the yard.'

*Vadibe-vane eke uma-tana orovima?*  
 what-<Q> that road-along come.PRES  
 'What's that coming down the road?'

c) those marked by *-na* or *-nana*<gE> 'up to', viz.

*Morehe morehe-na ote!*  
 down.there down.there-up.to go.IMP  
 'Go a bit further down there!'

*Okohe okohe-na orovo!*  
 here here-up.to come.IMP  
 'Come a bit closer!'

## 2.4.2 Time adverbs

These include nouns used as time adverbs and a small closed set of other words. Nouns used as time adverbs are:

<i>negetu</i> <gE>	'now, today'
<i>nuhe</i> <gE> <sup>29</sup>	'tomorrow, yesterday'
<i>urihe</i> <gE>	'day after tomorrow, day before yesterday'
<i>urihe vaita</i> <rE>	'day after the day after tomorrow, day before the day before yesterday'
<i>subuta</i> <gE>	'before, long ago'
<i>vamaba</i> <gE>	'afternoon'
<i>vaubu</i> <gE>	'evening'

Other time adverbs include the following small closed set:

<i>egehe</i> <gE>	'before, first, formerly', <sup>30</sup>
<i>ekenani</i> <gE>	'now, at this moment', and <i>ekenakike</i> <gE> 'right now, at this very moment'
<i>vararati</i> <gE>	(a fossilised form < <i>varara</i> morning) 'in the morning'
<i>vabehe</i> <gE>	'long ago'
<i>gabidahe</i> <gE>	'later, afterwards'

<sup>29</sup> Note here that the *-he* on *nuhe* and *urihe* are not counted as locative postpositions although historically they probably were.

<sup>30</sup> In Anahadabu there is a word *vaudumu* 'first time' but this does not seem to be commonly used in Kailakinumu.

*houhouna*<gE> 'later, afterwards'

and such phrases as those marked by either the postposition *va*<gE> 'on, at, for' or *he*<gE> 'at' given in §3.4.2.2.

There is no single word for 'when' in Koiari, only phrases corresponding to 'at what time/day' and the like—see §3.4.2.4.

### 2.4.3 *Manner words*

There are very few true manner adverbs in Koiari. Most English manner adverbs do not have corresponding adverbs in Koiari, the concepts generally being translated by verbs. Of those manner adverbs that do occur there are two types, those that occur inside the verb and those that occur outside it. The former include the following:

<i>vaita</i>	'again'	<i>unae</i>	'only'
<i>mava</i> (or <i>kava</i> )	'for no reason, in vain'	<i>kibe</i>	'a little bit'

*Bane roi-ya-vaita-va!*  
 please say-#-again-SR.IMP  
 'Please say it again!'

*Moni a momi-ya-mava-va-riheni-ge da vi-ma.*  
 money you give-ya-no.reason-SR-want-<> I SR-PRES  
 'I want to give you the money for nothing.'

When these are used the epenthetic syllable *ya* is inserted between the verb stem and the modifying element. They are also conjugated with the auxiliary SR (*-va*, *-rava*).

Manner adverbs that occur outside the verb include those incorporating the postposition *ateki*<gE> 'like', such as

<i>okateki</i> (< <i>oko+ateki</i> )	'like this'
<i>ekateki</i> (< <i>eke+ateki</i> )	'like that'
<i>orateki</i> <genE> (< <i>ore+ateki</i> )	'like which, how'

as well as the following:

<i>kekei</i> <gE> 'slowly, carefully'	<i>egeta</i> >gE> 'vertically'
<i>sorekataha</i> <gE> 'quickly'	<i>begumi</i> <gE>, <i>begubivahi</i> <gE> 'horizontally'
	<i>vahi unata</i> <gE> 'bare footed'

There is no comparative degree in adverbs. To express this one has to use two chained clauses or clauses paratactically arranged. For example:

<i>Temuba-vare</i>	<i>da</i>	<i>bov-ege</i>	<i>soa-re</i>	<i>temuba</i>
timber-<>	I	cut-DS	saw-<>	timber

<i>uhuva-ge</i>	<i>ahu</i>	<i>ariravi-me</i>	<i>oti-nu.</i>
inside-<>	it	enter-SS	go-P

'I cut the timber and the saw cut deeper.' (lit. 'went into the timber')



## 2.5 Modals

There are only a small closed set of these. They have the following characteristics:

- a) they do not occur with specifiers;
- b) they only occur with verbs;
- c) they have relatively fixed positions, for example they come immediately after the subject and before adverbs of place and time;
- d) they cannot occur inside the verb or be made into verbs;
- e) some combine with each other, viz. *ma + beta*, *nema + beu*; and most (all?) do not occur with negatives.

As such they differ from adverbs.

Modals tentatively include the following forms, some of whose meanings or uses are not fully understood:

<i>ma</i>	'already, completed'
<i>mabeta</i>	'instead'
<i>nema</i>	'then, in that case(?)'
<i>nema beu</i>	'obligation(?)'
<i>beu</i>	'can (permission), it's okay to'
<i>inau</i>	'perhaps'
<i>hou</i>	'still'

## 2.6 Demonstratives

Koiari demonstratives indicate relative distance from the location of the speaker both horizontally and vertically. Two others are solely used for referring to participants in texts or conversations anaphorically. These latter are *ye<rE>* 'that (previously mentioned) one' and *enege<rE>* 'the same one'. For example:

*Manugoro ata ye-re ma orovo-nu.*  
 Manugoro man that-<> MOD come-P  
 'That Manugoro man (that we talked about) came.'

*Ata enege-re eke oroi-ma.*  
 man same-<> that come-PRES  
 'That that same man (that has been referred to before) is coming.'

As such these demonstratives cannot stand alone; they must always be used in association with some noun. All other demonstratives are spatial. They can be divided into two groups:

- those that refer to a position in a definite direction away from the speaker;

- those that refer to a position in an indefinite direction away from the speaker.

### 2.6.1 Definite direction demonstratives

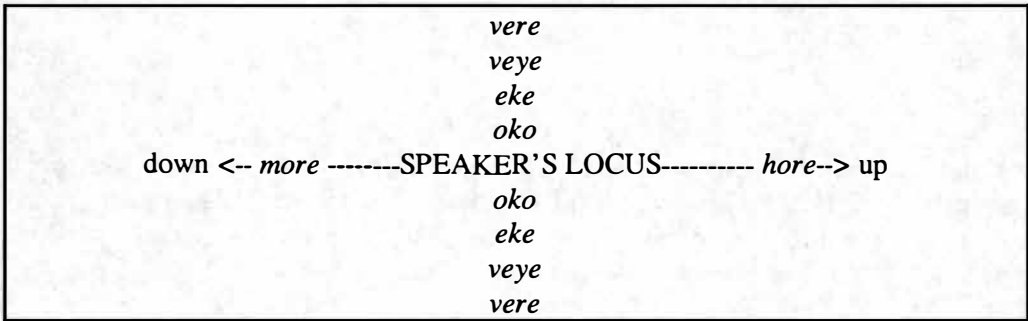
There are two of these. One, *hore* (and its sociolectal variants *hoye* and *hokure*) refers to a location upstream from or up above the level of the speaker. The other, *more* (and its sociolectal variants *moye* and *mokure*), refers to a location downstream from or below the level of the speaker. Because streams run roughly from east to west in the Koiari area *hore* and *more* coincidentally refer to east and west and inland and seaward respectively.

### 2.6.2 Indefinite direction demonstratives

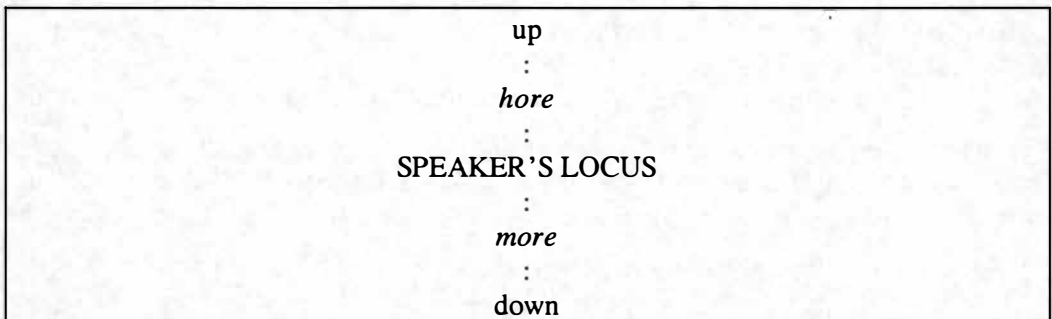
There are four of these, each indicating a location further away from the speaker in any but the definite *hore* and *more* directions. These are:

- oko* 'this (near the speaker)'
- eke* 'that (near but further away from the speaker than *oko*)'
- veye* 'that (further away than *eke*)'
- vere* 'that (further away than *veye* and so far away that it is probably out of sight)'.

Thus Koiari horizontal space is divided up into the following directions and indefinite zones:



and its vertical space into the following:



Finer distinctions in the *oko* and *eke* locations are made by modifying them with the definite and indefinite direction demonstratives *hore*, *more*, *veye*, and *vere* respectively. For example:

<i>oko hore</i>	'this one up there'
<i>eke hore</i>	'that one up there further away'
<i>oko more</i>	'this one down there'
<i>eke more</i>	'that one down there'
<i>eke veye</i>	'that one over there'
<i>eke vere</i>	'that one over there further away'

Finer distinctions in the definite and indefinite direction demonstratives can be made by prefixing them with *ki-*. Thus *kihore* is further away than *hore* and similarly for the other members of the subsets.

<i>kihore</i>	'that one right up there'
<i>kimore</i>	'that one right down there'
<i>kiveye</i>	'that one right over there'
<i>kivere</i>	'that one right over there'

Relative further distance for the definite direction demonstratives can also be indicated by lengthening the first vowel and drawing out the word, for example *mo::::re* 'that one way down there'. The adverbs *dabu(na)* 'down' and *evuri* or *evuri taubu* 'up' may also be added to these, for example *mo::::re dabu* 'way down there'.

Finally it is to be noted that all demonstratives take the specifier <*rE*>.

### 2.6.3 Interrogative demonstratives

There are two of these:

*ore* or (*ore...*)*yore* 'which'

<i>Toviriviri</i>	<i>ore-ne</i>	<i>eke</i>	<i>orovima?</i>
vehicle	which-<Q>	that	come-PRES
'Which vehicle is that coming?'			

*oreore* 'which other'

<i>Bane</i>	<i>yaga</i>	<i>oreore-ne</i>	<i>a</i>	<i>vote</i>
please	village	which.other-<Q>	your	language
<i>dibanaka-vaheno?</i>				
know-<Q>				
'Which other villages know your language?'				

2.7 Pronouns

2.7.1 *Personal pronouns*

There are six main personal pronouns in Koiari corresponding to differences in singular versus plural number and 1st, 2nd and 3rd persons:

Number	Person	Form	Meaning
Singular	1	<i>da</i>	‘I’
	2	<i>a</i>	‘you’
	3	<i>ahu</i>	‘he, she, it’
Plural	1	<i>no</i>	‘we’
	2	<i>ya</i>	‘you’
	3	<i>yabu</i>	‘they’

Besides these there is one other personal pronoun. This is a special dual inclusive form *no ninavore* ‘we (2), you and me’ which is of restricted use; it cannot be used in possessive, reflexive and reciprocal constructions, for example.

With respect to the six main personal pronouns it is to be noted that:

- a) they are free and never appear suffixed (for example to verbs) or cliticised to other elements;
- b) they do not vary in form for different cases, case being marked by postpositions when appropriate for example;
- c) they occur with the specifiers *<ike>* for statements and *<ikenE>* or *<nE>* for questions. For example:

*A-ne     maiteka-vahen a     ua?*  
you-*<Q>*   good-*<Q>*     you   be  
‘How are you?’

*O,     da-ike, da yage=he-ge da oti-ma.*  
oh   I-*<>*   I   house=to-*<>* I   go-PRES  
‘Oh, me, I’m going home.’ (Where the commas indicate relevant intonational and pausal features.)

- d) they may occur with numerals and limiters of different kinds, such as *nunuta <gE>* ‘all’, *tae <rE>* ‘also’, *unai <rE>* ‘only’.

2.7.2 *Emphatic pronouns*

These are derived from the six main personal pronouns by suffixing *-ubio<gE>* to them. The full set is thus:

<i>daubio</i> <gE>	'by myself'
<i>aubio</i> <gE>	'by yourself'
<i>ahubio</i> <gE>	'by himself, herself, itself'
<i>nobio</i> <gE>	'by ourselves'
<i>yaubio</i> <gE>	'by yourselves'
<i>yabubio</i> <gE>	'by themselves'

For example:

*Da-ubio-ge da ki-nu.*  
 I-by.self-<> I do-P  
 'I did it by myself.'

*Ah-uke ah-ubio narivi-ya-vehite-re ata-vare eke unu.*  
 he-<> he-by.self look.after-ya-NEG-<> person-<> that be  
 'That fellow's a careless person (that is doesn't care about himself).'

### 2.7.3 Reflexive pronouns

These are derived from the six main personal pronouns by suffixing *vau*<gE> (or for some speakers *vai*<gE>) or *ubio*<gE> to them. The full set is thus:

<i>davau</i> <gE>	'myself'
<i>avau</i> <gE>	'yourself'
<i>ahuvau</i> <gE>	'himself, herself, itself'
<i>novau</i> <gE>	'ourselves'
<i>yavau</i> <gE>	'yourselves'
<i>yabuvau</i> <gE>	'themselves'

For example:

*Muramura i-kunukuvah-are-re ahu-vau-ge ahu bidiva-nu.*  
 liquor drink-excessively-CUST-<> he-self-<> he shoot- P  
 'The drunk (man) shot himself.'

### 2.7.4 Reciprocal pronouns

In Koiari reciprocal actions are indicated by reduplicated pronouns formed from the six main personal pronouns by suffixing *be* to them, except that the expected *yabube* *yabube* 'one another, each other' is realised as *yaube yaube*. The full set of forms is:

<i>ahube ahube</i>	'each one (of two)'
<i>nobe nobe</i>	'each other (of us)'
<i>yabe yabe</i>	'each other (of you)'
<i>yaube yaube</i>	'each other (of two, of them)'

For example:



*Igau igau-ge yabu yaube yaube mo-hei-nua.*  
 one one-< > they self self give-3PL.OR-3PL.P  
 'They gave them one each.'

*Bahu yabe yabe ere-gei-yahe!*  
 please self self look.at-3PL.OR-2PL.IMP  
 'You(PL) look at each other!'

### 2.7.5 Interrogative personal pronouns

These are:

- a) *oine* 'who'. For example:

*Oine-ne orovi-ma?*  
 who-<Q> come-PRES  
 'Who's coming?'

- b) *oine...N-POSS* 'whose' when used attributively and *oineye(te)<nE>* 'whose' when used predicatively. For example:

*Oine motuka-ve-no?*  
 who car-POSS-<Q>  
 'Whose car is it?'

*Oine-yete-no?*  
 who-POSS-<Q>  
 'Whose is it?'

### 2.7.6 Interrogative non-personal pronouns

Interrogative adjectives and numerals such as *ore<nE>* 'which one', *vadibe*, *vadube<vanE>* 'what, which one', and *vahuti<genE>* 'how many, how much' may be used as pronouns. For example:

*Ore-ni-gene a va?*  
 which-for-<Q> you SR.2SG  
 'Which one do you want?'

It is to be noted, however, that:

- a) there are no partitive pronouns for 'something, anything, nothing, anyone, someone'. In Koiari the equivalents of these are phrases. For example:

<i>ono be&lt;rE&gt;</i>	'something, anything'
<i>ata be&lt;rE&gt;</i>	'someone, anyone'
<i>X vehite&lt;rE&gt;</i>	'nothing'

- b) there are no relative pronouns (see §4.2.2.1);
- c) there are no universal pronouns ‘each, everybody’. These are translated by reduplicating numerals ‘one one’, ‘two two’ and the like.

### 2.7.7 Other pronouns

**Demonstratives** are used as pronouns in certain circumstances, for example as topics of equative clauses, see:

*“Vadibe tavo-vane oko unu?” tovo-nu.*  
 what blood-<Q> this be say-3SG.P  
 “‘What’s this blood?’” she said.’

and as substitutes for noun phrases. For example:

*Eke momi!*  
 that give.2SG.IMP  
 ‘Give it to that person.’

*Oko=va to vama!*  
 this=with dog hit.2SG.IMP  
 ‘Hit the dog with this (thing)!’

All Koiari **numbers** and the **general quantifiers** *nunuta* ‘many, a lot of’, *nunuta mavatu* ‘every bit of’, *oboa* ‘many, much’, *kibe* ‘a little’, *be* ‘some’ and *beta (be)ta* ‘some more’ may be used pronominally.

*Betata=ni-gene a va?*  
 some.more=for-<Q> you SR.2SG  
 ‘Do you want some more?’

*Igau=ni-ge da vi-ma.*  
 One=for-<> I SR-PRES  
 ‘I want one.’

However, there is no indefinite ‘one’ corresponding to English ‘one’ (as in ‘one shouldn’t do that’) in Koiari and there is no indefinite article ‘a, an’. The numeral *igau* ‘one’ or *be* must be used for the latter.

**Adjectives** can be pronominalised by suffixing *va* ‘one, ones’ to them. For example:

*keare* ‘big’ > *keare-va<#>* ‘big one’

Similarly certain adverbs of location and time can be pronominalised by adding *bia* ‘one’ to them. For example:

*Ogotana-bia<yabE>* ‘those from Ogotana (or Ogotana people, Ogotanaites)’  
*subuta-bia<yabE>* ‘those from ealier times, former ones’

## 2.8 Postpositions

There are two types: simple and complex.

### 2.8.1 Simple postpositions

There are many of these. The following chart sets out the most common of them and the sorts of nouns and pronouns they may co-occur with (where PP = personal pronoun, DP = demonstrative pronoun, PN = personal name, CN = common noun, KN = kinship noun):

**Table 9:** Koiari simple postpositions

Postposition	Meaning	PP	DP	PN	CN	KN
<i>ada</i>	'on'	+	+	+		+
<i>ateki</i>	'like'		+			
<i>da</i>	'on'		+		+	
<i>he</i>	'at'				+	
<i>hina</i>	'to'	+	+	+		+
<i>ki</i>	'about'	+	+	+	+	+
<i>navate</i>	'like'	+	+	+	+	+
<i>ni</i>	'to'	+	+	+		+
	'for'				+	
<i>ruhuta</i>	'together with'	+	+	+	+	+
<i>tana</i>	'along, around'			+		
<i>uhu</i>	'in'				+	
<i>u(me, ge)</i>	'because of, on account of'	+	+	+	+	+
<i>uri</i>	'for'	+	+	+		+
<i>va</i>	'to'				+	
	'with (instrument)'				+	
<i>vahe</i>	'at the time when'				+	+
<i>vore</i>	'together with'	+	+	+	+	+
<i>vutio</i>	'about'				+	

Examples:

*Oko=ateki ki-so!*  
 this=like do-2SG.IMP  
 'Do it like this!'

*Ote, Dumo=hina!*  
 go.2SG.IMP Dumo-to  
 'Go to Dumo!'

*Da=ni roi!*  
 me-to tell.2SG.IMP  
 'Tell me!'

With respect to the above list it is to be noted further that:

- a) *vore* and *ruhuta* are mutually exclusive and number dependent, the former only occurring with singular nouns and pronouns and the latter with plural ones. For example::

*A-ne no=ruhuta ota-rihe-ne a ua?*  
 you-<Q> us=together.with go-FUT-<Q> you be  
 'Are you going with us?'

*Ahu=vore-ge da behuva-nu.*  
 him=together.with-<> I send-1SG.P  
 'I sent it with him.'

- b) *hina* and *va* are mutually exclusive, *hina* being used for persons and *va* elsewhere;  
 c) all postpositions (except *u(me, ge)*) occur with <*gE*>;  
 d) *taha* may be used instead of *va* for 'in, by means of' in some cases. For example: *Motu voto=va/taha<gE>* 'in the Motu language';  
 e) *u<ge, me>* 'because of, on account of' is unusual in that:  
   i) it only occurs after specifiers;<sup>31</sup>  
   ii) there are DS and SS forms viz. *-uge* and *-ume*;  
 f) there are many idioms especially where they are associated with verbs (Feste Verbindungen in German):

<i>X=vore igau&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'be the same as'
<i>X=vore&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'have X'
<i>X=ni ki(#, -yahei)</i>	'give to, make available to'
<i>X=ni ni(-vi, -vorai)</i>	'cry for X'
<i>X=ni homoberebe(-va, -rava)</i>	'be angry with'
<i>X=ni nihorovaha(-#, -yahei)</i>	'be happy about'
<i>X=ni berabevaha(-#, -yahei)</i>	'ask for'
<i>X=ni (-va, -rava)</i>	'like X'
<i>X=vore vami ma(#, -yahei)</i>	'make pregnant'

- g) *uri* 'for' only occurs in combination with the verbs *gura(-ma, -ha)* 'sit' and *ra(-mi, -ha)* 'stand' to mean 'wait for' as in:

<sup>31</sup> There is one exception to this claim and that is for *vore<gE>*. Here the expected form is *voregu<gE>* but the actual form is *voreru<gE>* as in the following example:

*Gomugo=vore-r=u-ge bebe i-are-ro!*  
 Dirt=with<>=because-<> not eat-CUST-<>  
 'It's dirty so don't eat it! (lit. Because it's dirty it's not for eating).'

*Oti BP sitoa=va da=uri gurami-so!*  
 go.(SS) BP store=at me=for sit-2SG.IMP  
 'Go and wait for me at BP's store!'

- h) specific locations with respect to some point in space and time are expressed by a combination of a body part and the postposition *he*<*gE*> or *va*<*gE*> 'at'. In these the body part is either possessed in the usual way as for example in:

*numuta dehi-e=va*  
 mountain side-POSS=at  
 'at the foot of the mountain'

*Tuisde uhu-ke=va*  
 Tuesday inside-POSS=at  
 'during Tuesday'

*da gadiva-ne=he*  
 my back-POSS=at  
 'behind me'

or an unpossessed form of the body part is used in combination with these postpositions. For example:

*neme=he*  
 middle=at  
 'amongst, between, in the middle of'

*deri=he*  
 under.part=at  
 'underneath'

One of these latter forms is also used with clauses to express ideas like 'while, after':

*da guram-are uhu-ke=va*  
 my sit-CUST inside-POSS=at  
 'while I was sitting'

### 2.8.2 Complex postpositions

Some postpositions may be used together, for example *uhu=va*, *navate=da*, see:

*buru=uhu=va*  
 garden=in=at  
 'to/into the garden'

*Tomionumu=navate=da*  
 Tomionumu=like=on  
 'on a place like Tomionumu'



## 2.9 Specifiers

As already indicated Koiari is unusual amongst Papuan languages in having a set of clitic morphemes that occur on different constituents under certain conditions. Thus, for example, the element *ge* on *va* in the following example indicates that the phrasal constituent *buru uhu va* is fronted with respect to the subject pronoun *da*:

*Buru=uhu=va-ge da otima.*  
 Garden=to=in-<> I going  
 'It's to the garden I'm going.'

This clitic is one of a number of such clitics that are referred to herein as specifiers (indicated by arrowhead brackets (<>) in the interlinear gloss of the examples in which they occur). Although one of the main functions of these clitics seems to be to focus attention on the constituents on which they occur, as in the above example, the full range of their functions is not yet understood. The following notes describe their main characteristics. They are based on a fuller description to be found in Dutton (1993b).

Specifiers come in a number of different shapes and sizes.<sup>32</sup> There are singular and plural variants of them for declarative and question kinds of sentences. The complete set of forms is:

Declarative		Question
	<u>Singular</u>	
-rE		-nE
-varE		-vanE
-vahE <sup>33</sup>		-vahenE
-gE		-genE
-ikE		-ikenE
	<u>Plural</u>	
-yabE		-yanE
-yabE		-yanE
-yabE		-yanE
-yabE		-yanE
-ikE		-ikenE

where *E* represents a morphophoneme which is realized as *e* sentence internally and *o* sentence finally. These specifiers are fairly consistently related to word class. Thus

<sup>32</sup> There is some variation between speakers as to the form of some of these. For example: my chief informant from the Hoger "section" sometimes uses <varE> for <vahE> and <vahE> for <varE> and <rE>. For example: *bokoravaniare<vahE>* instead of *bokoravaniare<rE>* 'the broken one'; *Modoreta mabare<vahE>* instead of *Modoreta mabare<rE>* 'the moderator's wife'. This variation reflects differences in the social origin of the speakers.

<sup>33</sup> Speakers often 'drop' the *va* in this specifier.

- a) <rE> occurs on nouns of two syllables (for example *ua*<rE> 'grub', *ata*<rE> 'man', *mavi*<rE> 'woman'), proper names (for example *Nanuka*<rE> 'Nanuka', *Aberorovo*<rE><sup>34</sup> 'Aberovo creek'), possessed nouns (including nominalised verb forms (for example *da mame*<rE> 'my father', *Nanukayete*<rE> 'Nanuka's', *da vuvuvare*<rE> 'my thinking' and on a few other descriptive words (like *vaita*<rE> 'another', *keare*<rE> 'big', and *vehite*<rE> 'no'));
- b) <varE> occurs on nouns of more than two syllables. For example:
- |                          |                 |
|--------------------------|-----------------|
| <i>toviriviri</i> <varE> | 'motor vehicle' |
| <i>badai</i> <varE>      | 'baby girl'     |
| <i>aena</i> <varE>       | 'day off'       |
- c) <vahE> occurs on adjectives and partitively possessed nouns. For example:
- |                         |                  |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| <i>maiteka</i> <vahE>   | 'good'           |
| <i>idi adaka</i> <vahE> | 'branch of tree' |
- d) <gE> occurs on adverbs, postpositions, and certain numerals. For example:
- |                        |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|
| <i>negetu</i> <gE>     | 'now, today'         |
| <i>ekehe</i> <gE>      | 'there'              |
| <i>sorekataha</i> <gE> | 'quickly'            |
| <i>vore</i> <gE>       | 'with'               |
| <i>va</i> <gE>         | 'to, from, with, by' |
| <i>nunuta</i> <gE>     | 'all'                |
- e) <ikE> occurs on pronouns. For example:
- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| <i>daike</i>  | 'I'           |
| <i>aike</i>   | 'you'         |
| <i>ahuke</i>  | 'he, she, it' |
| <i>noike</i>  | 'we'          |
| <i>yaike</i>  | 'you (PL)'    |
| <i>yabuke</i> | 'they'        |

Specifiers occur on all kinds of constituents (under the right conditions) except for:

- i) a small closed set of negatives, modal particles, honorifics and conjunctions including:

<sup>34</sup> Note that *Aberovo* and similar geographical proper names may occur with the specifier <gE> when used as a location in sentences involving movement towards a place (i.e. when it is being used adverbially). Thus compare *Ekere Aberovoro!* 'That's Aberovoro creek!' and *Aberovoge da otima* 'I'm going to Aberovo creek'. The assignment of <gE> to such geographical proper names derives from the fact that movement towards a place is generally indicated by the postposition *va*<gE>. However, even though this postposition is not usually used with geographical proper names the specifier is still used.

<i>bebe</i>	'not'	<i>bene</i>	'not'
<i>ma</i>	'already'	<i>mabeta</i>	'then, subsequently'
<i>nema</i>	'then (in that case)(?)'	<i>nema beu</i>	'obligation (?)'
<i>beu</i>	'allowed to(?)'	<i>inau</i>	'perhaps'
<i>hou</i>	'still' <sup>35</sup>	<i>bahu</i>	'please'
<i>bane</i>	'please'	<i>erume</i>	'and'
<i>o ibe</i>	'or'		

ii) nouns in vocative case and other incomplete sentences:

*Nanuka!* 'Nanuka!'      *Meikana!* 'Perhaps!'

iii) short answers to questions. For example: *Tomu* 'Tom' as the short answer to the question *Oinene orovima?* 'Who's coming?' even though the expected form is *Tomure* (if it were the contraction of the longer corresponding answer *Tomure orovima* 'Tom's coming').

iv) certain verb suffixes—see below.

Specifiers always attach to the last element of a constituent and take their form from that element. Thus nominal compounds, phrases and clauses with constituent final nominal heads take <varE>. For example:

<i>idi hana</i> <varE>	'paper' (lit. 'tree leaf')
<i>Ogotana ata</i> <varE>	'(the) Ogotana man'
<i>Ogotana orovoniare ata</i> <varE>	'the man who came from Ogotana'

Descriptive phrases ending in an adjective or other descriptive word take the specifier associated with that adjective or other descriptive word. For example:

<i>ata maiteka</i> <vahE>	'(the) good man'
<i>ata keare</i> <re> <sup>36</sup>	'(the) big man'
<i>ata vaita</i> <rE>	'another man'
<i>ata nunuta</i> <gE>	'all the men'

Personal possessive phrases always take <rE> and partitive possessive ones <vahE>,<sup>37</sup> For example:

<i>da tovirivirive</i> <rE>	'my motor vehicle'
<i>idi hanaka</i> <vahE>	'the leaf of the tree'

<sup>35</sup> *Hou* can occur with a specifier <gE> when it is being used as an adverb meaning 'not yet'. Thus *Bebe! Hougo!* 'No! Not yet!' is a common answer to questions asking if someone or something has come yet, for example.

<sup>36</sup> Alternatively this could be *ata keare*<vahE> for those speakers who use <vahE> instead of <rE> with *keare*.

<sup>37</sup> Personal possession is indicated in Koiari by a suffix attached to the possessum or thing possessed. For more details on the suffixes involved and other possessive structures in Koiari see §2.2.2 and Dutton (1993a).

Specifiers occur in all basic sentence types. For example:

*To-re soiso-vare ahu vohima.*  
 dog-<> flea-<> it search.for.3SG.PRES  
 'The dog is searching for fleas.'

*Buru=uhu=va-ge da otima.*  
 Garden=to=in-<> I go.1SG.PRES  
 'It's to the garden I'm going.'

*Eburi-re vuma=vore-go.*  
 Eburi-<> axe-with-<>  
 'Eburi has an axe.'

Specifiers occur on the questioned element (indicated by <Q>) in questions and on the corresponding element in the answer. For example:

Q: *Orehe-gene yabu otinua, toviriviri=da?*  
 where-<Q> they go.3PL.P truck=on  
 'Where did they go, on the truck that is?'

A: *Subitana-ge yabu otinua.*  
 Subitana-<> they go.3PL.P  
 'It was to Subitana they went.'

Specifiers only occur on certain constituents in verbal sentences, their number and position depending on word order. Specifiers always occur on discourse connectives such as *ekeda*<gE> 'subsequently', *eke*<rE> or *e*<rE> 'having done all that' (lit. 'that.and') *ekeru*<ge> 'therefore, because of that'.

Specifiers occur on irrealis tense-aspect-mood suffixes of verbs, notably *-are*<rE> 'present customary', *-niare*<rE> 'past imperfect', *-gare*<rE> 'past habitual', and *-rihe*<rE> 'future'. For example:

*Da vodohu-gare-ro.*  
 I hold-HAB-<>  
 'I used to hold it.'

*Da vodohu-rihe-ro.*  
 I hold-FUT-<>  
 'I'll hold it.'

## 2.10 Quantifiers

There are two types of quantifiers: definite and indefinite. Both types follow adjectives when both are present.

### 2.10.1 Definite quantifiers – numerals

These include all cardinal numbers; there are no ordinal numbers in Koiari.<sup>38</sup> Until recently the Koiari number system was based on two, with five, ten, fifteen and twenty derived from the words for hands and feet.<sup>39</sup> The system included the following main members:

<i>igau</i> <gE>	'one'
<i>abuti</i> <gE>	'two'
<i>igauta abutita</i> <gE>	'three'
<i>abutita abutita</i> <gE>	'four'
<i>ada hakibehe</i> <gE>	'five'
<i>ada hakibehe igau</i> <gE>	'six'
<i>ada hakibehe abuti</i> <gE>	'seven'
<i>ada hakibehe abuti ta igau ta</i> <gE>	'eight'
<i>ada hakibehe abuti ta abuti ta</i> <gE>	'nine'
<i>ada abuti</i> <gE>	'ten'
<i>ada abutiva abuti</i>	'twenty'

Although these numbers were available for counting they were in fact cumbersome so that for numbers over about five *oboa* or *youka* 'many' were used. Present-day speakers use either Motu or English numbers for numbers above 'five'.

### 2.10.2 Indefinite quantifiers

Indefinite quantifiers are general terms which refer to amounts or parts thereof and are therefore mostly indefinite compared with numerals. Their members can be divided into subtypes depending on whether they may be negated by the negative *vehite* or not. These correspond to count and non-count nouns respectively.

#### a) Negatable

<i>be</i> <rE>	'some'
<i>kibe</i> <rE>	'a little'
<i>nunuta</i> <gE>	'all'
<i>oboa</i> <vahE>	'many'
<i>tahigau</i> <gE>	'all (every single one)'
<i>youka</i> <vahE>	'many'

<sup>38</sup> The only items approaching ordinal numbers in Koiari are *egehebia*<varE> 'first, former' and *gabidabia*<varE> 'last, latter'. These are adjectives-cum-pronouns, however.

<sup>39</sup> This use of the hands and feet in counting does not qualify as a body-part counting system. See, for example, Edward P. Wolfers' article in *The encyclopedia of Papua New Guinea* (1972), pp. 216–220.



## b) Non-negatable

<i>be</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'one, a certain one'
<i>betata</i> < <i>gE</i> >	'some more'
<i>vaita</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'other, another'
<i>vehite</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'none'

## 2.10.3 Interrogative numerals

There is only one: *vahuti*<*gE*> 'how many, how much'. For example:

*Moni vahuti-gene a foiki-nua?*  
 money how.much-<Q> you sell-2SG.P  
 'How much money did you sell it for?'

## 2.11 Intensifiers

Koiari adjectives and adverbs may be intensified by a set of forms most of which are adjectives or quantifiers in their own right. The most common adjective modifying ones are: *mava*<*vahE*> 'really, truly, very', *maite(ke)*<*rE*> 'really', *kaye* <*rE*> 'very', *ketare*<*rE*> 'very', *kibe* <*rE*> 'a little, slightly', and *navate*<*rE*> 'slightly, kind of'. For example:

<i>maiteka mava</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very good'
<i>keare kaye</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'very big'
<i>ribiri ketare</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'very cold'
<i>ribiri kibe</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'a little cold'
<i>subuta maite</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'a very long time ago'
<i>maiteka navate</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'quite good'

However, not all adjectives are intensified by all these forms. Some have idiosyncratic collocations,<sup>40</sup>. For example:

<i>toro gigi</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very hard'
<i>bae gigi</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'over ripe'
<i>oboa bata</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very many'
<i>dubu girigiri</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very very black, jet black'
<i>duaka kike</i> < <i>re</i> >	'very short'
<i>beri kuku</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very strong'
<i>koki ruru</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very red'
<i>ege tonitoni</i> < <i>vahE</i> >	'very long'

<sup>40</sup> I do not regard these as suffixes because they are stressed independently of the adjective.

Others may not be intensified at all. Those that cannot include adjectives derived from verbs (for example 'broken, washed') and some of the PHYSICAL PROPERTY type (for example 'male, female') described above in §2.3.

Finally some adverbs may also be intensified by some of the above forms. For example: *mava* 'really, very' and *navate* 'quite'. Others have special collocations such as *evuri taubu*<gE> 'very high up' and *ekena kike*<rE> 'right now'.

## 2.12 Limiters

There is only a small closed set of these. They include the following, the first two of which (*unai* and *tae/tai*) can occur with most word classes, the others only with pronouns.

<i>tae, tai</i> <rE>	'also, too'
<i>unai</i> <rE>, <i>unave</i> <rE>	'only, just'
<i>ubio</i> <gE>	'by one's self'
<i>vau</i> <gE>, <i>vai</i> <gE>	'only, self, emphatic, it depends on, it's up to'
<i>igau</i> <gE>	'alone' (lit. 'one')
<i>navore, ninavore</i>	'together' (but only in the expression <i>no ninavore</i> 'we together')

Examples:

*Da-tae, maiteka-vahe da unu.*  
 I-too good-<> I be  
 'Me too, I'm fine.'

*No-yete igau-ge no ki-a.*  
 we-POSS alone-<> we do-1PL.PRES  
 'We're doing only ours.' (lit. 'ours alone we are doing.')

## 2.13 Negatives

There are three negatives in Koiari, *bebe*, *bene* and *vehite*<rE> with different distributions and uses. The first two are like modals in not occurring with <> and the third is like an adjective or quantifier.

The negative *bebe* means 'no' and hence is used as the negative reply to yes/no and interrogative questions (except for those about 'having' objects or qualities when *vehite*<rE> must be used). For example:

*A-ne ma ki-nua? Bebe, da ki-ya-vehite-ro.*  
 you-<Q> MOD do-2SG.P NEG I do-ya-NEG-<>  
 'Did you do it? No I didn't.'

*Oine-ne ihikehe gurami-ma? Bebe, ata vehite-ro.*  
 who-<Q> there sit-3SG.PRES NEG person NEG-<>  
 'Who's there? No one.'

It only occurs in verbal sentences with action verbs; it cannot be used with state verbs—*vehite*<*rE*> has to be used for these. For example:

*Ahu-ke negetu-ge ahata barutaka-vehite-ro.*  
 he-<> now-<> body thick-NEG-<>  
 'He's not fat any more.'

It normally occurs after the subject unless there is a recapitulative subject pronoun when it will occur between that pronoun and the verb. For example:

*Da beb negetu Era otima.*  
 I NEG today Ela go.PRES  
 'I'm not going to Moresby today.'

*Mata okore da beb iarero.*  
 food this.<> I NEG eat.CUST.<>  
 'I don't eat this kind of food.'

It may be replaced by *vehite*<*rE*> in transitive and intransitive sentences—see below.

The negative *vehite*<*rE*> is basically an adjective meaning 'no, none' and therefore is used to express 'be without something, have no X, there is/are no X'. For example:

*Da ura vehite-ro.*  
 I want NEG-<>  
 'I don't want it.'

As such it is used in equative clauses of form TOP + COM but generally without the TOP being marked by <>.

*Yabu-tae kaia vehite-ro.*  
 they-also knife NEG-<>  
 'They don't have a knife either.'

It is also used to negate state verbs. As such it acts like an adjective following the adjunct head. For example:

*Gorogo-vehite-re da unu.*  
 sickness-NEG-<> I be  
 'I'm not sick.'

*Vehite*<*rE*> is equivalent to *bebe* in action verbal sentences, however. In that case it has to be linked to the verb root by an epenthetic *ya* or the verb root is reduplicated. For example:

*Orovi-ya-vehite-ro. Hou gurama!*  
 come-#-NEG-<> yet sit.2SG.IMP  
 'He won't come. Wait!'

In addition it is to be noted that *vehite*<*rE*>:

- a) may be modified by *nabe* as in:

*Vehite nabo?* 'Probably not.'

- b) may be reduplicated for emphasis. For example:

*Vehite vehite-mava!*  
NEG NEG-true  
'Definitely not!'

- c) can only be used with realis tense-aspect verb forms. When so used it is conjugated with *u(nu)* and therefore cancels any other tense marking. For example:

*Da bebe otima.* > *Otiyavehitere da unu.* 'I'm not going.'  
*Da bebe otinu.* > *Otiyavehitere da unu.* 'I didn't go.'

The suffix *-bene* is used in contrary-to-fact sentences. In equative type sentences *bene* occurs on the element being contrasted.

*Eke-re ahu buka-ve-bene.* *Eke-re da-yete-ro.*  
that-<> his book-POSS-NEG that-<> my-POSS-<>  
'It's not his book (contrary to what you might think). It's mine.'

*Tihu-vore-bene.*  
Mud-with-NEG  
'(Contrary to what you might think) it's not dirty.'

"*I, ekere mabatavare eke unu. Ekere maiovo-bene,*"  
eh, that.<> old.woman.<> that be that.<> girl-NEG

*toravanua.*

say.3PL.P

'They said, "Eh, that's an old woman. (Contrary to what you might think) it's not a girl."'

In verbal sentences *-bene* is combined with a special contrary-to-fact form of the verb indicated by the suffix *-ye*. This is like a double negative giving a positive reading. For example:

*Ahu orovi-ye-bene ahu ono be mi-ye.*  
he come-CTF-NEG he thing a get-CTF  
'If he had come he'd have gotten something.'

*A u-ye-bene da vauki-ye.*  
you stay-CTF-NEG I work-CTF  
'If you had been here (but you weren't) I would have worked.'

*Ahu disi=uhuva ariravi-ye-bene da parasi mi-ye.*  
it dish=inside go.into-CTF-NEG I prize get-CTF  
'If it (the frog) had gone into the dish (but it didn't) I would have won a prize.'

Finally when *-bene* is used in combination with the past perfect tense the sentence has a negative reading. For example:

*Daike okohe Koiari yabu hakibe=he-ge-ne da raminu-bene, da*  
 I.<> here Koiari their side=at-<>-? I stand.P-NEG I  
*raminiarere NCD hakibehege da raminu.*  
 stand.IMPER.<> NCD side.at.<> I stand.P  
 'I didn't stand (for election) here for the Koiari side, I stood for the NCD side.'

## 2.14 Question tags

Koiari has two question tags, *itobeto* and *o ibe*. The first corresponds to the English tags 'eh, aren't I, aren't you, isn't he' etc. and expects the answer 'yes':

*Ma orovonu, itobeto?*  
 MOD come.P Qtag  
 'He came, didn't he?'

The second question tag *o ibe* (often shortened to *o*) literally means 'or' and may be answered with 'yes' or 'no':

*Ane Era otarihene a ua, o ibe?*  
 you.<Q> Ela go.FUT.<Q> you be Qtag  
 'Are you going to go to Ela or not?'

This latter tag is a combination of English *o* 'or' (most probably borrowed via the *lingua franca* Hiri, or Police, Motu) and the true Koiari form *ibe* probably originally meaning 'or not'.

## 2.15 Honorifics

There are two sets of these. One set is used for polite requests or polite statements. This set includes three forms: *bahu* 'please, could you' used for giving polite commands or making polite requests of a second person or persons, and *dahu* (< *da* + *bahu*) 'may I', and *nohu* (< *no* + *bahu*) 'may we' used for making polite statements by first persons singular and plural respectively. They are difficult to translate into English but correspond very well to the use of 'please' in Papua New Guinea English.

*Bahu a ihike ihiroi!*  
 HON you name.POSS call.IMP  
 'Could you say your name please!'

*Dahu erevima?*  
 HON see.PRES  
 'May I have a look?'

The other set contains only one member, *bane*. This literally means 'but' and seems to be used for gentle commands:



*Bane maruma!*  
 HON cook.IMP  
 'Cook them could you!'

## 2.16 Conjunctions

There are two types of conjunction in Koiari. One is used for conjoining phrases and independent clauses between which there is no necessary semantic connection. The other is used for conjoining independent clauses which are semantically dependent. The first will be referred to as general conjunctions and the second as restricted conjunctions.

### 2.16.1 General conjunctions

There are three of these:

<i>ta...(ta)(ta)&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'and'
<i>erume</i>	'and'
<i>o ibe</i>	'or'

With respect to these note that *ta...(ta)(ta)<gE>* 'and' is used mainly for joining noun phrases. It is not generally reduplicated except with numbers. For example:

<i>abuti ta igau ta (ta)&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'three'
<i>vadu bahu ta bata ta&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'bread and butter'

This same form has also been observed being used to join verbs in a repeated activity. In that case the short SS medial form of the verb only is used. For example:

<i>beki ta beki ta</i>	'sweeping and sweeping'
------------------------	-------------------------

This use of *ta...(ta)<gE>* may be contrasted with simply repeating the stem of a verb or lengthening the stem vowel or using the SS form of the verb *oti(nu)* 'go' (as already noted) to indicate an activity continuing until some other event occurs. For example:

<i>beki beki be:::ki</i>	'(kept) sweeping and sweeping and sweeping until'
--------------------------	---

The conjunction *erume* 'and' seems to have originally been a verb ending but is now increasingly being used by younger generation speakers as a substitute for *ta...(ta)(ta)* probably under the influence of English and Hiri Motu. For example:

<i>Modea Dumo vati-niare</i>	<i>erume</i>	<i>abaki-niare</i>
<i>Modea Dumo die-IMPER</i>	and	<i>bury-IMPER</i>
'(This story about) Modea Dumo's death and his burial'		
<i>Treva, mabarava</i>	<i>erume</i>	<i>Nido</i>
<i>Trevor wife.POSS</i>	and	<i>Nido</i>
'Trevor, his wife and Nido'		

The conjunction *o ibe* 'or' is, as already noted, primarily used as a question tag and was probably not a traditional form but a blend of English 'or' and Koiari 'or not'. However, it may be used to join independent clauses when it corresponds to 'or' in English. Note, however, that the clauses so joined are questions of parallel structure and that the conjunction introduces the second and is separated from it by intonational and pausal features that are indicated by a ';' in illustrative examples in these notes. For example:

*Motuka=da-gene a ota; o ibe vahi=va-gene a*  
 car=on-<Q> you go.2SG.PRES or foot=by-<Q> you

*ota?*

go.2SG.PRES

'Are you going by car or on foot?'

The postpositions *vore/ruhuta*<gE> 'together with' may be used for linking nouns or noun phrases, especially where accompaniment is being indicated as against mere conjunction. For example:

*Ebure mabata vore*<gE>  
 Ebure wife together.with  
 'Ebure and his wife'

*veni misumisu hihi ribiri vore*<gE>  
 rain fine wind cold together.with  
 'fine rain and cold wind'

### 2.16.2 Restricted conjunctions

There are four of these:

<i>bane ~ baneke ~ banere</i>	'but'
<i>umukahe</i>	'because'
<i>Ahuke maenu</i>	'even if, even though, no matter if'
<i>komarahe</i>	'otherwise'

Taking each of these in turn, *bane ~ baneke ~ banere* 'but' appear on present evidence to be social variants. They are used to express adversatives very much as 'but' is used in English. That is, they join independent clauses that are semantically connected. However, *bane* may also follow SS and DS medial verbs and other verb forms in <rE>:

SS:

(Ahu)	<i>i</i>	<i>orovime</i>	<i>ro</i>	<i>ro</i>	<i>ro</i>	<i>rovime</i>	<i>yabu</i>
(he)	eat.(SS)	come.SS	come	come	come	come.SS	they
<i>uma</i>	<i>bakarava</i>	<i>rovime</i>	<i>bane</i>	<i>Godio</i>	<i>umavare</i>	<i>unuge</i>	<i>ahu</i>
track	fork.POSS	come.SS	but	Godio	track.<>	stay.P.DS	he

*mabeta ateki roinu...*

MOD thus say.P

'(He) ate (the pig) and they kept coming and came to a fork in the track where Godio's track was and he said thus...'

DS:

*...eke hore Tomionumu navate=dage ahu gurahege*

...that up.there Tomionumu like=on.<> she sit.SR.DS

*bane/-/ ege Sori=ta Budo=ta eke hoye yabu vene-re*

but and.DS Sori=and Budo=and there up.there their fire-<>

*Yugoronumu navate=da-ge...*

Yugoronumu like=on-<>...

'...(And that girl) sat up there on a mountain like Tomionumu but/-/ (that boy came to) Sori and Budo's fire on a mountain like Yugoronumu...'

In sentences explaining the reasons for particular actions or events *umukahe* (< *umuka*<*vahE*> ) 'because' (lit. 'the basis or reason') introduces the reason clause which always follows the consequent clause. For example:

*Ah-uke bebe gurami-ya-ege-varihe-ro umuka-he ahu-ni-ge*

he-<> NEG sit-ya-long-FUT-<> reason-<> he-to-<>

*yabu homoberebe-ravanua.*

they angry-SR.3PL.P

'He will not stay any longer because they were angry with him.'

*Umukahe* is equivalent to *u*<*me*, *ge*> 'because' except that the latter attaches to the specifier at the end of the reason clause which then comes first in the sentence (see §2.9). For example:

*Hahavumaha-va-niare-rume da bebe vaukirihero.*

lethargic-SR-IMPER-<>because I not work.FUT

'I won't work because I feel lethargic.'

*Igau-guge da varemenu.*

one-<>.because I left.it.P

'I left it because there's only one.'

*Ahuke maenu* (< *ahuke ma eke unu*) 'even though, no matter that, although' (lit. 'that's it') and *komarehe* (< *komara*<*vahE*>) 'otherwise' (lit. 'it is bad or no good') are illustrated in the following:

*Ahuke maenu. Vaubu banekere otarihere da unu.*

no.matter dark but go.FUT.<> I be

'Even though it's dark I'm going.'

*Enagi ek=ateki maiami-hama komare-he ahu*

NEG that=like put-2SG.IMP no.good-<> it

*batahu-rihe-ro.*

stink-FUT-<>

'Don't put it like that otherwise it will stink.'

## 2.17 Discourse connectives

These relate sentences to one another in discourse. That is, they connect what is being said with what was said before. Most are based on the demonstrative *eke* 'that' but two, *ege* and *me*, are DS and SS medial verb suffixes respectively. They are often used by themselves to introduce new sentences. As such they represent a kind of tail-head linkage or short-cut clause chaining mechanism in which the verb to which they would normally be attached is deleted.

The following connectives occur:

<i>ekeda</i> < <i>gE</i> >	'subsequently, and then'
<i>eke uhukeva</i> < <i>gE</i> >	'during that (time or occasion referred to before)'
<i>ekehe</i> < <i>gE</i> >	'there (referring back to the previous sentence)'
<i>eke navate</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'it was like that and, it continued thus and'
<i>eruge, eke dainehe</i> < <i>gE</i> >	'consequently, because of that, therefore'
<i>ekere, ere</i>	'and' (as a short form of <i>erume</i> 'and')
<i>ege</i> and <i>me</i>	'and'

### Examples

*Eveda-ge ahu orovi-me yaga-va ogona ihava*  
subsequently-<> he came-SS house-to clothes clean

*kime...*

put.on.SS

'After that he came to the house and put on clean clothes and...'

*Eke-re ahu uriai-me ahu...*

that-<> he got.up-SS he...

'Having done all that just related (lit. 'that.and') he got up and...'

"*Ahu yage=va mi otime maiamarihero,*" *toravanua.*  
his house.POSS=at get go.SS put.him.FUT.<> say.3PL.P

*Eke uhukevage yabu mabeta voto vobavanua.*  
that inside.POSS.at.<> they then speech change.3PL.P

"*Mime Ebure Korohi yage=he maimarihero,*"  
get.SS Ebure Korohi house.POSS=at put.him.FUT.<>

*toravanua. Ege Nido Girina erume Dubu Monohu ahu*  
say.SR.P that.DS Nido Girina and Dubu Monohu her

*vore abuti vaheime roinua, "Enagi yaga eke*  
together.with two together say.PL.P NEG.IMP house that

*maimihava!*"                      *tovonua.*

put.him.2PL.NEG.IMP    say.3PL.P

"“(We’ll) take him and put him in his house,” they said. During that time what was said changed. “(We’ll) take him and put him in Ebure Korohi’s house,” they said. And Nido Girina and Dubu Monohu together said,” Don’t put him in that house!”

## 2.18 Interjections

These include:

- a) single word utterances with no internal grammatical structure. They include affirmative, negative and dubitative replies to questions, vocative forms of nouns, terms of address, attention-getters, expressions of sympathy, fear or delight, decision making, such as:

<i>Se!</i>	‘Hey!’
<i>O’e!</i> or <i>N:!</i>	‘Yes!’
<i>Bebe!</i>	‘No!’
<i>Maiteka!</i>	‘Thank you! That’s good!’
<i>Mai!</i> or <i>Maigo!</i>	‘Okay. All’s well. (or Thank you. No worries!)’
<i>Meikana!</i> or <i>Ikana!</i>	‘Perhaps!’
<i>Madike!</i> or <i>Maike!</i>	‘Alas, oh dear I’m sorry to hear that!’
<i>I!</i>	‘Hey, look out (fear!)’
<i>Sei!</i>	‘Stop that! Get away!’ (said with sharp onset and loudly)
<i>Uvaro!</i>	‘Hey guess what?’

- b) incantations such as the following to call rain:

*Muni muni dagi dagi!*

- c) greetings (loan translations from English) such as:

<i>Varara maiteka!</i>	‘Good morning!’
<i>Vani maiteka!</i>	‘Good day!’
<i>Vamaba maiteka!</i>	‘Good afternoon!’

- d) swear words or words of abuse like:

<i>Hove gira!</i>	‘Rotten bastard!’ (lit. ‘stiff corpse!’)
<i>Ata mudu!</i>	‘Rotten bastard!’ (lit. ‘decomposed body!’)
<i>Hua bata!</i>	‘Rotten bastard!’ (lit. ‘rotten spirit!’)
<i>Hua gira!</i>	‘Rotten bastard!’ (lit. ‘stiff spirit!’)
<i>Hua vegemo!</i>	‘Bloody bastard!’ (lit. ‘spirit’s clitoris!’)
<i>U:!</i>	‘Bloody hell!’
<i>Ve!</i>	‘Cunt!’
<i>A veure bai!</i>	‘Get stuffed!’ (lit. ‘eat your penis!’)



Phonologically, interjections are separated from other utterances by pausal and intonational features indicated by a comma (,) or exclamation mark (!) in written texts.

### 3 Phrases

#### 3.1 Noun phrases

Noun phrases are either simple, complex or compound.

##### 3.1.1 Simple noun phrases

These consist of a noun head preceded or followed by one or more modifiers. Prenominal modifiers include pronouns, certain adjectives, participial and relative clause modifiers, and other nouns. Postnominal modifiers include most adjectives, demonstratives, quantifiers, and limiters (or phrasal versions of those as appropriate) and in that order if all or more than one is present. However, it is not usual for Koiari noun phrases to have more than three constituents. In any case noun phrases are tightly bound with closure marked by specifiers or the plural marker *ya* when they occur.

##### 3.1.1.1 Prenominal modifiers

Pronouns, proper names, and other noun phrases may occur as possessive premodifiers giving possessive noun phrases such as:

<i>da mame</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'my father'
<i>da mame ahu yage</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'my father's house'
<i>Dumo yage</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'Dumo's house'

For further details see §2.2.2 above and Dutton (1993a).

As noted in §2.3 some adjectives occur before the head and a few others may occur either before or after the head. For example:

<i>no subuta Kailaki misinareve</i> < <i>rE</i> >	'our former Kailaki pastor'
<i>ata yohi</i> < <i>varE</i> > or <i>yohi ata</i> < <i>varE</i> >	'old man (or old person)'
<i>ata horuhoru</i> < <i>vahE</i> > or <i>horuhoru ata</i> < <i>varE</i> >	'mad man'

There are also certain collocations of noun+adjective or noun+quantifier that may occur as nominal premodifiers. These are referred to as phrasal adjectives. For example:

<i>diba(na)ka vehite ata</i> < <i>varE</i> >	'unintelligent person' (lit. 'knowledge none person')
<i>vahi bokoboko ata</i> < <i>varE</i> >	'lame person' (lit. 'leg broken person')
<i>kina komara ata</i> < <i>varE</i> >	'crazy person' (lit. 'head no good person')
<i>ni koroka ata</i> < <i>varE</i> >	'blind person' (lit. 'eye starred person')

<i>ihiko banutaka ata&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘deaf person’ (lit. ‘ear closed person’)
<i>varaha vaita yaga&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘distant village’ (lit. ‘distance another village’)

Some of these may also come after the noun head. In that case, however, they are pronominalised by *va* (as part of <*vahE*>) ‘one’ and act as a pronoun in apposition with the head noun. For example: *ata ihiko banutakava* ‘deaf person’ (lit. ‘person ear closed one’).

Participial modifiers describe characteristics. For example:

<i>ketovare masini&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘washing machine’ (< <i>keto(-va, -geiyahei)</i> ‘wash’)
<i>ita butuvare inideni&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘turbine’ (lit. ‘water drawing engine’) (< <i>ita butu(-va, -geiyahei)</i> ‘draw water’)
<i>bokoravaniare yaga&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘ruined house’ (< <i>bokora(-va, -ruha)</i> ‘broken, ruined’)

These modifiers are reduced externally headed relative clauses (see §4.2.2.1). Compare, for example,

<i>Ogotana orovoniare ata&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘the man who came from Ogotana’
<i>ehe orehe otigare&lt;yabE&gt;</i>	‘those who went elsewhere’

Names and other nouns indicating origin or ‘nationality’ may be used as nominal premodifiers. Phrases derived from Motu and English or loan translations of them are common in this position. For example:

<i>Motu mavi&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘a Motu (tribe) woman’
<i>Ogotana ata&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘Ogotana (village) man’
<i>yuti kanisolo ata&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘the youth councillor’
<i>Koiari Seketi yuti&lt;yabE&gt;</i>	‘Koiari (church) circuit youth’
<i>peroveta enovana&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘prophet songs’
<i>Iarowari Hai Sikuli gereidi 10&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘Iarowari High School grade 10’
<i>Itikinumu komuniti sikuli&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘Itikinumu community school’
<i>harihari tohe&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘presents’ (lit. ‘present things’)
<i>aena buka&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘song book’

Nominal premodifiers come closest to the head noun and cannot have any other modifier between them and the head noun.

### 3.1.1.2 Postnominal modifiers

Most adjectives come after the noun they qualify. These include those that describe the sex, colour, age, quality and dimension of the noun qualified. For example:

<i>oho yagara&lt;varE&gt;</i>	‘tame pig’
<i>ata keare&lt;rE, vahE&gt;</i>	‘big man’
<i>oho dubuka&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘black pig’

<i>muni komutaka</i> <vahE>	'round stone'
<i>koko koki</i> <varE>	'rooster' (lit. 'chicken male')
<i>koko mabata</i> <varE>	'hen' (lit. 'chicken female')
<i>ita vaniha</i> <vahE>	'hot water'
<i>hedu kibe</i> <rE>	'a little talk'

In fact adjectives are used sparingly in texts. When they occur usually only one is used at a time in a phrase. Where more than one occurs the relative ordering is that given above.

All demonstratives occur as nominal postmodifiers.

<i>vaukiki eke</i> <rE>	'that work'
-------------------------	-------------

Quantifier postmodifiers include the Koiari words for 'some', 'all', 'many' or 'lots of', 'much', 'each', 'a little', 'no' or 'none' and all numbers. For example:

<i>ono be</i> <rE>	'something' (lit. 'thing a certain')
<i>kuku be</i> <rE>	'some tobacco'
<i>ata bagoroka</i> <vahE>	'many men'
<i>yaga igau igau</i> <gE>	'each village'
<i>varaka abuti</i> <gE>	'two snakes'

Limiters occur as the last postmodifying elements in noun phrases. For example:

<i>mavi misukava abuti unai</i> <rE>	'only two small women'
<i>yaga yagaya tae</i> <rE>	'the different villages also'

### 3.1.2 Complex noun phrases

Noun phrases may be complex if they involve relative clauses embedded in possessive noun phrases. Consider the following, for example, in which the relative clauses are enclosed in square brackets:

[Nuhe vaubu-ge da yome bidiva-niare]-re vami-ke-ro.  
 yesterday evening-<> I rat shoot-IMPER-<> child-POSS-<>  
 'That's the baby of the rat I shot last night.'

[Da yaga-va ot-are heduhedu-ve]-re da  
 I house-to go-CUST talk-POSS-<> I

yabu-ni roi-ma.  
 them-to say-1SG.PRES  
 'I'm talking to them about my going home.'

### 3.1.3 Compound noun phrases

Noun phrases may be conjoined by *ta...(ta)(ta)<gE>* 'and', *erume* 'and', or *vore/ruhuta<gE>* 'together with' to form compound noun phrases. For example:

<i>abuti=ta igau=ta(=ta)&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'three'
<i>Fare=ta Sara=ta&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'Fare and Sara'
<i>Anahadabu yuti-ya erume Boredabu yuti&lt;yabe&gt;</i>	'the youth of Anahadabu and Boredabu'
<i>ata eke mabara=vore&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'that husband and wife'
<i>veni misumisu hihi ribiri=vore (heremenu)</i>	'fine rain and cold wind (sprang up)'

### 3.1.4 Number marking in noun phrases

The number of noun phrases is indicated in the same way as it is in nouns (see §2.2) except that where specifiers are required the form of singular ones is determined by the last element in the phrase. For example:

<i>yaga be&lt;rE&gt;</i> 'a (certain) village'	<i>yaga igau&lt;gE&gt;</i> 'one village'
<i>da yage&lt;rE&gt;</i> 'my village'	<i>yaga maiteka&lt;vahE&gt;</i> '(the) good village'

## 3.2 Verb phrases

### 3.2.1 Serial verb phrases

Medial verbs sharing the same subject may be serialised or chained in Koiari as in other Papuan languages to reflect closely connected events. Thus, for example, in the following sentence the verbs *oti*, *vohi*, *varemi* and *orovo* are serialised or chained to reflect the close connection between going and repeated looking for the pig which is the subject of the text.

<i>Taubada-re</i>	<i>oti-me</i>	<i>vohi</i>	<i>vohi-me</i>	<i>varemi</i>	
Taubada-<	go-SS	look.for	look.for-SS	leave.off	
<i>orovonu-ge</i>	<i>no</i>	<i>ahu-vore-ge</i>	<i>no</i>	<i>oti</i>	<i>vohonua.</i>
come-DS	we	he-with-<	we	go	look.for.it.P
‘Taubada went and looked and looked for it (the pig) and then came back and then we went with him and looked for it.’					

As indicated in this sentence the motion verbs *oti* 'go' and *orovo* 'come' commonly share in these constructions. Other characteristic features of serialised verbs in Koiari are:

- They are phonologically close-knit and said without a pause between them. As such they only allow a restricted number and types of elements to intervene between them, if any.

- b) When negated the negation applies to the whole construction and not to one part.
- c) The meaning is usually transparent and derived from the meanings of the individual verbs. Some such combinations become lexicalised as compound verbs. In this case the first verb has the form of a reduced SS medial verb (that is, one without the SS suffix). For example:

<i>mi orovo-</i>	'bring'	(< <i>mi</i> 'get' + <i>orovo</i> 'come')
<i>mi oti-</i>	'take'	(< <i>mi</i> 'get' + <i>oti</i> 'go')
<i>hivoti-</i>	'scoot off'	(< <i>hivi</i> 'fear' + <i>oti</i> 'go')
<i>manemi rami-</i>	'park (vehicle)'	(< <i>manemi</i> 'place' + <i>rami</i> 'stand')
<i>dididi uruhiyahei-</i>	'pile up'	(< <i>dididi</i> 'get (many things)' + <i>uruha</i> 'put together')

### 3.2.2 Other verb phrases

Other verb phrases in Koiari consist of a verb modified by an adverb or some other element, excluding negatives (§2.13).

Action verbs are modified in three ways.

In the first type *tini(-va, -rava)* is added after the verb stem to show that the action or event indicated by the verb root has been done in its entirety. For transitive verbs these translate as 'V the lot' and for intransitive verbs 'V completely, for good'. For example:

*Da ma mata i-tini-vanu.*  
I MOD food eat-COMP-P  
'I ate the food up (the lot of it).'

*Ahu ma oti-tini-vanu.*  
he MOD go-COMP-P  
'He's gone completely (or for good).'

In the second type of modification a small set of adverbs may be inserted after the verb stem. This set is given in §2.4.3.

In the third type of modification the modifying element appears as a causative verb (see §2.1.3.2) in a serial construction with the verb whose action is being modified. For example:

*Erevi=sayavaha!*  
see.(SS)=careful.do.2SG/IMP  
'Look carefully!' (lit. 'see.it.and do.it.carefully.')

*No butuvi=torovahari!*  
we pull.(SS)=strong.do.1PL.HORT  
'Let's pull strongly!' (lit. 'we pull.it.and let's.do.it.strongly.')

The most frequently occurring members of this set are:



<i>kibe</i>	'a little bit'	<i>fainifaini</i>	'well'
<i>maite</i>	'properly'	<i>saya</i>	'carefully'
<i>kekei</i>	'slowly'	<i>duadua</i>	'finely, briefly'
<i>kinakina</i>	'very hard'	<i>soreka</i>	'quickly'
<i>kunuku</i>	'excessively'		

There is a certain amount of freedom in the ordering of these verbs relative to one another although the most common is as above. However, when the causative verb is ordered first it may be treated as a SS medial verb as in:

*Sorekavahi-me orovo!*  
quick.do-SS come.2SG.IMP  
'Come quickly!'

*Kekeikekeivahi butuvi-yahe!*  
slowly.do.(SS) pull-2PL.IMP  
'Pull slowly (you PL)!'

Alternatively the modifying element may be treated as an adverb. In that case it is marked by the usual adverb specifier <gE><sup>41</sup> and occurs before the verb. For example:

*Komavahi-ge da uruha-nu.*  
wrongly-<> I put-1SG.P  
'I put them together wrongly.'

*Maitevahi-gene a ki-nua?*  
properly-<Q> you do-2SG.P  
'Did you do it properly?'

Certain state verbs are composed of a noun and a postmodifying adjective. Compare, for example:

<i>Da gorogovanu.</i>	>	<i>Da gorogo-keare-vanu.</i>
I sick.P		I sick-big-P
'I am sick.'		'I am very sick.'

Common modifiers in this construction are:

<i>korokoro</i>	'all the time'	<i>bubu</i>	'a lot'
<i>keare, ketare</i>	'very'	<i>kibe</i>	'a little'

It is to be noted that there is considerable overlap in the members of the modifiers that can occur with the different verb types.

<sup>41</sup> There are two possible explanations for this apparent anomaly:

- it results from pattern pressure from other adverbs which, when followed by a subject pronoun, are marked by <gE> as in *Negetuge da otima*. 'I'm going now.';
- it results from pattern pressure of adverbs with similar but slightly different adverbial suffixation, notably *-taha*<gE> as for example in *Sorekatahage da orovonu*. 'I came quickly.'

In certain cases the adjective can be modified by adverbs just as in adjectival phrases. For example:

*kearemava(-voi, -vahei)* ‘be very grown up’ (= *keare+mava* ‘big+true’)

### 3.3 Adjectival phrases

As already noted in §2.11 Koiari adjectives may be modified by a set of intensifiers most of which are adjectives or quantifiers in their own right. Such adjective + intensifier combinations constitute adjective phrases,<sup>42</sup>. For example:

<i>maiteka mava&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very good’
<i>keare kaye&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘very big’
<i>ribiri ketare&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘very cold’
<i>ribiri kibe&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘a little cold’
<i>subuta maite&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘a very long time ago’
<i>maiteka navate&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘quite good’
<i>toro gigi&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very hard’
<i>bae gigi&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘over ripe’
<i>oboa bata&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very many’
<i>dubu girigiri&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very very black, jet black’
<i>duaka kike&lt;re&gt;</i>	‘very short’
<i>beri kuku&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very strong’
<i>koki ruru&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very red’
<i>ege tonitoni&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very long’
<i>igau mava mava&lt;vahE&gt;</i>	‘very last one’

### 3.4 Adverbial phrases

There are two types of adverbial phrases—those referred to herein as common adverbial phrases and those referred to herein as postpositional adverbial phrases.

#### 3.4.1 Common adverbial phrases

These phrases consist of an adverb modified by an intensifier (§2.11). They are used to modify verbs. For example: *maiteka mava<vahE>* in *Maiteka mavavahe da kinu* ‘I did it perfectly’. Other such phrases are:

<i>komara navate&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘somewhat badly’
<i>evuri taubu&lt;gE&gt;</i>	‘very high up’
<i>ekena kike&lt;rE&gt;</i>	‘right now’

<sup>42</sup> Reduplicated adjectives are not regarded as adjective phrases—see §2.3.

### 3.4.2 Postpositional adverbial phrases

Except for a small number to be noted below these phrases consist of a head filled by a noun or pronoun followed by one of a number of postpositions indicating 'at, in, to, for, with' etc. cliticised to them—see §2.8. They are used to indicate the place, time or manner in which an action takes place.

#### 3.4.2.1 Adverbial phrases of location

These are either simple or complex.

Simple adverbial phrases of location consist of a head filled by a noun or pronoun followed by a postposition cliticised to it. For example:

<i>naga=da</i> <gE>	'on the table'
<i>tauni=va</i> <gE>	'to town'
<i>Taubada=hina</i> <gE>	'to(wards) Taubada'
<i>mi ita=vutio</i> <gE>	'(The dog will come) for (or on account of ) the bone'

Complex adverbial phrases of location use possessive noun phrases as heads in combination with cliticised postpositions to indicate locations such as in front of, behind, inside, near, beside. For example:

<i>yaga varika=he</i> <gE>	'in front of the house'
<i>da yage derive=he</i> <gE>	'behind my house'
<i>buru=uhu=va</i> <gE>	'to/into the garden'
<i>idi umuka=va</i> <gE>	'near the tree, at the base of the tree'
<i>da yage=he</i> <gE>	'at my house, at home'

#### 3.4.2.2 Adverbial phrases of time

Except for the following and related expressions

<i>negetu vararati</i> <gE>	'this morning'
<i>negetu vaubu</i> <gE>	'last night'
<i>nuhe vaubu</i> <gE>	'tomorrow night'

these phrases are marked by either of the postpositions *va*<gE> 'on, at, for' or *he*<gE> 'at', e.g.,

<i>vani abuti=va</i> <gE>	'twice'
<i>vani vaita=va</i> <gE>	'at some other time'
<i>vani nunuta=va</i> <gE>	'always, every day, all the time'
<i>vani eke= va</i> <gE>	'on that day'
<i>vani nita eke=va</i> <gE>	'at that time'
<i>urihe vaita=va</i> <gE>	'(on/at) the day after tomorrow'
<i>bura vaita eke=va</i> <gE>	'(on/at) next week'

<i>vani neme=he&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'(at) midday'
<i>vaubu neme=he&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'(at) midnight'
<i>subuta maiteke=he&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'(at) a very long time ago'

### 3.4.2.3 Adverbial phrases of manner

Except for *vahi unata<gE>* 'barefooted' these phrases are marked by one of a number of postpositions indicating 'with' or 'by':

<i>mabara=vore&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'with (his) wife'
<i>no=ruhuta&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'with us'
<i>toviriri=da&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'by car'
<i>muni=va&lt;gE&gt;</i>	'with a stone'

### 3.4.2.4 Interrogative adverbial phrases

All the above postpositional adverbial phrases have interrogative counterparts corresponding to WH question words in English. However, it is to be noted that there is no single word for 'when' in Koiari, only phrases corresponding to 'at what time/day' and the like. The most common interrogative adverbial phrases are:

<i>vani vahute=he&lt;genE&gt;</i>	'when?' (lit. 'at how many days?')
<i>vani nita vadibe=va&lt;genE&gt;</i>	'when, at what time?'
<i>ore=he&lt;genE&gt;</i>	'where?'
<i>ore=va&lt;genE&gt;</i>	'how?'
<i>oine=vore&lt;genE&gt;</i>	'with whom (sg.)?'

## 3.5 Demonstrative phrases

As already indicated in §2.6 the demonstratives *oko* and *eke* 'here' and 'there' can be modified by the definite and indefinite direction demonstratives *hore*, *more*, *veye*, and *vere* respectively. For example:

<i>oko hore</i>	'this one up there'
<i>eke hore</i>	'that one up there further away'
<i>oko more</i>	'this one down there'
<i>eke more</i>	'that one down there'
<i>eke veye</i>	'that one over there'
<i>eke vere</i>	'that one over there further away'

## 4 Clauses

### 4.1 The structure of clauses

Clauses consist of at least a subject argument, minimally a subject pronoun, and a verb, except for one variant of the copular construction to be described below. Subjects need to be expressly stated in Koiari because the morphology of Koiari verbs does not indicate them unambiguously; the same TAM suffixes may be used for two or more person-number combinations (see §2.1.1.1.3).

In unmarked order, subjects precede objects and may be separated from each other and the verb by peripheral arguments. Other constituents such as negatives and modals have particular, favoured locations. In marked order, peripheral arguments and objects may occur sentence initially but in the latter case only if the subject is a pronoun. If the subject is a noun or noun phrase, fronting an object has the effect of promoting it to subject position, an impossible move. If the subject is a pronoun and the object is fronted, this has the effect of making the object appear before a recapitulatory subject pronoun (which in this case happens to be the same as the normal subject pronoun) and so be marked by a specifier, the common situation. Compare, for example, the following two possible versions of the same sentence meaning 'Today I'm going to go to Ela (or Port Moresby)':

*Negetu-ge da Era ota-rihe-ro.*  
today-<Q> I Ela go-FUT-<Q>

*Negetu Era ota-rihe-re da unu.*  
today Ela go-FUT-<Q> I be

Pronominal subjects are a special case. They are usually unmarked but they may be fronted for emphasis. In that case they are marked by the specifier <ikE> and are separated from the rest of the sentence by pause and intonational features (indicated by a comma in transcription). As such they act as extra sentential constituents and do not affect the internal arrangement of elements in the rest of the sentence. Logically, however, they do require a recapitulatory subject pronoun to complete the sense of the sentence. For example:

Q: *Oine-ne a ua?*  
who-<Q> you be  
'Who are you?'

A: *Da-ike, Kailaki-ge da guram-are-ro.*  
I-<Q> Kailaki-<Q> I sit-CUST-<Q>  
'I am the one living at Kailaki.'

Speakers use these pronouns to emphasise or focus attention on participants in discourse. Where there is a switch in topics in such cases the conjunction *bane* 'but' is used in combination with the focussed forms. For example, in recounting how he went to a wedding at Ogotana, the speaker of a recorded text contrasts himself with those who have been mentioned in previous sentences by saying:



*Bane da-ike, Sande vaubu-ge da orovonu.*  
 but I-<> Sunday night-<> I come.P  
 'But as for me I came back on Sunday night.'

Here the speaker uses *daike* to focus attention on himself who up to this point was relating what other people had been doing. In English the difference between focussed and non-focussed pronouns corresponding to the use of <ikE> is captured by using the marked sentence structure 'It is/was X...' versus the normal sentence structure. Compare the different versions of the following example:

Neutral form		Focussed form
<i>Da a mominu.</i>	>	<i>A-ike da mominu.</i>
I you give.it.P		you-<> I give.it.P
'I gave it to you.'	>	'It was you I gave it to.'

In response to the question 'Who are you?' the order of the focussed pronoun (as topic) and the comment may be reversed as in the following:

Q: *Oinene a ua?*  
 'Who are you?'

A: *Imisi, da-iko!*  
 Imisi I-<>  
 'It's me, Imisi!'

In any event up to three specifiers may occur in verbal sentences (though in practice only two at most generally occur), one on any fronted element, one on the subject and one on any element immediately preceding a recapitulatory pronoun.<sup>43</sup> In sentences with unmarked word order only the subject may be marked, and generally is but may not be. In sentences with marked word order the subject outranks all other elements. That is, it will be marked (provided it is not a pronoun) if any other element (notably, a fronted element and/or an element immediately preceding a recapitulatory subject pronoun) is. The following show the range of possibilities:

<sup>43</sup> The recapitulatory pronoun may be omitted if it is clear from the context and structure that the same subject is doing the action. For example: in a recorded text in which a dog is mentioned as eating various things the storyteller says:

*Bane kare-re iyavehitero.*  
 but pepper-<>did.not.eat  
 'But pepper he did not eat.'

in which the repeated topic *ahu* 'he' is omitted. Yet *kare-re* is marked by a specifier as though *ahu* were understood. Had the storyteller not wanted to focus on *kare* he could have said, and would have had to have said *Bane ahu kare iyavehitero*. The fact that *kare* was being contrasted with other things the dog had eaten requires that it be marked. The only way of doing that in such a sentence is to have it fronted with respect to a recapitulatory subject pronoun.

*To-re soiso-vare ahu vohi-ma.*  
 dog-<> flea-<> it search.for-3SG.PRES  
 'The dog is searching for fleas.'

*Oho-re vararati-ge ahu Taubada yage deri-ve=he*  
 pig-<> morning-<> it Taubada house.POSS back-POSS=at

*rovo-nu.*

come-3SG.P

'The pig (we are talking about) came behind Taubada's house this morning.'

*Vararati-ge oho-re Taubada yage deri-ve=he-ge*  
 morning-<> pig-<> Taubada house.POSS back-POSS=at-<>

*ahu rovo-nu.*

it come-3SG.P

'The pig (we are talking about) came behind Taubada's house this morning.'

## 4.2 Clause types

Clauses in Koiari are either independent or dependent.

### 4.2.1 Independent clauses

These are syntactically self-contained structures that may stand alone. Their predicates are manifested by verbs except for the variant of the copular construction in which a specifier takes the place of the copular verb.

There are two copula verbs in Koiari, *u(nu)* 'be' and *#(-voi, -vahei)* 'become'. These are used in equative or topic-comment type sentences where the topic may be a noun, noun phrase, or pronoun (hereafter an NP) and the comment an NP or adjective as in:

*Da-ike, tisa ata-vare da unu.*  
 I-<> teacher person-<> I be  
 'As for me I'm a teacher.'

*A-ne maiteka-vahene a ua?*  
 you-<Q> good-<Q> you be  
 'How are you?' (lit. 'are you okay?')

*Egehe-ge ahu ata voi-niare-ro. Gabidahe-ge ahu*  
 before-<> she person become-IMPER-<> later-<> she

*aiova voi-nu.*

goana become-3SG.P

'She was a person before. Later she became a goanna.'

*Veni keare-ru-ge mata-re segubaka voi-nu.*  
 rain big-because-<> place-<> wet become-3SG.P  
 'The ground is wet from the heavy rain.'

Q: *Masisi=vore-gene a ua?*  
 matches=with-<Q> you be  
 'Have you got any matches?'

A: *O'e masisi=vore-gene da unu.* (or *O'e masisi vore-go.*)  
 yes matches=with-<> I be  
 'Yes I have.'

The verb *u(nu)* is a special use of the lexical verb *u(nu)* 'stay, be in a place' (as in *Daike Kailakige da uyarero*. 'As for me I'm the one who's living in Kailakinumu.') (which would be used in answer to the question 'Who are you?' for example). The other copular verb *#(-voi, -vahei)* has no corresponding lexical verb. These two verbs also differ in that *u(nu)* does not reflect the absolutive-ergative distinction of other verbs while *#(-voi, -vahei)* does. Thus *voi* becomes *vahei*<sup>44</sup> when the topic is plural. For example:

*Motuka-ya ma vehite-vahei-nua.*  
 truck-PL MOD none-SR.PL-3PL.P  
 'Trucks have disappeared (that is one does not see them any more).'

That is, morphologically *#(-voi, -vahei)* acts like an intransitive action verb or a state verb, not a transitive active one. *U(nu)* is also unusual in that it is replaced by a specifier when a present state is being expressed. For example:

<i>Daike Tomu-ro.</i>	<i>Eke-re idi-ro.</i>
I-<> Tomu-<>	that-<> tree-<>
'I'm Tom.'	'That's a tree.'

*Ahu-ke tisa ata-varo.*  
 he-<> teacher person-<>  
 'He's a teacher.'

However, for all except 3SG topics these sentences can be rephrased so that the comment precedes the topic and *u(nu)* is used. That is

TOPIC<>^COMMENT<> ==> (TOPIC<>)^COMMENT<>^RECAP PRN^*{u(nu)}*

Thus

*Daike Tomuro ==> (Daike) Tomure da unu.* 'I'm Tom.'  
*Yabuke Koiari atavaro. ==> (Yabuke) Koiari ata yaboua.* 'They're Koiari people.'

For 3SG topics rephrasing is not possible unless one uses *eke* 'that' or *oko* 'this' instead of the normal 3SG pronoun *ahu*. For example:

<sup>44</sup> Note that *vahei* is the general pronunciation variant of the expected *voiyahei*.

*Ahuke tisa atavaro.* ==> \**Ahuke tisa atavare ahu unu.* 'He's a teacher.'

*Ekere idiro.* ==> \**Ekere idire ahu unu.* 'That's a tree.'

*Ekere tisa atavaro.* ==> *Tisa atavare eke unu.* 'That guy's a teacher.'

The opening and closing sentences of texts are usually manifested by independent clauses.

#### 4.2.2 Dependent clauses

These are either embedded or non-embedded. Dependent embedded clauses have non-medial verbs as their heads. They include:

- relative clauses
- adverbial clauses
- some complements (for example those of sense verbs described in §4.2.2.3).

Dependent non-embedded clauses are clauses that are not embedded but are semantically dependent on other clauses (Foley & van Valin 1984:257).<sup>45</sup> They either have medial verbs as their heads or are introduced by one of the conjunctions *bane~banere~baneke* 'but', *umukahe* 'because', *komarahe* 'otherwise' or *ahuke maenu* 'although'. *Bane* (and variants) expresses an adversative relation, *umukahe* (< *umuka* 'base' + <*vahE*>) a reason relation, *komarahe* (< *komara* 'bad' + <*vahE*>) a prohibitive relation and *ahuke maenu* (< *ahuke* 'it' + *ma* 'already' + *eke* 'that' + *unu* 'it is') a concessive relation.

The relationship between clauses that have medial verbs as their heads is indicated by the sets of suffixes described in §2.1.2. Dependent non-embedded clauses with DS medial verbs as their heads have been observed to stand alone as independent sentences to give a certain immediacy to what is being said. In such cases a final verb is implied or can be recovered from the context. Thus, for example the sentence *Yeheiyere da ma vege!* literally means 'I was about to cross over and' but has the effect of meaning 'You know, I was about to cross over when something else happened that was very fortunate for me (in this case, a friend called out)'. Or again the sentence *Taua dage da vadimime otege da unikere kikiravege* literally means 'Whenever I go up the (telecommunications) tower I get vertigo (lit. 'my heart sparks')' but implies that it is more serious than that, for example, I get sick as a result. Clauses ending in SS medial verbs do not seem to be used in the same way.

##### 4.2.2.1 Relative clauses

These have different structures depending on whether the head noun is in subject (S or A) or object (O) relationship with the verb of the clause. Where the head is the subject of the clause the clause precedes the head; where it is object it is internal to the clause. The

<sup>45</sup> William A. Foley and Robert D. van Valin jr, 1984. *Functional syntax and universal grammar*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

former are referred to as externally headed relative clauses and the latter as internally headed ones.

#### 4.2.2.1.1 *Externally headed relative clauses*

These are derived from irrealis forms of the verb without <rE>. For example:

[vogovare] ata<varE>	'the person who hides'
[vogovaniare] ata<varE>	'the person who hid'
[vogovarihe] ata<varE>	'the person who will hide'
[ata abakiyaheiare] mata he<gE>	'at the cemetery' (lit. 'at the place where they bury people')

As such these clauses usually describe characteristics of the head noun and correspond to English participial phrases.

[vaukiki youka kiare]	ata<varE>
[work a.lot do.CUST]	person<>
'busy/active (working) person'	
[ogona ketovare]	misini<varE>
[cloth wash.CUST]	machine<>
'washing machine'	
[voto mare]	misini<varE>
[language get.CUST]	machine<>
'tape recorder'	
[merekiki ketovare]	ogona bubu<varE>
[plate wash.CUST]	cloth piece<>
'piece of washing up cloth'	
[ita komare iare]	ata<yabe>
[liquid bad drink.CUST]	person<PL>
'drunkards'	
[gorogovaniare]	ata<varE>
[sick.IMPER]	person<>
'sick person'	

Clauses derived from the resultative state form of verbs usually come after the head, not before it. For example:

[Sioti babaravaniare]	eke miorovo!
[shirt tera.RES.IMPER]	that bring.IMP
'Bring that torn shirt!'	

#### 4.2.2.1.2 *Internally headed relative clauses*

These are also derived from irrealis forms of the verb. For example:











Clause coordination is mainly achieved by chaining medial verbs in Koiari. Independent clauses may be coordinated, however. When they are, they are joined by one of the conjunctions *erume* 'and' or *o ibe* 'or' (see §2.16) or are simply arranged paratactically in iconic order. For example:

*Da=ni roi-so; da uhuiama-rihe-ro.*  
 me=to say-2SG.IMP I listen-FUT-<>  
 '(You) tell me and I'll listen.'

When independent clauses are coordinated by these latter methods, however, there is also little or no conjunction reduction or gapping in the clauses so coordinated. That is, shared noun phrases and verbs are not deleted although following shared noun phrases may be reduced to recapitulative pronouns. Thus, a sentence like 'the villagers make gardens and the villagers go hunting' would not be reduced to 'the villagers make gardens and go hunting' but to 'the villagers make gardens and they go hunting.' Similarly a sentence like 'I bought the petrol and my brother bought the tobacco' would not be reduced to 'I bought the petrol and my brother the tobacco'; the verb 'bought' would be expressed in both junctives in Koiari.

## 5 Sentences

Sentences consist of one or more independent (or main) clauses (§4.2.1) accompanied by an intonation pattern. As described in the introduction to the dictionary above there are six main intonation patterns in Koiari. Two of these, however, are special cases and do not define sentence types. These are the listing pattern and that used before pauses.<sup>46</sup> The remaining four are commonly used for all sentence types depending on the nature and number of underlying clauses and the nature of the discourse.<sup>47</sup> Sentences may be defined as either simple, complex or compound according to the number and nature of clauses they contain with further subdivisions determined by the intonation patterns accompanying them as utterances.

Simple sentences are those that contain only one clause, an independent clause. They may be accompanied by any of the main intonation contours (excluding the listing and pausal ones just noted). For example:

- 1) question sentence

<sup>46</sup> The listing pattern is used for utterances that do not have an underlying clause. That used before pauses is employed for an interruption to the flow of speech.

<sup>47</sup> Excluded from this classification are fragmentary sentences such as answers to questions (e.g. *O'e!* 'Yes!', *Bebe!* 'No!'), attentiongetters (e.g. *Se!* 'Heh!'), expressions of emotional involvement with the speaker (e.g. *Madike!* 'Alas!') and greetings and farewells (e.g. *Yaviso!* 'Cheerio!') although these are generally accompanied by a '2(-3)-4 intonation pattern similar to that used for questions.



'Orehege'naota? (< ore-he-gene a ota)  
 '2- 3 '2-4 (< which-at-<Q> you going)  
 'Where are you going?'

'Erage'naota? (< Era-gene a ota)  
 '2- 3 '2-4 (< Ela-<Q> you going)  
 'I'm going to Ela (or Port Moresby).'

2) answer-to-question sentence

'Nuhe 'nabe da 'vorei orovori'hero!  
 '2-3 '3-4 '2-3 '2-4  
 tomorrow probably I turn.around will.come  
 'I'll probably come back tomorrow!'

3) statement sentence

'Da 'motima. (< da ma otima)  
 3 '2-3/4 (< I MOD going)  
 'I'm going (right now).'

4) imperative sentence

'Ote!  
 '2  
 'Go!'  
  
 'Kiso!  
 '2-4  
 'Do it!'  
  
 'Yaviso!  
 '2-3-4  
 'Go to sleep!'

5) arresting imperative sentence

'Ehe 'vareme! (< ehe vareme)  
 '2 '2-3/4 (< there leave.off.IMP)  
 'Stop that!'

Complex sentences consist of a main or independent clause and one or more dependent clauses with subtypes defined by the kind of dependent clauses involved (§4.2.2).<sup>48</sup> Such collections of clauses are generally accompanied by the statement intonation pattern although they may be accompanied by a question or an answer-to-a-question pattern if they occur as questions or answers to questions. For example:

<sup>48</sup> It is beyond the scope of these notes to define and exemplify all possible subtypes of sentences.

'Oti'motima'hu:./-/voirei 'orovonu (>oti-me oti-me ahw-/voiravi orovonu)  
 '2-3 '2- 3- '1/-/ '2 - 3 '3 - 4 (>go-SS go-SS he/-/turn.SS come.3SG.P)  
 'He went and went and he ah—turned around and came back.'

Compound sentences consist of more than one main or independent clause conjoined by a conjunction or simply juxtaposed together (§4.3). As such they will generally be accompanied by the statement intonation contour unless they contain imperatives or are answers to questions in which case they will be accompanied by the relevant intonation contour. For example:

'Dani 'roiso! 'Da uhuia 'marihero.  
 '3- '2-4 '3- 4 '2-3/4  
 I.to tell.IMP I listen.will  
 '(You) tell me and I'll listen.'

## 6 Discourse

No detailed study has yet been made of different discourse types in Koiari. The following are some of the common features of traditional and other stories, however.

### 6.1 Topics

Stories are usually introduced by what Dik (1989:268)<sup>49</sup> calls "an explicit meta-linguistic statement about what is going to happen to the topic of the ensuing discourse". This introduction is usually of the form "Now I'm going to tell the story about..." or "This is a story about..." or "I'm going to tell a folktale...". For example:

Tene be-re da roima.  
 story a-<> I say.PRES  
 'I'm going to tell a folk tale.'

Ivahika hedu-e-re da oko varihenige da  
 grandfather talk-POSS-<> I here want<> I  
 oko vima.  
 here do.1SG.PRES  
 'Here I am about to tell the story about granddad.'

When the discourse topic is set by the addressee (as, for example, when an addressee asks the speaker to say what happened on a particular occasion, or to describe something) there is usually no such introduction; it is as unnecessary in Koiari as it is in English. In both cases the recounting of events or the description begins with the introduction of the

<sup>49</sup> See Simon C. Dik, *The theory of functional grammar* (Dordrecht, Holland: Foris Publication, 1989).

topic sentence which is done baldly—there is no special construction to do so as in other languages, for example by an “existential or locative-existential construction” like “Once upon a time there was...”, or by placing it in “the object or second argument position”, or by using “predicates which in some way or other designate a form of ‘appearing on the scene’ as Dik (1989:268) has suggested are common ways of introducing new topics.

Once introduced, topics are re-established in Koiari by repeating the original topic. Thereafter they are maintained either by using unstressed anaphoric pronouns or, for 3rd person subjects, by zero anaphora. Topics are also tracked by the switch reference (SR) system. As already noted Koiari has two suffixes *-me* and *-ege* to show that the same or different topics (qua subjects) are being talked about respectively. If a pronominal topic is introduced after *-ege* or a final verb phrase this is signalled and emphasised by *bane* ‘but’ and the ‘specified’ form of the pronoun is used (for example *bane daike...* ‘but as for me...’).

Furthermore, unless specifically indicated otherwise, topics are taken to be definite in reference even though nouns are inherently ambiguous as to definiteness in Koiari, that is they are not marked as being either definite or indefinite. Definiteness and indefiniteness can be specifically indicated if necessary, however, by using the distal demonstrative *eke* ‘that (over there)’ or *ye* ‘the one being talked about’ or the indefinite numeral *be* ‘a, one’ (for example *ata be* ‘someone’) respectively.

Where there are several topics coordinated by intonational and pausal means in the one sentence all may be marked by specifiers as if each was the only topic, as, for example, in:

*Marubavare, tore, ohore, iare koakiha otime*  
 flying.fox.<> dog<> pig<> cassowary<> dance.PUR go.SS

*bouraruhanua.*

gathered.together.3PL.P

‘The flying fox, the dog, the pig, and the cassowary went and gathered together to dance.’

Topics are also to be distinguished from extra-clausal constituents in Koiari. The only such constituents so far observed are attention-getters like *se* ‘heh’, address forms like *Tomu*, and focussed pronouns (or those marked by <Ike>), as in the following examples:

*Se, Tomu, orehegene a ota?*

‘Heh, where are you going Tom?’

*Q: Oinene a ua?*

‘Who are you?’

*A: Daike, Kailakige da guramarero.*

‘Me, I’m the one who is living at Kailaki.’

In sentences in which these constituents occur, the constituents are separated from the rest of the sentence by a pause and intonational bracketing indicated by a comma in written discourse.

## 6.2 Clause chains

As already noted in §2.1.2 events are related in the order in which the events occur. Connectedness between such events is achieved either by using discourse connectors (such as *ekeda*<gE> 'subsequently, after that, and then', *eke uhukevage* 'during that time or occasion previously referred to', *eke dainehe*<gE>/*ekeruge* 'consequently, because of that', *eke navate*<rE> 'it was like that and, it continued thus and'), clause chaining as already described and tail-head linkage. This latter is used for showing that one event is complete before the next takes place. If the final verb of the preceding sentence ends in the past tense form of the verb, the next sentence will recapitulate this by repeating the final verb in one of the following forms (where V(SS) stands for the short form of the SS form of the verb).

V(SS)-*yareime* (for SS.SG) or -*yarehime* (for SS.PL). For example:

...binu.            Bi-yareime            ahu yaga=va    mi            orovonu.  
 ...spear.3SG.P    spear-left.off.SS    he    village=to    get(SS)    come.P  
 '...(he) speared it. Having speared it he brought it to the village.'

V(SS)-*vehitekime* (SS)/-*vehitekiyege*(DS) or -*vehitekinuge*(DS)

...binu.            Bi-vehitekime            ahu yaga=va    mi            orovonu.  
 ...spear.3SG.P    spear-finish.SS    he    village=to    get(SS)    come.P  
 '...(he) speared it. Having speared it he brought it to the village.'

...binu.            Bi-vehitekinuge            yabu yaga=va    mi  
 ...spear.3SG.P    spear-finish.DS    they    village=to    get(SS)

orovonua.

come.3PL.P

'...(he) speared it. (He) having speared it they brought it to the village.'

If the final verb of the preceding sentence ends in the past imperfect tense form of the verb, the next sentence will recapitulate this by repeating the same form (but with a morphophonemically modified specifier as determined by its position). For example:

...da otiniyarero.    Da    otiniyarere    vabahuvare    2000  
 ...I    go.IMPER.<>    I    go.IMPER.<>    yam<>    2000

moni=vore            147    paun    kinua.  
 money=together.with    147    poun    give.3PL.P

'...I went. I went and (they) gave 2000 yams and 147 pounds (as brideprice).'

## 6.3 Story endings

Stories are usually formally closed with formulaic expressions such as:

*Ma harunu.*  
MOD finish.P  
'It's finished.'

*Maigo. Ma vehitevoinu.*  
okay<> MOD finish.P  
'Okay. It's finished.'

*Ahuke ma eke vehitevoinu.*  
it<> MOD there finish.P  
'There's where it's finished.'

*Maigo. Da hedu-e-re vehitevoiare ahu*  
okay<> my talk-POSS-<> finishes it  
*eke ikohe vanu.*  
there right.here SR.3SG.P  
'Okay. My story finishes right there.'

*Da hedu-e-re ma eke vehitevoiare*  
my talk-POSS-<> MOD there finishes

*ahu eke vanu. Yaviso!*  
it there SR.3SG.P cheerio  
'My story finishes there. Cheerio!'

*Dokonakahe eke unu.*  
end<> that be  
'That's the end.'